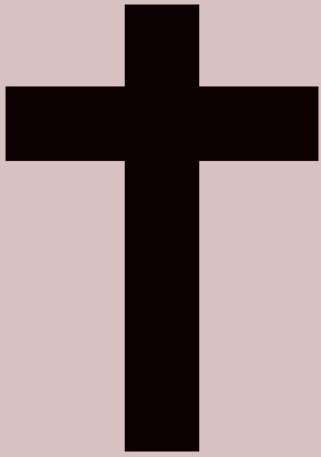
Paipera Tapu 2012



Maori: Paipera Tapu 2012 (Bible)

Paipera Tapu 2012
Maori: Paipera Tapu 2012 (Bible)

copyright © 2012 Bible Society New Zealand Charitable Trust

Language: Māori

Contributor: Bible Society New Zealand

ki te Putanga 2012 o te Paipera Tapu

Ko tēnei putanga o te Paipera Tapu he tautikanga roa tonu o te tānga-pukapuka o ngā Karaipiture Tapu i roto i te reo Māori.

Ko te Kawenata Hou i tā-pukapukatia i te tuatahi i te tau 1837, ā, me te Paipera katoa, te Paipera Tapu, i te tau 1868. Muri mai i te āhua maha tonu o ngā whakahoutanga whakatau wawe, he kōmiti, nā Tā Apirana Ngata i arataki, i whakaoti i te whakaputanga katoa o te tuhinga tuatahi o te paiperatanga hou me te punenga reo Māori. I tā-pukapukatia i te tuatahi i te tau 1952, ā, ka noho tonu hei tuhinga paearu i tēnei wā.

Nā tēnei putanga whakataka anō i whakarewa i te tuhinga whakahou o te Paipera Tapu i te tau 1952. Kua whakareia tōna whakatakotoranga āhua maha tonu mō te kaipānui reo Māori o nāianei: kua whakaurua ngā tohutō hei whakaatu i te roa o te oro; kua tāpiria ngā tohu kōrero, ā, kua āta whakahoutia ngā tohutuhi. Kua whakaurua ngā whiti, ā, kua tāpiria he wāhanga ūpoko. I tā-pukapuka tuatahitia tēnei Kawenata Hou i roto i tēnei whakataka ahurei i Hakihea 2008.

Ko te reo Māori tuhinga paiperatanga he whakamāori hira me te tika hoki o ngā tuhinga taketake te Kawenata Tahito me te Kawenata Hou o Hiperu, Aramaka me Kariki. Ko te tuhinga reo Māori ka taea te kī he kāhua-mō-te-kāhua whakamāori, te tino whai atu ana i te hanga o ngā haurārangi tuhituhinga taketake ki tā te reo Māori e whakaritea ana.

Ka mihi atu Ngā Ringa Hāpai i te Paipera Tapu ki Aotearoa (Bible Society New Zealand) mō ngā āwhina a Te Pīhopitanga o Aotearoa, Te Taura Whiri i te Reo Māori, me ētahi atu, tae atu ki ngā tūao tataukore, nā rātou i oti ai tēnei putanga.

This translation is made available to you under the terms of the Creative Commons Attribution-No Derivatives license 4.0.

You may share, redistribute, or adapt this Bible translation or extracts from it in any format, provided that:

You include the above copyright and source information.

You do not use this work for commercial purposes.

Pictures included with Scriptures and other documents on this site are licensed just for use with those Scriptures and documents. For other uses, please contact the respective copyright owners.

2025-10-16

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 30 Oct 2026 from source files dated 31 Oct 2025
56cec0bc-a86d-5e7b-b716-55114ea0d7ba

Contents

Matiu 1
Māka 59
Ruka 95
Hoani 156
Ngā Mahi 200
Hunga o Rōma 254
1 Koriniti 277
2 Koriniti 300
Karatia 315
Epeha 323
Piripai 331
Korohe 337
1 Teharonika 343
2 Teharonika 348
1 Timoti 351
2 Timoti 357
Taituha 362
Pirimona 365
Hiperu 367
Hēmi 384
1 Pita 390
2 Pita 397
1 Hoani 401
2 Hoani 408
3 Hoani 409
Hūrā 410
Whakakitenga 412
Waiata 440

Ko te Rongopai ki te Ritenga a Matiu

Te Whakapapa o Īhu Karaiti
(Ruka 3.23-38)

1 Ko te pukapuka o te whakapapa o Īhu Karaiti, tama a Rāwiri, tama a
Āperahama.
2 Nā, ko tā Āperahama ko Īhaka; tā Īhaka ko Hākopa; tā Hākopa ko
Hūrā rātou ko ōna tuākana, ko ōna tēina;
3 tā Hūrā rāua ko Tāmara ko Parete rāua ko Hara; tā Parete ko
Heteromo; tā Heteromo ko Arame;
4 tā Arame ko Aminarapa; tā Aminarapa ko Nāhona; tā Nāhona ko
Haramono;
5 tā Haramono rāua ko Rahapa ko Poaha; tā Poaha rāua ko Rutu ko
Ōpere; tā Ōpere ko Hehe;
6 tā Hehe ko Rāwiri, ko te kīngi.
Tā Rāwiri kīngi rāua ko te wahine a Uria ko Horomona;
7 tā Horomona ko Rehopoama; tā Rehopoama ko Apia; tā Apia ko
Aha.
8 Tā Aha ko Iehohāpata; tā Iehohāpata ko Iorama; tā Iorama ko
Ohiaha;
9 tā Ohiaha ko Iotama; tā Iotama ko Ahata; tā Ahata ko Hetekia;
10 tā Hetekia ko Mānahi; tā Mānahi ko Amono; tā Amono ko Hōhia;
11 tā Hōhia ko Hekonia rātou ko ōna tēina; i te wā o te whakahekenga
ki Papurōna.
12 Ā, i muri i te whakahekenga atu ki Papurōna: ka whānau tā
Hekonia ko Haratiera; tā Haratiera ko Herupapera;
13 tā Herupapera ko Apiuru; tā Apiuru ko Eriakimi; tā Eriakimi ko
Ātoro;
14 tā Ātoro ko Hāroko; tā Hāroko ko Ākimi; tā Ākimi ko Eriuru;
15 tā Eriuru ko Ereātara; tā Ereātara ko Matana; tā Matana ko Hākopa;
16 tā Hākopa ko Hōhepa, ko te tahu a Meri; whānau ake tā Meri ko
Īhu, e kīia nei ko te Karaiti.
17 Heoi, ko ngā whakatupuranga katoa o Āperahama tae noa ki a
Rāwiri, tekau mā whā ngā whakatupuranga; o Rāwiri tae noa ki te
whakahekenga ki Papurōna tekau mā whā ngā whakatupuranga; ā,
nō te whakahekenga ki Papurōna tae noa ki a te Karaiti tekau mā whā
ngā whakatupuranga.

Te Whānautanga o Īhu
(Ruka 2.1-7)

18 Nā, ko te whānautanga tēnei o Īhu Karaiti; he mea taumau a Meri,
tōna whaea, mā Hōhepa, ā, i te mea kīanō rāua i tata noa ki a rāua, ka
kitea kua hapū ia i te Wairua Tapu.
19 Otirā, he tangata tika tāna tahu, a Hōhepa, ā, kāhore ōna ngākau
kia whakakitea nuitia ia, ka mea kia whakarērea pukutia.
20 Otiia, i a ia e hurihuri ana i ēnei mea, nā, ka puta moemoeā mai
tētahi anahera a te Ariki ki a ia, ka mea, “E Hōhepa, e te tama a Rāwiri,

kaua e hopohopo ki te tango i a Meri, i tāu wahine; nā te Wairua Tapu
hoki tōna hapū.
21 Ā, e whānau ia he tama, me hua e koe tōna ingoa ko Īhu; nō te mea
māna e whakaora tōna iwi i ō rātou hara."
22 Nā, ka oti tēnei katoa, kātahi ka rite tā te Ariki, i kōrerotia e te
poropiti, i mea ai ia,
23 "Nā, ka hapū te wāhina, ka whānau hoki he tama, ā, ka huaina e
rātou tōna ingoa ko Emānuera," ko tōna whakamāoritanga tēnei, "Kei a
tātou te Atua."
24 Ā, ka ara ake a Hōhepa i te moe, ka meatia e ia tā te anahera a te
Ariki i whakahau ai ki a ia, ā, tango ana ia i tāna wahine.
25 Ā, kīhai i mōhio ki a ia, whānau noa tāna tama mātāmua; ā, huaina
ana e ia tōna ingoa ko Īhu.

2

Manuhiri mai i te Rāwhiti

1 Nā, i te mea kua whānau nei a Īhu ki Pēterehema o Hūria, i ngā rā o
Kīngi Herora, nā, ka haere mai ētahi Maki i te rāwhiti ki Hiruhārama,
2 ka mea, "Kei hea tēnei kua whānau nei hei kīngi mō ngā Hūrai? I
kite hoki mātou i tōna whetū i te rāwhiti, ā, ka tae mai nei ki te
koropiko ki a ia."
3 Ā, nō te rongonga o Kīngi Herora, ka ohorere rātou ko Hiruhārama
katoa.
4 Nā, whakaminea katoatia ana e ia ngā tohunga nui me ngā karaipi
o te iwi, ā, ka ui ki a rātou ki te wāhi e whānau ai a te Karaiti.
5 Ka mea rātou ki a ia, "Ki Pēterehema o Hūria; ko tā te poropiti hoki
tēnei i tuhituhi ai:
6 'Ā, ko koe, e Pēterehema, whenua o Hūrā,
ehara rawa i te iti rawa i roto i ngā kāwana o Hūrā;
e puta mai hoki i a koe he kāwana,
hei hēpara mō tāku iwi, mō Īharaira.' "
7 Nā, ka oti ngā Maki te karanga puku e Herora, ka uia mārietia rātou
ki te wā i puta mai ai te whetū.
8 Ā, ungā ana rātou e ia ki Pēterehema, i mea ia, "Haere, rapua
mārietia te tamaiti; ā, ka kitea, ka whakahoki mai i te kōrero ki ahau,
kia haere ai hoki ahau ki te koropiko ki a ia."
9 Nā, ka rongo rātou i tā te kīngi, ka haere; nā, ko te whetū, i kite ai
rātou i te rāwhiti, e haere ana i mua i a rātou, ā tae noa, tū noa ki runga
ake i te takotoranga o te tamaiti.
10 Ā, i tō rātou kitenga i te whetū, ko te tino haringa i hari ai.
11 Ā, ka tae ki roto ki te whare, ka kite i te tamaiti rāua ko tōna
whaea, ko Meri, nā, tāpapa ana rātou, koropiko ana ki a ia, ā, nō ka
māwhera ō rātou taonga, ka hoatu ētahi mea ki a ia, he kōura, he
parakihe, he maira.
12 Ā, i whakatūpatoria rātou e te Atua, he mea moemoeā, kia kaua e
hoki ki a Herora; nā, haere ana ki tō rātou kāinga he ara kē.

Te Rerenga ki Īhipa

13 Ā, ka riro atu rātou, nā, ka puta moemoeā tētahi anahera a te Ariki
ki a Hōhepa, ka mea, "E ara, tangohia te tamaiti rāua ko tōna whaea, e

rere ki Īhipa, ā, hei reira koe kia kōrero rā anō ahau ki a koe; meāke hoki rapu a Herora i te tamaiti kia whakangaromia."
14 Nā, ka ara ake ia, ka mau ki te tamaiti rāua ko tōna whaea i te pō, ā, haere ana ki Īhipa,
15 ā, noho ana i reira, mate noa a Herora. Nā, ka rite tā te Ariki i kōrerotia e te poropiti, i mea ai ia, "He mea karanga nāku tāku tamaiti i Īhipa."

Te Tārukenga o ngā Tamariki

16 Ā, nō te kitenga o Herora ka oti ia te tinihanga e ngā Maki, rahi rawa tōna riri, ka tono tāngata, ā, patua iho ngā tamariki katoa, ngā mea e rua nei ō rātou tau, me ō muri iho, i Pēterehema, i ngā wāhi katoa o reira, he mea whakarite ki te tāima i uia mārietia e ia ki ngā Maki.
17 Kātahi, ka rite tā Heremaia poropiti i kōrero ai, i mea ai:
18 "I rangona he reo ki Rama,
he uhunga, he tangi, he auē nui.
Ko Rahera e tangi ana ki āna tamariki;
ā, kīhai i pai kia whakamārietia,
nō te mea kua kāhore rātou."

Te Hokinga mai i Īhipa

19 Ā, nō ka mate a Herora, nā, ka puta moemoeā te anahera a te Ariki ki a Hōhepa, ki Īhipa,
20 ka mea, "Ara ake, tangohia te tamaiti rāua ko tōna whaea, ā, haere ki te whenua o Īharaira; kua mate hoki te hunga i whai kia patua te tamaiti."
21 Ā, ko tōna aranga ake, ka mau ki te tamaiti rāua ko tōna whaea, ka haere ki te whenua o Īharaira.
22 Otirā, ka rongo ia ko Arakerauha te kīngi o Hūria i muri i tōna matua, i a Herora, ka wehi ki te haere ki reira. Otiia, i whakamaharatia ia e te Atua, he mea moemoeā, ā, haere ana ki ngā wāhi o Karirī.
23 Ā, ka tae, ā, ka noho ki tētahi pā, ko Nahareta te ingoa; i rite ai tā ngā poropiti i mea ai, "Me hua ia he tangata nō Nahareta."

3

Te Kauwhautanga a Hoani Kaiiriiri
(Māka 1.1-8; Ruka 3.1-18; Hoani 1.19-28)

1 Nā, i aua rā, ka puta a Hoani Kaiiriiri, ka kauwhau i te koraha o Hūria,
2 ka mea, "Rīpenetā, kua tata hoki te rangatiratanga o te rangi."
3 Ko tā Ihāia poropiti hoki tēnei i kōrero ai, i mea ai:
"He reo nō tētahi i te koraha e karanga ana:
'Whakapaia te huarahi o te Ariki,
whakatikaia ōna ara.' "
4 Ā, ko te kākahu o taua Hoani he huruhuru kāmera, he hiako hoki te whītiki o tōna hope; ko tāna kai he māwhitiwhiti, he honi koraha.
5 Kātahi, ka haere ki a ia a Hiruhārama, me Hūria katoa, me ngā kāinga katoa e tūtata ana ki Horano,
6 ā, iriiria ana rātou e ia ki Horano, me te whāki anō i ō rātou hara.

7 Nō tōna kitenga ia i te tini o ngā Parihi, o ngā Haruki e haere ana ki
tāna iriiringa, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “E te uri nākahi, nā wai koutou i
whakamahara kia rere i te riri meāke puta?
8 Nā, whakaputaina he hua e rite ana ki ō te rīpenetā.
9 Kei anga koutou kei mea i roto i a koutou, ‘Ko Āperahama tō tātou
matua’; ko tāku kupu hoki tēnei ki a koutou, E āhei ana anō i te Atua te
whakaara tamariki ake mā Āperahama i ēnei kōhatu.
10 Nā, tēnei ka pā te toki ki te pakiaka o ngā rākau; ā, ki te kāhore
tētahi rākau e hua i te hua pai, ka tuaina, ka makā ki te ahi.
11 “Ko ahau nei he iriiri tāku i a koutou ki te wai, hei mea rīpenetā;
ko tēnei ia, e haere mai ana i muri i ahau, nui atu tōna mana i tōku, e
kore ahau e tau hei mau i ōna hū. Māna koutou e iriiri ki te Wairua
Tapu, ki te kāpura.
12 Ko tāna mea tahi kei tōna ringa, ā, e tino tahia e ia tāna patunga
wīti, ā, e kohia āna wīti ki roto ki te whare wīti; tēnā ko te pāpapa e
tahuna ki te kāpura e kore e tineia.”

Te Iriiritanga o Īhu
(Māka 1.9-11; Ruka 3.21-22)
13 I reira, ka haere a Īhu i Karirī ki Horano, ki a Hoani, kia iriiria e ia.
14 Otirā, ka whakakāhore a Hoani ki a ia, ka mea, “Ko te tikanga rā
ko ahau kia iriiria e koe, ā, e haere mai ana koe ki ahau?”
15 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, “Tukua rā āianei; ko te
tikanga hoki tēnei mā tāua kia whakarite i ngā mea tika katoa.” Nā,
tukua ana ia e ia.
16 Ā, nō ka oti a Īhu te iriiri, tika tonu ake ia i te wai; nā, ko te rangi
ka tuwhera ki a ia, ā, ka kite ia i te Wairua o te Atua e heke iho ana me
he kūkupa, ā, tau ana ki runga ki a ia.
17 Nā, ko tētahi reo nō te rangi e mea ana, “Ko tāku Tama tēnei i aroha
ai, ko tāku i āhuareka ai.”

4

Te Whakamātautau o Īhu
(Māka 1.12-13; Ruka 4.1-13)
1 Me i reira ka ārahina a Īhu e te Wairua ki te koraha, kia
whakamātautauria e te rēwera.
2 Ā, nō ka whā tekau ngā rā, ka whā tekau ngā pō i nohopuku ai,
muri iho ka hiakai.
3 Nā, ka tae te kaiwhakamātautau ki a ia, ka mea, “Ki te mea ko te
Tama koe a te Atua, kīia iho kia meinga ēnei kōhatu hei taro.”
4 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea, “Kua oti te tuhituhi,
‘E kore e ora te tangata i te taro kau, engari,
i ngā kupu katoa e puta mai ana i te māngai o te Atua.’ ”
5 Me i reira, ka kawe te rēwera i a ia ki te pā tapu, ā, whakatūria ana
ia ki runga ki te keokeonga o te temepara,
6 ā, ka mea ki a ia, “Ki te mea ko te Tama koe a te Atua, rere atu ki
raro; kua oti hoki te tuhituhi:
‘Ka kōrerotia iho koe e ia ki āna anahera;
mā rātou koe e hiki ake ki ō rātou ringa,
kei tūtuki tōu waewae ki te kōhatu.’ ”
7 Mea atu ana a Īhu ki a ia, “Ka oti anō hoki te tuhituhi, ‘Kaua e
whakamātautau ki te Ariki ki tōu Atua.’ ”

8 Ka kawe anō te rēwera i a ia ki runga ki tētahi maunga tiketike
rawa, ā, whakakitea ana ki a ia ngā rangatiratanga katoa o te ao, me te
korōria o aua mea;
9 ā, mea ana ki a ia, “Ko ēnei mea katoa e hoatu e ahau ki a koe, ki te
tāpapa koe, ki te koropiko ki ahau.”
10 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Haere atu, e Hātana! Kua oti hoki te
tuhituhi;
‘Me koropiko koe ki te Ariki ki tōu Atua,
me mahi anō ki a ia anake.’ ”
11 Nā, ka mahue ia i te rēwera, ā, ka haere mai ngā anahera ka mahi
mea māna.

Ka Tīmata a Īhu i Tāna Mahi i Karirī
(Māka 1.14-15; Ruka 4.14-15)

12 Ā, nō ka rongo a Īhu kua tukua a Hoani ki te whare herehere, ka
haere ia ki Karirī.
13 Ā, ka mahue a Nahareta i a ia, ā, haere ana, ka noho ki
Kaperenauma, ki te taha o te moana, ki ngā rohe o Hepurona, o
Napatari.
14 I rite ai tā Ihāia poropiti i kōrero ai, i mea ai:
15 “Ko te whenua o Hepurona, me te whenua o Napatari,
i te ara o te moana, i tērā taha o Horano,
Karirī o ngā tauiwi!
16 Ko te hunga i noho i te pōuri
kua kite rātou i te mārama nui,
ā, ko te hunga i noho i te wāhi i te ātārangi o te mate,
kua puta ake te mārama ki a rātou.”
17 Nō reira anō a Īhu i tīmata ai te kauwhau, te mea, “Rīpenetā, kua
tata hoki te rangatiratanga o te rangi.”

Ka Tohu a Īhu Karaiti i Āna Kaihao Ika Tokowhā
(Māka 1.16-20; Ruka 5.1-11)

18 Ā, i a Īhu e haere ana i te taha o te moana o Karirī, ka kite ia i ētahi
tāngata tokorua, he tuakana he teina, i a Haimona, tōna ingoa nei ko
Pita, rāua ko tōna teina, ko Anaru, e maka ana i te kupenga ki te
moana; he kaihao ika hoki rāua.
19 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rāua, “Arumia mai ahau, ā, māku kōrua e mea
hei kaihao tāngata.”
20 Ā, mahue ake i a rāua ngā kupenga, ā, aru ana i a ia.
21 Ā, nō tōna haerenga i reira, tokorua anō āna i kite ai, he tuakana,
he teina, ko Hēmi tama a Heperi rāua ko tōna teina, ko Hoani, i te
kaipuke i a Heperi i tō rāua matua, e tā ana i ngā korenga o ā rātou
kupenga, ā, karangatia ana rāua e ia.
22 Mahue tonu ake i a rāua te kaipuke me tō rāua matua, ā, aru ana i
a ia.

Ka Ako, ka Kauwhau, ka Whakaora hoki a Īhu
(Ruka 6.17-19)

23 Nā, ka hāereerea katoatia a Karirī e Īhu, whakaako ana i roto i ō
rātou whare karakia, kauwhau ana i te rongopai o te rangatiratanga,
me te whakaora i ngā mate katoa, i ngā tūrorotanga katoa o te iwi.
24 Ā, ka haere tōna rongo puta noa i Hīria, ā, kawea ana mai e rātou
ki a ia ngā tāngata mate katoa e ngaua ana e te tini o ngā mate, o ngā

mamae, me te hunga e nohoia ana e te rēwera, me te hunga haurangi,
me ngā pararūtiki, ā, whakaorangia ake rātou e ia.
25 Ā, he rahi te hui i aru i a ia i Karirī, i Rekaporihi, i Hiruhārama, i
Hūria, i tērā taha anō o Horano.

5

Te Kauwhau i te Maunga

1 Ā, i tōna kitenga i te whakaminenga, ka haere ia ki runga ki te
maunga; ā, nō ka noho ia, ka haere āna ākonga ki a ia,
2 nā, ka puaki tōna māngai, ā, ka whakaako ia i a rātou, ka mea:

Te Koa Tūturu
(Ruka 6.20-23)
3 "Ka koa te hunga he rawakore nei te wairua;
nō rātou hoki te rangatiratanga o te rangi.
4 Ka koa te hunga e tangi ana;
ka whakamārietia hoki rātou.
5 Ka koa te hunga ngākau māhaki;
ka riro hoki i a rātou te whenua.
6 Ka koa te hunga e hiakai ana,
e hiainu ana, ki te tika;
e mākona hoki rātou.
7 Ka koa te hunga tohu tangata;
e tohungia hoki rātou.
8 Ka koa te hunga ngākau mā;
e kite hoki rātou i te Atua.
9 Ka koa te hunga hohou rongo;
ka huaina hoki rātou he tamariki nā te Atua.
10 Ka koa te hunga e whakatoia ana mō te tika;
nō rātou hoki te rangatiratanga o te rangi.
11 "Ka koa koutou ina tāwai rātou i a koutou, ina whakatoi, ina puaki
i a rātou ngā kupu kino katoa mō koutou, he mea teka, he whakaaro
hoki ki ahau.
12 Kia hari, kia whakamanamana; he rahi hoki te utu mō koutou i te
rangi; he pēnei hoki tā rātou whakatoi i ngā poropiti i mua i a koutou."

Te Tote me te Māramatanga
(Māka 9.50; Ruka 14.34-35)
13 "Ko koutou te tote o te whenua; otirā, ki te hemo te hā o te tote,
mā te aha e whai tikanga tote ai? Heoi anō tōna painga, nā, ka ākiritia
ki waho, ka takahia e ngā tāngata.
14 "Ko koutou te whakamārama o te ao. E kore e ngaro te pā e tū ana
i runga i te maunga.
15 E kore hoki e tahuna te rama, e whakatūria ki raro o te mēhua,
engari, ki runga ki te tūranga; ā, ka tīaho ki ngā tāngata katoa i roto i te
whare.
16 Waihoki, kia tīaho tō koutou mārama ki te aroaro o ngā tāngata,
kia kite ai rātou i ā koutou hanga pai, kia whakakorōria ai i tō koutou
Matua i te rangi."

He Whakaakoranga mō te Ture
17 "Kei mea koutou i haere mai ahau ki te whakakāhore i te ture, i
ngā poropiti rānei; kīhai ahau i haere mai ki te whakakāhore, engari, ki
te whakatutuki.

18 He tino pono hoki tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, pahemo noa te
rangi me te whenua, e kore tētahi tongi, tētahi tohu rānei o te ture e
pahemo, kia rite katoa rā anō.
19 Nā, ki te whakakāhore tētahi i tētahi mea iti rawa o ēnei kupu ako,
ā, ka ako i ngā tāngata kia pērā, ka kīia ia ko te iti rawa i te
rangatiratanga o te rangi; engari, Ki te whakaritea e tētahi, ki te
whakaakona, ka kīia ia he nui i te rangatiratanga o te rangi.
20 Ko tāku kupu hoki tēnei ki a koutou, ki te kore e nui ake tā koutou
mahi tika i tā ngā karaipi rātou ko ngā Parihi, e kore rawa koutou e
tapoko ki te rangatiratanga o te rangi."

He Whakaakoranga mō te Riri
(Ruka 12.57-59)

21 "Kua rongo koutou, i kōrerotia ki ngā tūpuna, 'Kaua e patu tangata';
ā, 'ki te patu tangata tētahi, ka tau te hē ki a ia.'
22 Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, Ki te riri noa tētahi ki tōna
teina, ka tau te hē ki a ia; ā, ki te mea tētahi ki tōna teina, 'Wairangi!'
ka tika kia komititia. Nā, ki te mea tētahi, 'Pōauau!' ka tika mōna te
kāpura o Kehena.
23 "Nā reira, ki te mauria e koe tāu whakahere ki te āta, ā, ka mahara
i reira i hara koe ki tōu hoa;
24 waiho tāu whakahere i reira, i mua o te āta, ā, haere, mātua
houhia te rongo ki tōu teina, ka haere ai, ka mau ai i tāu whakahere.
25 "Kia hohoro te whakarite i tā kōrua kōrero ko tōu hoa tauwhāinga, i
a kōrua anō i te ara, kei tukua koe e te hoa tauwhāinga ki te
kaiwhakawā, ā, ka tukua e te kaiwhakawā ki te kātipa, ā, ka makā koe
ki te whare herehere.
26 He pono tāku e mea atu nei ki a koe, E kore rawa koe e puta i
reira, kia utua rā anō te pātene whakamutunga."

He Whakaakoranga mō te Pūremu

27 "Kua rongo koutou, i kōrerotia, 'Kaua e pūremu.'
28 Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, Ki te titiro tētahi ki te wahine,
he hiahia ki a ia, kua pūremu kē ia ki a ia i roto i tōna ngākau.
29 Ki te hē koe i tōu kanohi matau, tīkarohia, makā atu; he pai kē hoki
ki a koe ki te ngaro tētahi wāhi ōu, ā, ka kore e makā tōu tinana katoa
ki Kehena.
30 Ki te hē anō hoki koe i tōu ringa matau, pōutoa, makā atu; he pai
kē ki te mate tētahi wāhi ōu, ā, ka kore e makā tōu tinana katoa ki
Kehena."

He Whakaakoranga mō te Wehenga
(Matiu 19.9; Māka 10.11-12; Ruka 16.18)

31 "I kōrerotia anō, 'Ki te whakarere tētahi i tāna wahine, me hoatu ki
a ia tētahi pukapuka whakarere.'
32 Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, Ki te whakarere tētahi i tāna
wahine, hāunga mō te take moepuku, e mea ana ia i te wahine kia
pūremu; ā, ki te mārena tētahi i te wahine i whakarērea, e pūremu ana
ia."

He Whakaakoranga mō ngā Kī Taurangi

33 "Kua rongo anō koutou, i kōrerotia ki ngā tūpuna, 'Kaua e oati teka,
engari, me whakamana āu oati ki te Ariki.'

34 Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou: Kaua rawa tētahi mea e oatitia;
kaua te rangi, ko tō te Atua torōna hoki ia,
35 kaua hoki te whenua, ko te tūranga hoki tērā o ōna waewae, kaua
hoki a Hiruhārama; ko te pā hoki tērā o te Kīngi nui.
36 Kaua anō e oatitia tōu mātenga, e kore hoki e āhei i a koe te mea
kia mā tētahi makawe, kia mangu rānei.
37 Erangi, ko tēnei hei kupu mā koutou, ‘Āe, āe’; ‘Kāhore, kāhore’; nō
te mea ki te maha atu i ēnā, nō te kino.”

He Whakaakoranga mō te Utu
(Ruka 6.29-30)
38 “Kua rongo koutou i kōrerotia, ‘He kanohi mō te kanohi, he niho
mō te niho.’
39 Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou: Kaua e whakauaua atu ki te
kino; erangi, ki te pākia tōu pāpāringa matau e tētahi, whakaangahia
atu hoki tērā ki a ia.
40 Ā, ki te mea tētahi kia whakawākia koe, ka tangohia tōu koti, tukua
atu hoki tōu ngeri ki a ia.
41 Ā, ki te tonoa koe e tētahi kia haere kotahi te māero, kia rua āu e
haere tahi ai me ia.
42 Hoatu ki te tangata e tono mea ana i a koe, kaua hoki e tahuri kē i
te tangata e mea ana ki te taonga tārewa i a koe.”

He Aroha ki ngā Hoa Whawhai
(Ruka 6.27-28, 32-36)
43 “Kua rongo koutou i kōrerotia, ‘Kia aroha ki tōu hoa tata, kia kino
hoki ki tōu hoa whawhai.’
44 Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou: Arohaina ō koutou hoa
whawhai, manaakitia te hunga e kanga ana i a koutou, kia pai te mahi
ki te hunga e kino ana ki a koutou, me īnoi hoki mō te hunga e
whakawhiu ana i a koutou, e whakatoi ana i a koutou;
45 kia tupu ai koutou hei tamariki mā tō koutou Matua i te rangi; e
mea nei hoki ia i tōna rā kia whiti ki te hunga kino, ki te hunga pai, kia
ua hoki te ua ki te hunga tika, ki te hunga hē.
46 Ki te aroha hoki koutou ki te hunga e aroha ana ki a koutou, he
aha te utu e riro i a koutou? Kāhore ianei ngā pupirikana e pēnā?
47 Ā, ki te oha koutou ki ō koutou tēina anake, he aha tā koutou mahi
i nui ake i tā ētahi? Kāhore ianei ngā tauiwi e pēnā hoki?
48 Nā, kia tika koutou, kia pērā me tō koutou Matua i te rangi e tika
ana.”

6

He Whakaakoranga mō te Mahi Atawhai
1 “Kia tūpato kei mahi i tā koutou mea tika i te aroaro o ngā tāngata,
hei tirohanga mā rātou; pēnei kāhore he utu ki a koutou a tō koutou
Matua i te rangi.
2 “Nā, ka atawhai koe i te rawakore, aua e whakatangihia te tētere i
mua i a koe, kei pērā me te hunga tinihanga i roto i ngā whare
karakia, i ngā ara, kia whai korōria ai i ngā tāngata. He pono tāku e
mea nei ki a koutou, kei a rātou anō te utu mō rātou.
3 Erangi, ka atawhaitia e koe te rawakore, kei mōhio tōu mauī ki tā
tōu matau e mea ai;

4 kia ngaro ai tāu atawhainga rawakore; ā, ko tōu Matua e kite nei i
te wāhi ngaro, māna koe e utu."

He Whakaakoranga mō te Īnoi
(Ruka 11.2-4)

5 "Ā, ka īnoi koe, kaua e pērā me te hunga tinihanga; ko tā rātou hoki
e pai ai ko te īnoi tū i roto i ngā whare karakia, i ngā kokinga o ngā
ara, kia kitea ai e te tangata. He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, Kei a
rātou anō te utu mō rātou.
6 "Nā, ka īnoi koe, tomo atu ki tōu rūma i roto rawa, ā, nō ka kati tōu
tatau, īnoi ki tōu Matua i te wāhi ngaro; ā, ko tōu Matua e kite nei i te
wāhi ngaro, māna koe e utu.
7 "Nā, ka īnoi koutou, aua e whakahuatia noatia ko aua kupu anō, kei
pērā me ngā tauiwi; ki tā rātou hoki mā ngā kupu maha e rangona ai
rātou.
8 Nā, kei rite koutou ki a rātou; e mātau ana hoki tō koutou Matua ki
ngā mea e matea ana e koutou, i te mea kīanō koutou i īnoi ki a ia.
9 "Nā, kia pēnei tā koutou īnoi:
E tō mātou Matua i te rangi:
Kia tapu tōu ingoa;
10 kia tae mai tōu rangatiratanga;
kia meatia tāu e pai ai ki runga ki te whenua
kia rite anō ki tō te rangi.
11 Hōmai ki a mātou āianei he taro mā mātou mō tēnei rā.
12 Murua ō mātou hara,
me mātou hoki e muru nei i ō te hunga e hara ana ki a mātou.
13 Aua hoki mātou e kawea kia whakawaia;
engari, whakaorangia mātou i te kino.
Nōu hoki te rangatiratanga, te kaha, me te korōria,
ake, ake.
Āmine.
14 Ki te whakarērea noatia iho hoki e koutou ngā hē o te tangata, ka
whakarērea noatia iho anō o koutou e tō koutou Matua i te rangi.
15 Ā, ki te kore e whakarērea noatia iho e koutou ngā hē o ngā tāngata,
e kore anō e whakarērea noatia iho ō koutou hē e tō koutou Matua."

He Whakaakoranga mō te Nohopuku

16 "Ka nohopuku hoki koutou, kei rite ki te hunga tinihanga, kaua e
whakapoururu te kanohi; e whakaahua kē ana hoki rātou i ō rātou
kanohi, kia kitea ai e te tangata, e nohopuku ana. He pono tāku e mea
nei ki a koutou, Kei a rātou anō te utu mō rātou.
17 Engari, ka nohopuku koe, kaukauria tōu upoko, horoia hoki tōu
kanohi;
18 kei kitea koe e te tangata e nohopuku ana, erangi, e tōu Matua i te
wāhi ngaro; ā, ko tōu Matua e kite nei i te wāhi ngaro, māna koe e utu."

Ngā Taonga i te Rangi
(Ruka 12.33-34)

19 "Kaua e pūrangatia he taonga mō koutou ki te whenua, ki te wāhi e
whakangaro ai te huhu, te waikura; ki te wāhi hoki e keri ai te tāhae,
tāhae ai.
20 Erangi, pūrangatia mō koutou he taonga ki te rangi, ki te wāhi e
kore ai e whakangaro te huhu, te waikura, ki te wāhi hoki e kore ai e
keri te tāhae, tāhae ai.

21 Ko te wāhi hoki i ō koutou taonga, ko reira anō ō koutou ngākau."

Te Māramatanga o te Tinana
(Ruka 11.34-36)
22 "Ko te kanohi te rama o te tinana. Nā, ki te ātea tōu kanohi, e
mārama katoa tōu tinana.
23 Tēnā ki te kino tōu kanohi, ka pōuri katoa tōu tinana. Nā, ki te
pōuri te mārama i roto i a koe, anō te nui o tēnā pōuri!"

Te Atua me ngā Taonga
(Ruka 16.13; 12.22-31)
24 "Kāhore he tangata e pono te mahi ki ngā rangatira tokorua; ka
kino hoki ki tētahi, ka aroha ki tētahi; ka ū rānei ki tētahi, ā, ka
whakahāwea ki tētahi. E kore e pono i a koutou te mahi ki te Atua, ki te
taonga.
25 "Koia ahau ka mea nei ki a koutou, kaua e mānukanuka ki tō
koutou ora, ki tā koutou e kai ai, ki tā koutou e inu ai; ki ō koutou
tinana rānei, ki tā koutou e kākahu ai. Ehara oti te ora i te rahi atu i te
kai, me te tinana i te kākahu?
26 Tirohia ngā manu o te rangi; kāhore rātou e rui, kāhore e kokoti, e
kohikohi rānei ki ngā whare wīti; heoi, e whāngainga ana rātou e tō
koutou Matua i te rangi. Ehara oti koutou i te mea pai ake i ērā?
27 Ko wai o koutou e taea e ia te whakaaro iho, te hono tētahi wāhi ki
tōna roa, kia kotahi te whatīanga?
28 "Ā, he aha koutou i mānukanuka ai ki te kākahu? Maharatia ngā
rengarenga o te whenua, te tupu; e kore nei e mahi, e kore nei anō e
miro.
29 Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, kīhai a Horomona, me tōna korōria
katoa, i rite ki tētahi o ēnei te whai kākahu.
30 Ha, ki te pēnei tā te Atua whakakākahu i te tarutaru o te whenua, e
tupu neiināianei, ā, āpōpō ka makā ki te oumu, e kore ianei tāna i a
koutou e rahi ake, e te hunga whakapono iti?
31 "Nā, kaua rā e mānukanuka, e mea, 'He aha tā tātou e kai ai? He
aha tā tātou e inu ai? Me whakakākahu tātou ki te aha?'
32 Ko ēnei mea katoa nei hoki tā ngā tauiwi e rapu ai; e mātau ana
hoki tō koutou Matua i te rangi e matea ana e koutou ēnei mea katoa.
33 Engari mātua rapua tōna rangatiratanga, me āna mea tika; ā, ka
tāpiritia ēnei mea katoa mā koutou.
34 Nō reira, kaua e mānukanuka ki o āpōpō; mā āpōpō anō ia e
mānukanuka. Kāti anō i tōna rā tōna kino."

7

Te Whakawā i Ētahi atu
(Ruka 6.37-38, 41-42)
1 "Kaua e whakawā, kei whakawākia koutou.
2 Nā, ko te whakawākanga e whakawā ai koutou, koia anō hei
whakawākanga mō koutou, ā, ko te mēhua e mēhua ai koutou, hei
mēhua anō tēnā ki a koutou.
3 "Ā, he aha tāu e titiro ki te otaota i roto i te kanohi o tōu teina, tē
mahara ki te kurupae i roto i tōu?
4 Me pēhea rānei tāu kupu ki tōu teina, 'Iaua, kia kapea atu e ahau te
otaota i tōu kanohi,' ā, he kurupae anō tēnā kei roto i tōu?
5 E te tangata tinihanga! Mātua kapea e koe te kurupae i tōu kanohi,
kātahi koe ka mārama ki te kape i te otaota i roto i te kanohi o tōu teina.

6 “Kaua e hoatu te mea tapu ki ngā kurī, kaua anō e makā ā koutou
peara ki te aroaro o ngā poaka, kei takatakahia e ō rātou waewae, ā,
ka tahuri, ka haehae i a koutou.”

Īnoia, Rapua, Pātōtō
(Ruka 11.9-13)

7 “Īnoia, ā, ka hoatu ki a koutou; rapua, ā, ka kitea e koutou; pātōtō,
ā, ka uakina ki a koutou.
8 Ka whiwhi hoki te tangata ina īnoi, ka kite ina rapu; ka uakina hoki
ki te tangata e pātōtō ana.
9 “Ko tēhea tangata ianei o koutou, ina īnoi tāna tama ki a ia he taro,
e hoatu ki a ia he kōhatu?
10 Ā, īnoi rānei he ika, e hoatu ki a ia he nākahi?
11 Nā, ki te mātau koutou, te hunga kino, ki te hoatu mea papai ki ā
koutou tamariki, tērā noa ake te hōmaitanga o ngā mea papai e tō
koutou Matua i te rangi ki te hunga e īnoi ana ki a ia.
12 “Nā, ko ngā mea katoa, e pai ai koutou kia meatia e ngā tāngata, ki
a koutou, meatia hoki e koutou ki a rātou; ko tēnei hoki tā te ture me tā
ngā poropiti.”

Te Kūwaha Whāiti
(Ruka 13.24)

13 “E tomo mā te kūwaha whāiti; he whārahi hoki te kūwaha, he
whānui te ara, e tika ana ki te ngaromanga, ā, he tokomaha e haere
ana rā reira.
14 He kūiti hoki te kūwaha, he kikī te ara e tika ana ki te ora, ā, he
tokoiti te hunga e kite.”

He Rākau me āna Hua
(Ruka 6.43-44)

15 “Kia tūpato ki ngā poropiti teka e haere nei ki a koutou, he hipi te
kākahu, ko roto ia he wuruhi kai kino.
16 Mā ō rātou hua ka mōhiotia ai rātou e koutou. E whakia rānei te
karepe i runga i te tātarāmoa, te piki rānei i te tūmatakuru?
17 Waihoki he ātaahua ngā hua o te rākau pai, he kino ia ngā hua o te
rākau kino.
18 E kore te rākau pai e āhei te hua i te hua kino, e kore anō te rākau
kino e hua i te hua ātaahua.
19 Ko ngā rākau katoa e kore nei e hua i te hua ātaahua ka tuaina ki
raro, ka makā ki te ahi.
20 Inā, mā ō rātou hua ka mōhiotia ai rātou e koutou.”

Kāhore Au i Mōhio ki a Koe
(Ruka 13.25-27)

21 “E kore e tomo ki te rangatiratanga o te rangi ngā tāngata katoa e
mea mai ana ki ahau, ‘E te Ariki, e te Ariki,’ engari, ia e mea ana i tā
tōku Matua i te rangi i pai ai.
22 He tokomaha e mea mai ki ahau i taua rā, ‘E te Ariki, e te Ariki;
kīhai koia mātou i poropiti i runga i tōu ingoa, i pei rēwera hoki i runga
i tōu ingoa, he tini hoki ngā mahi nunui i meatia e mātou i runga i tōu
ingoa?’
23 Ko reira ahau mea ai ki a rātou, ‘Kāhore rawa ahau i mōhio ki a
koutou; mawehe atu i ahau, e ngā kaimahi i te tutū.’ ”

Ngā Kaihanga Whare e Tokorua
(Ruka 6.47-49)

24 “Nā, ko te tangata e rongo ana ki ēnei kupu āku, e mahi ana hoki,
ka whakaritea e ahau ki te tangata mahara, i hanga i tōna whare ki
runga ki te kāmaka.
25 Ā, ka ua te ua, ka puta ngā waipuke, ka pupuhi ngā hau, te tino
ākinga ki taua whare, kīhai hoki i hinga, nō te mea i hangā ki runga ki
te kāmaka.
26 “Ā, ko te tangata e rongo ana ki ēnei kupu āku, ā, kāhore e mahi, ka
whakaritea ki te tangata whakaarokore i hanga i tōna whare ki runga
ki te onepū.
27 Nā, ka ua te ua, ka puta ngā waipuke, ka pupuhi ngā hau, ā, pā
ana ki taua whare, nā, kua hinga. He rahi anō tōna hinganga!”

Te Mana o Īhu
28 Ā, nō ka mutu ēnei kōrero a Īhu, ka mīharo te whakaminenga ki
tāna ako.
29 I rite hoki tāna ako i a rātou ki tā te tangata whai mana, kīhai hoki
i rite ki tā ngā karaipi.

8

Ka Whakaoratia e Īhu tētahi Repera
(Māka 1.40-45; Ruka 5.12-16)
1 Ā, nō ka heke iho ia i te maunga, he rahi te hui i aru i a ia.
2 Nā, ka haere tētahi repera, ka koropiko ki a ia, ka mea, “E te Ariki,
ki te pai koe, e taea ahau e koe te mea kia mā.”
3 Ā, ka totoro te ringa o Īhu, ka pā ki a ia, ka mea, “E pai ana ahau;
kia mā koe!” Ā, mā tonu iho tōna repera.
4 Kātahi, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Kia mahara, kei kōrerotia ki te tangata;
erangi haere, kia kite te tohunga i a koe, mauria atu hoki te
whakahere i whakaritea e Mohi, hei mea whakaatu ki a rātou.”

Ka Whakaora a Īhu i te Pononga a te Āpiha Rōma
(Ruka 7.1-10)
5 Ā, nō ka tae a Īhu ki Kaperenauma, ka haere ki a ia tētahi
keneturio, ka īnoi ki a ia,
6 ka mea, “E te Ariki, ko tāku pononga kei te whare e takoto ana, he
pararūtiki, e ngaua kinotia ana.”
7 Ā, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Ka haere ahau ki te whakaora i a ia.”
8 Nā, ko te whakahokinga a te keneturio, ko te meatanga, “E te Ariki,
ehara ahau i te tikanga tangata e haere ake ai koe ki raro i tōku
tuanui; engari, kia puaki kau tāu kupu, ā, ka ora tāku pononga.
9 He tangata hoki ahau e whakahaua ana, he hōia anō āku hei
whakahaunga māku; ka mea ahau ki tēnei, ‘Haere,’ nā, ka haere ia; ki
tētahi, ‘Haere mai,’ ā, ka haere mai; ki tāku pononga hoki, ‘Meatia
tēnei,’ ā, ka meatia e ia.”
10 Ā, nō te rongonga o Īhu, ka mīharo, ka mea ki te hunga e aru ana,
“He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, Kāhore ahau i kite noa i te
whakapono hei rite mō tēnei te nui i roto i a Īharaira.
11 Ko tāku kupu anō tēnei ki a koutou, he tokomaha e haere mai i te
rāwhiti, i te hauāuru, ā, e noho tahi i a Āperahama, i a Īhaka, i a Hākopa,
ki te rangatiratanga o te rangi.

12 Ko ngā tamariki ia o te rangatiratanga ka makā ki te pōuri i waho;
ko te wāhi tērā o te tangi, o te tetēā o ngā niho."
13 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki te keneturio, "Haere, kia rite ki tōu whakapono
te meatanga ki a koe."
Ā, ora ake ana taua pononga i taua wā pū anō.

Ka Whakaoratia e Īhu te Tini Tāngata
(Māka 1.29-34; Ruka 4.38-41)
14 Ā, nō ka tae a Īhu ki te whare o Pita, ka kite ia i tōna hungawai
wahine e takoto mate ana, he kirikā.
15 Nā, ka pā ia ki tōna ringaringa, ā, mutu ake tōna kirikā; ā, ara ake
ana ia ki te taka mea mā rātou.
16 Nā, i te ahiahi he tokomaha te hunga e nohoia ana e ngā rēwera i
mauria mai ki a ia; nā, ka peia e tāna kupu ngā wairua ki waho, ā,
whakaorangia ake e ia te hunga mate katoa.
17 I rite ai tā Ihāia poropiti i kōrero ai, i mea ai, "Nāna i tango ō tātou
ngoikore, i waha ō tātou mate."

Te Hunga e Hia-Whai i a Īhu
(Ruka 9.57-62)
18 Nā, i te kitenga o Īhu he rahi te hui e mui ana ki a ia, ka whakahau
ia kia whakawhiti ki tāwāhi.
19 Ā, ka haere tētahi karaipi, ka mea ki a ia, "E te Kaiwhakaako, ka
aru ahau i a koe ki ngā wāhi katoa e haere ai koe."
20 Ā, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, "He rua o ngā pokiha, he kōwhanga o ngā
manu o te rangi; tēnā ko te Tama a te tangata, kāhore ōna wāhi e takoto
ai tōna mātenga."
21 Ā, i mea tētahi atu o āna ākonga ki a ia, "E te Ariki tukua ahau kia
mātua haere ki te tanu i tōku pāpā."
22 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, "Arumia ahau, ā, waiho mā ngā tūpāpaku
e tanu ō rātou tūpāpaku."

Ka Whakamarinotia e Īhu tētahi Puehu
(Māka 4.35-41; Ruka 8.22-25)
23 Ā, nō ka eke ia ki te kaipuke, ka aru āna ākonga i a ia.
24 Nā, ka tutū te puehu o te moana, ā, ngaro iho te kaipuke i te
ngaru; i te moe hoki ia.
25 Ā, ka haere āna ākonga, ka whakaara i a ia, ka mea, "E te Ariki,
whakaorangia tātou! Ka ngaro tātou."
26 Ā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, "He aha tā koutou e wehi, e te hunga
whakapono iti?" Me i reira ka ara ia, ā, rīria iho te hau me te moana; ā,
takoto ana he marino nui.
27 Ā, mīharo noa ngā tāngata, ka mea, "He tangata aha tēnei? Inā,
rongo rawa te hau me te moana ki a ia!"

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu ngā Tokorua, he Rēwera ō Rāua
(Māka 5.1-20; Ruka 8.26-39)
28 Ā, nō ka whiti ia ki tarawāhi, ki te whenua o ngā Kerekehini, ka
tūtaki ki a ia ētahi tāngata tokorua e nohoia ana e te rēwera, e puta ana
mai i roto i ngā urupā, he hunga tutū rawa, tē taea taua ara te haere e
te tangata.

29 Nā, ka karanga ake rāua, ka mea, “He aha māua nāu, e Īhu, e te
Tama a te Atua? Kua tae mai oti koe ki te whakamamae i a māua i te
mea kāhore anō i rite te tāima?”
30 Nā, tērā tētahi kāhui poaka i tawhiti atu i a rātou e kai ana, he tini.
31 Ā, ka īnoi ngā rēwera ki a ia, ka mea, “Ki te pei koe i a mātou, tukua
mātou kia haere ki roto ki te kāhui poaka.”
32 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Haere!” Nā, ko tō rātou putanga ki waho,
haere ana ki roto ki te kāhui poaka; nā, ko te tino rerenga o te kāhui
poaka katoa rā te pari ki te moana, ā, mate iho ki roto ki te wai.
33 Nā, ka whati ngā kaiwhāngai, ā, haere ana ki te pā, kōrero ana i
ngā mea katoa, me te meatanga ki te hunga i nohoia e ngā rēwera.
34 Nā, puta katoa ana te pā ki waho, ki te whakatau i a Īhu; ā, ka kite
i a ia, ka tohe kia haere atu ia i ō rātou wāhi.

9

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu te Pararūtiki
(Māka 2.1-12; Ruka 5.17-26)

1 Nā, ka eke ia ki te kaipuke, ka whiti ki tāwāhi, ka haere ki tōna pā.
2 Nā, ka kawea mai e rātou ki a ia tētahi pararūtiki, e takoto ana i
runga i te moenga; nō te kitenga o Īhu i tō rātou whakapono ka mea ia
ki te pararūtiki, “E tama, kia māia; ka oti ōu hara te muru.”
3 Nā, ka mea ētahi o ngā karaipi ki a rātou anō, “E kohukohu ana
tēnei tangata!”
4 Ā, ka kite a Īhu i ō rātou whakaaro, ka mea ia, “He aha i kino ai ngā
whakaaro o roto o ō koutou ngākau?
5 Ko tēhea oti te mea takoto noa, ko te mea, ‘Ka oti ōu hara te muru,’
ko te mea rānei, ‘Whakatika, haere’?
6 Otirā, kia mātau ai koutou he mana muru hara tō te Tama a te
tangata i runga i te whenua.” Kātahi, ia ka mea ki te pararūtiki,
“Whakatika, tangohia ake tōu moenga, ā, haere ki tōu whare.”
7 Nā, whakatika ana ia, haere ana ki tōna whare.
8 Nō te kitenga ia o te hui, ka wehi, ka whakakorōria i te Atua, i
hōmai ai tēnei mana ki ngā tāngata.

Ka Karangatia e Īhu a Matiu
(Māka 2.13-17; Ruka 5.27-32)

9 Ā, i a Īhu e haere ana i reira, ka kite ia i tētahi tangata, ko Matiu te
ingoa, e noho ana i te wāhi tango takoha; ā, ka mea ki a ia, “Arumia
ahau.”
Nā, whakatika ana ia, aru ana i a ia.
10 Ā, i a ia e noho ana ki te kai i roto i te whare, nā, he tokomaha ngā
pupirikana me ngā tāngata hara i haere mai, i noho tahi ki a Īhu rātou
ko āna ākonga.
11 Ā, nō te kitenga o ngā Parihi, ka mea ki āna ākonga, “He aha tō
koutou Kaiwhakaako ka kai tahi ai me ngā pupirikana, me ngā tāngata
hara?”
12 Otirā, ka rongo a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “Kāhore he aha o ngā
tāngata ora e meatia ai e te rata, engari, o te hunga e mate ana.
13 Nā, haere, ākona te tikanga o tēnei, ‘Ko tāku e pai ai ko te tohu
tangata, hāunga te patunga tapu.’ Kīhai hoki ahau i haere mai ki te
karanga i te hunga tika, engari i te hunga hara, kia rīpenetā.”

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Nohopuku
(Māka 2.18-22; Ruka 5.33-39)

14 Me i reira ka haere mai ki a ia ngā ākonga a Hoani, ka mea, “He
aha i maha ai o mātou ko ngā Parihi nohoanga pukutanga, ā, kāhore āu
ākonga e nohopuku?”
15 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “E āhei rānei ngā tamariki o te whare
mārena te tangi, i te mea kei a rātou te tāne mārena hou? Nā, tērā e tae
mai ngā rā, e tangohia ai te tāne mārena hou i a rātou, ā, ko reira
nohopuku ai rātou.
16 “E kore e meatia e te tangata tētahi wāhi o te kahu hou hei pāpaki
mō te kahu tawhito, nō te mea ka riro tētahi wāhi o taua kākahu i te
whakakapi, ā, ka nui rawa te pakaru.
17 E kore e ringihia te wāina hou ki ngā ipu tawhito; kei pakaru ngā
ipu, ā, ka maringi te wāina, kore ake ngā ipu; erangi, e ringihia ana te
wāina hou ki ngā ipu hou, ā, ka ora taua rua.”

He Kōtiro Whakahemohemo me te Wahine Māuiui
(Māka 5.21-43; Ruka 8.40-56)

18 I a ia e kōrero ana i ēnei mea ki a rātou, nā, ka haere mai tētahi
rangatira, ka koropiko ki a ia, ka mea, “Tēnei kua marere tāku
tamāhine; otirā, māu e haere ake, e whakapā tōu ringa ki a ia, ā, ka
ora.”
19 Nā, ka whakatika a Īhu rātou ko āna ākonga, ā, aru ana i a ia.
20 Nā, ko te haerenga ki muri i a ia o tētahi wahine, tekau mā rua ngā
tau i mate ai i te pākaruhanga toto, ā, ka pā ki te tāniko o tōna kākahu;
21 i mea hoki i roto i a ia, “Kia pā kau oti ahau ki tōna kākahu, ka ora
ahau.”
22 Nā, ka tahuri a Īhu, ā, ka kite i a ia, ka mea, “Kia māia, e kō! Nā tōu
whakapono koe i ora ai.” Ā, ora ake te wahine i taua wā anō.
23 Nā, i te taenga o Īhu ki te whare o te rangatira, ka kite i ngā
kaiwhakatangi pūtōrino, i te huihui hoki e ngangau ana,
24 ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Whakaatea! Kāhore hoki i mate te kōtiro,
erangi e moe ana.” Ā, kataina iho ia e rātou.
25 Heoi, ka oti te huihui te pei ki waho, ka tomo ia ki roto, ka mau ki
tōna ringa, ā, ara ake ana te kōtiro.
26 Ā, pakū ana tēnei rongo puta noa i taua whenua.

Ka Whakaoratia e Īhu ngā Tāngata Tokorua, he Matapō

27 Ā, i a Īhu e haere atu ana i reira, tokorua ngā matapō i aru i a ia,
ka karanga ake, ka mea, “E te Tama a Rāwiri, kia aroha ki a māua!”
28 Ā, ka tapoko ia ki te whare, ka haere atu ngā matapō ki a ia; nā, ka
mea a Īhu ki a rāua, “E whakapono ana rānei kōrua e taea tēnei e ahau?”
Ka mea rāua ki a ia, “Āe, e te Ariki.”
29 Me i reira ka pā ia ki ō rāua kanohi, ka mea, “Kia rite ki tō kōrua
whakapono te meatanga ki a kōrua.”
30 Nā, kua kite ō rāua kanohi; kātahi ka whakatūpato a Īhu i a rāua ka
mea, “Kia mahara kei rangona e te tangata.”
31 Ko rāua ia i puta atu ki waho, ā, kōrerotia nuitia ana ia puta noa i
taua whenua.

Ka Whakaoratia e Īhu tētahi Tangata Wahangū

32 I a rāua e puta ana ki waho, ka kawea mai ki a ia tētahi tangata
wahangū, he rēwera tōna.

33 Ā, ka oti te rēwera te pei, ka whai reo te wahangū; ā, mīharo ana te
mano, ka mea, “Kāhore anō i kitea te pēnei i roto i a Īharaira.”
34 Otirā, ka mea ngā Parihi, “Nā te rangatira o ngā rēwera tāna
peinga rēwera.”

Ka Aroha a Īhu ki ngā Tāngata

35 Nā, ka hāereerea e Īhu ngā pā katoa me ngā kāinga, ā, ka ako i roto
i ō rātou whare karakia, ka kauwhau i te rongopai o te rangatiratanga,
me te whakaora i te tini o ngā mate, i te tini o ngā tūrorotanga o te iwi.
36 Ā, nō tōna kitenga i ngā mano, ka toko ake tōna ngākau aroha ki a
rātou, e māuiui ana hoki rātou, e marara kē ana, me he hipi hēparakore.
37 Kātahi, ia ka mea ki āna ākonga, “He nui te kotinga, ko ngā kaimahi
ia he ruarua.
38 Nā, īnoi atu ki te Ariki nāna te kotinga, kia tonoa e ia he kaimahi ki
tāna kotinga.”

10

Ngā Āpōtoro Tekau mā rua
(Māka 3.13-19; Ruka 6.12-16)

1 Ā, ka oti te karanga e ia āna ākonga i tekau mā rua, ka hoatu ki a
rātou he mana hei pei i ngā wairua poke, hei whakaora hoki i ngā
mate katoa me ngā tūrorotanga katoa.
2 Nā, ko ngā ingoa ēnei o ngā āpōtoro kotahi tekau mā rua; te tuatahi
ko Haimona, e kīia nei ko Pita, rāua ko tōna teina ko Anaru; ko Hēmi
tama a Heperi rāua ko tōna teina ko Hoani;
3 ko Piripi rāua ko Patoromu; ko Tamati rāua ko Matiu pupirikana;
ko Hēmi tama a Arapiu, ko Tariu;
4 ko Haimona Kanaani rāua ko Hūrā Ikariote, nāna nei ia i tuku.

Te Tononga o Tekau mā rua
(Māka 6.7-13; Ruka 9.1-6)

5 Ko tēnei tekau mā rua i tonoa e Īhu, i ako ia i a rātou, i mea: “Kaua e
haere ki tētahi ara o ngā tauiwi, kaua anō hoki e tomo ki tētahi pā o
ngā Hamari;
6 engari, me haere ki ngā hipi ngaro o te whare o Īharaira.
7 Me kauwhau haere hoki, me kī, ‘Kua tata te rangatiratanga o te
rangi.’
8 Whakaorangia ngā tūroro, meinga kia mā ngā repera, whakaarahia
ngā tūpāpaku, peia ngā rēwera; ka riro noa nei i a koutou, me hoatu
noa e koutou.
9 Kaua he kōura mā koutou, kaua he hiriwa, kaua he parāhi ki roto ki
ō koutou whītiki;
10 kaua anō he pūtea mō te ara; kaua e takiruatia ngā koti, kaua he
hū, kaua anō he tokotoko. Ka ea hoki i te kaimahi tāna kai.
11 “Ā, ka tomo koutou ki tētahi pā, ki tētahi kāinga rānei, ui atu, ko wai
te tangata pai o reira; ā, hei reira noho ai, ā, haere noa.
12 Ā, nō ka tomo ki tētahi whare, me oha atu.
13 Ā, ki te pai te whare, kia tau tā koutou rangimārie ki reira; ā, ki te
kāhore e pai, kia hoki tā koutou rangimārie ki a koutou.
14 Ki te kāhore hoki tētahi e manako ki a koutou, ki te kore e
whakarongo ki ā koutou kupu, ka haere koutou ki waho o taua whare,
o taua pā rānei, ka whakangahoro i te puehu o ō koutou waewae.

15 He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, erangi tō te whenua o
Horoma rāua ko Komora ā te rā whakawā e māmā i tō taua pā."

Ngā Whakatoinga e Haere Mai nei
(Māka 13.9-13; Ruka 21.12-17)

16 "Nanā, ka tonoa nei koutou e ahau ānō he hipi ki roto ki ngā
wuruhi. Nā, kia rite ki te nākahi te mahara, ki te kūkupa hoki te
māhaki.
17 Kia tūpato ia i ngā tāngata; tērā hoki koutou e tukua e rātou ki ngā
rūnanga, ā, tērā koutou e whiua i roto i ō rātou whare karakia.
18 Ā, ka kawea koutou ki ngā kāwana, ki ngā kīngi, mō te whakaaro
ki ahau, hei mea whakaatu ki a rātou, ki ngā tauiwi hoki.
19 Ā, nō ka tukua koutou e rātou, kaua e mānukanuka ki te pēhea, ki
te aha, e kōrero ai koutou; ka hoatu ki a koutou i taua wā tā koutou e
kōrero ai.
20 Ehara hoki i a koutou ngā kōrero, engari, ko te Wairua o tō koutou
Matua te kōrero ana i roto i a koutou.
21 "Nā, ka tukua te tuakana e te teina ki te mate, te tama hoki e te
pāpā; ka whakatika ngā tamariki ki ngā mātua, ka mea kia
whakamatea;
22 ā, ka kinongia koutou e ngā tāngata katoa, he mea hoki mō tōku
ingoa; ko te tangata ia e ū ana ā taea noatia te mutunga, ka ora ia.
23 Nā, ki te whakatoia koutou i tēnei pā, rere atu ki tētahi; he pono
hoki tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, e kore e poto i a koutou ngā pā o
Īharaira te haere, ko te Tama a te tangata kua tae mai.
24 "Kāhore e nui ake te ākonga i tōna kaiwhakaako, kāhore hoki te
pononga e nui ake i tōna rangatira.
25 Heoi, mā te ākonga ko ia kia rite ki tōna kaiwhakaako, mā te
pononga kia rite ki tōna rangatira. Ki te kīia e rātou te rangatira o te
whare ko Perehepura, tērā noa ake tā rātou mō ngā tāngata o tōna
whare."

Te Mea hei Wehi
(Ruka 12.2-7)

26 "Nā, kaua e wehi i a rātou; kāhore hoki he mea i hīpokina e mahue
te hura, he mea rānei i huna e mahue te mōhio.
27 Ko tāku e kōrero nei ki a koutou i te pōuri, me kōrero e koutou i te
mārama; ko tā ō koutou taringa e rongo ai, me kauwhau ki runga i ngā
whare.
28 Ā, kaua e wehi i te hunga e whakamate nei i te tinana, ā, e kore
nei e āhei te whakamate i te wairua; engari ia ko tā koutou e wehi ai,
ko ia e kaha nei ki te whakangaro i te wairua rāua tahi ko te tinana ki
roto ki Kehena.
29 Kāhore ianei e hokona ngā pīhoihoi e rua ki te pātene kotahi? Ā, ki
te kāhore tō koutou Matua e mea, e kore tētahi o rāua e taka ki te
whenua.
30 Otiia, ko ngā makawe o ō koutou mātenga kua oti katoa te tatau.
31 Nō reira, kaua e wehi; erangi rā koutou i ngā pīhoihoi maha."

Te Whākinga, te Whakahāwea rānei, i a te Karaiti
(Ruka 12.8-9)

32 "Nā, ki te whakaae tētahi ki ahau i te aroaro o ngā tāngata, ka
whakaaetia ia e ahau i te aroaro o tōku Matua i te rangi.

33 Ā, ki te whakakāhore tētahi i ahau i te aroaro o ngā tāngata, ka
whakakāhoretia hoki ia e ahau i te aroaro o tōku Matua i te rangi.”

Ehara i te Rangimārie, engari he Raru
(Ruka 12.51-53; 14.26-27)
34 “Kei mea i haere mai ahau ki te kawe mai i te rangimārie ki te
whenua; kīhai ahau i haere mai ki te kawe mai i te rangimārie, engari i
te hoari.
35 I haere mai hoki ahau ki te mea i te tangata kia whawhai ki tōna
pāpā,
i te tamāhine ki tōna whaea,
i te hunaonga wahine ki tōna hungawai wahine;
36 ā, ko ō te tangata hoariri ko ngā tāngata anō o tōna whare.
37 “Ki te nui ake te aroha o tētahi ki tōna pāpā, whaea rānei, i tōna ki
ahau, e kore ia e tikangatia māku; ki te nui ake hoki te aroha o tētahi ki
tāna tama, tamāhine rānei, i tōna ki ahau, e kore ia e tikangatia māku.
38 Ki te kore hoki tētahi e mau ki tōna rīpeka, e aru i muri i ahau, e
kore ia e tikangatia māku.
39 Ko te tangata i whiwhi ki te ora e mate anō ia, ā, ki te mate tētahi
mōna i whakaaro ki ahau, ka whiwhi anō ia ki te ora.”

Ngā Utu
(Māka 9.41)
40 “Ki te manako tētahi ki a koutou, e manako ana ia ki ahau, ā, ki te
manako tētahi ki ahau, e manako ana ia ki tōku kaitono mai.
41 Ki te manako tētahi ki te poropiti i runga i te ingoa o te poropiti, ka
riro i a ia te utu o te poropiti; ā, ki te manako tētahi ki te tangata tika i
runga i te ingoa o te tangata tika, e riro i a ia te utu o te tangata tika.
42 Ā, ki te whakainumia e tētahi, tētahi o ēnei mea nonohi, ahakoa
kotahi anō te kapu wai mātao, i runga i te ingoa o te ākonga, he pono
tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, e kore rawa ia e hapa i tōna utu.”

11

Ngā Karere a Hoani Kaiiriiri
(Ruka 7.18-35)
1 Ā, ka mutu tā Īhu whakarite kōrero ki āna ākonga kotahi tekau mā
rua, ka haere atu ia i reira ki te whakaako, ki te kauwhau ki ō rātou pā.
2 Nā, i te rongonga o Hoani i roto i te whare herehere ki ngā mahi a
te Karaiti, ka tonoa e ia ētahi o āna ākonga,
3 ka mea ki a ia, “Ko koe rānei tēnei e haere mai nei, me tatari rānei
tātou ki tētahi atu?”
4 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rāua, “Haere, kōrerotia ki a
Hoani ngā mea e rongo nei, e kite nei kōrua:
5 ko ngā matapō e titiro ana, ko ngā kopa e hāereere ana, ko ngā
repera e meinga ana kia mā, ko ngā turi e rongo ana, ko ngā tūpāpaku
e whakaarahia ana, ā, e kauwhautia ana te rongopai ki te hunga
rawakore.
6 Ā, ka koa te tangata e kore e hē ki ahau.”
7 Ā, i a rāua e haere atu ana, ka tīmata a Īhu, ka kōrerotia a Hoani ki
te mano: “I haere koutou ki te koraha kia kite i te aha? I te kākaho e
whakangāueuetia ana e te hau?

8 Anō rā, i haere koutou kia kite i te aha? I te tangata he kākahu
māeneene ōna? Nā, kei ngā whare kīngi te hunga i ngā kākahu
māeneene.
9 Anō rā, i haere koutou kia kite i te aha? I te poropiti? Āe rā, ko tāku
kupu tēnei ki a koutou, tērā atu anō i te poropiti.
10 Ko ia hoki tēnei mōna te mea i tuhituhia:
'Nā, ka tonoa e ahau tāku karere ki mua i tōu aroaro,
māna e whakapai tōu ara ki mua i a koe.'
11 He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, kāhore anō i maea ake i roto i
ngā whānau a te wahine he rahi ake i a Hoani Kaiiriiri; heoi, rahi ake i
a ia te iti rawa i te rangatiratanga o te rangi.
12 Ā, nō ngā rā mai anō i a Hoani Kaiiriiri ā mohoa noa nei e tūkinotia
ana te rangatiratanga o te rangi, ā, e riro ana ia i te ringa kaha o ngā
tāngata taikaha.
13 Nō te mea i poropiti ngā poropiti katoa me te ture ā taea noatia a
Hoani.
14 Ā, ki te pai koutou koia rā, ko Irāia tēnei, i meinga rā e haere mai
ana.
15 Ki te whai taringa tētahi hei whakarongo, kia rongo ia!
16 "Otiia, me whakarite e ahau tēnei whakatupuranga ki te aha? E
rite ana ki ngā tamariki e noho ana i ngā wāhi hokohoko, e karanga
ana ki ō rātou hoa,
17 e mea ana,
'Whakatangi noa mātou i te pūtōrino ki a koutou,
ā, kāhore koutou i kanikani mai.
Auē noa mātou ki a koutou,
ā, kāhore koutou i tangi mai.'
18 I haere mai hoki a Hoani, kīhai i kai, kīhai i inu, heoi e mea ana
rātou, 'He rēwera tōna.'
19 I haere mai te Tama a te tangata me te kai me te inu, ka mea rātou,
'Nā, he tangata kakai, he tangata inu wāina, he hoa nō ngā pupirikana,
nō ngā tāngata hara!' Otirā, mā āna mahi e whakatika te whakaaro
nui."

Ngā Pā Whakapono kore
(Ruka 10.13-15)

20 Kātahi ia ka anga, ka tāwai ki ngā pā i meinga ai te maha o āna
merekara, mō rātou kīhai i rīpenetā.
21 "Auē te mate mōu, e Korahina! Auē, te mate mōu, e Petahaira! Me
i meatia ki Tāira, ki Hairona ngā merekara kua meatia nei ki a kōrua,
kua rīpenetā kē rāua, he taratara te kākahu me te oke i te pungarehu.
22 Ko tāku kupu ia tēnei ki a koutou, Erangi, tō Tāira rāua ko Hairona
e māmā i te rā whakawā i tō kōrua.
23 Me koe hoki, e Kaperenauma, e whakateiteitia rānei koe ā tae noa
ki te rangi? Ka heke koe ki te rēinga. Me i meatia hoki ki Horoma ngā
merekara kua meatia nei ki a koe, kua tū tonu tērā, ā taea noatia tēnei
rā.
24 Ko tāku kupu ia tēnei ki a koutou, Erangi, tō te whenua o Horoma
e māmā i tōu i te rā whakawā."

Haere mai ki Ahau, Whakangā ai
(Ruka 10.21-22)

25 I taua wā ka oho a Īhu, ka mea "He whakawhetai atu tāku ki a koe,
e Pā, e te Ariki o te rangi o te whenua, nō te mea kua hunā e koe ēnei

mea i te hunga mātau, i te hunga mahara, ā, hurahia ana ki ngā kōhungahunga.
26 Āe rā, e Pā, i pai hoki te pēnei ki tāu titiro.
27 “Kua tukua mai ngā mea katoa ki ahau e tōku Matua. Ā, kāhore tētahi e mātau ki te Tama, ko te Matua anake; kāhore hoki tētahi e mātau ki te Matua, ko te Tama anake, me te tangata hoki e pai ai te Tama kia whakakitea ki a ia.
28 “Haere mai ki ahau, e koutou katoa e māuiui ana, e taimaha ana, ā, māku koutou e whakaokioki.
29 Tangohia tāku ioka ki runga ki a koutou, kia whakaakona koutou e ahau; he ngākau māhaki hoki tōku, he ngākau pāpaku; ā, e whiwhi koutou ki te okiokinga mō ō koutou wairua.
30 He ngāwari hoki tāku ioka, he māmā tāku pīkaunga.”

12

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Hāpati
(Māka 2.23-28; Ruka 6.1-5)
1 I taua wā i haere a Īhu i te hāpati rā waenga wīti; ā, e hiakai ana āna ākonga, nā, ka anga rātou, ka kato i ngā wīti, ka kai.
2 Ā, nō te kitenga o ngā Parihi, ka mea ki a ia, “Nā, āu ākonga e mea nā i te mea e kore e tika kia meinga i te hāpati.”
3 Ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Kāhore koutou i kite i tā Rāwiri i mea ai, i a ia e hiakai ana, rātou ko ōna hoa?
4 I tōna tomokanga ki te whare o te Atua, i tāna kainga i ngā taro aroaro, i ngā mea kīhai nei i tika kia kainga e ia, e ōna hoa rānei, engari, mā ngā tohunga anake?
5 Kāhore anō koutou i kite i roto i te ture, e whakanoatia ana te hāpati e ngā tohunga i roto i te temepara i ngā hāpati, ā, kāhore he hē?
6 Ko tāku kupu ia tēnei ki a koutou, kei konei tētahi, he rahi kē i te temepara.
7 Otiia, me i mātau koutou ki tēnei, ‘Ko tāku e pai ai ko te tohu tangata, hāunga te patunga tapu.’ Kāhore koutou i whakahē i te hunga harakore;
8 ko te Tama nei hoki a te tangata te Ariki o te hāpati.”

Te Tangata me tōna Ringa Memenge
(Māka 3.1-6; Ruka 6.6-11)
9 Nā, ka haere atu ia i reira, ka tomo ki tō rātou whare karakia;
10 nā, he tangata tērā kua memenge te ringa. Ā, ka ui rātou ki a ia, “He tika rānei te whakaora i te hāpati?” He mea hoki kia whakapāngia ai e rātou he hē ki a ia.
11 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Ko tēhea tangata o koutou, ki te mea kotahi āna hipi, ā, ka taka ki roto ki te poka i te hāpati, e kore rānei ia e mau ki taua hipi, e hāpai ake?
12 Nā, tērā noa atu tō te tangata pai i tō te hipi. Inā, he tika anō te mahi pai i ngā hāpati.”
13 Me i reira ka mea ia ki taua tangata, “Totoro mai tōu ringa.” Ā, nō te toronga, kua ora anō, kua pērā me tētahi.
14 Nā, ka haere ngā Parihi ki waho, ka rūnanga mōna me pēhea e ngaro ai ia i a rātou.

Te Pononga i Whiriwhiria e te Atua

15 Otirā, i mātau a Īhu, ā, haere atu ana i reira; ā, he rahi te hui i aru
i a ia, ā, whakaorangia ana rātou katoa e ia;
16 ā, i whakatūpato anō ia i a rātou kei whakakitea ia.
17 Nā, ka rite tā Ihāia poropiti i kōrero ai, i mea ai:
18 "Nā, tāku pononga, tāku i whiriwhiri ai,
tāku i aroha ai, tā tōku Wairua i āhuareka ai.
Ka waiho e ahau tōku Wairua ki runga ki a ia,
ā, māna e whakapuaki te whakawā ki ngā tauiwi.
19 E kore ia e totohe, e kore ia e hāmama,
e kore anō e rangona tōna reo i ngā ara.
20 E kore e whatia porokeretia e ia te kākaho i mangungu,
e kore e tineia te muka e whakapaoa ana.
Kia puta rā anō i a ia te whakawā ki te wikitōria,
21 ka tūmanako hoki ngā tauiwi ki tōna ingoa."

Ko Īhu, ki a Perehepura
(Māka 3.20-30; Ruka 11.14-23; 12.10)
22 Me i reira ka kawea mai ki a ia he tangata e nohoia ana e te
rēwera, he matapō, he wahangū; ā, whakaorangia ana e ia, nō ka
kōrero, ka kite taua matapō, taua wahangū.
23 Ā, ka ohomauri te mano katoa, ka mea, "Ehara ianei tēnei i te
Tama a Rāwiri?"
24 Ā, nō te rongonga o ngā Parihi, ka mea, "Ehara i a ia nāna i pei ngā
rēwera nei, engari, nā Perehepura, nā te rangatira o ngā rēwera."
25 Ā, i mātau a Īhu ki ō rātou whakaaro, ka mea ki a rātou, "Ki te
tahuri iho tētahi rangatiratanga ki a ia anō, ka kore; ki te tahuri iho
hoki ki a ia anō tētahi pā, tētahi whare rānei, e kore e tū.
26 Nā, ki te pei a Hātana i a Hātana anō, e tahuri iho ana ki a ia anō;
me pēhea e tū ai tōna rangatiratanga?
27 Ā, ki te mea nā Perehepura tāku peinga rēwera, nā wai te peinga a
ā koutou tamariki? Nā, ko rātou hei kaiwhakawā mō koutou.
28 Tēnā, ki te mea nā te Wairua o te Atua tāku peinga rēwera, inā,
kua tae noa mai te rangatiratanga o te Atua ki a koutou.
29 "Me pēhea oti ka tomo ai te tangata ki te whare o te tangata kaha,
ka pāhua ai i ōna taonga, ki te kore ia e mātua here i taua tangata
kaha? Ko reira pāhua ai i tōna whare.
30 "Ko te tangata ehara i te hoa nōku, he hoariri ia ki ahau; ko te
tangata kāhore e kohikohi tahi māua, e tītaritari ana.
31 Koia ahau ka mea nei ki a koutou, ko ngā hara katoa me ngā
kohukohu a te tangata e murua; tēnā ko te kohukohu ki te Wairua
Tapu e kore e murua.
32 Ki te kōrero whakahē hoki tētahi mō te Tama a te tangata, e murua
tāna; tēnā ki te kōrero whakahē tētahi mō te Wairua Tapu, e kore e
murua tāna i tēnei ao, e kore anō i tērā atu."

He Rākau me Āna Hua
(Ruka 6.43-45)
33 "Meinga rānei te rākau kia pai, ā, pai iho ōna hua; meinga rānei te
rākau kia kino, ā, kino iho ōna hua; mā ngā hua hoki ka mōhiotia ai te
rākau.
34 E te uri nākahi, me pēhea ka kōrero pai ai koutou, te hunga kino?
He pūrenatanga hoki nō te ngākau ngā kupu a te māngai.

35 Ko te tangata pai he pai ana e whakaputa ai i roto i ngā taonga pai
o te ngākau; ko te tangata kino hoki he kino ana e whakaputa ai i roto
i ngā taonga kino.
36 “Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, me kōrero e ngā tāngata, i te rā
whakawā, te tikanga o ngā kupu pokanoa katoa e puaki i a rātou.
37 Mā āu kupu hoki koe ka whakatikaia ai, mā āu kupu anō ka tau ai
te hē ki a koe.”

Te Rapu mō tētahi Tohu
(Māka 8.11-12; Ruka 11.29-32)

38 Me i reira ka kī ētahi o ngā karaipi, o ngā Parihi, ka mea, “E te
Kaiwhakaako, e mea ana mātou kia kite i tētahi tohu i a koe.”
39 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a rātou, “E rapu ana te
whakatupuranga kino, pūremu, i tētahi tohu; ā, e kore tētahi tohu e
hoatu, ko te tohu anake o Hona poropiti.
40 E toru hoki ngā rā o Hona, e toru ngā pō, i roto i te kōpū o te
tohorā; waihoki ka toru ngā rā, ka toru ngā pō o te Tama a te tangata
ki te manawa o te whenua.
41 E ara ngā tāngata o Ninewe me tēnei whakatupuranga i te
whakawākanga, e whakatau i te hē ki a rātou; i rīpenetā hoki rātou i te
kauwhau a Hona; ā, tēnei tētahi he nui kē i a Hona.
42 E ara te kuīni o te tonga me tēnei whakatupuranga i te
whakawākanga, e whakatau i te hē ki a rātou; i haere mai hoki ia i ngā
pito o te whenua ki te whakarongo ki ngā whakaaro nui o Horomona;
ā, tēnei tētahi he nui kē i a Horomona.”

Te Hokinga mai o te Wairua Poke
(Ruka 11.24-26)

43 “Ka puta mai te wairua poke i roto i te tangata, ka hāereere rā ngā
wāhi maroke rapu okiokinga ai, ā, tē kitea,
44 ka mea ia, ‘Ka hoki ahau ki tōku whare i puta mai ai ahau.’ Ā, nō
te taenga atu, rokohanga atu e takoto kau ana, oti rawa te tahi, te
whakapai.
45 Nā, ka haere ia, ka tango i ētahi atu wairua tokowhitu hei hoa
mōna, he kino noa atu i a ia, ka tomo rātou, ka noho ki reira; ā, kino
atu i te tīmatanga te whakamutunga ki taua tangata. Tērā anō e pērā
tēnei whakatupuranga kino.”

Ko te Whaea rātou ko ngā Tēina a Īhu
(Māka 3.31-35; Ruka 8.19-21)

46 I a ia anō e kōrero ana ki te mano, nā, ko tōna whaea rātou ko ōna
tēina e tū ana i waho, e whai ana kia kōrero ki a ia.
47 Ā, ka mea tētahi ki a ia, “Nā, tōu whaea me ōu tēina te tū mai nei i
waho, e whai ana kia kōrero ki a koe.”
48 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki te tangata i kōrero ki a ia, “Ko wai
tōku whaea? Ko wai hoki ōku tēina?”
49 Nā, ka totoro tōna ringa ki āna ākonga, ka mea, “Nā, tōku whaea,
ōku tēina!
50 Ki te meatia hoki e tētahi tā tōku Matua i te rangi e pai ai, hei teina
ia ki ahau, hei tuahine, hei whaea.”

13

Te Kupu Whakarite mō te Kairui
(Māka 4.1-9; Ruka 8.4-8)

1 I taua rā i haere atu a Īhu i te whare, ka noho ki te taha o te moana.
2 Nā, he rahi te hui i huihui ki a ia, ā, ka eke ia ki te kaipuke noho ai;
i te takutai anō te hui katoa e tū ana.
3 Ā, he maha āna kōrero ki a rātou, he mea whakarite; i mea ia:
"Nā, i haere te kairui ki te rui.
4 Ā, i a ia e rui ana, ka ngahoro ētahi o ngā purapura ki te taha o te
ara, ā, ko te rerenga mai o ngā manu, kainga ake.
5 Ko ētahi i ngahoro ki ngā wāhi kāmaka, ki ngā wāhi kīhai i nui te
oneone; nā, pihi tonu ake, kāhore hoki i hōhonu te oneone.
6 Ā, nō te whitinga o te rā, ngaua iho; ā, nō te mea kāhore he pūtake,
memenge noa iho.
7 Ko ētahi i ngahoro ki roto ki ngā tātarāmoa; ā, nō te tupunga ake o
ngā tātarāmoa, kōwaowaotia ana ngā purapura;
8 Ko ētahi i ngahoro ki te oneone pai, ā, ka hua, nō ētahi kotahi rau,
nō ētahi e ono tekau, nō ētahi e toru tekau.
9 "Ki te whai taringa tētahi hei whakarongo, kia rongo ia."

Te Take o ngā Kupu Whakarite
(Māka 4.10-12; Ruka 8.9-10)

10 Ā, ka haere ngā ākonga, ka mea ki a ia, "He aha koe i kōrero
whakarite tonu ai ki a rātou?"
11 Nā, ka whakahoki ia ki a rātou, ka mea, "Nō te mea kua hoatu ki a
koutou te mātauranga ki ngā mea ngaro o te rangatiratanga o te rangi,
ki a rātou ia kāhore i hoatu.
12 Ki te whai mea hoki tētahi, ka hoatu anō ki a ia, ā, ka maha atu
ana. Ki te kāhore ia he mea a tētahi, ka tangohia i a ia āna ake.
13 Nā reira ēnei kupu whakarite āku ki a rātou; nō te mea 'kite rawa
rātou, ā, kāhore e kite; rongo rawa, kāhore hoki e mātau.'
14 Ā, ka rite i a rātou te poropititanga a Ihāia, e mea nei:
'Rongo noa koutou,
kāhore e mātau;
titiro noa koutou,
kāhore e kite.
15 Kua mātotoru hoki te ngākau o tēnei iwi,
kua pūhoi ngā taringa ki te whakarongo,
ko ngā kanohi kua oti te whakamoe e rātou;
kei kite ō rātou kanohi,
kei rongo ngā taringa,
ā, ka mātau te ngākau, nā, ka tahuri rātou,
ā, ka whakaorangia e ahau.'
16 Ka koa ia ō koutou kanohi, nō te mea ka kite; ō koutou taringa hoki,
nō te mea ka rongo.
17 He pono hoki tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, he tokomaha ngā poropiti
me ngā tāngata tika i hiahia kia kite i ngā mea e kite nei koutou, ā,
kāhore i kite; kia rongo hoki i ngā mea e rongo nei koutou, ā, kāhore i
rongo."

Te Take o ngā Kupu Whakarite
(Māka 4.13-20; Ruka 8.11-15)

18 “Nā, whakarongo ki te kupu i whakaritea ki te kairui.
19 Ki te rongo tētahi ki te kupu o te rangatiratanga, ā, e kore e mātau,
nā, ka haere mai te wairua kino, ka kapo i te mea ka oti nā te rui ki
tōna ngākau. Ko te tangata tēnei i ngā purapura i te taha o te ara.
20 Ko te tangata ia i ngā purapura i ngā wāhi kōhatu, ko te tangata i
rongo ki te kupu, ā, hohoro tonu te tango, hari tonu;
21 Otiia, kāhore ōna pakiaka i roto i a ia, e mau noa ana mō te wā
poto, ā, nō te pānga o te whakapāwera, o te whakatoi rānei, mō te
kupu, nā hē tonu iho.
22 Ko te tangata i ngā purapura i waenga tātarāmoa, ko te tangata
tēnā i rongo ki te kupu; ā, ko te whakaaronga ki tēnei ao, me te
hangarau o ngā taonga, hei whakakōwaowao i te kupu, ā, kore ake he
hua.
23 Ko te tangata ia i ngā purapura i te oneone pai, ko te tangata e
rongo ana ki te kupu, ā, e mātau ana; ā, ka whai hua, ea ake, nō tētahi
kotahi rau, nō tētahi e ono tekau, nō tētahi e toru tekau.”

Te Kupu Whakarite mō ngā Taru Kino
24 Tēnei ake anō tētahi kupu whakarite i makā e ia ki a rātou, i mea
ia: “Ka rite te rangatiratanga o te rangi ki tētahi tangata i rui i te
purapura pai ki tāna māra.
25 Ā, i ngā tāngata e moe ana, ka haere mai tōna hoariri, ruia iho he
taru kino ki waenga wīti, ā, haere ana.
26 Ā, nō ka pihi ake te rau, ka hua, kātahi ka kitea hoki ngā taru.
27 Nā, ka haere mai ngā pononga a taua rangatira, ka mea ki a ia, ‘E
mara, kīhai ianei koe i rui i te purapura pai ki tāu māra? Nō hea rā ōna
taru?’
28 “Nā, ka kī atu ia ki a rātou, ‘Nā te hoariri tēnei i mea.’ Kātahi, ka
mea ngā pononga ki a ia, ‘E pai rānei koe kia haere mātou ki te
whakawhāiti i aua taru?’
29 Ā, ka mea ia, ‘Kāhore; kei hūtia ngātahitia te wīti ina whakawhāititia
ngā taru.
30 Tukua kia tupu tahi, ā taea noatia te kotinga; ā, i te wā o te
kotinga ka mea ahau ki ngā kaikokoti, Mātua whakawhāiti i ngā taru,
ka paihere ai hei paihere kia tahuna; ko te wīti ia me kohi ki tōku
whare wīti.’ ”

Te Kupu Whakarite mō te Pua Nanī
(Māka 4.30-32; Ruka 13.18-19)
31 Tēnei ake anō tētahi kupu whakarite i makā e ia ki a rātou, i mea
ia: “He rite te rangatiratanga o te rangi ki te pua nanī, i kawea e te
tangata, i ruia ki tāna māra.
32 He iti rawa ia i ngā purapura katoa, ā, ka tupu, ko ia te nui rawa o
ngā otaota, ā, whakarākau ana, nō ka rere mai ngā manu o te rangi, ka
noho ki ōna manga.”

Te Kupu Whakarite mō te Rēwena
(Ruka 13.20-21)
33 Tēnei ake anō tētahi kupu whakarite i kōrerotia e ia ki a rātou: “He
rite te rangatiratanga o te rangi ki te rēwena i tangohia e tētahi wahine,
ā, whaongia ana ki roto ki ngā mēhua parāoa e toru, nō ka rēwenatia
katoatia.”

Te Mahinga a Īhu ki ngā Kupu Whakarite
(Māka 4.33-34)

34 Ko ēnei mea katoa i kōrerotia e Īhu ki te mano, he mea whakarite;
ā, heoi anō āna kupu ki a rātou he kupu whakarite anake.
35 I rite ai tā te poropiti i kōrero ai, i mea ai:
“E puaki i tōku māngai ngā kupu whakarite;
ka kōrerotia e ahau ngā mea
i ngaro nō te tīmatanga rā anō o te ao.”

Ka Whakamārama a Īhu i te Kupu Whakarite o ngā Taru Kino

36 Kātahi ka mahue i a Īhu te mano, ka tomo ia ki te whare. Nā, ka haere mai āna ākonga ki a ia, ka mea, “Whakaaturia mai ki a mātou te kupu i whakaritea ki ngā taru i te māra.”
37 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a rātou, “Ko te kairui o te purapura pai ko te Tama a te tangata.
38 Ko te māra ko te ao; ko te purapura pai ko ngā tamariki o te rangatiratanga; ngā taru ko ngā tamariki a te kino;
39 ko te hoariri i ruia ai ko te rēwera; te kotinga ko te mutunga o te ao; ngā kaikokoti ko ngā anahera.
40 “Nā, e huihuia ana ngā taru, e tahuna ana ki te ahi; ka pērā anō i te mutunga o tēnei ao.
41 Ka tono te Tama a te tangata i āna anahera ki te huihui i roto i tōna rangatiratanga i ngā mea katoa e tūtuki ai te waewae, i ngā kaimahi anō i te kino;
42 ā, ka makā e rātou ki roto ki te oumu ahi; ko te wāhi tērā o te tangi me te tetēā o ngā niho.
43 Ko reira te hunga tika whiti ai me te rā i te rangatiratanga o tō rātou Matua. Ki te whai taringa tētahi hei whakarongo, kia rongo ia.”

Te Kupu Whakarite o te Taonga Huna

44 “He rite anō te rangatiratanga o te rangi ki te taonga i hunā ki te māra; nō te kitenga a tētahi tangata, nā, ka hunā e ia, ā haere ana, he koa hoki nōna, nā hokona ana āna mea katoa, ā, hokona ana mai taua māra māna.”

Te Kupu Whakarite o te Peara

45 “He rite anō te rangatiratanga o te rangi ki te kaihokohoko, e rapu ana i ngā peara papai.
46 Ā, nō tōna kitenga i tētahi peara utu nui, haere ana, hokona ana āna mea katoa, ā, hokona ana mai taua peara māna.”

Te Kupu Whakarite o te Kupenga

47 “He rite anō te rangatiratanga o te rangi ki te kupenga i tukua ki te moana, ā, haoa ana he ika o ia āhua, o ia āhua.
48 Ā, ka kī, ka kūmea ki uta, ā, noho ana, kohikohia ana ngā ika papai ki ngā kete, ko ngā mea kikino ia i ākiritia ki waho.
49 Ka pērā anō a te mutunga o te ao. Ka haere ngā anahera, ka wehewehe i te hunga kino i roto i te hunga tika,
50 ā, ka maka i a rātou ki roto ki te oumu ahi; ko te wāhi tērā o te tangi, o te tetēā o ngā niho.”

He Tikanga Hou, he Tikanga Tawhito

51 Ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “Kua mātau rānei koutou ki ēnei mea
katoa?”
Ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Āe, e te Ariki.”
52 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Koia te karaipi, i ākona ki te
rangatiratanga o te rangi, i rite ai ki tētahi rangatira whare e
whakaputa mai ana i ngā mea hou, i ngā mea tawhito, i roto i tāna toa.”

Te Whakahāweatanga i a Īhu i Nahareta
(Māka 6.1-6; Ruka 4.16-30)
53 Ā, ka mutu ēnei kupu whakarite a Īhu, ka haere atu ia i reira.
54 Ā, ka tae ki tōna kāinga tupu ka ako i a rātou i roto i tō rātou whare
karakia, ā, mīharo noa rātou, ka mea, “Nō hea ēnei whakaaro nui me
ngā merekara a tēnei tangata?
55 Ehara ianei tēnei i te tama a te kāmura? He teka ianei ko Meri te
ingoa o tōna whaea? Ko Hēmi hoki rātou ko Hōhepa, ko Haimona, ko
Hūrā, ōna tēina?
56 Me ōna tuāhine, kāhore ianei rātou katoa i a tātou nei? Nō hea rā
ēnei mea katoa a tēnei tangata?”
57 Heoi, ka hē rātou ki a ia.
Otirā, ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “Kei tōna kāinga, kei tōna whare anake
te poropiti hapa ai i te hōnore.”
58 Ā, kīhai i maha ngā merekara i meatia e ia ki reira, i tō rātou
whakapono kore hoki.

14

Te Matenga o Hoani Kaiiriiri
(Māka 6.14-29; Ruka 9.7-9)
1 I taua wā, ka rongo a Herora te tetaraki ki te rongo o Īhu,
2 ā, ka mea ki āna pononga, “Ko Hoani Kaiiriiri tēnei; kua ara mai ia i
te hunga mate; ā, nā reira i mahi ai ngā merekara i roto i a ia.”
3 I hopukia hoki a Hoani e Herora, ā, hereherea ana e ia, ā, makā
ana ki te whare herehere, he mea hoki nā Herōriaha, nā te wahine a
tōna tuakana, a Piripi.
4 I mea hoki a Hoani ki a ia, “E kore e tika kia riro ia i a koe.”
5 Ā, i a ia e mea ana ki te whakamate i a ia, ka wehi i te mano; ki tā
rātou hoki he poropiti ia.
6 Otirā, i te taenga ki te rā whānau o Herora, ka kanikani te tamāhine
a Herōriaha i waenganui i a rātou, ā, ka āhuareka a Herora.
7 Kātahi ia ka mea ki a ia, oati rawa, kia hoatu ki a ia tāna mea e tono
ai.
8 Nā, he mea whakakīkī ia nā tōna whaea, ka mea, “Hōmai ki konei ki
ahau i runga i te rīhi te mātenga o Hoani Kaiiriiri.”
9 Heoi, ka pōuri te kīngi; otiia, i whakaaro ia ki te oati, ki te hunga
hoki e noho tahi ana me ia, ā, ka mea kia hoatu.
10 Nā, ka tono tāngata ia, ā, pōutoa ana te mātenga o Hoani i roto i te
whare herehere.
11 Ā, i mauria tōna mātenga i runga i te rīhi, i hoatu ki te kōtiro;
kawea atu ana e ia ki tōna whaea.
12 Nā, ka haere āna ākonga, ka tango i te tinana, ā, tanumia ana e
rātou, ā, haere ana, kōrero ana ki a Īhu.

Ka Whāngaia e Īhu te Rima Mano
(Māka 6.30-44; Ruka 9.10-17; Hoani 6.1-14)

13 Nā, i te rongonga o Īhu, ka haere atu ia i reira rā te kaipuke ki te
koraha, ki te wāhi motu kē. Ā, nō ka rongo te mano, ka aru i a ia rā uta
i roto i ngā pā.
14 Ā, ka puta atu a Īhu, ka kite i te huihuinga nui, ka aroha ia ki a
rātou, ā, whakaorangia ana e ia ō rātou tūroro.
15 Ā, nō ka ahiahi, ka haere atu āna ākonga ki a ia, ka mea, “He wāhi
koraha tēnei, kua heke noa atu te rā; tonoa atu te mano, kia haere ai
rātou ki ngā kāinga, ki te hoko kai mā rātou.”
16 Anō rā ko Īhu ki a rātou, “Kāhore he mea e haere ai rātou; mā
koutou e hoatu he kai mā rātou.”
17 Ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Heoi anō a mātou i konei, e rima ngā taro, e
rua hoki ngā ika.”
18 Nā, ka mea ia, “Mauria mai ki konei ki ahau.”
19 Nā, ka mea ia ki te mano kia noho ki runga i te tarutaru, ka mau i
ngā taro e rima, i ngā ika hoki e rua, ka titiro ki runga ki te rangi, ka
whakapai, ka whawhati, ā, hoatu ana e ia ngā taro ki ngā ākonga, ā, nā
ngā ākonga ki te mano.
20 Ā, kai katoa ana rātou, ā, ka mākona; ā, kotahi tekau mā rua ngā
kete i kohia ake e rātou, kī tonu i ngā whatiwhatinga i toe.
21 Ko te hunga i kai rā me te mea e rima mano ngā tāne, hāunga ngā
wāhine me ngā tamariki.

Ka Hikoi a Īhu i runga i te Wai
(Māka 6.45-52; Hoani 6.15-21)

22 Nā, akiaki tonu a Īhu i āna ākonga kia eke ki te kaipuke, kia
whakawhiti i mua i a ia ki tāwāhi, i a ia e tuku ana i ngā mano kia
haere.
23 Ā, ka oti te mano te tuku, ka kake ia ki runga ki te maunga ki te
wāhi motu kē ki te īnoi; nā, kua ahiahi, ā, ko ia anake i reira.
24 Nā, tērā te kaipuke te ākina rā e te ngaru i waenga moana; i hē
hoki te i hau.
25 Ā, i te whā o ngā mataaratanga o te pō ka haere a Īhu ki a rātou, i
haere māori i runga i te moana.
26 Ā, i te kitenga o ngā ākonga i a ia e haere ana i runga i te moana,
ka ihiihi, ka mea, “He wairua!” Ka auē i te wehi.
27 Nā, kua hohoro te kōrero a Īhu ki a rātou, te mea, “Kia manawanui,
ko ahau tēnei; aua e wehi.”
28 Nā, ka whakahoki a Pita ki a ia, ka mea, “E te Ariki, ki te mea ko
koe tēnā, kīia mai ahau kia haere atu ki a koe i runga i te wai.”
29 Nā, ka mea ia, “Haere mai.”
Ā, ka marere atu a Pita i te kaipuke, ka haere i runga i te wai, kia tae
ai ki a Īhu.
30 Otirā, ka kite ia i te hau e kaha ana, ka wehi; ā, ka tīmata te
totohu, ka karanga ake, ka mea, “Ahau, e te Ariki, whakaorangia.”
31 Hohoro tonu te totoro o te ringa o Īhu, ka hopu i a ia, ka mea ki a
ia, “E te tangata whakapono iti, he aha koe i ngākau rua ai?”
32 Anō ka eke rāua ki te kaipuke, mutu pū te hau.
33 Nā, ka haere mai te hunga i runga i te kaipuke, ka koropiko ki a
ia, ka mea, “He pono ko te Tama koe a te Atua!”

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu te Hunga Tūroro i Kenehareta
(Māka 6.53-56)

34 Ā, i tō rātou whitinga atu, ka tae ki te whenua o Kenehareta.
35 Ā, ka mōhio ngā tāngata o taua wāhi ki a ia, ka tono tāngata puta noa i ngā wāhi tūtata katoa o reira, hei kawe mai i ngā tūroro katoa ki a ia.
36 Ka īnoi ki a ia kia pā kau rātou ki te tāniko o tōna kākahu; ā, ora ake ngā tāngata katoa i pā.

15

Te Akoranga a Ngā Tūpuna
(Māka 7.1-13)
1 Nā, ka haere ki a Īhu ētahi karaipi me ētahi Parihi nō Hiruhārama, ka mea,
2 “He aha āu ākonga ka takahi ai i te whakarerenga iho a ngā kaumātua? Kāhore hoki rātou e horoi i ō rātou ringa ina kai taro.”
3 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a rātou, “He aha hoki i waiho ai e koutou tā koutou whakarerenga iho hei takahi mō tā te Atua kupu ako?
4 I mea hoki te Atua, ‘Whakahōnoretia tōu pāpā me tōu whaea,’ ā, ‘Ki te kohukohu hoki tētahi i tōna pāpā, i tōna whaea rānei kia mate ia, mate rawa.’
5 Ko koutou ia hei mea, Ki te mea tētahi ki tōna pāpā, ki tōna whaea rānei, ‘Ko tāku mea hei atawhainga mōu kua tāpaea atu ki te Atua.’
6 Nā, kaua ia e whakahōnore i tōna pāpā. Heoi, waiho ana e koutou tā koutou whakarerenga iho hei whakakāhore i te kupu a te Atua.
7 E te hunga tinihanga, tika rawa tā Ihāia i poropiti ai mō koutou, i mea ai:

8 “ ‘Te iwi nei ko ō rātou ngutu hei whakahōnore mōku;
matara noa atu ia i ahau ō rātou ngākau.
9 Maumau karakia noa rātou ki ahau,
ko tā rātou nei hoki e whakaako ai ko ngā whakahau a te tangata.’ ”

Ngā Mea e Poke ana i te Tangata
(Māka 7.14-23)
10 Ā, karangatia ana e ia te mano ki a ia, ka mea ki a rātou, “Kia rongo, kia mātau:
11 E kore te tangata e poke i te mea e tapoko ana ki te māngai; engari, te mea e puta mai ana i roto i te māngai, mā tēnā e poke ai te tangata.”
12 Me i reira ka haere āna ākonga, ka mea ki a ia, “E mōhio ana rānei koe i hē ngā Parihi i tō rātou rongonga i taua kupu?”
13 Nā, ka whakahoki ia ka mea, “Ka hūtia ngā māhuri katoa kīhai i whakatōkia e tōku Matua i te rangi.
14 Waiho atu rātou; he matapō rātou e ārahi ana i te matapō. Ki te ārahina te matapō e te matapō, ka taka tahi rāua ki te waikeri.”
15 Ka whakahoki a Pita, ka mea ki a ia, “Whakaaturia ki a mātou tēnei kupu whakarite.”
16 Ka mea a Īhu, “Kei te kūware tonu anō koutou?
17 Kīanō koutou i mātau noa, ko ngā mea katoa e tapoko atu ana ki te māngai ka riro ki roto ki te kōpū, ā, e ākiritia ana ki te poka?
18 Tēnā ko ngā mea e puta mai ana i te māngai e haere ake ana i te ngākau; mā ēnā e poke ai te tangata.

19 Nō roto hoki nō te ngākau te putanga ake o ngā whakaaro kino, o
ngā kōhuru, o ngā pūremu, o ngā moepuku, o ngā tāhae, o ngā
whakapae teka, o ngā kohukohu.
20 Ko ngā mea ēnei e noa ai te tangata; tēnā ko te kai me ngā ringa
kīhai i horoia, e kore te tangata e noa i tēnā."

Te Whakapono o tētahi Wahine
(Māka 7.24-30)

21 Ā, ka haere atu a Īhu i reira, ka anga ki ngā wāhi o Tāira, o Hairona.
22 Nā, ko te haerenga mai i aua wāhi o tētahi wahine, he Kanaani, ka
karanga ki a ia, ka mea, "E te Ariki e te Tama a Rāwiri, kia aroha ki
ahau; ko tāku tamāhine e ngaua kinotia ana e te rēwera."
23 Ā, kāhore āna kupu i whakahoki ai ki a ia. Nā, ka haere mai āna
ākonga, ka tohe ki a ia, ka mea, "Tonoa kia haere; e karanga ana hoki i
muri i a tātou."
24 Otirā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea, "Heoi, ngā mea i tonoa mai ai
ahau, ko ngā hipi ngaro o te whare o Īharaira."
25 Ka haere tonu mai tērā, ka koropiko ki a ia, ka mea, "E te Ariki, kia
puta tōu whakaaro ki ahau."
26 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea, "Ehara i te tika kia tangohia te taro
a ngā tamariki, kia makā mā ngā kurī."
27 Ka mea tērā, "Āe rā, e te Ariki, e kai ana anō ngā kurī i ngā
kongakonga e ngahoro iho ana i te tēpu a ō rātou rangatira."
28 Kātahi ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, "E tai, nui atu tōu
whakapono; waiho i tāu i pai ai." Ā, ora ake tāna tamāhine i taua wā
pū anō.

Ka Whakaoratia e Īhu te Tini Tāngata

29 Nā, ka whakatika a Īhu i reira, ka haere ki te taha o te moana o
Karirī, ā, kake ana ki te maunga, noho ana i reira.
30 He rahi hoki te hui i haere ki a ia, i a rātou anō ngā kopa, ngā
matapō, ngā wahangū, ngā mutu, me te tini kē atu, ā, tukua iho e rātou
ki ngā waewae o Īhu; ā, whakaorangia ana rātou e ia.
31 Mīharo noa te mano i tō rātou kitenga i ngā wahangū e kōrero ana,
i ngā mutu e ora ana, i ngā kopa e haere ana, i ngā matapō e titiro ana;
ā, whakakorōriatia ana e rātou te Atua o Īharaira.

Ka Whāngaia e Īhu te Whā Mano mā
(Māka 8.1-10)

32 Nā, ka karangatia e Īhu āna ākonga, ka mea, "E aroha ana ahau ki
te huihui nei, ka toru nei hoki ō rātou rā e noho ana ki ahau, kāhore
hoki ā rātou kai; e kore ahau e pai kia tonoa pukutia, kei hemo ki te
ara."
33 Nā, ko te meatanga a āna ākonga ki a ia, "Nō hea ā tātou taro i te
koraha, e mākona ai tēnei ope nui?"
34 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, "E hia ā koutou taro?"
Ka mea rātou, "E whitu, me ngā ika nonohi, torutoru nei."
35 Nā, ka mea ia ki te mano kia noho ki te whenua;
36 ā, ka mau ia ki ngā taro e whitu ki ngā ika; ka whakawhetai, ka
whawhati, ā, hoatu ana e ia ki ngā ākonga, ā, nā ngā ākonga ki te mano.
37 Ā, kai ana rātou katoa, ā, ka mākona; e whitu hoki ngā kete i kohia
e rātou, kī tonu i ngā whatiwhatinga i toe.

38 Ā, ko te hunga i kai, e whā mano ngā tāne, hāunga ngā wāhine, ngā tamariki.
39 Ā, ka oti te mano te tono atu e ia, ka eke ia ki te kaipuke; nā, kua ū ki ngā wāhi o Makarana.

16

He Tono mō tētahi Tohu
(Māka 8.11-13; Ruka 12.54-56)
1 Nā, ka haere mai ngā Parihi me ngā Haruki, ka whakamātautau ka tono kia whakakitea e ia ki a rātou tētahi tohu i te rangi.
2 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a rātou:
"Ka ahiahi, ka mea koutou, 'He paki; inā he whero te rangi.'
3 Ā, i te ata, 'He āwhā āianei; he whero nei te rangi, e tukupū ana.' E te hunga tinihanga, e mātau ana koutou ki te titiro ki te mata o te rangi; tē taea e koutou ngā tohu o ngā tāima.
4 E rapu tohu ana te whakatupuranga kino, pūremu; ā, heoi anō tohu e hoatu ki a rātou ko te tohu o Hona poropiti."
Nā, whakarērea ana rātou e ia, ā, haere ana.

Te Rēwena a ngā Parihi, a ngā Haruki
(Māka 8.14-21)
5 Ā, ka ū ngā ākonga ki tērā taha kua wareware ki te mau taro atu.
6 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, "Kia mahara kia tūpato i te rēwena a ngā Parihi, a ngā Haruki."
7 Ā, ka kōrerorero rātou ki a rātou anō, ka mea, "Nō te mea kāhore tātou i mau taro mai."
8 Ā, ka mōhio a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou: "He aha koutou ka kōrerorero ai ki a koutou, e te hunga whakapono iti, nō te mea kīhai i maua mai he taro e koutou?
9 Kīanō koutou i mātau noa, kīanō koutou i mahara ki ngā taro e rima a ngā mano e rima, ki te maha hoki o ngā kete i riro i a koutou?
10 "Ki ngā taro hoki e whitu a ngā mano e whā, ki te maha anō o ngā kete i riro i a koutou?
11 He aha koutou tē mātau ai, ehara i te mea mō te taro tāku i mea ai ki a koutou, kia tūpato i te rēwena a ngā Parihi, a ngā Haruki?"
12 Kātahi rātou ka mātau kīhai ia i mea kia tūpato i te rēwena o te taro, engari i te ako a ngā Parihi, a ngā Haruki.

Te Pānuitanga a Pita mō Īhu
(Māka 8.27-30; Ruka 9.18-21)
13 Ka tae a Īhu ki ngā wāhi o Hiharia Piripai, ka ui ia ki āna ākonga, ka mea, "Ko wai rā ahau te Tama a te tangata, ki tā ngā tāngata kī?"
14 Nā, ka mea rātou, "Ki tā ētahi ko Hoani Kaiiriiri; ki tā ētahi ko Irāia; ki tā ētahi ko Heremaia, ko tētahi rānei o ngā poropiti."
15 Ka mea ia ki a rātou, "Ā, ki tā koutou ko wai ahau?"
16 Nā, ka whakahoki a Haimona Pita, ka mea, "Ko te Karaiti koe, ko te Tama a te Atua ora."
17 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia:
"Ka koa koe, e Haimona Parahona; ehara hoki i te kikokiko, i te toto, nāna tēnei i whakakite ki a koe, engari, nā tōku Matua i te rangi.
18 Nā, ko tāku kupu anō tēnei ki a koe, Ko Pita koe, ā, ka hangā e ahau tāku hāhi ki runga ki tēnei kāmaka; e kore anō e taea taua hāhi e ngā kūwaha o te rēinga.

19 Ka hoatu anō e ahau ki a koe ngā kī o te rangatiratanga o te rangi;
ā, ko āu e here ai i te whenua e herea anō i te rangi; ko āu hoki e
wewete ai i te whenua e wetekia anō i te rangi."
20 Me i reira ka whakatūpato ia i āna ākonga, kia kaua e kōrerotia e
rātou ki te tangata ko te Karaiti ia.

Ka Kōrero a Īhu mō Tōna Mamaetanga me Tōna Matenga
(Māka 8.31–9.1; Ruka 9.22-27)
21 Nō reira mai anō, i tīmata ai a Īhu te whakaatu ki āna ākonga, kua
takoto te tikanga kia haere ia ki Hiruhārama, ā, he maha ngā mamae e
mamae ai ia i ngā kaumātua, i ngā tohunga nui, i ngā karaipi, ā, ka
whakamatea ia, ā, hei te toru o ngā rā ka ara.
22 Nā, ka mau a Pita ki a ia, ka anga, ka whakahē ki tāna, ka mea,
"Auē! Kauaka, e te Ariki! Kauaka rā tēnei e pā ki a koe."
23 Nā, ka tahuri ia, ka mea ki a Pita, "Haere ki muri i ahau, e Hātana,
he tūtukitanga waewae koe ki ahau; kāhore hoki ōu ngākau ki ngā mea
a te Atua, engari, ki a te tangata."
24 Kātahi a Īhu ka mea ki āna ākonga: "Ki te mea tētahi kia haere mai
ki te whai i ahau, me whakakāhore ia e ia anō, me amo tōna rīpeka, ka
aru ai i ahau.
25 Ki te whai hoki tētahi kia ora, ka mate anō ia; ki te mate tētahi,
mōna i whakaaro ki ahau, ka kite anō ia i te ora.
26 He aha hoki te pai ki te tangata, ki te riro i a ia te ao katoa, ā, ka
kore he ora mōna? He aha hoki tā te tangata e hoatu ai hei utu mōna
kia ora?
27 "Tēnei ake hoki ka haere mai te Tama a te tangata, rātou ko āna
anahera, i runga i te korōria o tōna Matua; ā, ko reira hoatu ai e ia ki
tēnei, ki tēnei, te utu o tāna mahi.
28 He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, Tēnei anō ētahi e tū nei e kore
e pāngia e te mate, kia kite rā anō i te Tama a te tangata e haere mai
ana i runga i tōna rangatiratanga."

17

Te Whakaahua Kētanga
(Māka 9.2-13; Ruka 9.28-36)
1 Ā, ka pahure ngā rā e ono, ka mau a Īhu ki a Pita, ki a Hēmi rāua ko
tōna teina ko Hoani, nā, kawea ana rātou e ia ki runga ki tētahi
maunga tiketike ki te wāhi motu kē.
2 Ā, ka puta kē tōna āhua i tō rātou aroaro; whiti tonu tōna mata me
te rā, mā tonu ōna kākahu me te mārama.
3 Nā, ka kitea e rātou a Mohi rāua ko Irāia e kōrerorero ana ki a ia.
4 Kātahi ka oho a Pita, ka mea ki a Īhu, "E te Ariki, he pai kia noho
tātou i konei; ki te pai koe, mā mātou e hanga ētahi wharau ki konei kia
toru; kia kotahi mōu, kia kotahi mō Mohi, kia kotahi mō Irāia."
5 I a ia anō e kōrero ana, nā, ka taumarumaru iho te kapua mārama i
runga i a rātou; nā, he reo nō te kapua e mea ana, "Ko tāku Tama tēnei i
aroha ai, ko tāku i āhuareka ai; whakarongo ki a ia!"
6 A, nō ka rongo ngā ākonga, ka takoto tāpapa rātou, he nui hoki tō
rātou wehi.
7 Nā, ka haere a Īhu, ka pā ki a rātou, ka mea, "Whakatika, kaua e
wehi."

8 Ā, nō ka ara ake ō rātou kanohi, kāhore he tangata i kitea e rātou,
ko Īhu anake.
9 Nā, i a rātou e heke iho ana i te maunga, ka whakatūpato a Īhu i a
rātou, ka mea, “Kaua e kōrerotia ki te tangata te mea i kitea nei, kia ara
ake rā anō te Tama a te tangata i te hunga mate.”
10 Ā, ka ui āna ākonga ki a ia ka mea, “He aha ngā karaipi ka mea ai,
ko Irāia kia mātua puta mai?”
11 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “Ko Irāia anō e mātua
puta hei whakatika i ngā mea katoa.
12 Ko tāku ia tēnei ki a koutou, kua tae noa mai a Irāia, ā, kīhai rātou i
mōhio ki a ia, heoi, meatia ana e rātou ki a ia tā rātou i pai ai. E pērā
anō te Tama a te tangata te mamae i a rātou.”
13 Kātahi ka mōhio ngā ākonga ko Hoani Kaiiriiri tāna i kōrero ai ki a
rātou.

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu tētahi Tamaiti mau Rēwera
(Māka 9.14-29; Ruka 9.37-43a)

14 Ā, nō ka tae rātou ki te mano, ka haere mai ki a ia tētahi tangata,
ka tūturi ngā turi ki a ia, ka mea,
15 “E te Ariki, kia aroha ki tāku tama; he haurangi hoki ia, he kino
tōna mamae; he maha hoki ōna hinganga ki te kāpura, he maha ki te
wai.
16 Ā, i kawea ia e ahau ki āu ākonga, heoi, kīhai ia i taea te whakaora
e rātou.”
17 Nā, ka oho a Īhu, ka mea, “E te uri whakapono kore, parori kē, kia
pēhea te roa o tōku noho ki a koutou? Kia pēhea te roa o tōku
manawanui ki a koutou? Kawea mai ia ki konei, ki ahau.”
18 Nā, ka rīria te rēwera e Īhu; ā, puta ana i roto i a ia; ā, ora ake te
tamaiti i taua wā pū anō.
19 Me i reira ka haere puku ngā ākonga ki a Īhu, ka mea, “He aha rā
tē āhei ai i a mātou te pei i a ia ki waho?”
20 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou:
“Nā tō koutou whakapono iti; he pono hoki tāku e mea nei ki a
koutou, ki te mea he whakapono tō koutou, pērā me tō te pua nanī te
rahi, e mea koutou ki tēnei maunga, ‘Neke atu i konei ki tērā wāhi’; ā,
ka neke; kāhore hoki he mea e kore e taea e koutou.
21 Otirā, e kore e puta noa te pēnā, mā te īnoi anake mā te nohopuku.”

Ka Kōrero anō a Īhu mō Tōna Matenga
(Māka 9.30-32; Ruka 9.43e-45)

22 Ā, i a rātou e noho ana i Karirī, ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “Meāke
tukua te Tama a te tangata ki ngā ringa o ngā tāngata;
23 ā, ka whakamatea e rātou, ā, i te toru o ngā rā ka ara.” Ā, nui atu
tō rātou pōuri.

Me Hoatu te Takoha Temepara

24 Ā, nō tō rātou taenga ki Kaperenauma, ka haere mai ki a Pita ngā
kaikohikohi i te hāwhe hekere, ka mea, “E kore ianei tōu Kaiwhakaako
e hōmai i te hāwhe hekere?”
25 Ka mea ia, “E hoatu anō.”
Ā, nō ka tapoko ia ki te whare, ko Īhu kua kōrero ki a ia, kua mea, “E
pēhea ana tōu whakaaro, e Haimona? E tangohia ana e ngā kīngi o te

ao ngā takoha taonga me te takoha tangata i a wai? I ā rātou ake tama, i a ngā tāngata kē rānei?”

26 Ka mea a Pita ki a ia, “I a ngā tāngata kē.”

Nā, ko te kīanga a Īhu ki a ia, “Ha, pēnā ka haere noa ngā tamariki.

27 Ahakoa rā, kei whai take hē mai rātou ki a tātou, haere ki te moana, piua tētahi matau, ā, ka eke te ika mātāmua, tangohia; nā, ka whakatuwhera i tōna māngai, ka kite ai koe i tētahi moni, tangohia tēnā, ka hoatu ki a rātou, hei mea mōku, mōu.”

18

Ko Wai te Nui Rawa?
(Māka 9.33-37; Ruka 9.46-48)

1 I taua wā, ka haere mai ngā ākonga ki a Īhu, ka mea, “Ko wai te nui rawa i te rangatiratanga o te rangi?”

2 Nā, ka karangatia e Īhu tētahi tamaiti nohinohi, ka whakatūria e ia ki waenganui i a rātou,

3 ka mea, “He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, ki te kore koutou e tahuri, ā, e pēnei me ngā tamariki nonohi, e kore koutou e tomo ki te rangatiratanga o te rangi.

4 Nā, ki te whakaiti tētahi i a ia, ā, ka rite ki tēnei tamaiti nohinohi, ko ia te nui rawa i te rangatiratanga o te rangi.

5 Ā, ki te manako tētahi ki tētahi tamaiti nohinohi pēnei, he whakaaro hoki ki tōku ingoa, e manako ana ki ahau.”

He Whakamātauranga ki te Hara
(Māka 9.42-48; Ruka 17.1-2)

6 “Tēnā ko tēnei, ka hē i tētahi tangata tētahi o ēnei mea nonohi e whakapono nei ki ahau, nui kē te pai ki a ia me i whakawerewerea ki tōna kakī te kōhatu mira kāihe, me i pungaia ia ki te rire o te moana.

7 Auē te mate mō te ao i ngā take hē! Kua tino takoto rawa hoki he putanga mō ngā take hē; otiia, auē te mate mō tērā tangata e puta ai te take hē!

8 “Ki te hē koe i tōu ringa, i tōu waewae rānei, pōutoa, makā atu; pai kē hoki mōu te tomo ki te ora he kopa, he ringa mutu, i te makā ki te ahi kā tonu, he ringa rua, he waewae rua.

9 Ki te hē hoki koe i tōu kanohi, tīkarohia, makā atu; pai kē hoki mōu te tomo kanohi tahi ki te ora, i te makā kanohi rua ki te kāpura o Kehena.”

Te Kupu Whakarite mō te Hipi Kotiti Kē
(Ruka 15.3-7)

10 “Kia mahara kei whakahāwea ki tētahi o ēnei mea nonohi; ko tāku kupu hoki tēnei ki a koutou, E titiro tonu ana ō rātou anahera i te rangi ki te kanohi o tōku Matua i te rangi.

11 I haere mai hoki te Tama a te tangata ki te whakaora i te mea i ngaro.

12 “Pēhea tō koutou whakaaro? Ki te mea he rau ngā hipi a tētahi tangata, ā, ka kotiti kē tētahi, e kore ianei e waiho e ia ngā iwa tekau mā iwa, ka haere i runga i ngā maunga, rapu ai i te mea i kotiti kē?

13 Ā, ki te kitea, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, tērā atu tōna hari ki taua hipi, i te hari ki ngā iwa tekau mā iwa kīhai i kotiti kē.

14 Waihoki kāhore he ngākau o tō koutou Matua i te rangi kia ngaro
tētahi o ēnei mea nonohi."

Ka Hara tētahi Tangata

15 "Ā, ki te hara tōu teina ki a koe, haere, kōrerotia tōna hara ki a ia,
kōrua anake; ki te whakarongo ia ki a koe, ka riro i a koe tōu teina.
16 Ā, ki te kore ia e whakarongo, kawea atu hei hoa mōu kia kotahi,
kia tokorua rānei, kia mau ai ngā kupu katoa i ngā māngai o ngā
kaiwhakarongo tokorua, tokotoru rānei.
17 Ā, ki te pake ia ki a rāua, kōrerotia ki te hāhi; ā, ki te pake anō ia ki
te hāhi, me waiho e koe hei tautangata, hei pupirikana."

Ngā Herenga me ngā Wewete

18 "He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, Ko ā koutou e here ai i te
whenua e herea anō ki te rangi; ko ā koutou e wewete ai i te whenua e
wetekia anō ki te rangi.
19 "Tēnei anō tāku kupu ki a koutou, Ki te mea ka tokorua o koutou e
rite tahi ana ngā whakaaro i te whenua mō tētahi mea e īnoi ai rāua, e
meinga anō mō rāua e tōku Matua i te rangi.
20 Nā, ko te wāhi e whakaminea ai te hunga tokorua, tokotoru rānei,
he whakaaro ki tōku ingoa, kei reira ahau kei waenganui i a rātou."

Te Kupu Whakarite mō te Pononga Murukore

21 Kātahi, ka haere a Pita ki a ia, ka mea, "E te Ariki, kia hia ngā
haranga o tōku teina ki ahau, me tāku whakarere noa iho i tōna hara?
Kia whitu?"
22 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, "E kore ahau e mea ki a koe, Kia whitu,
engari, kia whitu tekau whitu."
23 "Koia, ka rite ai te rangatiratanga o te rangi ki tētahi kīngi, i mea
kia kōrerotia ki a ia āna moni e āna pononga.
24 Ā, ka tīmata ia te ui, ka kawea ki a ia he tangata, tekau mano ngā
taranata i a ia.
25 Ā, tē whai rawa ia hei utu, ka mea tōna ariki kia hokona ia, tāna
wahine me āna tamariki, me āna taonga katoa, hei whakautu.
26 "Nā, ka tāpapa iho taua pononga, ka koropiko ki a ia, ka mea, 'E te
Ariki, kia āta hanga ki ahau, ā, ka utua katoatia e ahau ki a koe.'
27 Nā, ka oho i te aroha te ariki o taua pononga, tuku ana i a ia, ā,
whakarērea noatia iho e ia āna moni tārewa.
28 "Heoi, te putanga o taua pononga ki waho, ka kite i tētahi o ōna
hoa pononga, kotahi rau āna pene i a ia; nā, hopukia ana e ia, nōtia iho
te kakī, me te kī anō, 'Utua tāku nama.'
29 "Heoi, tāpapa ana tōna hoa pononga ki ōna waewae, ka īnoi ki a ia,
ka mea, 'Kia āta hanga ki ahau, ā, ka utua katoatia e ahau ki a koe.'
30 Ā, kīhai ia i pai; heoi haere ana, maka ana i a ia ki te whare
herehere, kia utua katoatia rā anō te nama.
31 "Heoi, nō te kitenga o ōna hoa pononga i taua meatanga, nui atu tō
rātou pōuri, ā, haere ana, whakaaturia ana ki tō rātou ariki ngā mea
katoa i meatia.
32 Kātahi, ka karanga tōna ariki i a ia, ka mea ki a ia, 'Pononga kino, i
whakarērea noatia e ahau taua moni tārewa katoa i a koe, nāu hoki i
īnoi ki ahau.
33 Ehara oti i te tika kia tohungia e koe tōu hoa pononga, me ahau
hoki i tohu i a koe?'

34 Nā, ka riri tōna ariki, ā, tukua ana ia ki ngā kaiwhakamamae, kia
utua katoatia rā anō tāna nama.
35 Tērā anō, e pērā tōku Matua i te rangi ki a koutou, ki te kore e
whakarērea noatia i roto i ō koutou ngākau ngā hē o te teina o tēnei, o
tēnei, o koutou."

19

Ka Whakaako a Īhu mō te Wehenga Tūturu
(Māka 10.1-12)

1 Ā, ka mutu ēnei kupu a Īhu, ka tūria atu e ia i Karirī, ā, ka tae ki ngā
wāhi o Hūria, ki tāwāhi atu o Horano.
2 He rahi hoki te hui i aru i a ia; ā, whakaorangia ana rātou e ia i
reira.
3 Nā, ka haere mai ngā Parihi ki a ia, ki te whakamātautau i a ia, ka
mea ki a ia, "He mea tika rānei kia whakarērea e te tangata tāna
wahine mō tētahi take?"
4 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a rātou, "Kīanō koutou i kite noa i
hangā rāua e te Kaihanga i te tīmatanga, he tāne, he wahine?
5 I mea anō ia, 'Mō konei ka mahue i te tangata tōna pāpā, tōna
whaea ka piri ki tāna wahine, ā, hei kikokiko kotahi rāua tokorua'?
6 Nā, heoi anō tō rāua tokoruatanga, engari kotahi anō kikokiko. Nā,
ko ā te Atua i hono ai, kaua e wehea e te tangata."
7 Ka mea rātou ki a ia, "He aha rā a Mohi i ako ai kia hoatu he
pukapuka whakarere, ka whakarere ai i a ia?"
8 Ka mea ia ki a rātou, "Nā te pakeke o ō koutou ngākau i tukua ai
koutou e Mohi kia whakarere i ā koutou wāhine; i te tīmatanga iho ia
kāhore i pēnā.
9 Ā, tēnei tāku kupu ki a koutou, Ki te whakarere tētahi i tāna wahine,
ehara nei i te take moepuku, ā, ka mārenatia ki tētahi atu, e pūremu ana
ia; ā, ki te mārena tētahi i te wahine i whakarērea, e pūremu ana ia."
10 Ka mea āna ākonga ki a ia, "Ki te pēnei te tikanga mō te tangata
rāua ko tāna wahine, ehara te mārena."
11 Otirā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, "E kore tēnei kupu e rite i ngā tāngata
katoa, engari, i te hunga i hoatu ai.
12 He unaka hoki ētahi nō te whānautanga mai i te kōpū o te whaea;
ko ētahi unaka he mea whakaūnaka nā te tangata; ko ētahi unaka he
mea whakaūnaka nā rātou anō, he whakaaro hoki ki te rangatiratanga
o te rangi. Ki te taea tēnei te whakarite e tētahi, māna e whakarite."

Ka Manaakitia e Īhu ngā Tamariki Nohinohi
(Māka 10.13-16; Ruka 18.15-17)

13 I reira, ka kawea mai he tamariki nonohi ki a ia, kia whakapā ai
ia i ōna ringa ki a rātou, kia īnoi; ā, rīria iho rātou e ngā ākonga.
14 Nā, ko te kīanga a Īhu, "Tukua mai ngā tamariki nonohi, aua hoki
e āraia atu tā rātou haere mai ki ahau; nō ngā pēnei hoki te
rangatiratanga o te rangi."
15 Ā, whakapākia iho e ia ōna ringa ki a rātou, ā, haere atu ana i reira.

He Taitama Whai Taonga
(Māka 10.17-31; Ruka 18.18-30)

16 Nā, ka haere mai tētahi ki a ia, ka mea, "E te Kaiwhakaako, he aha
te mahi pai māku, e whiwhi ai ahau ki te ora tonu?"

17 Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a ia, “He aha ka ui koe ki ahau mō te mea
pai? Tērā anō tētahi i pai, kotahi tonu; ki te mea koe kia tomo ki te ora,
whakaritea ngā ture.”
18 Ka mea ia ki a ia, “Ko ēhea?”
Nā, ka mea a Īhu, “Kaua e patu tangata; kaua e pūremu; kaua e tāhae;
kaua e whakapae teka;
19 Whakahōnoretia tōu pāpā me tōu whaea; me tēnei; kia aroha ki tōu
hoa tata ānō ko koe.”
20 Ka mea taua taitama ki a ia, “Kua rite i ahau ēnei mea katoa nō
tōku tamarikitanga; tēnā hoki tētahi mea e hapa ana i ahau?”
21 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Ki te mea koe kia tino tika, haere, hokona ōu
taonga, ka hoatu ki ngā rawakore, ā, e whai taonga koe ki te rangi; ā,
haere mai i muri i ahau.”
22 Nā, ka rongo taua taitama i taua kupu, haere pōuri ana ia, he
maha hoki ōna taonga.
23 Ka mea a Īhu ki āna ākonga, “He pono tāku kupu ki a koutou, e
tapoko whakauaua te tangata taonga ki te rangatiratanga o te rangi.
24 Tēnei anō tāku kupu ki a koutou, he ngāwari kē atu te haere o te
kāmera rā te kōwhao o te ngira i te haere o te tangata taonga ki roto ki
te rangatiratanga o te Atua.”
25 Ā, nō ka rongo āna ākonga, nui rawa tō rātou mīharo, ka mea, “Ko
wai rā e ora?”
26 Nā, ka titiro a Īhu ki a rātou, ka mea, “Ki te tangata e kore tēnei e
taea, ki te Atua ia e taea ngā mea katoa.”
27 Kātahi, ka whakahoki a Pita, ka mea ki a ia, “Nā, kua mahue nei i a
mātou ngā mea katoa, kua aru nei i a koe, he aha rā mā mātou?”
28 Ka kī a Īhu ki a rātou, “He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, ko
koutou i aru nei i ahau, kia taea te whānautanga houtanga, te wā e
noho ai te Tama a te tangata ki runga ki te torōna o tōna korōria, ka
noho anō koutou ki runga ki ētahi torōna kotahi tekau mā rua, ki te
whakawā i ngā iwi kotahi tekau mā rua o Īharaira.
29 Ā, ki te mea kua mahue i tētahi he whare, he tēina, he tuāhine rānei,
he pāpā, he whaea, he tamariki, he whenua, i tōna whakaaro ki tōku
ingoa, ka tātakirau ngā mea e riro i a ia, ā, ka whiwhi ia ki te ora tonu.
30 He tokomaha ia ō mua e waiho ki muri; ko ō muri ki mua.”

20

Ngā Kaimahi i roto i tētahi Māra Wāina

1 “He rite hoki te rangatiratanga o te rangi ki tētahi rangatira whare,
i haere i te atatū ki te kōrero kaimahi mō tāna māra wāina.
2 Ā, nō ka oti te whakarite ki ngā kaimahi kia kotahi rā he pene,
tonoa ana rātou e ia ki tāna māra wāina.
3 “Ā, ka haere atu ia i te toru o ngā hāora, ka kite i ētahi atu e tū
māngere ana i te kāinga hokohoko,
4 ka mea ki a rātou, ‘Haere hoki koutou ki te māra wāina, ā, ka hoatu
e ahau ki a koutou te mea e tika ana.’ Nā, haere ana rātou.
5 “I haere anō ia i te ono, i te iwa o ngā hāora, ā, pērā ana anō.
6 I te tekau mā tahi o ngā hāora ka haere atu anō ia, ka kite i ētahi
atu e tū ana, ka mea ki a rātou, ‘He aha tā koutou e tū māngere i konei i
te rā roa nei?’

7 Ka mea rātou ki a ia, ‘Nō te mea rā kāhore he tangata i kōrero ki a
mātou ki te mahi.’ Ka mea ia ki a rātou, ‘Haere anō koutou ki te māra
wāina.’
8 “Ā, nō te ahiahi ka mea te rangatira o te māra wāina ki tāna
kaiwhakahauhau, ‘Karangatia ngā kaimahi, utua hoki rātou, hei ō
muri tīmata ai puta noa ki ō mua.’
9 “Ā, nō te taenga mai o te hunga i kōrerotia i te tekau mā tahi o ngā
hāora, kotahi te pene i riro i tētahi, i tētahi.
10 Ka tae anō ō mua, hua noa rātou tērā atu te mea e riro i a rātou;
heoi, kotahi anō te pene i riro i a rātou.
11 Ā, nō ka riro i a rātou, ka amuamu ki taua rangatira whare,
12 ka mea, ‘Kotahi te hāora i mahi ai ēnei ō muri, ā, ka oti rātou te
whakarite ki a mātou, ki te hunga i pēhia nei e te taimaha e te
tīkākātanga o te rā.’
13 “Ā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki tētahi o rātou, ‘E hoa, kāhore āku hē
ki a koe; kīhai koe i whakarite ki ahau me pene?
14 Tangohia tāu, haere. E pai ana ahau kia rite ki tāu te mea e hoatu
ki tēnei ō muri.
15 Ehara ianei i te tika kia meatia e ahau tāku e pai ai ki āku mea? He
kino oti tōu kanohi nō te mea he pai ahau?’
16 “Heoi, ko ō muri e meinga ki mua, ko ō mua ki muri; he tokomaha
hoki e karangatia, he ruarua ia e whiriwhiria.”

Ngā Kōrerotanga a Īhu mō Tōna Matenga
(Māka 10.32-34; Ruka 18.31-34)
17 Ā, i a Īhu e haere ana ki Hiruhārama, i a rātou i te ara, ka kawea e
ia āna ākonga kotahi tekau mā rua ki tahaki, ā, ka mea ki a rātou,
18 “Nā, e haere ana tēnei tātou ki Hiruhārama; ā, ka tukua te Tama a
te tangata ki ngā tohunga nui, ki ngā karaipi, ka kīia ia e rātou kia
mate,
19 ka tukua ia ki ngā tauiwi kia tāwaia, kia whiua, kia rīpekatia; ā, i te
toru o ngā rā ka whakaarahia ake.”

He Īnoi a tētahi Whaea
(Māka 10.35-45)
20 Me i reira ka tae ki a ia te whaea o ngā tama a Heperi, rātou ko
āna tama, ā, ka koropiko, ka īnoi ki tētahi mea i a ia.
21 Nā, ka mea ia ki a ia, “He hiahia aha tōu?”
Ka mea ia ki a ia, “Whakaaetia ēnei tama tokorua āku, kia noho,
tētahi ki tōu matau, tētahi ki tōu mauī, i tōu rangatiratanga.”
22 Otirā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea, “Kāhore kōrua e mōhio ki tā
kōrua e īnoi nei. E āhei rānei kōrua te inu i te kapu meāke inumia e
ahau, kia iriiria hoki ki te iriiringa ka iriiria nei ahau?”
Ka mea rāua ki a ia, “E āhei anō.”
23 Ka mea ia ki a rāua, “E inu anō kōrua i tāku kapu, e iriiria ki te
iriiringa e iriiria ai ahau; ko te noho ia ki tōku matau, ki tōku mauī,
ehara i ahau māna e hoatu, engari, ka riro i te hunga i whakaritea nei
e tōku Matua mō rātou.”
24 Ā, nō ka rongo te tekau, ka riri ki aua hoa tokorua.
25 Otirā, ka karangatia rātou e Īhu, ā, ka mea ia, “E mātau ana koutou,
ko ngā kāwana o ngā tauiwi hei whakatupu rangatira ki a rātou, ko
ngā tāngata rarahi hei akiaki i a rātou.

26 E kore e pērā i roto i a koutou; engari, ki te mea tētahi kia tupu ia
hei tangata nui i roto i a koutou, me whakatupu kaimahi ia mā koutou.
27 Ā, ki te mea tētahi kia tupu ko ia hei tino tangata i roto i a koutou,
me whakatupu pononga ia mā koutou;
28 pērā i te Tama a te tangata, kīhai nei i haere mai kia mahia he mea
māna, engari, kia mahi ia, ā, kia tuku i a ia kia mate hei whakautu mō
ngā tāngata tokomaha."

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu ētahi Tāngata Tokorua, he Matapō
(Māka 10.46-52; Ruka 18.35-43)

29 Ā, i a rātou e haere atu ana i Heriko, he rahi te hui i aru i a ia.
30 Nā, tokorua ngā matapō e noho ana i te taha o te ara; ka rongo
rāua ko Īhu tērā e haere atu ana, ka karanga ake, ka mea, "Kia aroha ki
a māua, e te Ariki, e te Tama a Rāwiri."
31 Ā, i rīria rāua e te mano kia noho puku; heoi rahi ake tā rāua
karanga, ka mea, "Kia aroha ki a māua, e te Ariki, e te Tama a Rāwiri."
32 Nā, ka tū a Īhu, ka karanga i a rāua, ka mea, "Kia ahatia kōrua e
ahau?"
33 Ka mea rāua ki a ia, "E te Ariki, kia kite ō māua kanohi!"
34 Nā, ka aroha a Īhu, ka pā ki ō rāua kanohi; ā, titiro tonu ake ō rāua
kanohi, ā, aru ana rāua i a ia.

21

Te Tomokanga Manahau ki Hiruhārama
(Māka 11.1-11; Ruka 19.28-40; Hoani 12.12-19)

1 Ā, nō ka tata rātou ki Hiruhārama, ka tae ki Petapaki, ki Maunga
Ōriwa, ka tonoa atu e Īhu ngā ākonga tokorua,
2 ka mea ia ki a rāua "Haere ki te kāinga e anga mai ana ki a kōrua;
nā, ka kite tonu kōrua i tētahi kāihe e here ana me tāna kūao; wetekia,
ka ārahi mai ki ahau.
3 Ā, ki te whai kupu tētahi tangata ki a kōrua, kī atu, 'E mea ana te
Ariki ki a rāua māna'; nā, ka tukua tonutia mai rāua e ia."
4 I meinga tēnei katoa hei whakarite mō te kupu a te poropiti, i mea
ai:
5 "Mea atu ki te tamāhine o Hiona,
'Nā, ko tōu kīngi e haere mai nā ki a koe,
he ngākau māhaki tōna, e noho ana i runga i te kāihe,
i te kūao hoki, i te tama a te kāihe.' "
6 Nā, haere ana ngā ākonga, meatia ana tā Īhu i mea ai ki a rāua:
7 ārahina mai ana te kāihe me te kūao, whārikitia ana ki runga ō rāua
kākahu, ā, noho ana ia ki runga.
8 Ā, he nui rawa te hui ki te whāriki i ō rātou kākahu ki te ara; ko ētahi
i tapahi manga mai i ngā rākau, ā, whārikitia ana ki te ara.
9 Ko ngā mano i haere i mua, me te hunga i haere i muri, kei te
karanga, kei te mea,
"Ohana ki te Tama a Rāwiri!
Ka whakapaingia tēnei e haere mai nei i runga i te ingoa o te Ariki!
Ohana i runga rawa!"
10 Ā, nō ka uru ia ki Hiruhārama, ka oho katoa te pā, ka mea, "Ko wai
tēnei?"
11 Ka mea te mano, "Ko Īhu tēnei, ko te poropiti o Nahareta o Karirī."

Ka Haere a Īhu ki te Temepara
(Māka 11.15-19; Ruka 19.45-48; Hoani 2.13-22)

12 Ā, ka tomo a Īhu ki te temepara o te Atua, nā, peia katoatia ana e
ia te hunga e hoko mai ana, e hoko atu ana i roto i te temepara,
turakina ake ngā tēpu a ngā kaiwhakawhitiwhiti moni, me ngā
nohoanga o te hunga hoko kūkupa.
13 Ā, ka mea ki a rātou, "Kua oti te tuhituhi, 'Ka kīia tōku whare he
whare īnoi'; heoi, kua oti nei te mea e koutou hei ana mō ngā
kaipāhua."
14 Ā, i haere mai ki a ia ki roto ki te temepara ngā matapō me ngā
kopa, ā, whakaorangia ake rātou e ia.
15 Nō te kitenga ia o ngā tohunga nui, o ngā karaipi i ngā mea
whakamīharo i meatia e ia, i ngā tamariki hoki e karanga ana i te
temepara, e mea ana, "Ohana ki te Tama a Rāwiri"; ka riri rātou.
16 Ka mea ki a ia, "E rongo ana koe ki tā ēnei e mea nei?"
Ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, "Āe rā; kīanō koutou i kite noa, 'Pūmau tonu i a
koe te whakamoemiti a te waha o ngā kōhungahunga, o ngā mea ngote
ū'?"
17 Ā, ka mahue rātou i a ia, haere ana ia ki waho o te pā, ki Petani, ā,
moe ana i reira.

Ka Kanga a Īhu i tētahi Rākau Piki
(Māka 11.12-14, 20-24)

18 Nā, i te ata, i a ia e hoki ana ki te pā, ka hiakai ia.
19 Ā, i tōna kitenga i tētahi piki i te taha o te ara, ka haere ia ki taua
rākau, heoi, kīhai i kitea tētahi mea i runga, he rau anake. Ka mea ia ki
te rākau, "Kei whai hua koe ā ake ake!" Ā, maroke tonu ake te piki.
20 Ā, nō te kitenga o ngā ākonga, ka mīharo, ka mea, "I pēheatia i
hohoro ai te maroke o te piki nei?"
21 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, "He pono tāku e mea
nei ki a koutou, me he whakapono tō koutou, kāhore i ruarua te
whakaaro, e kore e meatia e koutou ko tēnei anake i meatia nei ki te
piki, engari, ahakoa mea noa koutou ki tēnei maunga, 'Kia rangā atu
koe, kia whakatakā ki te moana'; ka meatia.
22 Ko ngā mea katoa hoki e tono ai koutou ina īnoi, ki te whakapono,
ka riro i a koutou."

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Mana o Īhu
(Māka 11.27-33; Ruka 20.1-8)

23 Ā, ka tae ia ki roto ki te temepara, ka haere mai ngā tohunga nui
me ngā kaumātua o te iwi, i a ia anō e ako ana, ā, ka mea, "Tēnā koa te
mana i meatia ai ēnei mea e koe? Nā wai hoatu tēnei mana ki a koe?"
24 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, "Māku e ui ki a koutou
kia kotahi kupu, ki te kōrerotia e koutou ki ahau, māku hoki e kōrero ki
a koutou te mana i mea ai ahau i ēnei mea.
25 Ko te iriiringa a Hoani, nō hea koia? Nō te rangi, nō ngā tāngata
rānei?"
Ā, ka kōrerorero rātou ki a rātou anō, ka mea, "Ki te mea tātou, 'Nō te
rangi,' e mea mai ia ki a tātou, 'Ha, he aha koutou tē whakapono ai ki a
ia?'
26 Ā, ki te mea tātou, 'Nō ngā tāngata'– ka wehi tātou i te mano; ki tā
rātou katoa hoki he poropiti a Hoani."
27 Nā, ka whakahoki rātou ki a Īhu, ka mea, "Kāhore mātou e mōhio."

Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a rātou, “E kore anō e kōrerotia e ahau ki a
koutou te mana i mea ai ahau i ēnei mea.”

Te Kupu Whakarite o ngā Tama Tokorua

28 “Nā, e pēhea ana tō koutou whakaaro? Tokorua ngā tama a tētahi
tangata; ā, ka haere ia ki tō mua, ka mea, ‘E tama, haere ki te mahi
āianei ki tāku māra wāina.’
29 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea, ‘Kāhore ahau e pai’; otirā, i muri iho
ka puta kē tōna whakaaro, ā, haere ana.
30 Ā, ka haere mai ia ki te tuarua, ka pērā anō tāna kupu. Nō, ka
whakahoki tērā, ka mea, ‘E kara, ka haere ahau’; ā, kīhai i tae.
31 Ko wai o taua tokorua i mea i tā tōna matua i pai ai?”

Ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Ko tō mua.”

Ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, ko ngā
pupirikana me ngā wāhine kairau e tika ana i mua i a koutou ki te
rangatiratanga o te Atua.
32 I haere hoki a Hoani ki a koutou rā te ara o te tika, ā, kīhai koutou
i whakapono ki a ia; tēnā ko ngā pupirikana me ngā wāhine kairau i
whakapono ki a ia; ko koutou ia, i tō koutou kitenga, kīhai i puta kē ō
koutou whakaaro i muri, kīhai i whakapono ki a ia.”

Te Kupu Whakarite mō ngā Kaimahi i roto i te Māra Wāina
(Māka 12.1-12; Ruka 20.9-19)

33 “Whakarongo ki tētahi atu kupu whakarite. Tērā tētahi rangatira
whare i whakatō i te māra wāina, ā, taiepatia ana, ā taka noa, keria
ana e ia te takahanga wāina i roto, hangā ana tētahi whare tiketike,
tukua ana e ia ki ngā kaimahi, ā, haere ana ia ki tawhiti.
34 Ā, nō ka tata te pō hua, ka tonoa e ia āna pononga ki ngā kaimahi,
ki te tiki i ōna hua.
35 “Nā, ka mau ngā kaimahi ki āna pononga, whiua ana tētahi,
whakamatea ana tētahi, ā, ākina ana tētahi ki te kōhatu.
36 Nā, ka tonoa anō e ia ētahi atu pononga, he tokomaha atu i ō mua;
heoi, i pērātia anō rātou.
37 Nā, muri rawa iho, ka tono ia i tāna tama ki a rātou, i mea ia, ‘E
hopohopo rātou ki tāku tama.’
38 “Nō te kitenga ia o ngā kaimahi i te tama, ka mea ki a rātou anō,
‘Ko te tangata tēnei mōna te kāinga; tēnā, tātou ka whakamate i a ia, ka
tango i tōna kāinga.’
39 Nā, ka mau rātou ki a ia, maka ana ki waho o te māra wāina, ā,
whakamatea iho.
40 “Nā, ina tae te rangatira o te māra wāina, ka pēheatia e ia aua
kaimahi?”
41 Ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Pōuriuri ana āianei tāna whakangaro i taua
hunga whakarihariha; ā, ka tukua te māra wāina ki ētahi atu kaimahi,
ki te hunga e tukua ai ki a ia ngā hua i ngā pō hua.”
42 Ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “Kīanō koutou i kite noa i roto i ngā
karaipiture?

‘Ko te kōhatu i kapea e ngā kaihanga,
kua meinga tēnei hei upoko mō te kokonga;
nā te Ariki tēnei,
he mea whakamīharo hoki ki ō tātou kanohi!’

43 “Koia, ahau ka mea nei ki a koutou, Ka tangohia te rangatiratanga
o te Atua i a koutou, ā, ka hoatu ki tētahi iwi, e puta ai ngā hua o taua
rangatiratanga.
44 Ko te tangata e hinga ki runga ki tēnei kōhatu, nā, mongamonga
ana ia; ki te taka ia taua kōhatu ki runga ki tētahi, nā, ngotangota noa
ia me he puehu.”
45 Ā, ka rongo ngā tohunga nui me ngā Parihi ki āna kupu
whakarite, ka mōhio mō rātou āna kōrero.
46 Nā, i a rātou e whai ana kia hopukia ia, ka wehi i te mano, ki tā
rātou hoki he poropiti ia.

22

Te Kupu Whakarite o te Hākari Mārena
(Ruka 14.15-24)
1 Ā, ka oho ake a Īhu, ka kōrero kupu whakarite anō ki a rātou, ka
mea,
2 “Ka rite te rangatiratanga o te rangi ki tētahi kīngi, i whakatakoto
mārena mō tāna tama.
3 Ā, tonoa ana āna pononga, hei karanga i te hunga i kōrerotia ki te
mārena; heoi, kīhai rātou i pai ki te haere.
4 “Ka tono anō ia i ērā atu pononga, ka mea, ‘Mea atu ki te hunga i
kōrerotia: “Nā, kua rite tāku hākari, kua oti āku pūru, āku mea mōmona
te patu, ā, kua rite katoa ngā mea; haere mai ki te mārena.” ’
5 “Otirā, i paopaongia e rātou, haere ana ko tētahi ki tāna māra, ko
tētahi ki tāna hokohoko.
6 Nā, hopukina ana āna pononga e ngā mea i mahue, tūkinotia ana
rātou, ā, whakamatea iho.
7 Otiia, i riri te kīngi; ā, tonoa atu ana āna taua, whakangaromia ana
taua hunga kōhuru, tahuna iho tō rātou pā.
8 “Kātahi, ia ka mea ki āna pononga, ‘E rite ana te mārena, ko te
hunga ia i karangatia kīhai i pai.
9 Nā, haere koutou ki ngā pekanga o ngā ara, ā, tonoa mai ki te
mārena te hunga katoa e kite ai koutou.’
10 Nā, ka haere aua pononga ki ngā ara, ā, huihuia katoatia ana te
hunga i kitea e rātou, āna pai, āna kino; nā, kikī ana te mārena i ngā
manuhiri.
11 “Otiia, nō te tapokoranga o te kīngi kia kite i ngā manuhiri, ka
kitea e ia i reira he tangata kāhore nei ōna kākahu mārena;
12 ā, ka mea ki a ia, ‘E hoa, he aha koe i tomo mai ai ki konei kāhore
nei ōu kahu mārena?’ Heoi, kīhai ia i kuihi.
13 “Nā, ka mea te kīngi ki ngā kaimahi, ‘Herea ōna ringa, ōna
waewae, kawea atu, makā ki te pōuri i waho rawa; ko te wāhi tērā o te
tangi, o te tetēā o ngā niho.’
14 “He tokomaha hoki e karangatia, he ruarua ia e whiriwhiria.”

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Hoatu Takoha
(Māka 12.13-17; Ruka 20.20-26)
15 Me i reira ka haere ngā Parihi, ka rūnanga ki te pēhea e mau ai
tētahi kupu āna.
16 Ā, ka tonoa ki a ia ā rātou ākonga me ngā tāngata piri ki a Herora,
hei mea, “E te Kaiwhakaako, e mātau ana mātou he pono koe, e
whakaako ana koe i te ara a te Atua i runga i te pono, e kore anō tā te

tangata, e whakaaroa e koe; e kore nei hoki koe e titiro ki te kanohi tangata.
17 Tēnā, kōrerotia ki a mātou, e pēhea ana tōu whakaaro? He mea tika rānei te hoatu takoha ki a Hīhā, kāhore rānei?”
18 Otiia, i mōhio a Īhu ki tō rātou whakaaro kino, ā, ka mea, “He aha tā koutou e whakamātautau nā i ahau, e te hunga tinihanga?
19 Tēnā koa, kia kite ahau i te moni i takoha.” Ā, mauria mai ana e rātou ki a ia he pene.
20 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Nō wai tēnei āhua me te tuhituhinga?”
21 Ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Nō Hīhā.”
Kātahi ia ka mea ki a rātou, “Hoatu ki a Hīhā, ngā mea a Hīhā, ki te Atua anō ngā mea a te Atua.”
22 Ka rongo rātou, ka mīharo; ā, mahue ake ia i a rātou, ā, haere ana rātou.

Te Ui mō te Aranga ake i te Mate
(Māka 12.18-27; Ruka 20.27-40)
23 I taua rā ka haere mai ki a ia ngā Haruki, e mea nei kāhore he aranga, ka ui ki a ia,
24 ka mea, “E te Kaiwhakaako, i mea a Mohi, ki te mate te tangata, ā, kāhore āna tamariki, mā tōna teina e mārena tāna wahine, e whakatupu ake he uri mō tōna tuakana.
25 Nā, tokowhitu tētahi whānau i a mātou, he tuākana, he tēina; te mārenatanga o te tuatahi, ka mate, ā, hore ōna uri, waiho iho tāna wahine mā tōna teina.
26 Me te tuarua anō, me te tuatoru, puta noa i te tuawhitu.
27 Ā muri iho i a rātou katoa, ka mate te wahine.
28 Nā, i te aranga, mā wai o te tokowhitu te wahine? I a rātou katoa nei hoki ia.”
29 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “E hē ana koutou, tē mōhio ki ngā karaipiture, ki te kaha anō o te Atua.
30 I te aranga hoki e kore rātou e mārena, e kore anō e hoatu kia mārenatia, engari, ka rite ki ngā anahera a te Atua i te rangi.
31 Nā, ko te aranga o te hunga mate, kāhore anō koutou i kite i tā te Atua i kōrero ai ki a koutou, i mea ai,
32 ‘Ko ahau te Atua o Āperahama, te Atua o Īhaka, te Atua o Hākopa’? Ehara te Atua i te Atua nō te hunga mate, engari, nō te hunga ora.”
33 Ā, nō ka rongo te mano, ka mīharo ki tāna ako.

Te Tino Ture Nui
(Māka 12.28-34; Ruka 10.25-28)
34 Nō te rongonga ia o ngā Parihi, kua kopi i a ia te māngai o ngā Haruki, ka whakamine tahi rātou.
35 Nā, ka ui tētahi o rātou, he kaiako i te ture, ka whakamātautau i a ia, ka mea,
36 “E te Kaiwhakaako, ko tēhea te kupu nui o te ture?”
37 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “ ‘Kia whakapaua tōu ngākau, tōu wairua, tōu hinengaro, ki te aroha ki te Ariki, ki tōu Atua.’
38 Ko te tuatahi tēnei, ko te kupu nui.
39 He rite anō te tuarua ki tēnei, ‘Kia aroha koe ki tōu hoa tata, ānō ko koe.’
40 Kei runga i ēnei kupu e rua e iri ana te ture me ngā poropiti.”

Te Ui mō te Karaiti
(Māka 12.35-37; Ruka 20.41-44)

41 Ā, i ngā Parihi e noho huihui ana, ka ui a Īhu ki a rātou,
42 ka mea, “He pēhea ō koutou whakaaro ki a te Karaiti? Nā wai ia tama?”
Ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Nā Rāwiri.”
43 Ka mea ia ki a rātou, “He aha rā a Rāwiri, i a ia e nohoia ana e te Wairua, i karanga ai i a ia he Ariki? I mea hoki ia,
44 ‘I mea te Ariki ki tōku Ariki:
“Hei tōku matau koe noho ai,
kia meinga rā anō e ahau ōu hoariri
hei tūranga waewae mōu.” ’
45 Nā, ka kīia nei ia e Rāwiri he Ariki, he pēhea i tama ai ki a ia?”
46 Ā, hore he tangata i āhei te whakahoki kupu ki a ia, kīhai rawa anō tētahi i māia ki te ui ki a ia i taua rā iho anō.

23

Ka Whakatūpato a Īhu mō ngā Kaiwhakaako o te Ture, me ngā Parihi
(Māka 12.38-39; Ruka 11.43, 46; 20.45-46)

1 Me i reira ka kōrero a Īhu ki te mano, ki āna ākonga hoki,
2 ka mea: “Kei te nohoanga o Mohi ngā karaipi rātou ko ngā Parihi e noho ana;
3 ko ngā mea katoa e mea ai rātou hei pupuri mā koutou, puritia, mahia; kei rite ia ā koutou mahi ki ā rātou mahi; ko tā rātou hoki he kōrero, kāhore he mahi.
4 E hereherea ana hoki e rātou ngā wahanga taimaha, he uaua me ka pīkaua, ā, whakawahā iho ki runga ki ngā pokohiwi o te tangata; heoi, kāhore rātou e pai kia whakakorikoria ki tētahi o ō rātou maihao.
5 “Ko ā rātou mahi katoa e meatia ana hei mātakitaki mā te tangata; e whakawhānuitia ana e rātou ā rātou pairakere; e whakanuia ana anō ngā tāniko o ō rātou kākahu.
6 Ko tā rātou e rawe ai ko ngā nohoanga rangatira i ngā hākari, me ngā nohoanga rangatira i ngā whare karakia,
7 me ngā ohatanga i ngā kāinga hokohoko, ā, kia karangatia e te tangata, ‘E Rapi.’
8 “Otiia, aua koutou e karangatia, ‘E Rapi,’ kotahi hoki tō koutou kaiwhakaako; ā, he tuākana, he tēina, koutou katoa.
9 Kaua anō tētahi e kīia hei matua mō koutou i runga i te whenua; kotahi hoki tō koutou Matua, ko tērā i te rangi.
10 Kaua anō koutou e kīia he kaiārahi, kotahi anō tō koutou kaiārahi, ko te Karaiti.
11 Ko te mea nui rawa hoki o koutou, hei kaimahi ia mā koutou.
12 Ki te whakahira hoki tētahi i a ia, ka whakaititia, ā, ki te whakaiti tētahi i a ia, ka whakahirangia.”

Ka Whakahē a Īhu i ō Rātou Tinihanga
(Māka 12.40; Ruka 11.39-42, 44, 52; 20.47)

13 “Auē te mate mō koutou, e ngā karaipi, e ngā Parihi, e te hunga tinihanga! E tūtakina ana hoki e koutou te rangatiratanga o te rangi ki ngā tāngata. Kāhore koutou e tomo, kāhore anō e tukua te hunga e tomo ana kia tapoko.

14 Auē te mate mō koutou, e ngā karaipi, e ngā Parihi, e te hunga
tinihanga! Nō te mea, ka pau i a koutou ngā whare o ngā pouaru, ā, e
māminga ana ki te īnoi roa; mō reira he nui rawa te hē e tau ki a
koutou.
15 “Auē te mate mō koutou, e ngā karaipi, e ngā Parihi, e te hunga
tinihanga! E taiāwhiotia ana hoki e koutou te moana me te whenua, kia
tahuri mai ai tētahi hei porohiraiti, ā, nō ka riro mai, ka meinga ia e
koutou hei tamaiti mō Kehena, kino noa atu i a koutou.
16 “Auē te mate mō koutou, e ngā kaiārahi matapō, e mea nei, ‘Ki te
oatitia te whare tapu e tētahi, he mea noa anō; otirā, ki te oatitia e
tētahi te kōura o te whare tapu, ka mau tāna!’
17 E ngā kūware, e ngā matapō, ko tēhea te mea nui, ko te kōura
rānei, ko te whare tapu rānei i tapu ai te kōura?
18 “Me tēnei, ‘Ki te oatitia e tētahi te āta, he mea noa anō; otirā, ki te
oatitia te whakahere i runga i te āta, ka mau tāna.’
19 E ngā kūware, e ngā matapō, ko tēhea te mea nui, ko te
whakahere, ko te āta rānei, i tapu ai te whakahere?
20 Nā, ki te oatitia e tētahi te āta, e oatitia ana e ia tērā mea, me ngā
mea katoa i runga.
21 Ki te oatitia e tētahi te whare tapu, e oatitia ana e ia tērā mea, me
te kainoho o roto.
22 Ki te oatitia hoki e tētahi te rangi, e oatitia ana e ia te torōna o te
Atua, me te kainoho o runga.
23 “Auē te mate mō koutou, e ngā karaipi, e ngā Parihi, e te hunga
tinihanga! E hoatu ana e koutou te wāhi whakatekau o te miniti, o te
anihi, o te kumine, ā, kapea ake ngā mea nunui o te ture, te whakawā,
te tohu tangata, te whakapono; he tika kia meatia e koutou ēnei,
engari kaua tērā rā e kapea.
24 E ngā kaiārahi matapō, e tātari nei i te waeroa, ā, horomia ake te
kāmera.
25 “Auē te mate mō koutou e ngā karaipi, e ngā Parihi, e te hunga
tinihanga! E horoi nei i waho o te kapu, o te pereti, ko roto ia kī tonu i
te pāhua, i te taikaha.
26 E te Parihi matapō, mātua horoia a roto o te kapu, o te pereti, kia
mā ai hoki a waho.
27 “Auē te mate mō koutou, e ngā karaipi, e ngā Parihi, e te hunga
tinihanga! He rite hoki koutou ki ngā urupā kua oti te pani ki te paru
mā, ko waho he ātaahua ki te titiro atu, ko roto ia kī tonu i ngā kōiwi
tūpāpaku, i ngā mea poke katoa.
28 He pēnā hoki koutou, ko waho e tika ana ki tā te tangata titiro, ko
roto ia e kī ana i te tinihanga, i te kino.”

Ka Waitohu a Īhu i ō Rātou Whuinga
(Ruka 11.47-51)

29 “Auē te mate mō koutou, e ngā karaipi, e ngā Parihi, e te hunga
tinihanga! Ko koutou nei hoki hei hanga i ngā tanumanga o ngā
poropiti, hei whakapaipai i ngā urupā o ngā tāngata tika,
30 me te kī anō, ‘Me i ngā rā tātou o ō tātou mātua, kīhai tātou i uru
tahi me rātou ki te whakaheke i te toto o ngā poropiti.’
31 He whakaatu tērā nā koutou, ko koutou ngā tamariki a te hunga
nāna i patu ngā poropiti.
32 Tēnā rā, kia kī i a koutou te mēhua a ō koutou mātua.

33 E ngā neke, e te uri nākahi, me aha ka rere ai koutou i te kupu
tuku ki te rēinga?
34 “Nā, ka tonoa atu e ahau ki a koutou ngā poropiti, ngā tāngata
mahara, ngā karaipi; ko ētahi o rātou e whakamatea e koutou, e
rīpekatia; ko ētahi e whiua i roto i ō koutou whare karakia, e whāia
hoki i tētahi pā ki tētahi pā.
35 Ā, ka utaina ki a koutou ngā toto katoa o te hunga tika i
whakahekea ki te whenua, nō te toto o Āpera, o te tangata tika tae iho
ki te toto o Hakaraia, o te tama a Parakia, i kōhurutia e koutou i
waenganui o te whare tapu, o te āta.
36 He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, tērā e pā ēnei mea katoa ki
tēnei whakatupuranga.”

Te Aroha o Īhu mō Hiruhārama
(Ruka 13.34-35)
37 “E Hiruhārama, e Hiruhārama, e whakamate nei i ngā poropiti, e
āki nei ki te kāmaka i te hunga e tonoa ana ki a koe, anō te tini o āku
meatanga kia whakaminea āu tamariki, kia pērātia me te heihei e
whakamine nei i āna pī ki raro i ōna parirau, ā, kīhai koutou i pai!
38 Nā, ka mahue atu ki a koutou tō koutou whare kia takoto noa ana.
39 Ko tāku kupu hoki tēnei ki a koutou, e kore koutou e kite i ahau ā
mua ake nei, kia mea rā anō koutou, ‘Ka whakapaingia ia e haere mai
ana i runga i te ingoa o te Ariki.’ ”

24

Ka Kōrero a Īhu mō te Wāwāhinga o te Temepara
(Māka 13.1-2; Ruka 21.5-6)
1 Ā, ka puta atu a Īhu ki waho o te temepara, ka haere, nā, ka tae mai
āna ākonga ki a ia kia whakakitea ki a ia ngā whare i hangā mō te
temepara.
2 Otirā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Kāhore ianei koutou e kite i ēnei mea
katoa? He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, e kore e toe ki konei tētahi
kōhatu ki runga ake i tētahi kōhatu, engari ka whakahoroa katoatia.”

Ngā Raruraru me ngā Whakatoinga
(Māka 13.3-13; Ruka 21.7-19)
3 Ā, i a ia e noho ana i runga i Maunga Ōriwa, ka haere puku mai ngā
ākonga ki a ia, ka mea, “Kōrerotia ki a mātou, ko āhea ēnei mea? He aha
te tohu o tōu haerenga mai, o te mutunga hoki o te ao?”
4 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “Kia tūpato kei
māmingatia koutou e te tangata.
5 He tokomaha hoki e haere mai i runga i tōku ingoa, e mea, ‘Ko te
Karaiti ahau,’ ā, he tokomaha e whakapōhēhētia.
6 Ā, tērā koutou e rongo ki ngā pakanga, ki ngā hau kōrero pakanga;
kia tūpato kei ohorere koutou; tā te mea kua rite kia puta ēnei mea
katoa, taihoa ia te mutunga.
7 E whakatika hoki tētahi iwi ki tētahi iwi, tētahi rangatiratanga ki
tētahi rangatiratanga; ā, e puta ngā pō matekai, ngā mate urutā, me
ngā rū, ki ngā tini wāhi.
8 Otirā, ko te tīmatanga kau ēnei katoa o ngā mamae.
9 “Ko reira koutou tukua ai kia tūkinotia, ā, e whakamatea koutou; ā,
e kino hoki ngā iwi katoa ki a koutou, he whakaaro ki tōku ingoa.

10 Ā, he tokomaha e hē, ā, ka tuku tētahi i tētahi, ka kino anō tētahi ki tētahi.
11 He tokomaha anō ngā poropiti teka e whakatika, ā, he tokomaha e whakapōhēhētia e rātou.
12 Ā, i te kino ka hua, ka mātoke haere te aroha o te tini tāngata.
13 Ko te tangata ia e ū ana, ā, taea noatia te mutunga, ka ora ia.
14 Ā, e kauwhautia tēnei rongopai o te rangatiratanga puta noa i te ao, hei mea whakaatu ki ngā iwi katoa; ā, ko reira puta ai te mutunga.”

Te Mea Whakarihariha
(Māka 13.14-23; Ruka 21.20-24)
15 “Ā, e kite koutou i te mea whakarihariha, i te mea whakangaro, i kōrerotia ai e Raniera poropiti, i a ia e tū ana i te wāhi tapu.” (Kia mātau te kaititiro pukapuka.)
16 Ko reira kia rere te hunga i Hūria ki ngā maunga;
17 ko te tangata i runga i te whare kei heke iho ki te tiki mea i roto i tōna whare.
18 Kauaka anō te tangata i te māra e hoki ki te tiki i ōna kākahu.
19 Auē te mate mō te hunga e hapū ana, mō ngā mea hoki e whāngai ana ki te ū, i aua rā!
20 Me īnoi koutou kei rokohanga koutou e te whati i te hōtoke, i te hāpati rānei.
21 Kei taua wā, hoki te whiu nui, kāhore ōna rite mai o te tīmatanga o te ao ā mohoa noa nei, e kore anō e pērā ā mua ake nei.
22 Ā, me i kāhore aua rā i poroa i waenga, hore he kikokiko e ora; otirā, ka whakaaroa te hunga i whiriwhiria, ā, ka poroa aua rā.
23 “Ki te mea tētahi ki a koutou i reira, ‘Nā, tēnei a te Karaiti’; nā, ‘Tērā’; aua e whakaponohia.
24 E whakatika hoki ngā karaiti teka, me ngā poropiti teka, ā, ka hoatu e rātou ngā tohu nunui, me ngā mea whakamīharo; ā, mehemea e taea, ka māmingatia anō te hunga i whiriwhiria.
25 Nā, kua kōrerotia wawetia nei e ahau ki a koutou.
26 “Nā, ahakoa mea rātou ki a koutou, ‘Nā, kei te koraha ia’; aua e haere atu. ‘Nā, kei ngā rūma o roto rawa’; aua e whakaponohia.
27 Ka rite hoki ki te uira e puta mai nei i te rāwhiti, ā, hiko tonu atu ki te uru, te haerenga mai o te Tama a te tangata.
28 Ko te wāhi hoki i te tūpāpaku, ko reira huihui ai ngā kāhu.”

Te Haerenga Mai o te Tama a te Tangata
(Māka 13.24-27; Ruka 21.25-28)
29 “Ā muri tonu iho i te whakapāwera i aua rā,
‘Ka whakapōuritia te rā,
e kore anō e titi te atarau,
ka taka iho ngā whetū i te rangi,
ā, ka ngāueue ngā mea kaha o ngā rangi.’
30 “Ko reira anō puta ai te tohu o te Tama a te tangata i te rangi; ā, ko reira ngā iwi katoa o te whenua tangi ai, ā, e kite rātou i te Tama a te tangata e haere mai ana i runga i ngā kapua o te rangi me te kaha, me te kororia nui.
31 Ā, e tonoa e ia āna anahera me te tētere tangi nui, ā, ka huihuia e rātou āna i whiriwhiri ai i ngā hau e whā, i tētahi pito o te rangi puta noa i tētahi pito.”

Te Whakaakoranga mō te Rākau Piki
(Māka 13.28-31; Ruka 21.29-33)

32 “Nā, kia ākona koutou e te piki ki tētahi kupu whakarite. I tōna
manga e ngāwari ana anō, ā, ka puta ōna rau, ka mōhio koutou ka tata
te raumati.
33 Waihoki ko koutou, ina kite i ēnei mea katoa, ka mātau koutou ka
tata ia, kei ngā kūwaha tonu.
34 He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, E kore rawa tēnei
whakatupuranga e pahemo, kia puta katoa rā anō ēnei mea.
35 Ko te rangi me te whenua e pahemo, ko āku kupu ia e kore e
pahemo.”

Kāhore tētahi Tangata e Mōhio hei tēhea Rā, hei tēhea Hāora
(Māka 13.32-37; Ruka 17.26-30, 34-36)

36 “Otirā, kāhore tētahi tangata e mōhio ki taua rā, ki taua hāora,
kāhore rawa ngā anahera o te rangi, kāhore te Tama a te tangata, ko
tōku Matua anake.
37 Ka rite hoki ki ngā rā i a Noa te haerenga mai o te Tama a te
tangata.
38 Ka rite hoki ki tā rātou i ngā rā i mua atu o te waipuke; e kai ana, e
inu ana, e mārena ana, e hoatu ana kia mārenatia, ā tae noa ki te rā i
tomo ai a Noa ki roto ki te āka,
39 ā, kāhore rātou i mōhio, ā, pakaru noa te waipuke, ā, kāhakina ana
rātou katoa; e pērā anō te haerenga mai o te Tama a te tangata.
40 I taua wā tokorua ki te māra; kotahi e tangohia, kotahi e waiho.
41 Tokorua wāhine e huri ana i te mira; kotahi e tangohia, kotahi e
waiho.
42 “Kia mataara rāpea; e kore hoki koutou e mōhio ki te hāora e puta
mai ai tō koutou Ariki.
43 Kia mōhio ki tēnei, me i mātau te tangata o te whare ki te
mataaratanga e puta ai te tāhae, kua tautīaki ia, ā, kāhore i tukua tōna
whare kia pokaia.
44 Nā, kia mataara hoki koutou; nō te mea ka puta mai te Tama a te
tangata i te hāora e kore ai koutou e mahara.”

Te Pononga Pono, Ponokore Rānei
(Ruka 12.41-48)

45 “Ko wai rā te pononga pono, mahara, i meinga e tōna ariki hei
rangatira mō āna tāngata, hei hoatu i te kai mā rātou i te wā e tika ai?
46 Ka koa taua pononga ki te rokohanga e tōna ariki, ina haere mai, e
pērā ana.
47 He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, Ka meinga ia hei rangatira
mō ōna taonga katoa.
48 Otirā, ki te mea taua pononga kino i roto i tōna ngākau, ‘Ka roa te
putanga mai o tōku ariki,’
49 ā, ka anga, ka patu i ōna hoa pononga, ka kai, ka inu tahi me te
hunga haurangi.
50 E tae mai te ariki o taua pononga i te rā e kore ai ia e mahara, i te
hāora e kore ai ia e mōhio.
51 Ka hātepea pūtia ia, ka meinga he wāhi mōna i roto i te hunga
tinihanga; ko te wāhi tērā o te tangi, o te tetēā o ngā niho.”

25

Te Kupu Whakarite o ngā Wāhina Tekau

1 “Nā, ka rite te rangatiratanga o te rangi ki ngā wāhina kotahi tekau,
i mau i ā rātou rama, ā, haere ana ki te whakatau i te tāne mārena hou.
2 Tokorima o rātou he maharakore, tokorima he mahara.
3 Ko ngā mea maharakore i mau i ā rātou rama, kīhai ia i mau hinu.
4 Ko te hunga mahara i mau hinu atu i roto i ā rātou ipu me ā rātou
rama.
5 Ka whakaroa te tāne mārena hou, ka tunewha rātou katoa, ka moe.
6 Nā, i waenganui pō, ka pā te karanga, ‘Ē, ko te tāne mārena hou!
Puta mai koutou ki te whakatau i a ia.’
7 “Kātahi ka ara katoa aua wāhina, ka whakapai i ā rātou rama.
8 Nā, ka mea te hunga maharakore ki te hunga mahara, ‘Hōmai ki a
mātou tētahi wāhi o tā koutou hinu; ka pirau hoki ā mātou rama.’
9 Nā, ka whakahoki te hunga mahara, ka mea, ‘Kāhore! Kei kore e
ranea mā mātou, mā koutou; engari, me haere koutou ki ngā kaihoko,
hoko ai i tētahi mā koutou.’
10 “Ā, nō tō rātou haerenga atu ki te hoko, ka tae mai te tāne mārena
hou; ā, tomo tahi ana me ia ki te mārena te hunga kua āta rite; ā,
tūtakina ana te tatau.
11 Muri iho ka tae ērā wāhina, ka mea, ‘E te ariki, e te ariki, uakina ki
a mātou.’
12 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea, ‘He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou,
kāhore ahau e mōhio ki a koutou.’
13 “Kia mataara rāpea koutou, e kore hoki koutou e mōhio ki te rā, ki
te hāora, e puta mai ai te Tama a te tangata.”

Te Kupu Whakarite o ngā Pononga Tokotoru
(Ruka 19.11-27)

14 “Ka rite hoki ki te tangata e haere ana ki tawhiti, karangatia ana e
ia āna pononga ake, ā, hoatu ana ki a rātou āna taonga.
15 Ki tētahi i hoatu e ia e rima taranata, ki tētahi e rua, ki tētahi
kotahi; ki ia tangata, ki ia tangata, he mea whakarite ki tō rātou uaua;
ā, haere ana ia.
16 Nā, ko te haerenga o te tangata i a ia nei ngā taranata e rima,
hokohokona ana aua mea e ia, ā, riro ana i a ia e rima atu ngā
taranata.
17 Pērā anō hoki te tangata i ngā mea e rua; e rua atu i riro i a ia.
18 Ko te tangata ia i te mea kotahi, haere ana, kei te keri ki te
whenua, ā, hunā ana e ia te moni a tōna ariki.
19 “Ā, roa rawa iho, ka puta te ariki o aua pononga, ka mea kia
kōrerotia āna moni e rātou ki a ia.
20 Ā, ko te haerenga o te tangata i a ia nei ngā taranata e rima, ka
mauria mai e ia e rima atu ngā taranata, ā, ka mea, ‘E te ariki, e rima
āu taranata i hōmai ai ki ahau; nā, e rima atu ngā taranata kua riro
mai i ahau hei tāpiri mō ērā.’
21 Ka mea tōna ariki ki a ia, ‘Pai rawa, e te pononga pai, e te pononga
pono; pono tāu mahi ki ngā mea ruarua māku koe e mea hei rangatira
mō ngā mea maha; uru mai koe ki te hari o tōu ariki.’
22 “Me tērā hoki i a ia nei ngā taranata e rua, ka haere mai, ka mea,
‘E te ariki, e rua āu taranata i hōmai ai ki ahau; nā, e rua atu ngā
taranata kua riro mai i ahau hei tāpiri mō ērā.’

23 Ka mea tōna ariki ki a ia, ‘Pai rawa, e te pononga pai, e te pononga
pono; pono tonu tāu mahi ki ngā mea ruarua, māku koe e mea hei
rangatira mō ngā mea maha; uru mai koe ki te hari o tōu ariki.’
24 “Ā, ko te haerenga mai hoki o te tangata i a ia nei te taranata
kotahi, ka mea, ‘E te ariki, i mātau ahau ki a koe he tangata pakeke
koe, e kokoti ana i te wāhi kīhai i ruia e koe, e kohikohi ana i te wāhi
kīhai i whakatītaria e koe.
25 Nā, ka wehi ahau, ā, haere ana, hunā ana i tāu taranata ki te
whenua; nā, tāu nā.’
26 “Nā, ka whakahoki tōna ariki, ka mea ki a ia, ‘Pononga kino,
pononga māngere, i mātau koe e kokoti ana ahau i te wāhi kīhai i ruia e
ahau, e kohikohi ana i te wāhi kīhai i whakatītaria e ahau.
27 Ko te mea tika hoki kia kawea e koe tāku moni ki ngā rangatira
pēke moni, ā, ka tae mai ahau, ka riro mai tāku me ōna hua anō.
28 Ko tēnei, tangohia te taranata i a ia, hoatu ki tērā i ngā taranata
kotahi tekau.
29 Ki te whai mea hoki tētahi, ka hoatu anō ki a ia, ā, ka maha atu
āna; ā, ki te kāhore he mea a tētahi, ko āna mea ake ka tangohia i a ia.
30 Nā, makā te pononga huakore ki te pōuri i waho; ko te wāhi tērā o
te tangi, o te tetēā o ngā niho.’ ”

Te Whakawā Whakamutunga

31 “Nā, hei te taenga mai o te Tama a te tangata me tōna korōria,
rātou tahi ko ngā anahera, ko reira ia noho ai ki runga ki te torōna o
tōna korōria.
32 Ā, ka whakaminea ki tōna aroaro ngā iwi katoa; ka wehea rātou e
ia ētahi i ētahi, ka pērātia me te hēpara e wehe nei i ngā hipi, i ngā koati.
33 Ka whakatūria e ia ngā hipi ki tōna matau, ko ngā koati ki mauī.
34 “Kātahi, te Kīngi ka mea ki te hunga i tōna matau, ‘Haere mai, e te
hunga whakapai a tōku Matua, nohoia te rangatiratanga kua rite noa
ake mō koutou nō te orokohanganga rā anō o te ao.
35 I hiakai hoki ahau, ā, whāngainga ana e koutou. I matewai ahau,
ā, whakainumia ana e koutou; he manene ahau, ā, whakamanuhiritia
ana e koutou.
36 I tū tahanga, ā, whakakākahuria ana e koutou; he tūroro, ā,
tirotirohia ana ahau e koutou; i te whare herehere ahau, ā, haere mai
ana koutou ki ahau.’
37 “Nā, ka whakahoki te hunga tika ki a ia, ka mea, ‘E te Ariki,
nōnahea mātou i kite ai i a koe e hiakai ana, ā, whāngai ana i a koe? E
mate ana rānei i te wai, ā, whakainu ana i a koe?
38 Nōnahea mātou i kite ai i a koe e manene ana, ā, whakamanuhiri
ana i a koe? E tū tahanga ana rānei, ā, whakakākahu ana i a koe?
39 Nōnahea hoki mātou i kite ai i a koe e tūroro ana, i te whare
herehere rānei, ā, haere ana ki a koe?’
40 Ko reira whakahoki ai te Kīngi, mea ai ki a rātou, ‘He pono tāku e
mea nei ki a koutou, ko tā koutou i mea ai ki tētahi o āku tēina, ahakoa
ki te iti rawa, he meatanga tēnā ki ahau.’
41 “Ko reira ia kī atu ai ki te hunga i te taha ki mauī, ‘Mawehe atu i
ahau, e te hunga ka oti nei te kanga, ki te ahi kā tonu, kua kā noa ake
mō te rēwera rātou ko āna anahera.
42 I hiakai hoki ahau, ā, kīhai i whāngainga e koutou; i mate i te wai,
ā, kīhai i whakainumia e koutou.

43 He manene ahau, ā, kīhai i whakamanuhiritia e koutou. I tū
tahanga, ā, kīhai i whakakākahuria e koutou; he tūroro ahau, i te whare
herehere, ā, kīhai koutou i tirotiro i ahau.'
44 "Ko reira anō rātou whakahoki ai ki a ia, mea ai, 'E te Ariki,
nōnahea mātou i kite ai i a koe e hiakai ana, e matewai ana, e manene
ana, e tū tahanga ana, e tūroro ana, i te whare herehere rānei, ā, kīhai i
mahi mea māu?'
45 Ko reira whakahoki ai ia ki a rātou, mea ai, 'He pono tāku e mea
nei ki a koutou, I te mea kīhai nei i meatia e koutou ki tētahi o ngā
nonohi rawa nei, inā, kīhai i meatia ki ahau.'
46 Nā, ko ēnei e haere ki te whiu utu hara kāhore nei ōna mutunga;
ko te hunga tika ia ki te ora tonu."

26

Te Whakangārahu ki a Īhu
(Māka 14.1-2; Ruka 22.1-2; Hoani 11.45-53)

1 Ā, ka mutu ēnei kupu katoa a Īhu, ka mea ia ki āna ākonga,
2 "E mātau ana koutou kia rua ake rā ko te Kapenga, ā, ka tukua te
Tama a te tangata kia rīpekatia."
3 Nā, ka whakamine ngā tohunga nui, ngā karaipi, me ngā kaumātua
o te iwi, ki te whare o te tohunga nui, ko Kaiapa te ingoa,
4 ka whakatakoto tikanga nanakia e mau ai a Īhu, e whakamatea ai.
5 Otirā, i mea rātou, "Kauaka i te hākari, kei ngangau te iwi."

Ka Whakawahia a Īhu i Petani
(Māka 14.3-9; Hoani 12.1-8)

6 Nā, i a Īhu i Petani i te whare o Haimona repera,
7 ka haere mai tētahi wahine ki a ia me te pouaka kōhatu, kī tonu i te
hinu kakara utu nui, ā, ringihia ana ki runga ki tōna mātenga, i a ia e
noho ana ki te kai.
8 Nō te kitenga ia o āna ākonga, ka riri, ka mea, "Hei aha tēnei
maumau?
9 He nui hoki te utu me i hokona tēnei hinu kakara, ka hoatu ki te
hunga rawakore."
10 Ā, i mōhio a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, "He aha tā koutou e
whakapāwerawera i te wahine nei? He mahi pai hoki tāna i mea nei ki
ahau.
11 Kei a koutou tonu hoki te hunga rawakore i ngā wā katoa; tēnā ko
ahau e kore e noho tonu ki a koutou.
12 I ringihia ai hoki tēnei hinu kakara ki tōku tinana, he mea mō tōku
tanumanga.
13 He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, Ko ngā wāhi o te ao katoa e
kauwhautia ai tēnei rongopai, ka kōrerotia anō tā tēnei wahine i mea
ai, hei whakamahara ki a ia."

Ka Whakaae a Hūrā ki te Tuku i a Īhu
(Māka 14.10-11; Ruka 22.3-6)

14 Kātahi, ka haere tētahi o te tekau mā rua, ko Hūrā Ikariote te ingoa,
ki ngā tohunga nui,
15 ka mea, "He aha tā koutou e pai ai kia hōmai ki ahau, ā, māku ia e
tuku ki a koutou?" Ā, ka pāunatia e rātou e toru tekau hiriwa ki a ia.
16 Ā, nō reira mai anō ia i rapu ai i te wā pai e tukua ai ia.

Ka Kainga e Īhu te Kapenga i te Taha i Āna Ākonga
(Māka 14.12-21; Ruka 22.7-13, 21-23; Hoani 13.21-30)

17 Nā, i te rā tuatahi o te Taro Rēwenakore, ka haere ngā ākonga ki a
Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, “Ko hea tāu e pai ai kia takā e mātou te Kapenga hei
kai māu?”
18 Nā, ka mea ia, “Haere ki te pā, ki a mea, ka kī atu ki a ia, ‘E mea
ana te Kaiwhakaako, Ka tata tōku tāima; hei a koe mātou ko āku ākonga
mea ai i te Kapenga.’ ”
19 Ā, meatia ana e ngā ākonga tā Īhu i whakarite ai ki a rātou; takā
ana e rātou te Kapenga.
20 Ka ahiahi, ka noho ia me te tekau mā rua.
21 Ā, i a rātou e kai ana, ka mea ia, “He pono tāku e mea nei ki a
koutou, mā tētahi o koutou ahau e tuku.”
22 Ā, pōuri noa iho rātou, ka anga, ka kōrero takitahi ki a ia, “Ko ahau
rānei, e te Ariki?”
23 Ā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea, “Ko te tangata, e toutou tahi nei ō
māua ringa ki te rīhi, māna ahau e tuku.
24 E haere ana hoki te Tama a te tangata, e pērā ana me te mea i
tuhituhia mōna. Otiia, auē te mate mō te tangata e tukua ai te Tama a
te tangata! He pai mō taua tangata me i kaua ia e whānau.”
25 Kātahi a Hūrā, tōna kaituku, ka oho ake, ka mea, “E te
Kaiwhakaako, ko ahau rānei?”
Anō rā ko ia ki a ia, “Kua kōrerotia nā e koe.”

Te Hapa a te Ariki
(Māka 14.22-26; Ruka 22.14-20; 1 Koriniti 11.23-25)

26 Ā, i a rātou e kai ana, ka mau a Īhu ki te taro, ā, ka mutu te
whakapai, ka whawhati. Ka hoatu ki ngā ākonga, ka mea, “Tangohia,
kainga; ko tōku tinana tēnei.”
27 Nā, ka mau ia ki te kapu, ā, ka mutu te whakawhetai, ka hoatu ki
a rātou, ka mea, “Inumia tētahi wāhi o tēnei e koutou katoa.
28 Ko ōku toto hoki ēnei, ko o te kawenata hou, e whakahekea ana
mō te tini, hei murunga hara.
29 Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, e kore ahau e inu i tēnei hua o
te wāina ā mua ake nei, kia taea rā anō taua rā e inumia houtia ai e
tātou i te rangatiratanga o tōku Matua.”
30 Ā, nō ka mutu tā rātou hīmene, ka haere ki Maunga Ōriwa.

Ka Poropiti a Īhu i Whakakāhore a Pita
(Māka 14.27-31; Ruka 22.31-34; Hoani 13.36-38)

31 Kātahi, a Īhu ka mea ki a rātou, “Ka hē katoa koutou ki ahau i tēnei
pō, kua oti hoki te tuhituhi:
‘Ka patua e ahau te hēpara,
ā, ka whakamararatia ngā hipi o te kāhui.’
32 Otirā, muri iho i tōku aranga, ka haere ahau i mua i a koutou ki
Karirī.”
33 Nā, ka whakahoki a Pita, ka mea ki a ia, “Ahakoa hē noa te katoa
ki a koe, e kore rawa ahau e hē.”
34 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koe, ko tēnei pō
anō, i te mea kāhore anō i tangi noa te tīkaokao, ka toru āu
whakakāhoretanga i ahau.”

35 Ka mea a Pita ki a ia, “Ahakoa kua takoto te tikanga kia mate tahi
tāua, e kore ahau e whakakāhore i a koe.” I pērā anō te kī a ngā ākonga
katoa.

Ka Īnoi a Īhu i Kehemane
(Māka 14.32-42; Ruka 22.39-46)

36 Kātahi, ka haere rātou ko Īhu ki tētahi wāhi, tōna ingoa nei ko
Kehemane, ā, ka mea ia ki āna ākonga, “Hei konei koutou noho ai, kia
haere ahau ki kōina īnoi ai.”
37 Nā, ka mau ia ki a Pita rātou ko ngā tama tokorua a Heperi, ā, ka
tīmata te pōuri, te tūmatatenga.
38 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Kī tonu tōku wairua i te pōuri, tata pū ki
te mate; hei konei koutou noho ai, kia mataara tahi tātou.”
39 Ā, haere ana ia ki tahaki tata atu, ka takoto tāpapa, ka īnoi, ka
mea, “E tōku Matua, ki te mea e āhei, kia pahemo atu tēnei kapu i ahau;
otirā, kaua e waiho i tāku e pai ai, engari, i tāu.”
40 Ā, ka haere ia ki āna ākonga, rokohanga atu e moe ana, nā, ka mea
ia ki a Pita, “Ha, ko tā koutou tēnei, tē mataara tahi tātou kia kotahi
hāora?
41 Kia mataara me te īnoi, kei uru ki te whakamātautauranga. He
hihiko te wairua, ko te kikokiko ia he ngoikore.”
42 Ka haere atu anō ia, ko te rua o ōna hokinga, ka īnoi, ka mea, “E
tōku Matua, ki te kore e āhei kia pahemo atu tēnei kapu i ahau, ā, me
inu anō e ahau, waiho i tāu i pai ai.”
43 Ko tōna haerenga mai anō, nā, rokohanga mai e moe ana anō
rātou; i taimaha hoki ō rātou kanohi.
44 Nā, ka waiho anō rātou e ia, ā, haere ana anō, ka īnoi, ko te toru o
ngā īnoinga, me te whakahua i taua kupu anō.
45 Kātahi, ia ka haere ki āna ākonga, ka mea ki a rātou, “Moe tonu,
takoto mārie. Nā, ka tata te hāora, ka tukua te Tama a te tangata ki ngā
ringa o te hunga hara.
46 Maranga, ka haere tātou. Nanā, ka tata te kaituku i ahau.”

Te Hopukanga o Īhu
(Māka 14.43-50; Ruka 22.47-53; Hoani 18.3-12)

47 Ā, i a ia anō e kōrero ana, nā, ka tae mai a Hūrā, tētahi o te tekau
mā rua, he tini hoki ngā tāngata i a ia, me ngā hoari, me ngā patu, he
mea tono mai nā ngā tohunga nui, nā ngā kaumātua o te iwi.
48 Kua oti hoki tētahi tohu te whakarite ki a rātou e tōna kaituku, i
mea ia, “Nā, ko tāku tangata e kihi ai, koia tēnā; hopukia.”
49 Nā, tika tonu ia ki a Īhu, ka mea, “Tēnā koe, e te Kaiwhakaako!” ā,
kihi ana i a ia.
50 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “E hoa, meinga tāu i haere mai ai ki te
mahi.”
Me i reira ka haere mai rātou, ka pā ō rātou ringa ki a Īhu, ā, hopukia
ana ia.
51 Nā, ka totoro te ringa o tētahi o ngā hoa o Īhu, ā, unuhia ana tāna
hoari, ka hāua iho te pononga a te tino tohunga, tapahia ana tōna
taringa.
52 Kātahi, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Whakahokia iho tāu hoari ki tōna
pūkoro; ka mate hoki i te hoari te hunga hāpai hoari.

53 E hua koe e kore e āhei i ahau āianei te īnoi ki tōku Matua, ā, e
hōmai e ia ki ahau he anahera maha atu i ngā rihiona kotahi tekau mā
rua?
54 Nei rā, mā te aha ka rite ai tā ngā karaipiture, arā, ko tēnei kia
meatia?"
55 I taua wā, ka mea a Īhu ki ngā mano, "He tāhae ahau i haere mai
ai koutou me ngā hoari me ngā patu ki te hopu i ahau? I a koutou
ahau e noho ana i te temepara, e ako ana i tēnā rā, i tēnā rā, ā, kīhai
koutou i hopu i ahau.
56 Nā, i meatia tēnei katoa hei whakarite mō ngā karaipiture a ngā
poropiti."
Nā, ka whakarere ngā ākonga katoa i a ia, ā, oma ana.

Ko Īhu i te Aroaro o te Rūnanga
(Māka 14.53-65; Ruka 22.54-55, 63-71; Hoani 18.13-14, 19-24)
57 Kātahi, ka kawea a Īhu e ngā kaihopu ki te whare o Kaiapa, o te
tino tohunga, i reira hoki ngā karaipi me ngā kaumātua e huihui ana.
58 Ko Pita ia i aru i a ia i tawhiti ki te marae o te tino tohunga, ā,
tomo atu ana, noho tahi ana me ngā kaimahi, kia kite i te mutunga.
59 Nā, ka rapu ngā tohunga nui, me ngā kaumātua, me te rūnanga
katoa, ki te whakapae teka mō Īhu, kia mate ai ia.
60 Heoi, kīhai i kitea; ahakoa he tokomaha ngā kaiwhakapae teka i
haere mai. Muri iho ka puta ngā kaiwhakapae teka tokorua,
61 ka kī, "I mea ia, 'E taea e ahau te whakahoro te whare tapu o te
Atua, ā, kia toru ngā rā ka oti i ahau te hanga.' "
62 Nā, kua whakatika te tino tohunga, ka mea ki a ia, "Kāhore āu
kupu? He aha tā ēnei e whakaatu nei mōu?"
63 Heoi, kīhai a Īhu i kuihi. Nā, ka kī anō te tino tohunga, ka mea ki a
ia, "Ko te Atua ora tāku whakaoati mōu, nā, kōrero mai ki a mātou, ko
te Karaiti rānei koe, ko te Tama a te Atua?"
64 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, "Kua kōrerotia mai nā e koe. Otirā, tēnei anō
tāku kupu ki a koutou, 'Tēnei ake ka kite koutou i te Tama a te tangata
e noho ana ki matau o te kaha, e haere mai ana i runga i ngā kapua o
te rangi.' "
65 Kātahi, ka haehae te tino tohunga i ōna kākahu, ka mea, "Kua
kohukohu! Hei aha atu mā tātou ngā kaiwhakaatu? Nā, kua rongo nei
koutou i tāna kohukohu.
66 E pēhea ana ō koutou whakaaro?"
Nā, ka whakahoki rātou, ka mea, "Ka tika kia mate."
67 Nā, ka tuwhaina tōna mata e rātou, ka kurua ia; ko ētahi i papaki i
a ia,
68 i mea, "Poropiti ki a mātou, e te Karaiti! Nā wai koe i papaki?"

Ka Whakakāhorengia a Īhu e Pita
(Māka 14.66-72; Ruka 22.56-62; Hoani 18.15-18, 25-27)
69 Nā, i waho a Pita e noho ana, i te marae; ā, ka haere mai tētahi
kōtiro ki a ia, ka mea, "Ko koe hoki i a Īhu o Karirī."
70 Otirā, ka whakakāhore ia i te aroaro o rātou katoa, ka mea,
"Kāhore ahau e mōhio ki tāu e kī mai nā."
71 Ā, ka puta atu ia ki waho ki te whakamahau, ka kite anō tētahi atu
kōtiro i a ia, ā, ka mea tērā ki te hunga i reira, "I a Īhu anō o Nahareta
tēnei."

72 Ā, ka whakakāhore anō ia, me te oati anō, “Kāhore ahau e mōhio ki
tēnā tangata.”
73 Ā muri tata iho, ka haere mai te hunga e tū ana, ka mea ki a Pita,
“Koia anō, ko koe tētahi o rātou; nā tōu reo koe i whakaatu.”
74 Kātahi ia, ka tīmata te kanga, te oati, “Kāhore rawa ahau e mōhio ki
tēnā tangata!”
Ā, tangi tonu iho te tīkaokao,
75 nā, ka mahara a Pita ki tā Īhu kupu i mea ai ki a ia, “E kore e tangi
te tīkaokao, ka toru āu whakakāhoretanga i ahau.” Nā, haere ana ia ki
waho, ā, nui atu tōna tangi.

27

Ka Ārahia a Īhu ki a Pirato
(Māka 15.1; Ruka 23.1-2; Hoani 18.28-32)
1 Ā, ka tākiri te ata, ka rūnanga ngā tohunga nui katoa me ngā
kaumātua o te iwi mō Īhu kia whakamatea.
2 Ā, nō ka oti ia te here, ka ārahina atu, tukua ana ki a Pirato, ki te
kāwana.

Te Matenga o Hūdā
(Ngā Mahi 1.18-19)
3 Ā, nō te kitenga o Hūdā, o te kaituku i a ia, kua whakaaetia ia kia
whakamatea, ka puta kē tōna whakaaro, whakahokia ana e ia ngā
hiriwa e toru tekau ki ngā tohunga nui rātou ko ngā kaumātua,
4 ka mea, “Kua hara ahau i tāku tukunga i te toto harakore.”
Ka mea rātou, “Hei aha mā mātou? Māu tēnā e titiro.”
5 Nā, makā iho e ia ngā hiriwa ki te whare tapu, ā, puta ana ki waho,
haere ana, tārona ana i a ia.
6 Nā, ka tango ngā tohunga nui i ngā hiriwa, ka mea, “E kore e tika
kia pangā ēnei ki te takotoranga moni, he utu toto hoki.”
7 Nō ka rūnanga rātou, ā, hokona ana ki aua mea te māra a te
kaihanga rīhi, hei tanumanga mō ngā manene.
8 Nā reira hoki i huaina ai taua māra, “Ko te Māra o te Toto” ā mohoa
noa nei.
9 Kātahi, ka rite tā Heremaia poropiti i kōrero ai, i mea ai: “Tangohia
ana e rātou ngā hiriwa e toru tekau, te utu mō te tangata i whakaritea
nei ōna utu, i whakaritea nei ngā utu e ētahi o ngā tama a Īharaira,
10 ā, hoatu ana mō te māra a te kaihanga rīhi; i pērā anō me tā te
Ariki i whakarite ai ki ahau.”

Ka Pātaitaitia a Īhu e Pirato
(Māka 15.2-5; Ruka 23.3-5; Hoani 18.33-38)
11 Nā, i te tū tērā a Īhu i te aroaro o te kāwana; ka ui te kāwana ki a ia,
ka mea, “Ko koe rānei te Kīngi o ngā Hūrai?”
Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Kua kōrerotia mai nā e koe.”
12 Ā, i te whakapānga a ngā tohunga nui rātou ko ngā kaumātua i
tētahi hē ki a ia, kīhai ia i whakahoki kupu atu.
13 Kātahi, ka mea a Pirato ki a ia, “Kāhore koe e rongo i te tini o ngā
mea e kōrerotia nei e rātou mōu?”
14 Heoi, kāhore kia kotahi kupu i whakahokia e ia ki a ia; tino mīharo
noa te kāwana.

Ka Tukua a Īhu kia Rīpekatia
(Māka 15.6-15; Ruka 23.13-25; Hoani 18.39–19.16)

15 Nā, ko tā te kāwana tikanga i taua hākari he tuku i tētahi herehere
ki te iwi, i tā rātou e pai ai.
16 I reira anō i a rātou tētahi herehere ingoa nui, ko Parapa te ingoa.
17 Ā, nō rā ka mine rātou, ka mea a Pirato ki a rātou, “Ko wai tā
koutou e pai ai kia tukua e ahau ki a koutou? Ko Parapa, ko Īhu rānei e
huaina nei ko te Karaiti?”
18 I mahara hoki ia he hae nō rātou i tukua ai ia.
19 Nā, i a ia e noho ana i runga i te nohoanga whakawā, ka tono
tangata mai tāna wahine ki a ia, ka mea, “Kei ahatia e koe taua tangata
tika. He maha hoki ngā mea i pā moemoeā mai ki ahau ināianei, he
mea mōna.”
20 Otiia, i whakakīkītia e ngā tohunga nui rātou ko ngā kaumātua te
mano, kia īnoia a Parapa, kia whakangaromia a Īhu.
21 Nā, ka whakahoki te kāwana ka mea ki a rātou, “Ko tēhea o te
tokorua tā koutou e pai ai kia tukua e ahau ki a koutou?”
Ka mea rātou, “Ko Parapa!”
22 Ka mea a Pirato ki a rātou, “Me aha oti e ahau a Īhu, e huaina nei
ko te Karaiti?”
Ka mea rātou katoa ki a ia, “Rīpekatia!”
23 Nā, ka mea te kāwana, “He aha koia tāna kino i mea ai?” Heoi, nui
noa atu tā rātou hāmama, ka mea, “Rīpekatia ia!”
24 Ā, i te kitenga o Pirato kāhore ia i whai wāhi, engari, ka nui kē atu
te ngangau, ka mau ia ki te wai, ka horoi i ōna ringa i te aroaro o te
mano, ka mea, “Kāhore ahau e whai hara i te toto o tēnei tangata tika;
mā koutou tēnā e titiro.”
25 Nā, ka whakahoki te iwi katoa, ka mea, “Hei runga ōna toto i a
mātou, i ā mātou tamariki.”
26 Nā, ka tukua e ia a Parapa ki a rātou; ā, ka oti a Īhu te whiu, ka
tukua kia rīpekatia.

Ka Whakatoitoi ngā Hōia ki a Īhu
(Māka 15.16-20; Hoani 19.2-3)

27 Kātahi ka mauria a Īhu e ngā hōia a te kāwana ki te whare
whakawā, ā, whakaminea ana ki a ia te rōpū katoa.
28 Nā, ka tangohia e rātou ōna kākahu, ā, whakakākahuria ana ia ki te
kākahu whero.
29 Ā, nō ka oti tētahi karauna tātarāmoa te whiri, ka pōtaea ki tōna
mātenga, me te kākaho ki tōna ringa matau; ā, ka tukua ngā turi ki a
ia, ka taunu ki a ia, ka mea, “Tēnā koe, e te Kīngi o ngā Hūrai!”
30 Ā, ka tuwhaina ia e rātou, ā, ka mau rātou ki te kākaho, ka patua ki
tōna mātenga.
31 Nā, ka mutu tā rātou tāwai ki a ia, ka tīhorea atu i runga i a ia te
kākahu rā, whakakākahuria ana ōna ki a ia, ā, ārahina ana ia kia
rīpekatia.

Ka Ripekatia a Īhu
(Māka 15.21-32; Ruka 23.26-43; Hoani 19.17-27)

32 Ā, i a rātou e haere ana ki waho, ka kitea e rātou he tangata nō
Hairini, ko Haimona te ingoa; meinga ana ia e rātou kia haere tahi me
rātou hei amo i tōna rīpeka.

33 Ā, i tō rātou taenga ki te wāhi e kīia nei ko Korokota, arā, ko “Te
Wāhi Angaanga.”
34 Ka hoatu e rātou he wāina ki a ia kia inumia, he mea whakananu
ki te au; ā, nō tāna whakamātauranga atu, kīhai i pai ki te inu.
35 Ā, ka oti ia te rīpeka, ka wehewehea ōna kākahu, he mea maka ki
te rota; i rite ai te kupu i kōrerotia e te poropiti, “I wehewehea ōku
weruweru mō rātou, i maka rota hoki mō tōku kākahu.”
36 Nā, noho ana rātou ki te tiaki i a ia i reira.
37 Ā, whakanohoia ana e rātou ki runga ake i tōna mātenga te mea i
whakawākia ai ia, he mea tuhituhi, “KO ĪHU TĒNEI, KO TE KĪNGI O
NGĀ HŪRAI.”
38 Nā, tokorua ngā tāhae i rīpekatia ngātahitia me ia, kotahi ki matau,
kotahi ki mauī.
39 Ā, ka kohukohu ki a ia te hunga e haere ana rā reira, me te oioi ō
rātou mātenga,
40 ka mea, “Ko koe hei whakahoro i te whare tapu, hei hanga anō i
ngā rā e toru, whakaorangia koe e koe anō! Ki te mea ko te Tama koe a
te Atua, heke iho i te rīpeka.”
41 I pēnā anō te tāwai a ngā tohunga nui, rātou ko ngā karaipi, ko ngā
kaumātua, i mea,
42 “Ko ērā atu i whakaorangia e ia; tē taea e ia te whakaora i a ia anō.
Ko ia te Kīngi o Īharaira, tēnā kia heke iho oti ia i te rīpeka, ka
whakapono mātou ki a ia.
43 I whakawhirinaki ia ki te Atua; mā tērā ia e whakaora āianei, ki te
pai ia ki a ia; nāna hoki te kī, ‘Ko te Tama ahau a te Atua.’ ”
44 Me ngā tāhae hoki i rīpekatia tahitia rā me ia, i pērā anō tā rāua
tāwai ki a ia.

Te Matenga o Īhu
(Māka 15.33-41; Ruka 23.44-49; Hoani 19.28-30)
45 Nā, ka pōuri a runga katoa o te whenua, nō te ono o ngā hāora ā
taea noatia te iwa o ngā hāora.
46 Ā, ka tata ki te iwa o ngā hāora, ka karanga a Īhu, he nui te reo, ka
mea, “Eri, Eri, rama hapakatani?” arā, “E tōku Atua, e tōku Atua, he aha
koe i whakarere ai i ahau?”
47 I te rongonga o ētahi o te hunga e tū ana i reira, ka mea, “E
karanga ana te tangata nei ki a Irāia.”
48 Nā, kua rere tētahi o rātou, kua mau ki te hautai, whakakīia ana ki
te winika, ā, whakanohoia ana ki runga ki te kākaho, whakainumia
ana māna.
49 Ka mea ehinu, “Kāti, kia kite tātou e haere mai rānei a Irāia ki te
whakaora i a ia.”
50 Nā, ka karanga anō a Īhu, he nui te reo, ā, tuku atu ana i tōna
wairua.
51 Nā, ka wāhia te ārai o te whare tapu i waenganui pū, mai i runga,
ā, ki raro. Ka rū te whenua, pakaru ana ngā kāmaka.
52 Ko ngā urupā tuwhera kau; ā, he maha ngā tinana o te hunga
tapu kua moe i ara mai.
53 Ko te putanga ake i ngā urupā i muri iho o tōna aranga mai, haere
ana ki roto ki te pā tapu, ā, he tokomaha te hunga i kite i a rātou.
54 Nā, i te kitenga o te keneturio rātou ko ōna hoa tiaki i a Īhu i te rū,
i ngā mea anō i meatia, nui atu tō rātou wehi, ka mea, “He pono ko te
Tama tēnei a te Atua.”

55 Ā, he tokomaha ngā wāhine i reira e mātakitaki ana mai i tawhiti,
ngā mea i aru mai i a Īhu i Karirī, i mahi mea māna.
56 I roto i a rātou a Meri Makarini, a Meri whaea o Hēmi rāua ko
Hohi, me te whaea hoki o ngā tama a Heperi.

Te Tanumanga o Īhu
(Māka 15.42-47; Ruka 23.50-56; Hoani 19.38-42)
57 Nā, ka ahiahi, ka haere mai tētahi tangata taonga nui o Arimatia,
ko Hōhepa te ingoa, he ākonga anō ia nā Īhu.
58 I haere taua tangata ki a Pirato, ā, tonoa ana e ia te tinana o Īhu.
Nā, ka mea a Pirato kia hoatu te tinana.
59 Nā, ka tango a Hōhepa i te tinana, ā, takaia ana e ia ki te rīnena
mā,
60 whakatakotoria ana ki tāna urupā hou, i hāua e ia ki roto ki te
kāmaka. Nā, whakatakā atu ana e ia tētahi kōhatu nui ki te kūwaha o te
urupā, ā, haere ana.
61 I reira anō a Meri Makarini, me tērā Meri, e noho ana i te ritenga
atu o te tanumanga.

Te Kaitiaki i te Urupā
62 Nā, i te aonga ake, i te rā i muri i te Takanga hākari, ka haere ngā
tohunga nui me ngā Parihi ki a Pirato,
63 ka mea, “E mara, kei te mahara mātou ki te kōrero a tērā tangata
tinihanga i a ia anō e ora ana, ‘Kia taka ngā rā e toru ka ara ahau.’
64 Nā reira, whakahaua atu kia tiakina te tanumanga, ā tae noa ki te
toru o ngā rā, kei haere āna ākonga i te pō, ka tāhae i a ia, ka mea ki te
iwi, ‘Kua ara ia i te hunga mate,’ pēnei kino atu i tō mua tō muri hē.”
65 Ka mea a Pirato ki a rātou, “He kaitiaki anō a koutou; haere, kia
puta ō koutou whakaaro kei taea atu ia.”
66 Nā, haere ana rātou, hīritia ana te kōhatu, me te whakanoho anō i
ngā kaitiaki, kei taea atu te tanumanga.

28

Te Aranga
(Māka 16.1-10; Ruka 24.1-12; Hoani 20.1-10)
1 I te mutunga o te hāpati i te mea ka tata tonu te pūao te rā tuatahi o
te wiki, ka haere a Meri Makarini me tērā Meri kia kite i te tanumanga.
2 Nā, he nui te rū i puta mai; i heke iho hoki tētahi anahera a te Ariki
i te rangi, ā, haere ana, whakatakā atu ana e ia te kōhatu i te kūwaha,
ā, noho ana i runga.
3 Ko tōna āhua me te mea he uira, mā tonu tōna kākahu ānō he
hukarere.
4 Ā, wiri noa iho ngā kaitiaki i te wehi ki a ia, ka rite ki te tūpāpaku.
5 Nā, ka oho te anahera, ka mea ki ngā wāhine, “Kei wehi kōrua; e
mātau ana hoki ahau, e rapu ana kōrua i a Īhu i rīpekatia.
6 Kāhore ia i konei; kua ara kē, kua pērā me tāna i mea ai. Haere mai
kia kite i te wāhi i takoto ai te Ariki.
7 Ā, hohoro te haere, kōrerotia ki āna ākonga, ‘Kua ara ia i te hunga
mate; tēnā ia te haere nā i mua i a koutou ki Karirī; ko reira koutou
kite ai i a ia.’ Nā, kua kōrero nei ahau ki a kōrua.”
8 Ā, hohoro tonu tā rāua haere atu i te urupā, me te wehi, me te
harakoa nui, ā, oma ana ki te kōrero ki āna ākonga.

9 Nā, ka tūtaki a Īhu ki a rāua, ka mea mai, “E ia mā.” Nā, ka haere
atu rāua, ka pupuri i ōna waewae, ka koropiko ki a ia.
10 Kātahi a Īhu ka mea ki a rāua, “Aua e wehi; haere, kī atu ki ōku
tēina kia haere ki Karirī, ko reira hoki rātou kite ai i ahau.”

Ngā Kōrero a ētahi Kaitiaki

11 Ā, i a rāua e haere ana, nā, kua tae ētahi o ngā kaitiaki ki te pā,
kua kōrero ki ngā tohunga nui i ngā mea katoa i meatia.
12 Nā, ka mutu tā rātou huihui ko ngā kaumātua, ā, ka rūnanga, ka
hoatu e rātou he moni nui ki ngā hōia,
13 ka mea atu, “Me kī e koutou, ‘I haere āna ākonga i te pō, ā, tāhaetia
ana ia, i a mātou e moe ana.’
14 Ā, ki te tae te rongo o tēnei ki te kāwana, mā mātou ia e
whakamārie, ā, kāhore he mānukanuka mō koutou.”
15 Nā, ka tango rātou i ngā moni, ā, meinga ana ngā mea i ākona ai
rātou. Heoi, kei te kōrerotia tēnei e ngā Hūrai, ā taea noatia tēnei rā.

Ka Puta Mai a Īhu ki Āna Ākonga
(Māka 16.14-18; Ruka 24.36-49; Hoani 20.19-23; Ngā Mahi 1.6-8)

16 Nā, ka haere ngā ākonga tekau mā tahi ki Karirī, ki te maunga i
whakaritea e Īhu ki a rātou.
17 Ā, i tō rātou kitenga i a ia, ka koropiko ki a ia; ko ētahi ia i ruarua.
18 Nā, ka haere mai a Īhu, ka kōrero ki a rātou, ka mea, “Kua tukua
katoatia mai ki ahau te mana i te rangi, ā, i runga i te whenua
19 Nā reira haere, meinga hei ākonga ngā iwi katoa, iriiria i runga i
te ingoa o te Matua, o te Tama, o te Wairua Tapu,
20 ākona rātou kia mau ki ngā mea katoa i whakahaua, e ahau ki a
koutou. Nā, ko ahau tēnā hei hoa mō koutou i ngā rā katoa, ā te
mutunga rā anō o te ao.” Āmine.

Ko te Rongopai ki te Ritenga a Māka

Te Kauwhautanga o Hoani Kaiiriiri
(Matiu 3.1-12; Ruka 3.1-18; Hoani 1.19-28)

1 Ko te tīmatanga o te rongopai o Īhu Karaiti, o te Tama a te Atua.
2 Ko te mea ia i tuhituhia i roto i tā Ihāia poropiti:
“Nā, ka tonoa e ahau tāku karere i mua i tōu aroaro,
māna e whakapai tōu ara i mua i a koe.
3 He reo nō tētahi i te koraha e karanga ana,
‘Whakapaia te huarahi o te Ariki,
whakatikaia ōna ara.’ ”
4 I haere mai a Hoani, ka iriiri i te koraha, ka kauwhau i te iriiri rīpenetā hei murunga hara.
5 Nā, ka haere ki a ia te whenua katoa o Hūria, me ngā tāngata o Hiruhārama, ā, iriiria katoatia ana e ia ki te awa ki Horano, me te whāki anō i ō rātou hara.
6 Nā, ko te kākahu o Hoani he huruhuru kāmera, he hiako hoki te whītiki o tōna hope; ko tāna kai he māwhitiwhiti he honi koraha.
7 Ā, i kauwhau ia, i mea, “Tēnei te haere mai nei i muri i ahau tētahi he kaha rawa ake i ahau, e kore ahau e tau ki te piko iho wewete ai i te here o ōna hū.
8 Ko ahau nei, he iriiri tāku i a koutou ki te wai; māna ia koutou e iriiri ki te Wairua Tapu.”

Te Iriiritanga o Īhu me te Whakamātautau o Īhu
(Matiu 3.13-17; Ruka 3.21-22; 4.1-13)

9 Ā, i aua rā ka haere mai a Īhu i Nahareta o Karirī, ka iriiria e Hoani ki Horano.
10 Ā, i taua wā anō i a ia e haere ake ana i te wai, ka kite ia i ngā rangi e wāhia ana kia tuwhera, me te Wairua, ānō he kūkupa, e heke iho ana ki a ia.
11 Ā, ka puta mai he reo nō te rangi, e mea ana, “Ko koe tāku Tama i aroha ai, tāku i āhuareka ai.”

Ko Īhu Karaiti me Hātana

12 Ā, i reira pū anō ka tonoa ia e te Wairua ki te koraha.
13 Ā, e whā tekau ōna rā i reira i te koraha e whakamātautauria ana e Hātana; i roto ia i ngā kararehe mohoao; ko ngā anahera hoki ki te mahi mea māna.

Ka Karangatia e Īhu ētahi Kahao Ika Tokowhā
(Matiu 4.12-22; Ruka 4.14-15; 5.1-11)

14 Nā, i muri i a Hoani i tukua ai ki te herehere, ka haere a Īhu ki Karirī, ka kauwhau i te rongopai o te Atua,
15 ka mea, “Kua rite tēnei te wā, kua tata hoki te rangatiratanga o te Atua; rīpenetā, whakaponohia te rongopai.”

Ka Tohu a Īhu Karaiti i Āna Kaihao Ika Tokowhā

16 Nā, i a ia e haere ana i te taha o te moana o Karirī, ka kite i a Haimona rāua ko tōna teina, ko Anaru, e maka ana i te kupenga ki te moana, he kaihao ika hoki rāua.

17 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a rāua, “Haere mai i muri i ahau, ā, māku
kōrua e mea hei kaihao tāngata.”
18 Ā, mahue tonu ake i a rāua, ngā kupenga, aru ana i a ia.
19 Ā, haere tata atu ana i reira, ka kite ia i a Hēmi, tama a Heperi,
rāua ko tōna teina ko Hoani, i te kaipuke anō rāua, e tā ana i ngā
korenga o ā rātou kupenga.
20 Nā, karanga tonu atu ia i a rāua; ā, mahue ake i a rāua tō rāua
matua a Heperi i te kaipuke me ngā kaimahi, ā, haere ana i muri i a ia.

He Tāne, he Wairua Poke Tōna
(Ruka 4.31-37)
21 Ā, ka tomo rātou ki Kaperenauma; nā, haere tonu ia i te hāpati ki
te whare karakia, ka whakaako.
22 Ā, mīharo ana rātou ki tāna ako, i rite hoki tāna ako i a rātou ki tā
te tangata whai mana, kīhai i rite ki tā ngā karaipi.
23 Nā, i tō rātou whare karakia tētahi tangata, he wairua poke tōna; ā,
ka karanga ia,
24 ka mea, “Kāti rā, he aha tā mātou ki a koe, e Īhu o Nahareta? Kua
tae mai rānei koe ki te whakangaro i a mātou? E mātau ana ahau ko
wai koe, ko te Mea Tapu a te Atua.”
25 Ā, ka riri a Īhu ki a ia, ka mea, “Kāti te kōrero, puta mai i roto i a ia!”
26 Nā, ka haehae te wairua kino i a ia, nui atu hoki tōna reo ki te
karanga, ā, puta ana mai i roto i a ia.
27 Ā, mīharo noa rātou katoa, uiui ana ki a rātou anō, mea ana, “He
aha tēnei? He aha tēnei ako hou? Mana tonu tāna nei tono i ngā
wairua poke, ā, rongo rawa ki a ia.”
28 Nā, pakū tonu atu tōna rongo ki ngā wāhi katoa e tata ana ki
Karirī.

Ka Whakaoratia e Īhu te Tini Tāngata
(Matiu 8.14-17; Ruka 4.38-41)
29 Nā, i reira tonu, i tō rātou putanga mai i te whare karakia, tomo
tonu atu rātou ko Hēmi, ko Hoani, ki te whare o Haimona rāua, ko
Anaru.
30 Nā, i te takoto te hungawai wahine o Haimona, he kirikā, ā,
kōrerotia tonutia atu ia e rātou ki a ia.
31 Heoi, i tōna taenga atu, ka mau ki tōna ringa, whakaarahia ana ia;
mutu tonu ake tōna kirikā, ka tahuri ki te taka mea mā rātou.
32 Nā, i te ahiahi, i te toenetanga o te rā, ka mauria mai ki a ia ngā
tūroro katoa, me te hunga e nohoia ana e ngā rēwera.
33 Ā, huihui katoa ana te pā ki te kūwaha.
34 He tokomaha te hunga e ngaua ana e te tini o ngā mate i
whakaorangia e ia, he maha hoki ngā rēwera i peia; ā, kīhai i tukua e
ia ngā rēwera kia kōrero, nō te mea i mātau rātou ki a ia.

Ka Kauwhau a Īhu i Karirī
35 Nā, i te atatū, i mua noa atu o te awatea, ka ara ia, ka puta ki
waho, ka haere ki te wāhi koraha, ki reira īnoi ai.
36 Nā, ka whai a Haimona rātou ko ōna hoa i a ia.
37 Ā, ka kitea ia, ka mea ki a ia, “E rapu ana ngā tāngata katoa i a koe.”
38 Kātahi ia ka mea ki a rātou, “Tātou ka haere he wāhi kē ki ngā
kāinga tata, ki reira ahau kauwhau ai. Ko tāku hoki tērā i haere mai ai.”

39 Nā, ka tomo ia ki roto i ō rātou whare karakia puta noa i Karirī, ka
kauwhau, ka pei hoki i ngā rēwera ki waho.

Ka Whakaoratia e Īhu tētahi Tāne
(Matiu 8.1-4; Ruka 5.12-16)

40 Ā, ka haere mai ki a ia tētahi repera, ka īnoi ki a ia, tuku rawa ngā
turi ki a ia, ka mea, “Ki te pai koe, e taea ahau e koe te mea kia mā.”
41 Nā, ka aroha a Īhu, ka totoro tōna ringa, ka pā ki a ia, ka mea ki a
ia, “E pai ana ahau; kia mā koe.”
42 Ā, puaki kau tōna reo, kua kore tōna repera, nā, kua mā.
43 Nā, ka whakatūpato ia ki a ia, ā, tonoa tonutia atu,
44 ka mea atu hoki ki a ia, “Kei kōrerotia tētahi mea ki te tangata;
engari haere, kia kite te tohunga i a koe, ā, mauria atu mō tōu
whakamākanga ngā mea i whakaritea e Mohi, hei mea whakaatu ki a
rātou.”
45 Heoi, i tōna putanga atu, ka anga ki te kōrero nui haere, ka
whakapuakina taua mea, ā, kīhai a Īhu i āhei te haere nui ki te pā i
muri iho. Engari i noho ia i waho i ngā wāhi koraha; ā, haere ana mai
rātou ki a ia i ngā wāhi katoa.

2

Ka Whakaora a Īhu i te Tangata Pararūtiki
(Matiu 9.1-8; Ruka 5.17-26)

1 Ā, i a ia i tomo ai anō ki Kaperenauma i ētahi rā mai, ka rangona
kei te whare ia.
2 Nā, ka hui mai te tini o te tangata, kāhore rawa he wāhi e ō ai rātou,
hore rawa i te taha o te kūwaha; ā, ka kōrerotia e ia te kupu ki a rātou.
3 Ka haere mai hoki ētahi, ka kawe mai i tētahi pararūtiki ki a ia,
tokowhā ki te kauhoa.
4 Ā, tē taea te whakatata ki a ia i te mano hoki, ka pokaia te tuanui o
te wāhi i noho ai ia; ā, ka oti te wāwāhi, ka tukua iho te moenga i
takoto ai te pararūtiki.
5 Ā, nō te kitenga o Īhu i tō rātou whakapono, ka mea ia ki te
pararūtiki, “E tama, ka oti ōu hara te muru.”
6 Nā, i reira ētahi o ngā karaipi e noho ana, e whakaaroaro ana i roto
i ō rātou ngākau,
7 “He aha ēnei kupu kohukohu a tēnei tangata? Ko wai hei muru
hara, kotahi tonu ko te Atua anake?”
8 Nā, mōhio tonu a Īhu i roto i tōna wairua, e pēnei ana ō rātou
whakaaro i roto i a rātou, ā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “He aha koutou ka
whakaaroaro ai i ēnei mea i roto i ō koutou ngākau?
9 Ko tēhea te mea takoto noa, ko te mea ki te pararūtiki, ‘Ka oti ōu
hara te muru,’ ko te mea rānei, ‘Whakatika, tangohia ake tōu moenga,
haere’?
10 Otirā, kia mātau ai koutou he mana muru hara tō te Tama a te
tangata i runga i te whenua.” Ka mea ia ki te pararūtiki,
11 “Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koe, whakatika, tangohia ake tōu moenga,
haere ki tōu whare.”
12 Nā, whakatika tonu ake ia, ā, tangohia ake ana tōna moenga,
haere atu ana i te aroaro o rātou katoa. Nō, ka mīharo rātou katoa ka
whakakorōria i te Atua, ka mea, “Kāhore anō tātou i kite noa i te pēnei!”

Ka Karanga a Īhu i a Rīwai
(Matiu 9.9-13; Ruka 5.27-32)

13 Ā, haere atu ana ia i te taha o te moana; nā, ka tae te mano katoa
ki a ia, ā, ka whakaakona rātou e ia.
14 Ā, i a ia e haere ana, ka kite ia i a Rīwai tama a Arapiu e noho ana i
te wāhi tango takoha, ka mea ki a ia, Arumia ahau. Nā, whakatika ana
ia, aru ana i a ia.
15 Ā, i a ia e noho ana i tōna whare, he tokomaha ngā pupirikana me
ngā tāngata hara e noho tahi ana ki a Īhu rātou ko āna ākonga: he
tokomaha hoki rātou, ā, i aru i a ia.
16 Ā, nō te kitenga o ngā karaipi a ngā Parihi i a ia e kai tahi ana me
ngā pupirikana, me ngā tāngata hara, ka mea ki āna ākonga, "Kei te kai
tahi ia, kei te inu tahi me ngā pupirikana me ngā tāngata hara."
17 Ā, i te rongonga o Īhu, ka mea ia ki a rātou, "Kāhore he aha o ngā
tāngata ora e meatia ai e te rata, engari o te hunga e mate ana; kīhai
hoki ahau i haere mai ki te karanga i te hunga tika, engari i te hunga
hara."

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Nohopuku
(Matiu 9.14-17; Ruka 5.33-39)

18 Nā, kei te nohopuku ngā ākonga a Hoani rātou ko ā ngā Parihi; ā,
ka haere mai rātou, ka mea ki a ia, "He aha ngā ākonga a Hoani me a
ngā Parihi ka nohopuku ai, tēnā ko āu ākonga kāhore e nohopuku?"
19 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, "E āhei rānei ngā tama o te whare
mārena te nohopuku i te mea kei a rātou te tāne mārena hou? E kore
rātou e āhei te nohopuku i ngā wā kei a rātou nei te tāne mārena hou.
20 Nā, tērā e tae mai ngā rā e tangohia ai te tāne mārena hou i a
rātou, kātahi rātou ka nohopuku i aua rā.
21 "E kore e tuia e te tangata tētahi wāhi o te kahu hou, hei pāpaki mō
te kahu tawhito; kei riro tētahi wāhi o te kahu tawhito i tōna
whakakapi hou, ā, ka nui rawa te pakaru.
22 E kore hoki e ringihia e te tangata te wāina hou ki ngā ipu tawhito;
kei pakaru ngā ipu i te wāina hou, ā, ka maringi te wāina, kore ake ngā
ipu; engari me riringi te wāina hou ki ngā ipu hou."

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Hāpati
(Matiu 12.1-8; Ruka 6.1-5)

23 Ā, i a ia e haere ana i waenga wīti i te hāpati, ka anga āna ākonga
ka kakato haere i ngā puku wīti.
24 Nā, ka mea ngā Parihi ki a ia, "Nā, he aha rātou ka mahi ai i te mea
e kore e tika i te hāpati?"
25 Ā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, "Kāhore anō koutou i kite noa i tā Rāwiri i
mea ai, i a ia e ngaua ana e te hiakai, rātou ko ōna hoa?
26 I tōna tomokanga ki te whare o te Atua i ngā rā o Apiata tohunga
nui, ā, kainga ana e ia ngā taro aroaro, ngā mea kīhai nei i tika kia
kainga, mā ngā tohunga anake, ā, hoatu ana e ia ki ōna hoa?"
27 I mea anō ia ki a rātou, "Hei mea mō te tangata te hāpati, ehara i te
mea ko te tangata mō te hāpati;
28 waihoki ko te Tama a te tangata te Ariki o te hāpati."

3

Te Tāne he Ringa Memenge tōna
(Matiu 12.9-14; Ruka 6.6-11)

1 Ā, ka tomo atu anō ia ki te whare karakia, nā, i reira tētahi tangata
kua memenge tōna ringa.
2 Ā, ka whakamau tā rātou titiro ki a ia, me kore ia e whakaora i a ia
i te hāpati; he mea kia whakapā ai rātou i tētahi hē ki a ia.
3 Nā, ka mea ia ki te tangata i te ringa memenge, “Whakatika ki
waenganui.”
4 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “He mea tika rānei te mahi pai i te hāpati,
te mahi kino rānei? Te whakaora rānei, te whakamate rānei?”
Heoi, kāhore rātou i kīkī.
5 Nā, ka tirotiro riri ia ki a rātou, he pōuri hoki mō te pakeke o ō rātou
ngākau, ka mea ki taua tangata, “Totoro tōu ringa.” Ā, ko te toronga o
tōna ringa, kua ora.
6 Nā, ka haere atu ngā Parihi, ka rūnanga tahi me ngā Herōriana
mōna, ki te pēhea e whakangaromia ai ia.

He Mano i te Taha o te Moana

7 Nā, ka maunu atu a Īhu rātou ko āna ākonga ki te moana; he nui
hoki te tangata i aru i a ia i Karirī, i Hūria,
8 I Hiruhārama, i Irumia, i tāwāhi hoki o Horano; me te hunga hoki e
tata ana ki Tāira, ki Hairona, nui atu te huihui; i tō rātou rongonga i
ngā mea i mea ai ia, haere ana ki a ia.
9 Nā, ka mea ia ki āna ākonga kia noho tata mai tētahi kaipuke iti ki a
ia, i te mano hoki, kei tutetutea ia e rātou.
10 He tokomaha hoki i whakaorangia e ia; nō ka popō mai ki a ia te
hunga katoa e mate ana, kia pā ai ki a ia.
11 Me ngā wairua poke hoki, i tō rātou kitenga i a ia, takoto ana ki
tōna aroaro, ka karanga, ka mea, “Ko te Tama koe a te Atua!”
12 Ā, he maha āna kupu ki a rātou kia kaua ia e whakaaturia e rātou.

Ka Whiriwhiria e Īhu ngā Āpōtoro Tekau mā rua
(Matiu 10.1-4; Ruka 6.12-16)

13 Nā, ka kake ia ki te maunga, karangatia ana ki a ia āna i pai ai, ā,
ka tae rātou ki a ia.
14 Ā, kotahi tekau mā rua āna i whakarite ai hei hoa mōna, hei
tononga hoki māna ki te kauwhau,
15 kia whai mana hoki e ora ai ngā mate, e peia ai ngā rēwera.
16 Ā, huaina iho e ia a Haimona ko Pita;
17 ko Hēmi, tama a Heperi, rāua ko Hoani, teina o Hēmi; ā, huaina iho
rāua ko Poaneki, arā, ko ngā Tama a te Whatitiri;
18 ko Anaru, ko Piripi, ko Patoromu, ko Matiu, ko Tamati, ko Hēmi,
tama a Arapiu, ko Tariu ko Haimona Kanaani,
19 ko Hūrā Ikariote hoki, nāna nei ia i tuku. Nā, ka tae ia ki te whare.

Ko Īhu rāua ko Perehepura
(Matiu 12.22-32; Ruka 11.14-23; 12.10)

20 Nā, ka huihui anō te mano, nō kīhai rawa rātou i āhei te kai taro.
21 Ā, nō ka rongo ōna hoa, ka haere ki te pupuri i a ia, i mea hoki,
“He pōrewarewa ia.”

22 Nā, ka mea ngā karaipi i haere mai rā i Hiruhārama, “Kei a ia a
Perehepura, ā, nā te rangatira o ngā rēwera tāna peinga rēwera.”
23 Nā, ka karangatia rātou e ia, ā, ka kōrero whakarite ki a rātou: “Me
pēhea a Hātana ka pei ai i a Hātana?
24 Ki te tahuri iho hoki tētahi rangatiratanga ki a ia anō, e kore taua
rangatiratanga e tū.
25 Ki te tahuri iho hoki tētahi whare ki a ia anō, e kore taua whare e
tū.
26 Ki te whakatika a Hātana, ā, ka tahuri iho ki a ia anō, e kore ia e
tū, engari, he mutunga tōna.
27 “E kore te tangata e āhei te haere ki roto ki te whare o te tangata
kaha, pāhua ai i ōna taonga, ki te kāhore e mātua herea te tangata
kaha; ko reira pāhua ai i tōna whare.
28 “He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, Ko ngā hara katoa o ngā
tama a ngā tāngata e murua, me ngā kohukohu e kohukohu ai rātou.
29 Tēnā ko te tangata e kohukohua ai te Wairua Tapu, e kore e murua
tōna hara ā ake ake, engari ka tau te hē ki a ia ā ake ake.”
30 Mō rātou i kī, “He wairua poke tōna.”

Ko te Whaea rātou ko ngā Tēina o Īhu
(Matiu 12.46-50; Ruka 8.19-21)
31 Ā, ko te taenga mai o ōna tēina rātou ko tōna whaea, ka tū i waho,
ka tono tāngata mai ki a ia, ki te karanga i a ia.
32 E noho ana hoki te mano i tētahi taha ōna, i tētahi taha, ā, ka mea
rātou ki a ia, “Nā, tōu whaea me ōu tēina kei waho, e rapu ana i a koe.”
33 Nā, ka whakahoki ia ki a rātou, ka mea, “Ko wai tōku whaea, ko
wai hoki ōku tēina?”
34 Nā, ka tirotiro ia ki te hunga e noho ana i tētahi taha ōna, i tētahi
taha, ka mea, “Nā, tōku whaea, ōku tēina!
35 Ki te meatia hoki e tētahi tā te Atua i pai ai, hei teina ia ki ahau,
hei tuahine, hei whaea.”

4

Te Kupu Whakarite mō te Kairui
(Matiu 13.1-9; Ruka 8.4-8)
1 Nā, ka tīmata anō ia te whakaako i te taha o te moana. He nui hoki
te tangata i huihui ki a ia, nō ka eke ia ki runga ki te kaipuke, ka noho
ki te moana; i uta te mano katoa i te taha o te moana.
2 Ā, he maha āna mea i whakaako ai ki a rātou, he mea whakarite, i
mea hoki ki a rātou i a ia e ako ana:
3 “Whakarongo! Nā, i haere atu te kairui ki te rui.
4 Ā, i a ia e rui ana, ka ngahoro ētahi ki te taha o te ara, ā, ko te
rerenga mai o ngā manu o te rangi, nā, kainga ake.
5 Ko ētahi i ngahoro ki te wāhi kāmaka, ki te wāhi kīhai i nui te
oneone; ā, pīhi tonu ake, kāhore hoki i hōhonu te oneone.
6 Ā, nō te whitinga o te rā, ngaua iho; ā, nō te mea kāhore he pūtake,
memenge noa iho.
7 Ko ētahi i ngahoro ki roto ki ngā tātarāmoa, ā, nō te tupunga ake o
ngā tātarāmoa, kōwaowaotia ana ngā purapura, ā, kore ake he hua.
8 Ko ētahi i ngahoro ki te oneone pai, ā, whai hua ana; ka tupu, ka
nui, ka ea ake, nō ētahi e toru tekau, nō ētahi e ono tekau, nō ētahi
kotahi rau.”

9 I mea anō ia ki a rātou, “Ki te whai taringa tētahi hei whakarongo,
kia rongo ia.”

Te Take o ngā Kupu Whakarite
(Matiu 13.10-17; Ruka 8.9-10)
10 Nā, ka mahue ko ia anake, ka ui ki a ia ōna hoa me te tekau mā
rua ki taua kupu whakarite.
11 Ka mea ia ki a rātou: “Kua hoatu ki a koutou te mātauranga ki te
mea ngaro o te rangatiratanga o te Atua; ki te hunga ia o waho e rā
rototia ana ngā mea katoa i te kupu whakarite,
12 mō,
‘Te titiro rawa atu rātou, nā, e kore e kite;
rongo rawa, nā, e kore e mātau;
kei tahuri, ā, ka murua ō rātou hara.’ ”

Ka Whakamārama a Īhu i te Kupu Whakarite mō te Kairui
(Matiu 13.18-23; Ruka 8.11-15)
13 I mea anō ia ki a rātou, “Kāhore rānei koutou e mātau ki tēnei kupu
whakarite? Ā, me pēhea ka mātau ai koutou ki ngā kupu whakarite
katoa?
14 Ko te kairui e rui ana i te kupu.
15 Ko ēnei te hunga i te taha o te ara, i te wāhi e ruia ana te kupu; i tō
rātou rongonga, nā, haere tonu mai a Hātana, kapohia ake te kupu i
ruia ki ō rātou ngākau.
16 Ko ēnei anō te hunga i ngā purapura i ngā wāhi kāmaka; ko te
hunga, i tō rātou rongonga ai i te kupu, hohoro tonu te tango, hari
tonu.
17 Nā, kāhore ō rātou pakiaka, ka whakapakari kau noa; heoi, i te
pānga o te whakapāwera, o te whakatoi rānei mō te kupu, hē tonu iho.
18 Nā, ko ēnei te hunga i ngā purapura i roto i ngā tātarāmoa; ko ngā
mea i rongo ki te kupu,
19 ā, i te putanga o te whakaaro ki tēnei ao, o te hangarau o ngā
taonga, o ngā hiahia ki ērā atu mea, kōwaowaotia iho te kupu, ā, kore
ake he hua.
20 Nā, ko ēnei te hunga i ngā purapura i te oneone pai: ko te hunga e
rongo ana ki te kupu, ā, tango ana, ā, whai hua ana, o ētahi e toru
tekau, o ētahi e ono tekau, o ētahi kotahi rau.”

He Rama i raro i te Oko
(Ruka 8.16-18)
21 I mea anō ia ki a rātou, “Ko raro koia i te mēhua whakatū ai i te
rama, ina mauria mai, ko raro rānei i te moenga? He teka ianei me
whakatū ki runga ki te tūranga?
22 E kore hoki tētahi mea i huna e mahue te whakakite; kāhore hoki
tētahi mea i huna, engari, kia puta ki te māramatanga.
23 Ki te mea he taringa o tētahi hei whakarongo, kia rongo ia.”
24 I mea anō ia ki a rātou, “Kia tūpato ki tā koutou e rongo ai; ko te
mēhua hoki e mēhua ai koutou, hei mēhua anō tēnā ki a koutou; ā, ka
tāpiritia anō he mea mā koutou, mā ngā kaiwhakarongo.
25 Ki te whai mea hoki tētahi, ka hoatu anō ki a ia; ki te kāhore he
mea a tētahi, ka tangohia i a ia āna ake.”

Te Kupu Whakarite mō te Purapura e Tipu ake ana

26 I mea anō ia, “I rite hoki te rangatiratanga o te rangi ki te tangata i
makā e ia he purapura ki te oneone;
27 ā, ka moe, ka ara, i te pō, i te ao, me te tupu anō tērā te purapura,
tē mātau ia nā te aha.
28 E hua ana hoki te whenua i tōna kaha ake anō; ko te rau ki mua,
ko reira te puku, muri iho ko te wīti pakari i roto i te puku.
29 Otirā, ka rite ngā hua, hohoro tonu tāna tuku atu i tāna toronaihi,
kua taea hoki te kotinga.”

Te Kupu Whakarite mō te Pua Nanī
(Matiu 13.31-32; Ruka 13.18-19)
30 I mea anō ia, “Me whakarite e tātou te rangatiratanga o te Atua ki
te aha? He aha oti te kupu whakarite hei whakaahua atu mā tātou?
31 E rite ana ki te pua nanī, i tōna whakatōkanga ki te whenua, ko te
iti rawa ia o ngā purapura katoa i runga i te whenua.
32 Otirā, ka oti te whakatō, ka tupu, ka nui ake i ngā otaota katoa, ā,
ka nunui ōna manga; nō ka noho ngā manu o te rangi i tōna
taumarumarutanga iho.”
33 Nā, he maha āna kupu whakarite pērā, i kōrerotia ai e ia te kupu ki
a rātou, ko ā rātou i āhei ai te whakarongo.
34 Ā, heoi āna kupu ki a rātou he kupu whakarite anake; otiia, ka
noho ko rātou anake, ka whakaaturia e ia ngā mea katoa ki āna ākonga.

Ka Whakamarinotia e Īhu tētahi Tūpuhi
(Matiu 8.23-27; Ruka 8.22-25)
35 Nā, i taua rā, i te ahiahi, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Tātou ka
whakawhiti ki tāwāhi.”
36 Nā, ka mahue iho te mano, ka mauria ia e rātou, i runga tonu anō
ia i te kaipuke. I a ia anō ētahi atu kaipuke.
37 Nā, ko te putanga o tētahi hau, he tūpuhi, ā, eke ana ngā ngaru ki
runga ki te kaipuke, ā, tomo noa.
38 Nā, ko ia i te kei i runga i te urunga e moe ana; ā, ka whakaara
rātou i a ia, ka mea ki a ia, “E te Kaiwhakaako, kāhore ōu manawapā ki
a tātou ka ngaro?”
39 Nā, ka ara ia, ā, rīria iho e ia te hau, ka mea ia ki te moana, “Kāti,
whakamutua.” Nā, māriri tonu iho te hau, takoto ana he marino nui.
40 Kātahi ia ka mea ki a rātou, “He aha tā koutou e mataku nei? He
aha koutou tē whakapono ai?”
41 Nā, ka mataku whakaharahara rātou, ka mea tētahi ki tētahi, “Ko
wai tēnei, inā ka rongo rawa te hau me te moana ki a ia?”

5

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu tētahi Tangata, he Rēwera ōna
(Matiu 8.28-34; Ruka 8.26-39)
1 Ā, ka whiti rātou ki tāwāhi o te moana, ki te whenua o ngā Kararini.
2 Nā, mahuta kau i te kaipuke, ka tūtaki ki a ia tētahi tangata i puta
mai i ngā urupā, he wairua poke tōna.
3 Kei ngā urupā nei tōna nohoanga; ā, ahakoa he mekameka, hore
rawa ia i taea e tētahi tangata te here.
4 He maha hoki ōna herenga ki ngā here waewae, ki ngā mekameka,
heoi motumotuhia ana e ia ngā mekameka, mongamonga noa anō ngā
here waewae. Kīhai tētahi tangata i kaha ki te whakamārie i a ia.

5 I ngā urupā tonu ia, i ngā maunga i te pō, i te ao, e hāmama ana, e
haehae ana i a ia ki te kōhatu.
6 Ā, i tōna kitenga i a Īhu i tawhiti, oma ana ia, koropiko ana ki a ia.
7 He nui tōna reo ki te karanga, ka mea, “Ko te aha tāku ki a koe, e
Īhu, e te Tama a te Atua, a te Runga Rawa? Ko te Atua tāku whakaoati
mōu, nā, kaua ahau e whakamamaetia.”
8 He meatanga hoki nāna ki a ia, “Puta mai i tēnei tangata, e te
wairua poke.”
9 Nā, ka ui ia ki a ia, “Ko wai tōu ingoa?”
Ka whakahokia e tērā, ka mea, “Ko Rihiona tōku ingoa; he tokomaha
hoki mātou.”
10 Ā, he nui tāna īnoi ki a ia kia kaua rātou e tonoa atu i taua whenua.
11 Nā, kei reira, kei ngā maunga, tētahi kāhui poaka e kai ana, tōna
tini.
12 Nā, ka īnoi ngā rēwera katoa ki a ia, ka mea, “Tonoa mātou ki ngā
poaka, kia tomo mātou ki a rātou.”
13 Nā, tukua ana rātou e Īhu. Heoi, ko te putanga o ngā wairua poke,
ka tomo ki ngā poaka. Ko te tino rerenga o te kāhui rā te pari ki te
moana, ko te maha kei te rua mano, ā, paremo iho ki te moana.
14 Nā, whati ana ngā kaiwhāngai o ngā poaka, ā, kōrerotia ana ki te
pā, ki aua whenua. Nā, ka puta rātou kia kite i taua mea kua meatia
nei.
15 Ā, nō tō rātou taenga mai ki a Īhu, ka kite i te tangata i nohoia nei
e ngā rēwera, tērā i te rihiona, e noho ana, kua oti te whakakākahu,
kua tika ngā mahara, ka mataku rātou.
16 Ā, ka kōrerotia ki a rātou, e te hunga i kite, te meatanga ki te
tangata i ngā rēwera, ki ngā poaka hoki.
17 Nā, ka anga rātou, ka tohe ki a ia kia haere atu i ō rātou wāhi.
18 Ā, nō ka eke ia ki te kaipuke, ka īnoi ki a ia te tangata i ngā rēwera,
kia waiho ia hei hoa mōna.
19 Otirā, kīhai a Īhu i tuku i a ia, engari i mea atu ki a ia, “Haere ki tōu
whare, ki ōu whanaunga, ka kōrero ki a rātou i ngā mea nui i meinga e
te Ariki ki a koe, i tāna atawhaitanga hoki i a koe.”
20 Nā, ka haere ia, ka anga, ka kōrero ki Rekaporihi, i ngā mea nunui
i mea ai a Īhu ki a ia; ā, mīharo ana ngā tāngata katoa.

He Kōtiro Whakahemohemo me te Wahine Māuiui
(Matiu 9.18-26; Ruka 8.40-56)

21 Ā, nō te whitinga atu anō o Īhu ki tāwāhi i runga i te kaipuke, he
nui te tangata i huihui ki a ia; i te taha anō ia o te moana.
22 Nā, ko te haerenga mai o tētahi o ngā rangatira o te whare
karakia, ko Hairuha tōna ingoa; ka kite i a ia, ka takoto ki ōna waewae,
23 he nui tāna īnoi ki a ia, ka mea, “Ko tāku tamāhine nohinohi kei te
whakahemohemo! Kia haere ake koe ki te whakapā i ōu ringa ki a ia
kia ora ai, ā, ka ora.”
24 Nā, haere tahi ana rāua; he tini hoki te tangata i aru i a ia, popō
tonu ki a ia.
25 Nā, ko tētahi wahine e mate ana i te pākaruhanga toto, ka tekau mā
rua ngā tau.
26 He maha ngā meatanga a ngā rata tokomaha ki a ia, hemo noa āna
rawa katoa, tē mātūtū ake tētahi wāhi, heoi, kake haere ana te mate.

27 Ā, nō tōna rongonga ki a Īhu, ka haere i muri i roto i te mano, ā,
pā ana ki tōna kākahu.
28 I mea hoki, “Ahakoa pā kau ahau ki ōna kākahu, ka ora ahau.”
29 Ā, mimiti tonu ake te puna o ōna toto; nō ka mahara a roto o tōna
tinana kua ora ia i te mate.
30 Nā, mōhio tonu a Īhu kua puta he mana i roto i a ia, ka tāhurihuri i
roto i te mano, ka mea, “Ko wai tēnei kua pā nei ki ōku kākahu?”
31 Ka mea āna ākonga ki a ia, “E kite ana koe i te mano e popō nei ki
a koe, ā, e mea ana koe, ‘Ko wai tēnei kua pā mai ki ahau?’ ”
32 Heoi, tirotiro ana ia kia kite i te wahine i mea nei i tēnei mea.
33 Nā, ka haere mai te wahine me te wehi, me te wiri, i mahara hoki
ki te mea i meatia ki a ia, ā, takoto ana ki tōna aroaro, kōrerotia
katoatia ana e ia te tikanga ki a ia.
34 Anō rā, ko Īhu ki a ia, “E kō, nā tōu whakapono koe i ora ai; haere
mārie, kia ora koe i tōu mate.”
35 I a ia anō e kōrero ana, ka haere mai ētahi o ngā tāngata a te
rangatira o te whare karakia, ka mea, “Kua mate tāu tamāhine. Hei
aha ake māu te whakararuraru i te Kaiwhakaako?”
36 Otirā, kāhore a Īhu i aro ki te kupu i kōrerotia, ka mea atu ki te
rangatira o te whare karakia, “Kaua e wehi, ko te whakapono ia kia
whakapono.”
37 Ā, kīhai tētahi tangata i tukua kia haere tahi me ia, ko Pita anake,
ko Hēmi, ko Hoani teina o Hēmi.
38 Ā, nō te taenga atu ki te whare o te rangatira o te whare karakia,
ka kite ia i te ngangau, i te nui hoki o te tangi, o te auē a ētahi.
39 Ā, i tōna tomokanga ki roto, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “He aha koutou
ka ngangau ai, ka tangi ai? Kāhore te kōtiro i mate, engari e moe ana.”
40 Nā, kataina iho ia e rātou. Heoi, ka oti katoa te pei ki waho, ka
mau ia ki te pāpā, ki te whaea o te kōtiro, rātou ko ōna hoa, ka tomo ki
te wāhi i takoto ai te kōtiro.
41 Nā, ka mau ia ki te ringa o te kōtiro, ka mea ki a ia, “Tarita kumi,”
ko tōna whakamāoritanga tēnei, “E kō, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koe, e
ara.”
42 Nā, whakatika tonu ake te kōtiro, ā, haere ana; kotahi tekau mā
rua hoki ōna tau. Nā, ko te tino mīharotanga i mīharo ai rātou.
43 Ā, he nui tāna whakatūpato i a rātou, kia kaua tēnei e mōhiotia e
tētahi tangata; ka kī kia hoatu he kai māna.

6

Te Whakahāweatanga i a Īhu
(Matiu 13.53-58; Ruka 4.16-30)

1 Ā, haere ia i reira, ā, ka tae ki tōna kāinga tupu; me te aru anō āna
ākonga i a ia.
2 Ā, ka taka mai te hāpati, ka anga ia, ka whakaako i roto i te whare
karakia; ā, he tokomaha hoki, i tō rātou rongonga, i mīharo, i mea, “Nō
hea ēnei mea a tēnei tangata? He mātauranga aha tēnei kua hoatu nei ki
a ia, ā, he aha te tikanga o ēnei merekara nunui kua oti nei i ōna ringa?
3 Ehara ianei tēnei i te kāmura, i te tama a Meri, i te tuakana o Hēmi,
o Hohi, o Hūrā, o Haimona? Kāhore ianei ōna tuāhine i konei, i a tātou
nei?” Heoi, hē ana rātou ki a ia.

4 Otirā, ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “Kei tōna kāinga anake, kei ōna
whanaunga, kei tōna whare, te poropiti hapa ai i te hōnore.”
5 Ā, kīhai ia i āhei te mea i tētahi merekara ki reira, heoi anō, ko te
whakapā i ōna ringa ki ētahi tāngata tūroro torutoru kia ora ai.
6 Ā, mīharo ana ia ki tō rātou whakapono kore. Nā, hāereerea ana e
ia ngā kāinga ā tawhio noa, whakaako ai.

Ka Tonoa e Īhu ngā Ākonga Tekau mā Rua
(Matiu 10.5-15; Ruka 9.1-6)

7 Kātahi ia ka karanga i te tekau mā rua, ka anga, ka tono i a rātou
tokorua, tokorua; ā, hoatu ana ki a rātou he mana hei pei i ngā wairua
poke.
8 I whakahau ia ki a rātou, kia kaua tētahi mea e mauria ki te ara, he
tokotoko anake – kaua he pūtea, kaua he taro, kaua he moni mō roto i
te whītiki.
9 Engari ngā hū, e here nā; kaua hoki e takiruatia he koti hei kākahu.
10 I mea anō ia ki a rātou, “Ka tapoko ki tētahi whare, hei reira noho
ai, ā, haere noa i reira.
11 Ā, ki te kāhore ētahi e manako ki a koutou, ki te kore e
whakarongo ki a koutou, ina haere atu koutou i reira, ruia atu te
puehu i raro i ō koutou waewae hei whakaatu ki a rātou.”
12 Nā, ka haere rātou, ka kauwhau kia rīpenetā te tangata.
13 He maha hoki ngā rēwera i peia, he tokomaha anō ngā tūroro i
kaukauria ki te hinu, i whakaorangia.

Te Matenga o Hoani te Kaiiriiri
(Matiu 14.1-12; Ruka 9.7-9)

14 Ā, ka rongo a Kīngi Herora ki ēnei mea; kua nui haere hoki tōna
ingoa, ā, ka mea ia, “Kua ara a Hoani Kaiiriiri i te hunga mate, nā reira
i mahi ai ngā merekara i roto i a ia.”
15 Ko ētahi i mea, “Ko Irāia tēnei.”
Ko ētahi, “He poropiti ia, he pērā rānei me tētahi o ngā poropiti.”
16 Heoi, i te rongonga o Herora, ka mea ia, “Ko Hoani tēnei i pōutoa e
ahau te mātenga; kua ara ia.”
17 I tono tāngata hoki taua Herora, ā, hopukia ana a Hoani, herea iho
ki te whare herehere, he mea mō Herōriaha, mō te wahine a tōna
tuakana a Piripi; kua mārenatia hoki e ia.
18 Nā Hoani hoki i mea ki a Herora, “E kore e tika kia riro i a koe te
wahine a tōu tuakana.”
19 Nā, ka mauāhara a Herōriaha ki a ia, ka mea kia whakamatea ia;
heoi, kīhai i taea.
20 I hopohopo hoki a Herora ki a Hoani, i mōhio hoki ki a ia he
tangata tika, he tapu, nā, ka āta tiaki i a ia. I tōna rongonga ki a ia he
nui tōna pororaru; ā, i whakaahuareka anō ki te whakarongo ki a ia.
21 Ā, ka tae ki tētahi wā pai, i te takanga ai a Herora i tōna rā
whānautanga, he hākari mā āna tāngata nunui, mā ngā rangatira hōia,
mā ngā tino tāngata o Karirī.
22 Ā, ka haere te tamāhine a taua Herōriaha ki roto, ka kanikani, ka
āhuareka a Herora rātou ko te hunga e noho tahi ana, ā, ka mea te kīngi
ki te kōtiro rā, “Māu e tono ki ahau tāu e pai ai, ā, ka hoatu e ahau ki a
koe.”

23 Nā, ka oati ia ki a ia, “Ko tāu e tono ai ki ahau, ahakoa ko tētahi
taha o tōku rangatiratanga, me hoatu e ahau ki a koe.”
24 Nā, ka haere ia, ka kōrero ki tōna whaea, “Me tono e ahau ki te
aha?”
Ka mea tērā, “Ki te mātenga o Hoani Kaiiriiri.”
25 Nā, hohoro tonu tōna haere ki te kīngi, ka tono, ka mea, “Ko tāku e
pai ai, kia hōmai e koe ki ahau āianei ko te mātenga o Hoani Kaiiriiri i
runga i te rīhi.”
26 Nā, nui atu te pōuri o te kīngi; otirā, i te whakaaro ki āna oati, ki te
hunga hoki e noho tahi ana me ia, kīhai i pai kia whakakāhoretia tāna.
27 Nā, tonoa tonutia atu e te kīngi tētahi o āna hōia kaitiaki me te
whakahau atu kia mauria mai tōna mātenga. Ā, haere ana tērā, pōutoa
iho e ia tōna mātenga i roto i te whare herehere,
28 ā, mauria mai ana tōna mātenga i runga i te rīhi, hoatu ana ki te
kōtiro. Ā, nā te kōtiro i hoatu ki tōna whaea.
29 Ā, nō ka rongo āna ākonga, ka haere mai ka tangohia tōna tinana,
ā, whakatakotoria ana ki te urupā.

Ka Whāngaia e Īhu te Rima Mano
(Matiu 14.13-21; Ruka 9.10-17; Hoani 6.1-14)
30 Nā, ka huihui ngā āpōtoro ki a Īhu, kōrerotia ana e rātou ki a ia ngā
mea katoa i mea ai rātou, i whakaako ai.
31 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Haere mai koutou nā ki te koraha ki te
wāhi motu kē, kia tā ai te manawa. He tokomaha hoki e haere mai
ana, e haere atu ana, nō kīhai rawa rātou i wātea ki te kai.”
32 Ā, haere puku ana rātou ki te koraha ki tētahi wāhi motu kē rā te
kaipuke.
33 Ā, i kite ngā mano i tō rātou haerenga, he tokomaha i mātau ki a
ia, nā, ka oma ā-waewae ki reira i roto i ngā pā katoa, ā, ko rātou kua
tae wawe.
34 Ā, ka puta a Īhu, ka kite i te hui nui, ka aroha ki a rātou, nō te mea
i rite rātou ki te hipi hēparakore; ā, ka anga ia, ka whakaako i a rātou ki
ngā mea maha.
35 Nā, kua heke noa atu te rā, ka haere atu āna ākonga ki a ia, ka
mea, “He wāhi koraha tēnei, kua heke noa atu te rā.
36 Tonoa atu rātou kia haere ki ngā whenua, ki ngā kāinga i tētahi
taha, i tētahi taha, ki te hoko kai mā rātou.”
37 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a rātou, “Mā koutou e hoatu he kai
mā rātou.”
Ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Me haere oti mātou ki te hoko taro ki ngā pene
e rua rau, ka hoatu ai hei kai mā rātou?”
38 Ka mea ia ki a rātou, “E hia ā koutou taro? Tīkina tirohia.”
Ka mōhio rātou, nā ka mea, “E rima, e rua hoki ngā ika.”
39 Ka mea ia ki a rātou kia meinga rātou katoa kia noho, he
nohoanga, he nohoanga, ki runga ki te tarutaru matomato.
40 Nā, ka noho rātou, he rōpū, he rōpū, tātakirau, tātakirima tekau.
41 Ā, ka mau ia ki ngā taro e rima, ki ngā ika hoki e rua, ka titiro ki
runga ki te rangi, ka whakapai, ka whawhati i ngā taro, ā, hoatu ana
ki āna ākonga kia whakatakotoria mā rātou; i tuwhaina anō hoki e ia
ngā ika e rua mā rātou katoa.
42 Ā, kai katoa ana rātou, ā, ka mākona.
43 Ā, kotahi tekau mā rua ngā kete i kohia e rātou, kī tonu i ngā
whatiwhatinga, i ngā ika hoki.

44 Ā, me te mea e rima mano ngā tāne i kai taro rā.

Ka Hikoi a Īhu i runga i te Wai
(Matiu 14.22-33; Hoani 6.15-21)

45 Ā, akiaki tonu iho ia i āna ākonga kia eke ki te kaipuke, kia whakawhiti i mua i a ia ki tāwāhi, ki Petahaira, i a ia e tono ana i te mano kia haere.
46 Nā, ka mutu tāna poroporoaki, ka haere ia ki te maunga ki te īnoi.
47 Nā, kua ahiahi, i waenga moana te kaipuke, ko ia anake hoki i uta.
48 Nā, ka kite ia i a rātou e ruwha ana i te hoenga; i hē hoki te hau ki a rātou; ā, i te whā o ngā mataaratanga o te pō ka haere atu ia ki a rātou, i haere māori atu i runga i te moana. Me te mea hoki ka pahika kē i a rātou.
49 Ā, nō ka kite rātou i a ia e haere ana i runga i te moana, ka mahara he wairua, ka auē;
50 i kite hoki rātou katoa i a ia, ā, ihiihi ana.
Otirā, ka hohoro ia te kōrero ki a rātou, ka mea ki a rātou, “Kia manawanui, ko ahau tēnei; kaua e wehi.”
51 Nā, ka eke ia ki te kaipuke ki a rātou; ā, māriri iho te hau. Ā, nui atu tō rātou ohomauri, mīharo ana.
52 Kīhai hoki i mahara ki ngā taro, he pakeke hoki nō ō rātou ngākau.

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu te Hunga Tūroro i Kenehareta
(Matiu 14.34-36)

53 Ā, nō tō rātou whitinga atu, ka tae ki te whenua o Kenehareta, ka herea te kaipuke ki uta.
54 Nō tō rātou mahutatanga i te kaipuke, mōhio tonu rātou ki a ia,
55 Ā, ka oma puta noa i taua whenua, ā, tawhio noa, ka anga, ka mau mai i ngā tūroro i runga i ngā moenga ki te wāhi, i rongo ai rātou kei reira ia.
56 Ā, i ōna haerenga katoatanga ki ngā kāinga, ki ngā pā, ki ngā whenua rānei, ka whakatakotoria e rātou ngā tūroro ki ngā kāinga hokohoko, ka īnoi ki a ia kia pā kau atu rātou ki te tāniko o tōna kākahu, ā, ora ake ngā tāngata katoa i pā ki a ia.

7

Ngā Ākonga a ngā Tūpuna
(Matiu 15.1-9)

1 Nā, ka huihui ki a ia ngā Parihi, me ētahi o ngā karaipi i haere mai i Hiruhārama.
2 Ā, nō tō rātou kitenga i ētahi o āna ākonga e kai taro ana me te noa anō ngā ringa, arā, kīhai i horoia, ka whakahē rātou.
3 E kore hoki ngā Parihi me ngā Hūrai katoa e kai, ki te kāhore i āta horoia ngā ringa, e pupuri ana hoki i te whakarerenga iho a ngā kaumātua.
4 E kore anō rātou e kai ina hoki mai i te kāinga hokohoko, ki te mea kāhore i horoi. He maha hoki ērā atu mea tuku iho kia puritia e rātou, ngā horoinga o ngā kapu, o ngā pāta, o ngā mea parāhi, o ngā nohoanga.
5 Kātahi, ka ui ngā Parihi me ngā karaipi ki a ia, “He aha āu ākonga tē haere ai i runga i te whakarerenga iho a ngā kaumātua, ā, kāhore e horoi i ngā ringa ina kai taro?”

6 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou: “Tika rawa tā Ihāia i poropiti ai mō
koutou, mō te hunga tinihanga, te mea hoki i tuhituhia,
‘Ko te iwi nei, ko ō rātou ngutu hei whakahōnore i ahau,
ko ō rātou ngākau ia matara noa atu i ahau.
7 Otirā, maumau karakia noa rātou ki ahau,
ko tā rātou nei hoki e whakaako ai
ko ngā whakahau a te tāngata.’
8 Kei te whakarere hoki koutou i tā te Atua kupu ako, ka mau ki te
waihotanga iho a te tāngata.”
9 Ā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Tēnā rā tā koutou hanga ki te whakakāhore
i te whakahau a te Atua, kia mau ai koutou ki tā koutou whakarerenga
iho.
10 I mea hoki a Mohi, ‘Whakahōnoretia tōu pāpā me tōu whaea’; me
tēnei, ‘Ki te kōrero kino tētahi mō tōna pāpā, mō tōna whaea rānei, kia
mate ia, mate rawa.’
11 Ko koutou ia hei mea, ‘Ki te mea tētahi ki tōna pāpā, ki tōna whaea
rānei, “Ko tāku mea hei atawhainga mōu he Koropana,” ’ (arā, he mea i
hoatu ki te Atua).
12 Kāhore koutou āianei i te tuku i a ia ki te mea i tētahi aha mā tōna
pāpā, mā tōna whaea rānei;
13 ka waiho e koutou tā koutou whakarerenga iho, i whakarērea iho
nei e koutou, hei whakakāhore mō tā te Atua kupu. He maha hoki ngā
mea pēnā e meinga ana e koutou.”

Ngā Mea e Poke ana i te Tangata
(Matiu 15.10-20)

14 Nā, karangatia ana anō e ia te mano ki a ia, ā, mea ana ki a rātou,
“Whakarongo mai koutou katoa, kia mātau hoki.
15 Kāhore he mea o waho o te tāngata ka tapoko nei ki roto ki a ia hei
whakanoa i a ia; engari, ngā mea e puta ana mai i roto i a ia, mā ēnā e
noa ai te tāngata.
16 Ki te whai taringa tētahi hei whakarongo, kia rongo ia.”
17 Ā, nō ka mawehe kē ia i te mano ki te whare, ka ui āna ākonga ki a
ia ki te tikanga o tēnā kupu whakarite.
18 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Ha, he kūware anō koutou? Kāhore
koutou i mātau, ko ngā mea katoa o waho e tapoko nei ki te tangata, e
kore ia e noa i ērā;
19 Nō te mea e kore e tapoko ki tōna ngākau, engari, ki te kōpū a puta
ana ki te poka?” He kōrero tēnei nāna kia kīia ai he mā ngā kai katoa.
20 I mea anō ia, “Ko te mea e puta ake ana i te tangata, mā tērā e noa
ai te tangata.
21 Nō roto hoki, nō te ngākau o ngā tāngata te putanga o ngā
whakaaro kino, o ngā moepuku,
22 o ngā tāhae, o ngā kōhuru, o ngā pūremu, o ngā hiahia apo, o ngā
kino, o te tinihanga, o te hiahia taikaha, o te kanohi kino, o te
kohukohu, o te whakapehapeha, o te wairangi.
23 Nō roto te putanga ake o ēnei kino katoa, ā, mā reira e noa ai te
tangata.”

Te Whakapono o tētahi Wahine
(Matiu 15.21-28)

24 Nā, ka whakatika atu ia i reira, ka haere ki ngā wāhi o Tāira, o
Hairona; ā, tomo ana ki tētahi whare, kīhai hoki ia i pai kia rongo tētahi
tangata. Otiia, kīhai ia i ngaro.
25 I reira hoki, ka rangona ia e tētahi wahine, he wairua poke tō tāna
kōtiro, ā, haere ana mai, takoto ana ki ōna waewae.
26 He wahine Kariki hoki ia, ko Hairopinihia tōna iwi. Ka īnoi ki a ia
kia peia e ia te rēwera i roto i tāna kōtiro.
27 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Tukua kia mātua mākona ngā tamariki. E
kore hoki e pai kia tangohia te taro a ngā tamariki, kia makā mā ngā
kurī.”
28 Otirā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a ia, “Āe rā, e te Ariki, e kai ana
anō ngā kurī i raro i te tēpu i ngā kongakonga a ngā tamariki.”
29 Nā, ka mea ia ki a ia, “Koia kei tēnā kupu, haere; kua puta te
rēwera i roto i tāu kōtiro.”
30 Ā, ka haere atu ia ki tōna whare, nā, rokohanga atu e takoto ana
tāna kōtiro i runga i te moenga, kua puta te rēwera.

Ka Whakaoratia e Īhu tētahi Tangata, e Turi Whango ana
31 Ā, i hoki anō ia i ngā wāhi o Tāira, o Hairona, haere ana ki te
moana o Karirī, rā waenga o ngā wāhi o Rekaporihi.
32 Nā, ka mauria mai ki a ia he turi e whango ana; ka tohe ki a ia kia
whakapākia iho tōna ringa ki a ia.
33 Nā, ka tangohia ia e ia i roto i te mano ki tahaki, ā, kuhua ana ōna
maihao ki ōna taringa, nā, ka tuwha, ka whakapā ki tōna arero.
34 Ka titiro ki te rangi, ka whakapūmanawa, ka mea ki a ia, “Epata,”
arā, “Kia puare.”
35 Nā, puare tonu iho ōna taringa, korokoro noa ana te here o tōna
arero, nā, kua tika āna kōrero.
36 Kātahi ia ka whakatūpato i a rātou kia kaua e kōrerotia ki te
tangata. Otirā, ahakoa te nui o tāna whakatūpato i a rātou, nui noa atu
tā rātou kōrero haere.
37 Ā, tino mīharo rawa rātou, ka mea, “Pai tonu tāna meatanga i ngā
mea katoa; e mea ana ia i ngā turi kia rongo, i ngā wahangū kia
kōrero.”

8

Ka Whāngaia e Īhu te Whā Mano
(Matiu 15.32-39)
1 I aua rā, i te mea he nui rawa te mano, kāhore hoki he kai mā
rātou, ka karanga a Īhu ki āna ākonga, ka mea ki a rātou,
2 “E aroha ana ahau ki ngā tāngata, ka toru nei hoki ō rātou rā e noho
ana ki ahau, ā, kāhore ā rātou kai.
3 Ki te tonoa pukutia rātou e ahau ki tō rātou kāinga, ka hemo ki te
ara; i haere mai hoki ētahi o rātou i tawhiti.”
4 Nā, ka whakahokia e āna ākonga ki a ia, “Me aha e te tangata ka
mākona ai ēnei i te taro i konei, i te koraha?”
5 Ka ui ia ki a rātou, “E hia ā koutou taro?”
Ka mea rātou, “E whitu.”
6 Nā, ka mea ia ki te mano kia noho ki te whenua; ā, ka mau ki ngā
taro e whitu, ka whakawhetai, ka whawhati, ā, hoatu ana e ia ki āna
ākonga kia whakatakotoria ki mua i a rātou; whakatakotoria ana e
rātou mā te mano.

7 He ika anō a rātou torutoru nei, he mea nonohi, ā, ka mutu te
whakapai, ka mea ia kia whakatakotoria hoki ērā.
8 Nā, kai ana rātou, ā, ka mākona, ā, kohia ake ana o ngā
whatiwhatinga i toe e whitu ngā kete.
9 Me te mea e whā mano te hunga i kai, ā, tonoa atu ana rātou e ia.
10 Nā, eke tonu ia rātou ko āna ākonga ki te kaipuke, ā, ka tae ki ngā
wāhi o Taramanuta.

Ka Tono ngā Parihi i tētahi Tohu
(Matiu 16.1-4)
11 Nā, ka puta mai ngā Parihi, ka anga, ka totohe ki a ia, ka rapu
tohu ki ia i te rangi, hei whakamātautau mōna.
12 Nā, ka hotu tōna wairua, ka mea ia, “He aha tēnei
whakatupuranga ka rapu ai ki te tohu? He pono tāku e mea nei ki a
koutou, e kore e hoatu he tohu ki tēnei whakatupuranga.”
13 Nā, mahue ake rātou i a ia, ā, eke ana anō ki te kaipuke, rere ana
ki tērā taha.

Te Rēwena a Ngā Parihi me tā Herora
(Matiu 16.5-12)
14 Nā, i wareware rātou ki te mau taro, kotahi tonu ā rātou taro i te
kaipuke.
15 Nā, ka whakatūpato ia i a rātou, ka mea, “Kia mahara, kia tūpato i
te rēwena a ngā Parihi, i te rēwena hoki a Herora.”
16 Ā, ka kōrerorero rātou ki a rātou anō, ka mea, “Nō te mea kāhore ā
tātou taro.”
17 Ka mōhio a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “He aha koutou ka kōrerorero ai
nō te mea kāhore ā koutou taro? Kīanō koutou i mātau noa, kīanō i
mahara? E pakeke tonu ana anō rānei ō koutou ngākau?
18 He kanohi nei ō koutou, ā, kāhore e kite? He taringa nei ō koutou,
ā, kāhore e rongo? Kāhore e mahara?
19 I ahau i whawhati i ngā taro e rima mā ngā mano e rima, e hia
ngā kete kī o ngā whatiwhatinga i kohia e koutou?”
Ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Kotahi tekau mā rua.”
20 “Ā, i ngā taro hoki e whitu mā ngā mano e whā, e hia ngā kete kī o
ngā whatiwhatinga i kohia e koutou?”
Ka mea rātou, “E whitu.”
21 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Kāhore anō ia koutou kia mātau noa?”

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu he Tangata Matapō i Petahaira
22 Ā, ka tae rātou ki Petahaira. Nā, ka kawea mai e rātou he matapō
ki a ia, ka īnoi ki a ia kia whakapāngia e ia.
23 Nā, ka mau ia ki te ringa o te matapō, ka ārahi i a ia ki waho o te
kāinga; ka tuwha ki ōna kanohi, ā, ka whakapā i ōna ringa ki a ia, ka ui
ki a ia me kore ia e kite i tētahi mea.
24 Nā, ka titiro ake ia, ka mea, “E kite ana ahau i ngā tāngata e
hāereere ana me te mea he rākau.”
25 Me i reira, ka whakapākia anō ngā ringa ki ōna kanohi, ka mea i a
ia kia titiro. Nā, ka ora ia, ā, ka mārama te titiro ki ngā mea katoa.
26 Nā, ka tono ia i a ia ki tōna whare, ka mea atu, “Kaua e tomo ki te
kāinga.”

Te Pānuitanga a Pita mō Īhu
(Matiu 16.13-20; Ruka 9.18-21)

27 Nā, ka haere a Īhu rātou ko āna ākonga ki ngā kāinga o Hiharia
Piripai, ā, i te ara ka ui ia ki āna ākonga, ka mea ki a rātou, “Ki tā ngā
tāngata kī, ko wai ahau?”
28 Nā, ko tā rātou whakahokinga, “Ko Hoani Kaiiriiri; ki tā ētahi, ko
Irāia; ki tā ētahi, ko tētahi o ngā poropiti.”
29 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Ki tā koutou nā kī, ko wai ahau?”
Nā, ka whakahoki a Pita, ka mea ki a ia, “Ko te Karaiti koe.”
30 Nā, ka whakatūpato ia i a rātou, kia kaua ia e kōrerotia ki te
tangata.

Ka Kōrero a Īhu mō Tōna Mamaetanga me Tōna Matenga
(Matiu 16.21-28; Ruka 9.22-27)
31 Kātahi ia ka anga, ka whakaako i a rātou, kua takoto te tikanga kia
maha ngā mamae o te Tama a te tangata, kia whakakinongia hoki e
ngā kaumātua, e ngā tohunga nui, e ngā karaipi, ā, kia whakamatea, ā,
kia ara anō ina pahure ngā rā e toru.
32 I kōrerotia matanuitia anō taua kupu e ia. Nā, ka mau a Pita ki a ia,
ka anga, ka whakahē ki tāna.
33 Otirā, ka tahuri ia, ā, i te kitenga i āna ākonga, ka whakahē ki tā
Pita, ka mea, “Haere ki muri i ahau, e Hātana. Kāhore hoki ōu ngākau
ki ngā mea a te Atua, engari, ki a te tangata.”
34 Nā, ka karangatia e ia te mano, rātou ko āna ākonga, ka mea ki a
rātou, “Ki te mea tētahi tangata kia haere mai ki te whai i ahau, me
whakakāhore ia i a ia anō, me amo i tōna rīpeka, ka aru ai i ahau.
35 Ki te whai tētahi kia ora, ka mate ia; ki te mate hoki tētahi, mōna i
whakaaro ki ahau, ki te rongopai hoki, ka ora ia.
36 Ā, he aha te pai ki te tangata, ki te riro i a ia te ao katoa, ā, ka kore
he ora mōna?
37 He aha hoki tā te tangata e hoatu ai hei utu mōna kia ora?
38 Ki te whakamā hoki tētahi ki ahau, ki āku kōrero, i tēnei
whakatupuranga pūremu, kino, ka whakamā anō te Tama a te tangata
ki a ia, ina haere mai i runga i te korōria o tōna Matua, rātou ko ngā
anahera tapu.”

9

1 I mea anō ia ki a rātou, “He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, tēnei
anō ētahi o te hunga e tū nei, e kore e pāngia e te mate, kia kite rā anō i
te rangatiratanga o te Atua e haere mai ana i runga i te kaha.”

Te Whakaahua Kētanga
(Matiu 17.1-13; Ruka 9.28-36)
2 Ā, ka pahure ngā rā e ono, ka mau a Īhu ki a Pita, ki a Hēmi, ki a
Hoani, nā, kawea ana rātou e ia ki runga ki tētahi maunga tiketike, ko
rātou anake. Ā, ka puta kē tōna āhua i tō rātou aroaro.
3 Nā, kanapa tonu ōna kākahu, mā tonu me te hukarere; e kore e
taea e te kaihoroi i runga i te whenua te mea kia pērā te mā.
4 Nā, ka puta mai ki a rātou a Irāia rāua ko Mohi; e kōrerorero ana
rāua ki a Īhu.
5 Nā, ka oho a Pita, ka mea ki a Īhu, “E te Kaiwhakaako, he mea pai
kia noho tātou ki konei; nā, kia hangā e mātou ētahi wharau kia toru;
kia kotahi mōu, kia kotahi mō Mohi, kia kotahi mō Irāia.”
6 Kāhore hoki ia i mātau ki tāna e kōrero ai; i wehi hoki rātou.

7 Nā, ko tētahi kapua e taumarumaru ana ki runga ki a rātou; ā, ka
puta he reo i te kapua, e mea ana, “Ko tāku Tama tēnei i aroha ai;
whakarongo ki a ia.”
8 Ā, titiro rawa ake rātou ki tētahi taha, ki tētahi taha kāhore ā rātou
tāngata i kite ai, ko rātou anake, ko Īhu.
9 Ā, i a rātou e heke iho ana i te maunga, ka whakatūpato ia i a rātou
kia kaua e kōrerotia ki te tangata ā rātou i kite ai, kia ara rā anō te
Tama a te tangata i te hunga mate.
10 Ā, i puritia taua kupu e rātou, ka uiui ki a rātou anō, he aha rā te
aranga ake i te hunga mate.
11 Ā, ka ui rātou ki a ia, ka mea, “He aha ngā karaipi ka mea ai, ko
Irāia kia mātua puta mai?”
12 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a rātou, “E puta ana anō a Irāia i
mua ki te whakatika i ngā mea katoa. Kua oti anō te tuhituhi mō te
Tama a te tangata, kia maha ōna mamae, kia whakakāhoretia.
13 Ko tāku kupu ia tēnei ki a koutou, Kua tae mai anō a Irāia, heoi,
meatia ana e rātou ki a ia tā rātou i pai ai, ngā mea hoki i tuhituhia
mōna.”

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu he Tama he Wairua Poke Tōna
(Matiu 17.14-21; Ruka 9.37-43a)

14 Ā, nō tō rātou taenga ki ngā ākonga, ka kite rātou he rahi te hui e
karapoti ana i a rātou, me ngā karaipi e totohe ana ki a rātou.
15 Ā, kite kau te mano katoa i a ia, ka mīharo, ā, oma ana, oha ana ki
a ia.
16 Nā, ka ui ia ki a rātou, “He aha tā koutou e totohe nā ki a rātou?”
17 Nā, ka whakahoki tētahi i roto i te mano, ka mea, “E te
Kaiwhakaako, i kawea mai e ahau tāku tama ki a koe, he wairua
reokore tōna.
18 Ā, i ngā wāhi e hopu ai te wairua i a ia, ka tāia iho. Tutū ana te
huka, tetēā ana ōna niho, ā, pakoko haere ana: i mea anō ahau ki āu
ākonga kia peia ia ki waho; heoi, kīhai i taea e rātou.”
19 Nā, ko tāna whakahokinga ki a ia, ka mea, “E te uri whakapono
kore, kia pēhea te roa o tōku noho ki a koutou? Kia pēhea te roa o tāku
manawanui ki a koutou? Kawea mai ki ahau.”
20 Nā, kawea ana mai ia ki a ia. Ā, i tōna kitenga i a ia, nā, haea
tonutia iho ia e te wairua; ā, hinga ana ia ki te whenua, ka oke, ka
huka.
21 Nā, ka ui ia ki tōna matua, “Ka pēhea te roa o te mea nei ki ia?” Ka
mea ia, “Nō te tamarikitanga.
22 He maha āna turakanga i a ia ki te kāpura, ki te wai, kia ngaro ai:
otirā ki te taea e koe te aha rānei, arohaina māua, kia puta tōu
whakaaro ki a māua.”
23 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Ki te taea e koe te whakapono, ka taea ngā
mea katoa e te tangata whakapono.”
24 Nā, karanga tonu mai te matua o te tama, ka mea, “E whakapono
ana ahau, e te Ariki; kia puta tōu whakaaro ki tōku whakapono kore.”
25 Ā, nō te kitenga o Īhu i te mano e oma mai ana, ka rīria e ia te
wairua poke, ka mea ki a ia, “E te wairua reokore, turi, ko tāku tēnei ki
a koe, Puta mai i roto i a ia, kaua anō e tomo ki roto ki a ia ā muri ake
nei.”

26 Nā, hāmama ana tērā, haehae noa iho ana i a ia, ā, puta ana mai ki
waho; nō ka pērā taua tangata me te tūpāpaku, ā, he tokomaha i mea,
"Kua mate."
27 Otirā, ka mau a Īhu ki tōna ringa, ka whakaara i a ia, ā, ka
whakatika ia.
28 Ā, i a ia ka tomo ki te whare, ka ui puku āna ākonga ki a ia, "He
aha mātou tē āhei ai te pei i a ia ki waho?"
29 Anō rā, ko ia ki a rātou, "E kore e puta noa te pēnā, mā te īnoi
anake, mā te nohopuku."

Ka Kōrero anō a Īhu mō Tōna Matenga
(Matiu 17.22-23; Ruka 9.43e-45)
30 Nā, ka hāpainga e rātou i reira, ā, haere ana rā waenganui o
Karirī; kīhai hoki ia i pai kia rangona e tētahi.
31 Ko tāna hoki i whakaako ai ki āna ākonga, i mea ai ki a rātou, "Ka
tukua te Tama a te tangata ki ngā ringa o ngā tāngata, ā, mā rātou ia e
whakamate; ā, ka oti ia te whakamate, ka ara ake i te toru o ngā rā."
32 Nā, kīhai rātou i mātau ki taua kupu, ka mataku hoki ki te ui ki a ia.

Ko Wai te Tino Nui Rawa?
(Matiu 18.1-5; Ruka 9.46-48)
33 Nā, ka tae rātou ki Kaperenauma; ā, i a ia i roto i te whare, ka ui ia
ki a rātou, "He aha tā koutou i kōrerorero ai ki a koutou i te ara?"
34 Otiia, kīhai rātou i kīkī; ko tā rātou hoki i kōrerorero ai ki a rātou i te
ara, ko wai te mea nui rawa.
35 Nā, ka noho ia, ka karanga i te tekau mā rua, ka mea ki a rātou,
"Ki te whai tētahi kia whiti ko ia hei mua, ka waiho ia hei muri i te
katoa, hei kaimahi mā te katoa."
36 Nā, ka mau ia ki tētahi tamaiti nohinohi, ā, whakatūria ana ki
waenganui i a rātou; nā, ka okooko i a ia, ka mea ki a rātou,
37 "Ki te manako tētahi ki tētahi o ngā tamariki pēnei, he whakaaro ki
tōku ingoa, e manako ana ia ki ahau; ki tē manako hoki tētahi ki ahau,
ehara i ahau tāna i manako ai, engari ko tōku kaitono mai."

Ko Ia ehara i te Hoa Whawhai, Nō Tātou Ia
(Ruka 9.49, 50)
38 Nā, ka mea a Hoani ki ia, "E te Kaiwhakaako, i kite mātou i tētahi e
pei rēwera ana i runga i tōu ingoa. Nā, rīria iho e mātou, kāhore hoki ia
e haere tahi me tātou."
39 Nā, ka mea a Īhu, "Kaua ia e rīria ki te mea hoki nōku te ingoa e
mahi merekara ai tētahi, e kore e hohoro tāna kōrero kino mōku.
40 Ko ia hoki ehara i te hoariri ki a tātou, nō tātou ia.
41 Ki te whakainumia koutou e tētahi ki te kapu wai, he whakaaro ki
tōku ingoa, nō te mea nō te Karaiti koutou, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a
koutou, e kore ia e hapa i tōna utu."

Ngā Whakawai kia Hara
(Matiu 18.6-9; Ruka 17.1-2)
42 "Nā, ki te mea tētahi kia hē tētahi o ēnei mea nonohi e whakapono
nei ki ahau, he pai kē ki a ia me i whakairia tētahi kōhatu mira ki tōna
kakī, ā, ka makā ia ki te moana.
43 Nā, ki te hē koe i tōu ringa, pōutoa; pai kē hoki mōu te tomo mutu
ki te ora i te makā ringaruatia ki Kehena, ki te kāpura e kore e tineia.

44 Ki te wāhi e kore ai e mate tō rātou kutukutu, ki te kāpura e kore e tineia.
45 Ki te hē anō koe i tōu waewae, pōutoa; pai kē hoki mōu te tomo kopa ki te ora i te makā waewaeruatia ki Kehena,
46 Ki te wāhi e kore ai e mate tō rātou kutukutu, ki te kāpura e kore e tineia.
47 Ā, ki te hē koe i tōu kanohi, makā atu; pai kē hoki mōu te tomo kanohi tahi ki te rangatiratanga o te Atua i te makā kanohiruatia ki Kehena,
48 ki te wāhi e kore ai e mate tō rātou kutukutu, ki te kāpura e kore e tineia.
49 "Tā te mea ka totea ngā tāngata katoa ki te kāpura.
50 "He pai te tote; otirā, ki te pirau te tote, mā te aha e whai tikanga tote ai? Kia whai tote i roto i a koutou, kia mau hoki te rongo a tētahi ki tētahi."

10

Ka Whakaako a Īhu mō te Whakarerenga
(Matiu 19.1-12; Ruka 16.18)

1 Nā, ka whakatika ia i reira, haere ana ki ngā wāhi o Hūria ki tērā taha o Horano. Nā, ka huihui mai anō ngā mano ki a ia; ka whakaako anō ia i a rātou, ko tāna tikanga hoki tērā.
2 Nā, ka haere mai ngā Parihi, ka ui ki a ia, "He mea tika rānei kia whakarere te tangata i tāna wahine?" He whakamātautau hoki mōna.
3 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a rātou, "He aha tā Mohi i mea ai ki a koutou?"
4 Ka kī rātou, "I tukua e Mohi kia tuhituhia he pukapuka whakarere, ka whakarere ai."
5 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, "Nā te pakeke o ō koutou ngākau i tuhituhia ai e ia tēnei kupu ako ki a koutou.
6 I te orokohanganga ia, 'I hangā rāua e te Atua he tāne, he wahine.'
7 'Mō konei ka mahue i te tangata tōna pāpā me tōna whaea, ka piri ki tāna wahine;
8 hei kikokiko kotahi hoki rāua tokorua.' Nā, heoi anō tō rāua tokoruatanga, engari, kotahi anō kikokiko.
9 Nā, ko ā te Atua i hono ai, kaua e wehea e te tangata."
10 Ā, i te whare ka ui anō āna ākonga ki a ia ki taua mea.
11 Ka mea ia ki a rātou, "Ki te whakarere tētahi i tāna wahine, ā, ka mārena i tētahi atu, e pūremu ana ia, e hara ana ki tērā.
12 Ki te whakarere hoki te wahine i tāna tāne, ā, ka mārenatia ki tētahi atu, e pūremu ana ia."

Ka Manaakitia e Īhu ngā Tamariki Nonohi
(Matiu 19.13-15; Ruka 18.15-17)

13 Nā, ka kawea mai ki a ia ētahi tamariki nonohi, kia pā ai ia ki a rātou; otirā, ka rīria e ngā ākonga te hunga nāna i kawe mai.
14 Nō te kitenga ia o Īhu, ka riri, ka mea ki a rātou, "Tukua ngā tamariki nonohi kia haere mai ki ahau, kaua hoki rātou e āraia atu; nō ngā pēnei hoki te rangatiratanga o te Atua.
15 He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, ki te kāhore e rite te tango a tētahi i te rangatiratanga o te Atua ki tā te tamaiti nohinohi, e kore ia e tomo ki roto."

16 Nā, okookona ana rātou e ia, whakapākia iho ōna ringa ki a rātou,
manaakitia ana rātou.

Te Tangata Whai Taonga
(Matiu 19.16-30; Ruka 18.18-30)

17 Nā, i a ia e haere ana i te huarahi, ka oma mai tētahi, ka tuku iho i
ngā turi ki a ia, ka ui, “E te Kaiwhakaako pai, me aha ahau ka whiwhi
ai ki te ora tonu?”
18 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “He aha ahau i kīia ai e koe he pai?
Kāhore tētahi i pai, kotahi anake, ko te Atua.
19 E mātau ana koe ki ngā ture, ‘Kaua e pūremu. Kaua e patu tangata.
Kaua e tāhae. Kaua e whakapae teka. Kaua e kaiā. Whakahōnoretia
tōu pāpā me tōu whaea.’ ”
20 Nā, ka whakahoki tērā, ka mea ki a ia, “E te Kaiwhakaako, kua rite
katoa ēnei mea i ahau nō tōku tamarikitanga ake.”
21 Nā, ka titiro a Īhu ki a ia, ka aroha ki a ia, ka mea ki a ia, “Kotahi te
mea kāhore nei i a koe: haere, hokona āu mea, ka hoatu ki ngā
rawakore, ā, e whai taonga koe ki te rangi. Kātahi ka haere mai, ka aru
i ahau.”
22 Otirā, ka tuku tōna mata i taua kupu, ā, haere pōuri atu ana; he
maha hoki ōna taonga.
23 Nā, ka tirotiro a Īhu, ka mea ki āna ākonga, “Anō te whakauaua o
te tapoko o te hunga taonga ki te rangatiratanga o te Atua!”
24 Nā, ka mīharo ngā ākonga ki āna kupu. Otirā, ka whakahoki anō a
Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “E tama mā, anō te whakauaua o te tapoko ki tō
te Atua rangatiratanga o te hunga e whakawhirinaki ana ki ngā
taonga!
25 Erangi, te haere o te kāmera rā te kōwhao o te ngira he mea takoto
noa, he whakauaua rawa ia te haere o te tangata taonga ki roto ki te
rangatiratanga o te Atua.”
26 Nā, rahi rawa tō rātou mīharo, ka mea ki a rātou anō, “Ko wai rā e
ora?”
27 Nā, ka titiro a Īhu ki a rātou, ka mea, “E kore tēnei e taea e te
tangata, ki te Atua ia ka taea; e taea hoki ngā mea katoa e te Atua.”
28 Kātahi, ka anga a Pita, ka mea ki a ia, “Nā, kua mahue nei i a
mātou ngā mea katoa, kua aru nei i a koe.”
29 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea, “He pono tāku e mea nei ki a
koutou, ki te whakarērea e tētahi tangata, he whare, he tēina, he
tuāhine, he whaea, he pāpā, he tamariki, he māra, he whakaaro nōna
ki ahau, ki te rongopai hoki,
30 inā, tātakirau ngā mea e riro i a ia, i tēnei wā, he whare, he tēina,
he tuāhine, he whaea, he tamariki, he māra, me te whakatoi; ā, i te ao
meāke puta, he ora tonu.
31 He tokomaha ia ō mua e waiho ki muri; ko ō muri hoki ki mua.”

Ngā Kōrerotanga a Īhu mō Tōna Matenga
(Matiu 20.17-19; Ruka 18.31-34)

32 Nā, i te huarahi rātou e haere ana ki Hiruhārama; me te haere anō
a Īhu i mua i a rātou: nā, e mīharo ana rātou; e aru mataku ana. Heoi,
ka mau anō ia i te tekau mā rua, ka anga, ka kōrero ki a rātou i ngā
mea meāke pā ki a ia.

33 “Nanā, e haere ana tēnei tātou ki Hiruhārama; ā, ka tukua te Tama
a te tangata ki ngā tohunga nui, ki ngā karaipi; ka kīia e rātou kia
mate, ka tuku hoki rātou i a ia ki ngā tauiwi;
34 ka tāwaia ia, ka tuwhaina, ka whiua, ka whakamatea, ā, i te toru o
ngā rā, ka ara.”

Te Īnoi a Hēmi rāua ko Hoani
(Matiu 20.20-28)

35 Nā, ka whakatata mai ki a ia a Hēmi rāua ko Hoani, ngā tama a
Heperi, ka mea, “E te Kaiwhakaako, e hiahia ana māua kia meatia e
koe tā māua e īnoi ai.”
36 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rāua, “He aha tā kōrua e hiahia ai kia meatia e
ahau mā kōrua?”
37 Ka mea rāua ki a ia, “Tukua ki a māua kia noho, tētahi ki tōu
matau, tētahi ki tōu mauī, i tōu korōria.”
38 Nā, ko te meatanga a Īhu ki a rāua, “Kāhore kōrua e mātau ki tā
kōrua e īnoi nei; e āhei rānei kōrua te inu i te kapu ka inumia nei e
ahau? Kia iriiria ki te iriiringa ka iriiria nei ahau?”
39 Ka mea rāua ki a ia, “E āhei anō.”
Ka kī atu a Īhu ki a rāua, “E inu anō kōrua i te kapu ka inumia e
ahau; e iriiria kōrua ki te iriiringa e iriiria ai ahau.
40 Tēnā, ko te noho ki tōku matau, ki tōku mauī rānei, ehara i te mea
māku e hoatu, engari, ka riro i te hunga i whakaritea nei mō rātou.”
41 Ā, nō te rongonga o te tekau, ka anga ka riri ki a Hēmi rāua ko
Hoani.
42 Nā, karangatia ana rātou e Īhu ki a ia, ka mea ki a rātou, “E mahara
ana koutou, ko te hunga e kīia ana he kāwana nō ngā tauiwi hei
whakatupu rangatira ki a rātou; ko ō rātou tāngata rarahi hoki hei
akiaki i a rātou.
43 Otirā, e kore e pērā i roto i a koutou; engari, ki te mea tētahi kia
whakatupu tangata rahi i roto i a koutou, me whakatupu kaimahi ia
mā koutou.
44 Ki te mea hoki tētahi o koutou kia whakatupu tino tangata, me
whakatupu pononga ia mā te katoa.
45 Kīhai nei hoki te Tama a te tangata i haere mai kia mahia he mea
māna, engari, kia mahi ia, kia tuku hoki i a ia kia mate hei utu mō ngā
tāngata tokomaha.”

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu a Paratimiuha he Matapō
(Matiu 20.29-34; Ruka 18.35-43)

46 Nā, ka tae rātou ki Heriko. Ā, i a ia e haere atu ana i roto i Heriko,
rātou ko āna ākonga me te mano tini, e noho ana a Paratimiuha, tama
a Timiuha, he matapō, i te taha o te ara, ki te tono mea māna.
47 Ā, i tōna rongonga ko Īhu o Nahareta tēnā, ka anga ia, ka karanga,
ka mea, “E Īhu, e te Tama a Rāwiri, kia aroha ki ahau.”
48 Ā, he tokomaha ki te riri i a ia kia noho puku, heoi, tino rahi ake
tāna karanga, “E te Tama a Rāwiri, kia aroha ki ahau.”
49 Nā, ka tū a Īhu, ka mea kia karangatia ia.
Ā, karangatia ana e rātou te matapō, ka mea ki a ia, “Kia māia,
whakatika; e karanga ana ia ki a koe.”
50 Nā, ka whakarērea e ia tōna kākahu, ā, whakatika ana, haere ana
ki a Īhu.

51 Nā, ka oho a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, “He aha tāu e hiahia nā kia meatia
e ahau māu?”
Ka kī te matapō ki a ia, “E te Ariki, kia titiro ahau.”
52 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Haere; nā tōu whakapono koe i ora ai.” Nā,
titiro tonu iho ia, aru ana i a Īhu i te ara.

11

Te Tomokanga Manahau ki Hiruhārama
(Matiu 21.1-11; Ruka 19.28-40; Hoani 12.12-19)
1 Ā, nō ka tata rātou ki Hiruhārama, ki Petapaki, ki Petani, ā, ka tae ki
Maunga Ōriwa, tokorua āna ākonga i tonoa e ia,
2 ā, i mea ia ki a rāua, “Haere ki te kāinga e anga mai ana ki a kōrua;
e tomo kau ki reira, ka kite kōrua i tētahi kūao e here ana, kāhore anō
kia nohoia e te tangata; wetekina, ārahina mai.
3 Ā, ki te kī mai tētahi tangata ki a kōrua, ‘He aha tēnei ka meinga ai e
kōrua?’ Ka mea atu, ‘E mea ana te Ariki ki a ia māna; nā, ka tukua
tonutia mai ki konei.’ ”
4 Nā, haere ana rāua, ka kite i te kūao e here ana ki te kūwaha i
waho i te ara; ā, wetekina ana e rāua.
5 Ā, ka mea ētahi o te hunga e tū ana i reira ki a rāua, “He aha tā
kōrua e wewete nā i te kūao?”
6 Nā, ka kōrerotia e rāua ki a rātou tā Īhu i mea ai; ā, tukua ana rāua e
rātou.
7 Ka ārahina te kūao ki a Īhu, nā, whārikitia ana ō rāua kākahu ki
runga ki a ia; ā, noho ana ia i runga.
8 Nā, he tokomaha i whāriki i ō rātou kākahu ki te ara. Ko ētahi i
kokoti i ngā manga o ngā rākau, whārikitia ana ki te ara.
9 Ko te hunga i haere i mua, me te hunga i haere i muri, i karanga, i
mea,
“Ohana!
Ka whakapaingia ia e haere mai ana i runga i te ingoa o te Ariki!
10 Ka whakapaingia te rangatiratanga e haere mai ana,
te rangatiratanga o tō tātou matua o Rāwiri!
Ohana i runga rawa!”
11 Nā, ka tomo a Īhu ki Hiruhārama, ki roto hoki ki te temepara; ā, ka
mutu tāna tirotiro i ngā mea katoa, ko te wā hoki o te ahiahi, ka haere
rātou ko te tekau mā rua ki Petani.

Ka Kanga a Īhu i te Rākau Piki
(Matiu 21.18-19)
12 Nā, i te aonga ake, i a rātou kua puta i Petani, ka hiakai ia.
13 Ā, i tōna kitenga i tētahi piki i tawhiti, he rau ōna, ka haere ia, me
kore e kitea tētahi mea i runga; ā, nō tōna taenga, kīhai i kitea e ia
tētahi mea, he rau anake: ehara hoki i te wā o te piki.
14 Nā, ka oho a Īhu, ka mea ki taua rākau, “Kaua rawa te tangata e
kai i tētahi hua ōu ake tonu atu.” Me te whakarongo anō āna ākonga.

Ka Haere a Īhu ki te Temepara
(Matiu 21.12-17; Ruka 19.45-48; Hoani 2.13-22)
15 Ā, ka tae rātou ki Hiruhārama. Nā, ka tomo a Īhu ki te temepara,
ka anga ki te pei ki waho i te hunga e hoko atu ana, e hoko mai ana i
roto i te temepara, ā, whakatahuritia ake ngā tēpu o ngā
kaiwhakawhitiwhiti moni, me ngā nohoanga o ngā kaihoko kūkupa.

16 Ā, kīhai i tukua e ia kia mauria tētahi oko e te tangata rā te
temepara.
17 Ā, i whakaako ia, i mea ki a rātou, “Kāhore koia i tuhituhia, ‘Ka kīia
tōku whare he whare īnoi mō ngā tauiwi katoa’? Otiia, kua meinga nei
e koutou hei ana mō ngā kaipāhua.”
18 I rongo hoki ngā tohunga nui me ngā karaipi, ā, ka rapu ki te
pēhea e whakangaromia ai ia. I mataku hoki rātou i a ia, nō te mea i
mīharo te mano katoa ki tāna ako.
19 Ā, i ngā ahiahi ka haere ia ki waho o te pā.

Te Akoranga mō te Rākau Piki
(Matiu 21.20-22)

20 Ā, i te ata i a rātou e haere ana, ka kite i te piki, kua maroke ake i
ngā pakiaka.
21 Nā, ka mahara a Pita, ka mea ki a ia, “E te Kaiwhakaako, nā, te
piki i kangā rā e koe, kua maroke.”
22 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “Kia mau te
whakapono ki te Atua.
23 He pono hoki tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, ki te mea tētahi ki tēnei
maunga, ‘Kia rangā atu koe, kia whakatakā ki te moana,’ e kore hoki e
ruarua tōna ngākau, engari, ka whakapono ia tērā e puta mai ngā mea
i kīia e ia; ka whiwhi ia ki tāna i mea ai.
24 Koia ahau ka mea nei ki a koutou, ko ngā mea katoa e tono ai
koutou ina īnoi, me whakapono ka riro mai i a koutou, ā, ka whiwhi
koutou.
25 Ā, ka tū koutou, ka karakia, ki te mea he take riri tā koutou ki
tētahi, murua; kia murua ai hoki ō koutou hē e tō koutou Matua i te
rangi.
26 Nā, ki te kore koutou e muru, e kore anō tō koutou Matua i te
rangi e muru i ō koutou hē.”

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Mana o Īhu
(Matiu 21.23-27; Ruka 20.1-8)

27 Nā, ka tae anō rātou ki Hiruhārama. Ā, i a ia e hāereere ana i te
temepara, ka haere mai ki a ia ngā tohunga nui, me ngā karaipi, me
ngā kaumātua;
28 ka mea ki a ia, “Tēnā, te mana i meatia ai ēnei mea e koe? Nā wai
hoki tēnei mana i hoatu ki a koe, i mea ai koe i ēnei mea?”
29 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “Māku hoki e ui ki a
koutou kia kotahi kupu, mā koutou e whakahoki mai ki ahau, kātahi,
ka kōrerotia e ahau ki a koutou te mana i mea ai ahau i ēnei mea.
30 Ko te iriiringa a Hoani, nō te rangi, nō te tangata rānei? Kōrerotia
mai ki ahau.”
31 Ā, ka kōrerorero rātou ki a rātou anō, ka mea, “Ki te mea tātou, ‘Nō
te rangi’; ka mea ia, ‘Ha, he aha koutou tē whakapono ai ki a ia?’
32 Ā, ki te mea tātou, ‘Nō te tangata.’ ” (Ka mataku rātou i te iwi; ki tā
rātou katoa hoki he poropiti pono a Hoani.)
33 Nā, ka whakahoki rātou, ka mea ki a Īhu, “Kāhore mātou e mātau.”
Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “E kore anō e kōrerotia e ahau ki a koutou
te mana i mea ai ahau i ēnei mea.”

12

Te Kupu Whakarite mō ngā Kaimahi i te Māra Wāina
(Matiu 21.33-46; Ruka 20.9-19)

1 Nā, ka tīmata ia ki te kōrero kupu whakarite ki a rātou: “I
whakatōkia e tētahi tangata he māra wāina, taiepatia ana ki te taiepa,
nā, ka keria te takotoranga wāina, hangā ana tētahi whare tiketike,
tukua ana e ia ki ngā kaimahi, nā, ko tōna haerenga ki tawhiti.
2 Ā, i te pō i tika ai ka tonoa e ia he pononga ki ngā kaimahi ki te tiki
i ētahi hua o te māra wāina i a rātou.
3 Nā, ka mau rātou ki a ia, ā, whiua ana, tonoa kautia atu ana.
4 Nā, ka tonoa anō e ia ki a rātou tētahi atu pononga; ā, ka ākina ia e
rātou ki te kōhatu, ngawhā iho tōna mātenga, ā, ka tūkinotia ia e rātou
ka tonoa atu.
5 Nā, ka tonoa anō e ia tētahi atu; ā, whakamatea iho ia e rātou; me
ērā atu, tōna tini, ko ētahi i whiua, ko ētahi i whakamatea.
6 “Nā, kotahi ake anō tāna, he tama aroha nāna, ko ia ō muri rawa i
tonoa ai e ia ki a rātou, i mea hoki ia, ‘E hopohopo rātou ki tāku tama.’
7 Nā, ka mea aua kaimahi ki a rātou anō, ‘Ko te tangata tēnei mōna te
kāinga; tēnā, tātou ka whakamate i a ia, ā, mō tātou te kāinga.’
8 Nā, ka mau rātou ki a ia, whakamatea iho, makā ana ki waho o te
māra wāina.
9 “Nā, ka pēhea te rangatira o te māra wāina? Ka haere ia, ka
whakangaro i ngā kaimahi, ka hoatu te māra wāina ki ētahi atu.
10 Kāhore koia koutou i kite i tēnei karaipiture:

‘Ko te kōhatu i kapea e ngā kaihanga kua meinga
hei upoko mō te kokonga.
11 Nā te Ariki tēnei,
ā, he mea whakamīharo hoki
ki ō tātou kanohi’?”

12 Nā, ka whai rātou kia hopukina ia, otiia, i mataku i te mano. I
mātau hoki rātou mō rātou te kupu whakarite i kōrerotia nei e ia; nā,
whakarērea ana ia, haere ana rātou.

Te Utu Takoha
(Matiu 22.15-22; Ruka 20.20-26)

13 Nā, ka tonoa mai e rātou ki a ia ētahi o ngā Parihi, rātou ko ngā
Herōriana, hei hopu mō tētahi kupu āna.
14 Ā, nō tō rātou taenga mai, ka mea ki a ia, “E te Kaiwhakaako, e
mātau ana mātou he kupu pono tāu, e kore anō tā te tangata e
whakaaroa e koe; e kore anō koe e titiro ki te kanohi tangata, engari,
ka whakaako i te ara a te Atua i runga i te pono. He mea tika rānei te
hoatu takoha ki a Hīhā, ehara rānei?
15 Me hoatu rānei e mātou, kaua rānei e hoatu?”
Otirā, i mōhio ia ki tō rātou tinihanga, ka mea ki a rātou, “He aha
koutou ka whakamātautau ai i ahau? Mauria mai he pene ki ahau, kia
kite ahau.”
16 Ā, mauria ana mai. Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a rātou, “Nō wai tēnei
āhua me te tuhituhinga?”
Ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Nō Hīhā.”
17 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “Hoatu ki a Hīhā, ngā
mea a Hīhā, ki te Atua ngā mea a te Atua.” Ā, mīharo ana rātou ki a ia.

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Aranga ake i te Mate
(Matiu 22.23-33; Ruka 20.27-40)

18 Nā, ka haere mai ki a ia ngā Haruki, e mea nei kāhore he aranga;
ka ui ki a ia, ka mea,
19 "E te kaiwhakaako, i tuhituhi a Mohi ki a mātou, 'Ki te mate te
tuakana o tētahi tangata, mahue iho tāna wahine, kāhore he tamariki
hei waihotanga iho, me tango tāna wahine e tōna teina, ka whakatupu
uri ai mō tōna tuakana.'
20 Nā, tērā tētahi whānau, tokowhitu, he tuākana, he tēina: ka tango
tō mua i te wahine, ka mate, ā, kāhore he uri hei waihotanga iho.
21 Kātahi, ka tango te tuarua i a ia, ka mate, kāhore anō hoki ōna uri
hei waihotanga iho. Pērā tonu anō hoki te tuatoru.
22 I tango anō te tokowhitu i a ia, ā, kāhore ō rātou uri hei
waihotanga iho. Muri rawa iho ka mate ko te wahine.
23 Nā, i te aranga, i te mea ka ara rātou, mā wai o rātou te wahine?
He wahine hoki ia nā rātou tokowhitu."
24 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, "Ehara ianei tēnei i te
mea i hē ai koutou, kāhore nei hoki e mōhio ki ngā karaipiture, ki te
kaha hoki o te Atua?
25 I te mea hoki ka ara mai rātou i te hunga mate, e kore e mārena, e
kore anō e hoatu kia mārenatia; engari, ka rite ki ngā anahera o te
rangi.
26 Nā, mō te hunga mate, mō tō rātou aranga mai; kāhore koutou i
kite i roto i te Pukapuka a Mohi, i te wāhi ki te Rākau, i tā te Atua i kī ai
ki a ia, i mea ai, 'Ko te Atua ahau o Āperahama, ko te Atua o Īhaka, ko
te Atua o Hākopa'?
27 Ehara ia i te Atua nō te hunga mate, engari, he Atua nō te hunga
ora; nā, nui atu tō koutou hē!"

Te Ture Tino Nui
(Matiu 22.34-40; Ruka 10.25-28)

28 Ā, ko te haerenga mai o tētahi o ngā karaipi, ko te rongonga ki a
rātou e totohe ana, ka kite he pai tāna whakahoki ki a rātou, ka ui ki a
ia, "Ko tēhea te tuatahi o ngā ture katoa?"
29 Nā, ko te whakahokinga a Īhu ki a ia, "Ko te tuatahi o ngā ture
katoa, 'Whakarongo, e Īharaira: Ko te Ariki, ko tō tātou Atua, he Ariki
kotahi;
30 kia whakapaua hoki tōu ngākau, tōu wairua, tōu hinengaro, tōu
kaha, ki te aroha ki te Ariki, ki tōu Atua. Ko te ture tuatahi tēnei.'
31 Ko te tuarua tēnei, 'Kia aroha koe ki tōu hoa tata, ānō ko koe.'
Kāhore he ture kē atu e rahi ake ana i ēnei."
32 Nā, ka mea te karaipi ki a ia, "He pono, e te Kaiwhakaako, he tika
tāu kōrero 'kotahi tonu ia, ā, kāhore tētahi ko ia anake';
33 ā, 'Ko te whakapau i te ngākau, i te hinengaro, i te wairua, i te
kaha, ki te aroha ki a ia, me te aroha ki tōna hoa tata, ānō ko ia,' nui
atu ēnā i ngā tahunga tinana, i ngā patunga tapu katoa."
34 Ā, nō te kitenga o Īhu he kupu mōhio tāna i whakahoki ai, ka mea
ki a ia, "Kāhore koe i matara atu i te rangatiratanga o te Atua." Ā, kīhai
tētahi tangata i māia ki te ui ki a ia i muri iho.

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Karaiti
(Matiu 22.41-46; Ruka 20.41-44)

35 Nā, ka kī a Īhu, ka mea, i a ia e whakaako ana i roto i te temepara,
“Nā te aha ngā karaipi ka mea ai, he tama nā Rāwiri a te Karaiti?
36 Nā Rāwiri ake hoki te kupu i roto i te Wairua Tapu:
‘I mea te Ariki ki tōku Ariki:
“Hei tōku matau koe noho ai,
kia meinga rā anō e ahau ōu hoariri
hei tūranga waewae mōu.” ’
37 Ko Rāwiri tonu tēnei e karanga nei ki a ia he Ariki; ā, nō hea ia i tama
ai ki a ia?”
Ā, āhuareka ana te mano tini ki te whakarongo ki a ia.

Te Whakatūpato a Īhu mō ngā Kaiwhakaako i te Ture
(Matiu 23.1-36; Ruka 20.45-47)
38 Nā, i mea anō ia ki a rātou i tāna akoranga, “Kia tūpato ki ngā
karaipi, ko tā rātou e rawe ai ko te hāereere i roto i ngā kākahu roroa,
me ngā ohatanga i ngā kāinga hokohoko,
39 me ngā nohoanga rangatira i ngā whare karakia, me ngā
nohoanga rangatira i ngā hākari.
40 Ka pau nei i a rātou ngā whare o ngā pouaru, ā, ka māminga ki te
īnoi roa. He nui rawa te mate e pā ki ēnei.”

Te Koha a te Pouaru
(Ruka 21.1-4)
41 Ā, ka noho a Īhu i te ritenga atu o te takotoranga moni, ka
mātakitaki ki te mano e panga moni ana ki te takotoranga moni; ā, he
tokomaha ngā tāngata whai taonga i panga moni maha ki roto.
42 Nā, ko te haerenga mai o tētahi pouaru rawakore, ka maka i ngā
mea nonohi e rua, kotahi pātene ki te huia.
43 Nā, ka karangatia e ia āna ākonga, ka mea ki a rātou, “He pono
tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, ko tā tēnei pouaru rawakore i maka ai, nui
atu i a rātou katoa e maka rā ki te takotoranga moni.
44 Ko rātou katoa hoki, he hira nei ō rātou taonga, i makā ko tētahi
wāhi; tēnā ko ia i tōna rawakoretanga i maka i āna mea katoa, arā, i
tōna oranga katoa.”

13

Ka Kōrero a Īhu mō te Wāwāhinga o te Temepara
(Matiu 24.1-2; Ruka 21.5-6)
1 Ā, i a ia e haere atu ana i te temepara, ka mea tētahi o āna ākonga ki
a ia, “E te Kaiwhakaako, nanā, te tū o ngā kōhatu, te tū o ngā whare!”
2 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, “Ka kite koe i ēnei whare
nunui? E kore tētahi kōhatu e waiho i konei i runga ake i tētahi kōhatu,
engari, ka whakahoroa.”

Ngā Raruraru me ngā Whakatoinga
(Matiu 24.3-14; Ruka 21.7-19)
3 Ā, i a ia e noho ana i runga i Maunga Ōriwa i te ritenga atu o te
temepara, ka ui puku ki a ia a Pita, a Hēmi, a Hoani, a Anaru,
4 “Kōrerotia mai ki a mātou, ko āhea ēnei mea, ā, he aha te tohu ina
tata ēnei mea katoa te rite?”
5 Nā, ka anga ia, ka kōrero ki a rātou, “Kia tūpato kei māmingatia
koutou e te tangata.

6 He tokomaha hoki e haere mai i runga i tōku ingoa, e mea, ‘Ko
ahau ia!’ ā, he tokomaha e māmingatia.
7 E rongo koutou ki ngā pakanga, ki ngā hau pakanga, kei ohorere.
Kua takoto hoki he putanga mō aua mea; taihoa rawa ia te mutunga.
8 Ka whakatika hoki tētahi iwi ki tētahi iwi, tētahi rangatiratanga ki
tētahi rangatiratanga; ā, he tini ngā wāhi e puta ai he rū; ka puta anō
hoki he pō matekai. Ko te tīmatanga ēnei o ngā mamae.
9 “Nā, kia tūpato ki a koutou. Ka tukua hoki koutou ki ngā rūnanga;
ka whiua koutou i roto i ngā whare karakia; ā, ka whakatūria koutou
ki te aroaro o ngā kāwana, o ngā kīngi, mō te whakaaro ki ahau, hei
mea whakaatu ki a rātou.
10 Kua takoto ia te tikanga kia mātua kauwhautia te rongopai ki ngā
tauiwi katoa.
11 Ina, ārahina koutou ki te whakawā, ā, ka tukua atu, kaua e
mānukanuka wawe ki tā koutou e kōrero ai: engari, ko te mea e hoatu
ki a koutou i taua hāora, ko tēnā tā koutou e kōrero ai: ehara hoki i te
mea mā koutou ngā kōrero, engari, mā te Wairua Tapu.
12 Nā, ka tukua te tuakana e te teina ki te mate, te tamaiti hoki e te
pāpā; ā, ka whakatika ngā tamariki ki ngā mātua, ka mea kia
whakamatea.
13 Ā, ka kinongia koutou e ngā tāngata katoa, he mea mō tōku ingoa.
Ko te tangata ia e ū ana ā taea noatia te mutunga, ko ia e ora.”

Te Mea Whakarihariha
(Matiu 24.15-28; Ruka 21.20-24)
14 “Ā, ki te kite koutou i te mea whakarihariha, i te mea whakangaro
e tū ana i te wāhi e kore e tika, kia mātau te kaititiro pukapuka, ko
reira me rere te hunga i Hūria ki ngā maunga.
15 Ko te tangata hoki i runga i te whare kaua e heke iho ki roto ki te
whare, kaua hoki e tomo ki te tiki i tētahi mea i roto i tōna whare.
16 Kaua anō te tangata i te māra e hoki ki muri, ki te tiki i tōna
kākahu.
17 Auē te mate mō te hunga e hapū ana, mō ngā mea hoki e whāngai
ana ki te ū, i aua rā
18 Mā koutou ia e īnoi kei rokohanga koutou e te whati i te hōtoke.
19 He whakapāwera hoki aua rā, kāhore ōna rite o te orokohanganga
rā anō i hangā nei e te Atua, ā, mohoa noa nei, kāhore hoki he pērā ā
muri ake nei.
20 Me i kāhore hoki aua rā i poroa i waenga e te Ariki, e kore tētahi
kikokiko e ora. Otirā, ka whakaaroa te hunga whiriwhiri i
whiriwhiria e ia, ā, poroa ana aua rā i waenga.
21 “Ki te mea tētahi ki a koutou i reira, ‘Nā, tēnei a te Karaiti.’ Nā,
‘Tērā!’ kaua e whakaponohia.
22 E whakatika hoki ngā Karaiti teka, me ngā poropiti teka, ka
whakaatu i ngā tohu me ngā mea whakamīharo, ā, me i taea, ka
māmingatia e rātou te hunga whiriwhiri.
23 Kia tūpato rā koutou. Nā, kua kōrerotia wawetia nei e ahau ngā
mea katoa ki a koutou.”

Te Haerenga Mai o te Tama a te Tangata
(Matiu 24.29-31; Ruka 21.25-28)
24 “Nā, i aua rā, i muri iho i taua whakapāwera,
ka whakapōuritia te rā, e kore hoki e titi te atarau,

25 ka taka iho ngā whetū o te rangi,
ka ngāueue ngā mea kaha o ngā rangi.
26 “Nā, ko reira kitea ai te Tama a te tangata e haere mai ana i runga
i ngā kapua, me te kaha nui, me te korōria.
27 Ko reira anō ia tono ai i āna anahera, ā, ka huihuia ana i
whiriwhiri ai i ngā hau e whā, i te pito o te whenua tae noa ki te pito o
te rangi.”

Te Whakaakoranga mō te Rākau Piki
(Matiu 24.32-35; Ruka 21.29-33)
28 “Nā, kia ākona koutou e te piki ki tētahi kupu whakarite. I tōna
manga e ngāwari ana, e puta ana hoki ngā rau, ka mōhio koutou ka
tata te raumati.
29 Waihoki ko koutou, ina kite i ēnei mea e puta mai ana, ka mātau
ka tata ia, kei ngā kūwaha.
30 He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, E kore tēnei whakatupuranga
e pahemo, kia puta rā anō ēnei mea katoa.
31 Ko te rangi me te whenua e pahemo, ko āku kupu ia e kore e
pahemo.”

Kāhore e Mōhiotia ana hei tēhea Rā, hei tēhea Hāora
(Matiu 24.36-44)
32 “Otiia, kāhore tētahi tangata e mātau ki taua rā, ki taua hāora,
kāhore ngā anahera o te rangi, kāhore te Tama, ko te Matua anake.
33 Kia tūpato, kia mataara, me te īnoi anō. Kāhore hoki koutou e
mātau ki te wā, ko āhea rānei.
34 Ka rite hoki ki te tangata e haere ana ki tawhiti, mahue iho i a ia
tōna whare, ā, tukua iho e ia ngā tikanga ki āna pononga, tāna mahi
mā tētahi, mā tētahi, ka whakahau iho hoki ki te kaitiaki tatau kia
mataara.
35 “Āe rā, kia mataara: kāhore hoki koutou e mātau ki te wā e haere
mai ai te rangatira o te whare, ko te ahiahi, ko waenganui pō rānei, ko
te tangihanga o te heihei, ko te atatū rānei;
36 kei puta whakarere mai, ka rokohanga koutou e ia e moe ana.
37 Nā, ko tāku ka mea atu nei ki a koutou, e meatia ana anō ki te
katoa. ‘Kia mataara!’ ”

14

Te Whakangārahu ki a Īhu
(Matiu 26.1-5; Ruka 22.1-2; Hoani 11.45-53)
1 Nā, kia rua ake ngā rā ko te Kapenga me te Hākari o te Taro
Rēwenakore. Nā, ka rapu ngā tohunga nui me ngā karaipi i tētahi
tinihanga e mau ai ia, e whakamatea ai.
2 I mea hoki rātou, “Kauaka i te hākari, kei ngangau te iwi.”

Ka Whakawahia a Īhu i Petani
(Matiu 26.6-13; Hoani 12.1-8)
3 Ā, i a ia i Petani i te whare o Haimona repera, i a ia anō e noho ana
ka haere mai tētahi wahine me tētahi pouaka kōhatu, kī tonu i te hinu
kakara, he tino nara, he mea utu nui; ā, wāhia ana e ia te pouaka
kōhatu, ringihia ana ki tōna mātenga.
4 I riri anō ētahi i roto i a rātou, i mea, “Hei aha tēnei maumau o te
hinu kakara?

5 Maha atu hoki i te toru rau ngā pene te utu me i hokona tēnei hinu,
nā, ka hoatu ki te hunga rawakore." Nā, ka amuamu rātou ki a ia.
6 Ka mea atu a Īhu, "Waiho atu ū āna! He aha tā koutou e
whakapāwerawera nā i a ia? He mahi pai tāna i mea nei ki ahau.
7 Kei a koutou tonu hoki te hunga rawakore i ngā wā katoa, hei
atawhaitanga hoki rātou mā koutou i ngā wā e pai ai koutou; e kore ia
ahau e noho tonu ki a koutou.
8 Kua mahia e ia te mea e taea e ia; kua whakawahia e ia i mua nei
tōku tinana mō te tanumanga.
9 He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, Ko ngā wāhi katoa o te ao e
kauwhautia ai tēnei rongopai, ka kōrerotia anō tā tēnei wahine i mea
ai, hei whakamahara ki a ia."

Ka Whakaae a Hūrā ki te Tuku i a Īhu
(Matiu 26.14-16; Ruka 22.3-6)
10 Nā, ka haere a Hūrā Ikariote, tētahi o te tekau mā rua, ki ngā
tohunga nui, ki te tuku i a ia ki a rātou.
11 Ā, nō ka rongo rātou, ka hari, ka whakaae kia hoatu he moni
māna. Nā, ka rapu ia ki te wā pai e tukua ai ia.

Ka Kainga e Īhu te Kapenga i te Taha i Āna Ākonga
(Matiu 26.17-25; Ruka 22.7-14, 21-23; Hoani 13.21-30)
12 Ā, i te rā tuatahi o te Taro Rēwenakore, i te wā e patua ai te
Kapenga, ka mea āna ākonga ki a ia, "Ko hea koe pai ai kia haere mātou
ki te taka, kia kai ai koe i te Kapenga?"
13 Nā, ka tonoa e ia tokorua o āna ākonga, ka mea ki a rāua, "Haere
ki te pā, ā, ka tūtaki mai ki a kōrua he tangata e mau ana i te tahā wai:
haere i muri i a ia.
14 Ā, ka mea ki te tangata o te whare e tomo ai ia, 'E mea ana te
Kaiwhakaako, "Kei hea te rūma e kai ai mātou ko āku ākonga i te
Kapenga?" '
15 Ā, māna tonu e whakaatu ki a kōrua he rūma nui i runga, oti rawa
te whāriki, te whakapai. Hei reira taka ai mā tātou."
16 Nā, haere ana āna ākonga, ā, nō te taenga ki te pā, ka kite i tāna i
kōrero ai ki a rāua; ā, takā ana e rāua te Kapenga.
17 Ā, nō ka ahiahi, ka haere atu ia me te tekau mā rua.
18 I a rātou e noho ana, e kai ana, ka mea a Īhu, "He pono tāku e mea
nei ki a koutou, Ko tētahi o koutou, kei tōku taha nei e kai ana, māna
ahau e tuku."
19 Nā, ka pā te pōuri ki a rātou, ka kī takitahi ki a ia, "Ko ahau koia?"
20 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, "Ko tētahi o te tekau mā rua, ko ia e
toutou tahi nei māua ki te rīhi.
21 E haere ana te Tama a te tangata, e pērā ana me te mea i tuhituhia
mōna; otiia, auē te mate mō te tangata e tukua ai te Tama a te tangata!
He mea pai kē mō taua tangata me i kaua ia e whānau."

Te Hapa a te Ariki
(Matiu 26.26-30; Ruka 22.14-20; 1 Koriniti 11.23-25)
22 Ā, i a rātou e kai ana, ka mau ia ki te taro, ā, ka mutu te whakapai,
ka whawhati, nā, ka hoatu ki a rātou, ka mea, "Tangohia, kainga: ko
tōku tinana tēnei."
23 Nā, ka mau ia ki te kapu, ā, ka mutu te whakawhetai, ka hoatu ki
a rātou; ā, ka inumia e rātou katoa.

24 Ā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Ko ōku toto ēnei, ko ō te kawenata hou, e
whakahekea ana mō te tini.
25 He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, E kore ahau e inu atu anō i te
hua o te wāina, kia taea rā anō taua rā e inumia houtia ai e ahau i te
rangatiratanga o te Atua.”
26 Ā, nō ka mutu tā rātou hīmene, ka haere rātou ki Maunga Ōriwa.

Ka Poropiti a Īhu i te Whakakorenga a Pita
(Matiu 26.31-35; Ruka 22.31-34; Hoani 13.36-38)
27 Kātahi a Īhu ka mea ki a rātou, “Ko koutou katoa nā ka hē. Kua oti
hoki te tuhituhi:
‘Ka patua e ahau te hēpara,
ā, ko ngā hipi ka whakamararatia.’
28 Otirā, muri iho i tōku aranga, ka haere ahau i mua i a koutou ki
Karirī.”
29 Nā, ka mea a Pita ki a ia, “Ahakoa hē te katoa, ko ahau e kore!”
30 Ā, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koe, ko
ākuanei, i tēnei pō anō, i te mea kāhore anō kia rua ngā tangihanga o te
tīkaokao, ka toru āu whakakorenga i ahau.”
31 Kātahi, ka tino ārita rawa tāna meatanga atu, “Ahakoa kua takoto
te tikanga kia mate tahi au me koe, e kore ahau e whakakāhore i a
koe.” I pērā anō te kōrero a rātou katoa.

Ka Īnoi a Īhu i Kehemane
(Matiu 26.36-46; Ruka 22.39-46)
32 Ā, ka tae rātou ki tētahi wāhi, e huaina ana ko Kehemane. Nā, ka
mea atu ia ki āna ākonga, “Hei konei koutou noho ai, kia īnoi ahau.”
33 Nā, ka mau ia ki a Pita rātou ko Hēmi, ko Hoani, ā, ka tīmata te
koera, te tūmatatenga;
34 nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Kei te tino pēhia tōku wairua e te pōuri,
tata pū ki te mate; noho iho koutou i konei, kia mataara.”
35 Nā, ka haere ia ki pahaki tata atu, ka hinga ki te whenua, ka īnoi,
me kāhore e āhei kia pahemo atu tēnei hāora i a ia.
36 Ā, ka mea ia, “E Apa, e Pā, ka taea e koe ngā mea katoa; tangohia
atu tēnei kapu i ahau. Otiia, kaua e waiho i tāku e pai ai, engari, i tāu.”
37 Nā, ka haere ia, ka rokohanga atu e moe ana rātou, ā, ka mea ia ki
a Pita, “E Haimona, kei te moe ia koe? E kore rānei e taea e koe te
mataara kia kotahi hāora?
38 Kia mataara, me te īnoi, kei uru koutou ki te whakamātautauranga.
Kei te hihiko te wairua, ko te kikokiko ia kei te ngoikore.”
39 Nā, ka haere atu anō ia, ka īnoi, me te whakahua i aua kupu anō.
40 Nā, ka hoki mai anō ia, ka rokohanga e moe ana rātou, he nui hoki
te taimaha o ō rātou kanohi; ā, kīhai rātou i mātau ki tā rātou e
whakahoki ai ki a ia.
41 Nā, haere ana anō ia, ko te toru o ngā haerenga, ka mea ki a rātou,
“E moe rā, whakatā i a koutou? Heoi rā, kua taea te hāora; nā, ka
tukua te Tama a te tangata ki ngā ringa o te hunga hara.
42 Maranga, ka haere tātou; nā, ka tata te kaituku i ahau.”

Te Hopukanga o Īhu
(Matiu 26.47-56; Ruka 22.47-53; Hoani 18.3-12)
43 Nā, inamata, i a ia tonu e kōrero ana, kua puta a Hūrā, tētahi o te
tekau mā rua, me te tini o te tangata, me ngā hoari, me ngā patu, i ahu
mai i ngā tohunga nui, i ngā karaipi, i ngā kaumātua.

44 Nā, kua oti tētahi tohu te whakarite ki a rātou e tōna kaituku; i mea
ia, “Ko tāku tangata e kihi ai, ko ia tērā; hopukina, kia mau te ārahi atu.”
45 Nā, i tōna taenga mai, tika tonu ki a ia, ka mea, “E Rapi!” ā, kihi
ana i a ia.
46 Nā, ka mau ō rātou ringa ki a ia, ā, hopukina ana ia.
47 Nā, ka unuhia e tētahi o te hunga e tū ana i reira tāna hoari, hāua
iho e ia te pononga a te tohunga nui, poroa ana tōna taringa.
48 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “He tāhae ahau, i haere
mai ai koutou me ngā hoari, me ngā patu, ki te hopu i ahau?
49 I a koutou ahau e whakaako ana i te temepara i tēnā rā, i tēnā rā,
ā, kīhai koutou i hopu i ahau. Otirā, i mahia tēnei mea kia rite ai ngā
karaipiture.”
50 Nā, whakarere ana rātou katoa i a ia, oma ana.
51 Nā, tērā tētahi taitamariki i aru tahi mai me ia, takaia ai he kākahu
rīnena ki runga ake i tōna kirikau. Nā, ka hopukina ia e rātou,
52 otirā, i whakarērea atu e ia te kākahu rīnena, ā, oma tahanga atu
ana.

Ko Īhu i te Aroaro o te Rūnanga
(Matiu 26.57-68; Ruka 22.54-55, 63-71; Hoani 18.13-14, 19-24)

53 Nā, ka ārahina atu e rātou a Īhu ki te tino tohunga: ā, ka huihui
mai ki a ia ngā tohunga nui katoa, ngā kaumātua me ngā karaipi.
54 Nā, tērā a Pita te aru rā i a ia i tawhiti, tae noa ki roto, ki te marae
o te tino tohunga; ā, tērā te noho rā me ngā kaimahi, pāinaina ai i a ia i
te taha o te ahi.
55 Nā, i rapu ngā tohunga nui me te rūnanga katoa i te kōrero mō Īhu,
e whakamatea ai; heoi, kīhai i kitea.
56 He tokomaha hoki ngā kaiwhakapae teka mōna, otiia, kīhai i rite ā
rātou kōrero.
57 Nā, ka whakatika ētahi, ka whakapae teka ki a ia, ka mea,
58 “I rongo mātou ki a ia e mea ana, ‘Māku e whakahoro tēnei whare
tapu i hangā nei e te ringa, ā, kia toru ngā rā ka hangā e ahau tētahi
atu, ehara i te ringa i mahi.’ ”
59 Ā, ahakoa tērā kīhai ā rātou kōrero i riterite.
60 Nā, ka whakatika te tohunga nui i waenganui, ka ui ki a Īhu, ka
mea, “Kāhore āu kupu? He aha tā ēnei e whakaatu nei mōu?”
61 Heoi, kīhai ia i kuihi, kāhore hoki he kupu i whakahokia e ia. Nā,
ka ui anō te tino tohunga ka mea ki a ia, “Ko koe rānei a te Karaiti, te
Tama a tērā e Whakapaingia nei?”
62 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Ko ahau ia, ā, tērā koutou e kite i te Tama a
te tangata e noho ana i te ringa matau o te kaha, e haere mai ana me
ngā kapua o te rangi.”
63 Kātahi, ka haehae te tino tohunga i ōna kākahu, ka mea, “Hei aha
atu mā tātou ētahi kaiwhakaatu anō?
64 Kua rongo koutou ki te kohukohu. E pēhea ana ō koutou
whakaaro?”
Nā, ka whakaae rātou katoa ka tika te mate mōna.
65 Kātahi, ka anga ētahi, ka tuwha ki a ia, ka ārai i tōna kanohi, ka
kuru i a ia, ā, ka mea ki a ia, “Poropiti mai!” Ā, ka pakipakia ia e ngā
kaimahi ki ō rātou ringa.

Ka Whakakorengia a Īhu e Pita
(Matiu 26.69-75; Ruka 22.56-62; Hoani 18.15-18, 25-27)

66 Ā, i a Pita i te marae i raro, ka haere mai tētahi o ngā kōtiro a te
tino tohunga.
67 Ā, i tōna kitenga i a Pita e pāinaina ana, ka titiro atu ki a ia, ā, ka
mea, “Ko koe anō tētahi i te tangata o Nahareta, arā i a Īhu.”
68 Otirā, ka whakakāhore ia, ka mea, “Kāhore rawa ahau i mātau, i
mārama rānei ki tāu e kōrero mai nā.” Nā, ka puta atu ia ki te
whakamahau, ā, ka tangi te tīkaokao.
69 Ā, ka kite te kōtiro i a ia, ka anga anō, ka kōrero ki te hunga e tū
tata ana, “Nō rātou hoki tēnei.”
70 Otirā, ka whakakāhore anō ia.
Ā muri tata iho ka kōrero anō ki a Pita te hunga e tū tata ana, “He
pono ko koe tētahi o rātou; nō Karirī hoki koe.”
71 Kātahi ia ka tīmata te kanga, te oati, “Kāhore ahau e mātau ki tēnā
tangata e kōrero nā koutou.”
72 I reira ka tangi anō te tīkaokao, ko te tuarua o ngā tangihanga. Nā,
ka mahara a Pita ki te kupu i kōrero ai a Īhu ki a ia, “E kore e tuarua te
tangi o te tīkaokao, ka toru āu whakakāhoretanga i ahau.” Ā, ka
whakaaroa iho e ia, nā, ka tangi.

15

Ko Īhu i te Aroaro o Pirato
(Matiu 27.1-2, 11-14; Ruka 23.1-5; Hoani 18.28-38)
1 Ā, mea kau ake te ata, ka rūnanga ngā tohunga nui, ngā kaumātua,
ngā karaipi, me te rūnanga katoa, ā, ka herea e rātou a Īhu, ka ārahina
atu, ā, tukua atu ana ki a Pirato.
2 Ka ui a Pirato ki a ia, “Ko koe rānei te Kīngi o ngā Hūrai?”
Ka whakahokia e ia ki a ia, “Kua kōrerotia nā e koe.”
3 He maha hoki ngā mea i whakapaea ki a ia e ngā tohunga nui.
4 Ka ui anō a Pirato ki a ia, ka mea, “Kāhore āu kupu whakahoki? Nā
te tini o ngā kupu e kōrero nei rātou mōu.”
5 Heoi, kāhore a Īhu i whakahoki atu anō; nō, ka mīharo a Pirato.

Ka Tukua a Īhu kia Rīpekatia
(Matiu 27.15-26; Ruka 23.13-25; Hoani 18.39–19.16)
6 Nā, i taua hākari kotahi te herehere e tukua ana e ia ki a rātou, ko
tā rātou e īnoi ai.
7 Nā, i reira tētahi tangata ko Parapa te ingoa, e here tahi ana me ōna
hoa tutū, he hunga i patu tangata i te ngangaretanga.
8 Nā, ka haere te mano, ka anga, ka tono ki a ia kia pērātia me tāna i
mea ai ki a rātou i mua.
9 Nā, ka whakahoki a Pirato ki a rātou, ka mea, “E pai ana rānei
koutou kia tukua e ahau ki a koutou te Kīngi o ngā Hūrai?”
10 I mahara hoki ia he hae i tukua ai ia e ngā tohunga nui.
11 Otirā, ka whakatūtehutia e rātou te mano, kia tukua e ia ko Parapa
kē ki a rātou.
12 Nā, ka whakahoki anō a Pirato, ka mea ki a rātou, “He aha oti tā
koutou e pai ai kia meatia e ahau ki tēnei e huaina nei e koutou ko te
Kīngi o ngā Hūrai?”
13 Ka karanga anō rātou, “Rīpekatia!”
14 Nā, ka mea a Pirato ki a rātou, “He aha koia tāna kino i mea ai?”
Heoi, nui noa atu tā rātou hāmama, “Rīpekatia ia!”

15 Nā, i tōna hiahia kia whakamārietia te mano, tukua ana e Pirato a
Parapa ki a rātou, ā, ka oti a Īhu te whiu, ka tukua kia rīpekatia.

Ka Whakatoitoi ngā Hōia i a Īhu
(Matiu 27.27-31; Hoani 19.2-3)
16 Nā, ka ārahina ia e ngā hōia ki te marae, arā, ki te Whare
Whakawā, ā, kārangarangatia ana te rōpū katoa.
17 Ka whakakākahuria ia ki te kākahu pāpura, ā, ka oti tētahi karauna
tātarāmoa te whiri, ka pōtaea ki a ia.
18 Nā, ka anga rātou, ka oha ki a ia, "Tēnā koe, e te Kīngi o ngā Hūrai!"
19 Patua ana e rātou tōna mātenga ki te kākaho, tuwha ana ki a ia, ka
tuku i ngā turi ki a ia, ā, koropiko ana ki a ia.
20 Ā, nō ka mutu tā rātou taunu ki a ia, ka tangohia te kahu pāpura i
a ia, nā, whakakākahuria ana ia ki ōna ake kākahu, ā, ārahina ana ia kia
rīpekatia.

Ka Ripekatia a Īhu
(Matiu 27.32-44; Ruka 23.26-43; Hoani 19.17-27)
21 Nā, ka meinga e rātou tētahi tangata e tika ana nā reira, a Haimona
o Hairini, i ahu mai i ngā whenua, ko te pāpā o Arēhanera rāua ko
Rupuha, kia haere me rātou, kia riro ai māna e amo tōna rīpeka.
22 Nā, ka ārahina ia ki tētahi wāhi, ki Korokota, tōna tikanga ina,
whakamāoritia "Ko te Wāhi Angaanga."
23 Ā, hoatu ana ki a ia he wāina, he mea whakananu ki te maira, kia
inumia; otirā, kīhai i tangohia e ia.
24 Ā, rīpekatia ana ia e rātou, ka wehewehea ōna kākahu, he mea
maka ki te rota, kia kitea ai ko te aha e riro i tētahi, i tētahi.
25 Nā, ko te toru tērā o ngā hāora, ā, ka rīpekatia ia e rātou.
26 Ko te mea i whakawākia ai ia i tuhituhia ki runga: KO TE KĪNGI O
NGĀ HŪRAI.
27 Nā, tokorua ngā tāhae i rīpekatia ngātahitia me ia; ko tētahi ki
matau, ko tētahi ki tōna mauī.
28 Nā, ka rite te karaipiture e mea nei, "I tāua ngātahitia ia me te
hunga hara."
29 Ko te hunga e hāereere ana i reira ka tāwai ki a ia, ka rūrū i ō rātou
mātenga, ka mea, "Ha, ko koe ka whakahoro nei i te whare tapu, ka
hangā nei anō i ngā rā e toru!
30 Whakaora i a koe anō, ka heke iho i te rīpeka!"
31 Waihoki ko ngā tohunga nui ka tāwai i a ia, rātou ko ngā karaipi,
ka mea, "Ko ērā atu i whakaorangia e ia, tē taea e ia te whakaora a ia
ake anō!
32 Tēnā rā, kia heke iho āianei a te Karaiti, te Kīngi o Īharaira, i te
rīpeka, kia kite ai tātou, kia whakapono ai." I tāwai hoki ki a ia te
hunga i rīpekatia ngātahitia me ia.

Te Matenga o Īhu
(Matiu 27.45-56; Ruka 23.44-49; Hoani 19.28-30)
33 Ā, nō ka tae ki te ono o ngā hāora, ka pōuri a runga o te whenua
katoa, taea noatia te iwa o ngā hāora.
34 Ā, i te iwa o ngā hāora ka karanga a Īhu, he nui te reo, ka mea,
"Eroi, Eroi, rama hapakatani?" Ko te tikanga tēnei ina whakamāoritia,
"E tōku Atua, e tōku Atua, he aha koe i whakarere ai i ahau?"

35 Ā, nō te rongonga o ētahi o te hunga e tū ana i reira, ka mea,
“Nanā, e karanga ana ia i a Irāia.”
36 Nā, ka oma tētahi, ka whakakī i tētahi hautai ki te winika,
whakanohoia ana ki te kākaho, ka hoatu kia inumia e ia, ka mea, “Kāti;
tēnā kia kite tātou me kore a Irāia e haere mai ki te tango i a ia ki raro.”
37 Nā, he nui te reo i puaki i a Īhu, ā, hemo ake.
38 Ā, ka wāhia te ārai o te temepara i waenganui pū mai i runga ki
raro.
39 Ā, nō te kitenga o te keneturio, e tū hāngai atu ana ki a ia, i pērā te
āhua o tāna tukunga i tōna wairua, ka mea ia, “He pono ko te Tama a te
Atua tēnei tangata.”
40 Nā, i reira ētahi wāhine e mātakitaki ana mai i tawhiti; i roto i a
rātou a Meri Makarini, a Meri hoki whaea o Hēmi, te mea iti, rāua ko
Hohi, me Hāromi;
41 arā, ko ngā wāhine i aru nei i a ia, i a ia i Karirī, i mahi mea nei
māna; me ētahi atu wāhine tokomaha i haere tahi mai nei me ia ki
Hiruhārama.

Te Tanumanga o Īhu
(Matiu 27.57-61; Ruka 23.50-56; Hoani 19.38-42)
42 Nā, ka ahiahi, i te mea ko te rā Takanga, arā, ko te rā i mua ake o
te hāpati.
43 Ka haere mai a Hōhepa o Arimatia, he rangatira rūnanga, he
tangata nui tonu, e tatari ana anō hoki ia ki te rangatiratanga o te
Atua; ā, ka haere māia tonu ki a Pirato, ka īnoi i te tinana o Īhu.
44 Nā, ka mīharo a Pirato, hua noa kāhore anō i mate; ka karangatia e
ia te keneturio, ka ui ki a ia, mehemea kua mate atu rā ia.
45 Ā, nō ka rongo ki te keneturio kua mate, ka whakaaetia e ia te
tinana ki a Hōhepa.
46 Nā, ka hokona e tērā he rīnena, ka tangohia mai ia ki raro, ā,
takaia ana ki te rīnena; whakatakotoria ana ia ki roto ki te urupā kua
hāua atu ki te kāmaka, ā, whakatakā atu ana he kōhatu ki te kūwaha o
te urupā.
47 I kite a Meri Makarini, rāua ko Meri whaea o Hohi, i te wāhi i
whakatakotoria ai ia.

16

Te Aranga
(Matiu 28.1-8; Ruka 24.1-12; Hoani 20.1-10)
1 Ā, nō te pahemotanga o te hāpati, ka hokona he mea kakara e Meri
Makarini, e Meri whaea o Hēmi, e Hāromi, kia haere ai rātou ki te
whakawahi i a ia.
2 Nā, i te atatū o te rā tuatahi o te wiki, ka haere rātou ki te urupā i te
putanga mai o te rā;
3 ka kōrerorero ki a rātou anō, “Ko wai rā hei whakataka mā tātou i te
kōhatu i te kūwaha o te urupā?”
4 Ā, i tā rātou tirohanga ake, ka kite kua hurihia atu te kōhatu; he
mea nui whakaharahara hoki.
5 Ā, nō ka tomo rātou ki te urupā, ka kite rātou i tētahi taitamariki e
noho ana i te taha matau, he kākahu mā tōna; nā, ka koera rātou.
6 Ā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Kaua e koera! E rapu ana koutou i a Īhu o
Nahareta i rīpekatia. Kua ara ia; kāhore ia i konei. Tēnā! Titiro ki te
wāhi i whakatakotoria ai ia!

7 Engari haere, kōrerotia atu ki āna ākonga, ki a Pita hoki, kei te haere
ia i mua i a koutou ki Karirī. Ko reira koutou kite ai i a ia, pērā i tāna i
mea ai ki a koutou."
8 Nā, ka puta atu rātou, ā, oma ana i te urupā; kua tae mai hoki te
tūiri, te koera ki a rātou. Kīhai rawa i kōrero ki tētahi tangata; nō te mea
i wehi rātou.

Ka Whakakitea a Īhu ki a Meri Makarini
(Matiu 28.9-10; Hoani 20.11-18)
9 Nā, i tōna aranga ake i te atatū o te rā tuatahi o te wiki, ka
whakakite tuatahi ia ki a Meri Makarini, i peia nei e ia e whitu ngā
rēwera i roto i a ia.
10 Nā, ka haere tērā ka kōrero ki te hunga i piri rā ki a ia i mua, i a
rātou e pōuri ana, e tangi ana.
11 Ā, ko rātou, i tō rātou rongonga kei te ora ia, ā, kua kitea e ia,
kāhore i whakapono.

Ka Kitea a Īhu e ētahi Ākonga Tokorua
(Ruka 24.13-35)
12 Nā, i muri iho i ēnei mea, ka puta ia, he āhua kē tōna, ki ētahi atu o
rātou, tokorua, i a rāua e haere ana, e anga ana ki ngā whenua.
13 Nā, ka haere hoki ēnā ka kōrero ki ētahi atu o rātou; otirā kāhore
ērā i whakapono.

Ka Kitea a Īhu e te tekau mā tahi
(Matiu 28.16-20; Ruka 24.36-49; Hoani 20.19-23; Ngā Mahi 1.6-8)
14 Muri iho ka puta ia ki te tekau mā tahi, i a rātou e noho ana ki te
kai, ā, rīria iho e ia tō rātou whakapono kore, me te pakeke o te ngākau,
mō rātou kīhai i whakapono ki te hunga i kite nei i a ia kua ara.
15 Ka mea ki a rātou, "Haere koutou ki te ao katoa, kauwhautia te
rongopai ki ngā tāngata katoa.
16 Ko ia e whakapono ana, ka oti te iriiri, ka whakaorangia; otirā, ko
te tangata e kore e whakapono, ka whakataua te hē ki a ia.
17 Ka whai tahi hoki ēnei tohu i te hunga e whakapono ana. Mā tōku
ingoa rātou ka pei rēwera ai; ka kōrerotia ai e rātou ngā reo hou;
18 ka tango ake ai rātou i ngā nākahi; ā, ki te inu i tētahi mea
whakamate, e kore rātou e ahatia; ka pā ō rātou ringa ki ngā tūroro, ā,
ka ora."

Ka Tangohia ake a Īhu ki te Rangi
(Ruka 24.50-53; Ngā Mahi 1.9-11)
19 Nā, i te mutunga o tāna kōrero ki a rātou, ka tangohia atu te Ariki a
Īhu ki te rangi, ā, noho ana ki te ringa matau o te Atua.
20 Nā, haere ana rātou, kauwhau ana i ngā wāhi katoa, me te mahi
tahi anō te Ariki me rātou, me te whakaū i te kupu ki ngā tohu e whai
ana i muri. Āmine.

Ko te Rongopai ki te Ritenga a Ruka

1 Nā, i te mea he tokomaha kua anga ki te whakakaupapa i te kōrero
o ngā mea kua whakatutukitia nei i waenganui i a tātou.
2 He mea whakarite ki ngā mea i hōmai ki a tātou e te hunga i kite
ā-kanohi, i mahi hoki i te kupu.
3 Koia ahau i mahara ai, i te mea kua āta whakatakina iho e ahau
ngā mea katoa i te tīmatanga mai, kia tuhituhi whakatepe atu ki a koe,
e Tiopira, e te tangata pai rawa,
4 kia mātau ai koe ki te tūturutanga o ngā mea i whakaakona ai koe.

Ka Pānuitia te Whānautanga o Hoani Kaiiriiri

5 Nō mua, nō ngā rā o Herora kīngi o Hūria, tērā tohunga, ko
Hakaraia te ingoa, nō te wiki o Āpiata. Ko tāna wahine hoki nō ngā
tamāhine a Ārona, ko Erihāpeti tōna ingoa.
6 He hunga tika hoki rāua i te aroaro o te Atua, kāhore he hē o tā
rāua haere i runga i ngā kupu ako katoa, i ngā tikanga a te Ariki.
7 Nā, kāhore ā rāua tamariki, he pākoko hoki a Erihāpeti, ā, i taua wā
kua maha haere rawa ngā rā o tētahi, o tētahi.
8 Nā, tūpono tonu, i a ia e mahi ana i ā te tohunga mahi i te aroaro o
te Atua i te takanga o tāna wiki,
9 e whakarite ana i ngā ritenga a ngā tohunga, ka taka māna te
haere ki roto ki te whare tapu o te Ariki, tahu ai i te whakakakara.
10 Nā, i waho te nuinga katoa o te iwi e īnoi ana i te hāora
whakakakara.
11 Ā, ka puta mai ki a ia tētahi anahera a te Ariki e tū ana i te taha
matau o te āta whakakakara.
12 Nā, ka ohorere a Hakaraia i tōna kitenga i a ia, ā, tau ana te wehi
ki a ia.
13 Otirā, ka mea te anahera ki a ia, “Kaua e wehi, e Hakaraia. Kua
rangona hoki tāu īnoi, ā, ka whānau i tāu wahine, i a Erihāpeti, he tama
māu, ā, ka huaina e koe tōna ingoa ko Hoani.
14 Ā, ka whiwhi koe i te hari me te harakoa; ā, he tokomaha hoki e
hari i tōna whānautanga.
15 E nui hoki ia i te aroaro o te Atua. E kore ia e inu i te wāina, i te
wai whakahaurangi rānei; ā, ka kī ia i te Wairua Tapu, mai anō o te
kōpū o tōna whaea.
16 He tokomaha anō hoki o ngā tama a Īharaira ka whakatahuritia e
ia ki te Ariki, ki tō rātou Atua.
17 Ka haere anō ia i tōna aroaro i runga i te wairua, i te mana, o
Irāia, hei whakatahuri i ngā ngākau o ngā mātua ki ngā tamariki, i te
hunga whakatuturi ki ngā whakaaro o te hunga tika; hei whakarite
mō te Ariki i tētahi iwi i āta takā mōna.”
18 Nā, ko te meatanga a Hakaraia ki te anahera, “Mā te aha ka mātau
ai ahau ki tēnei mea? He koroheke nei hoki ahau, kua maha haere
hoki ngā rā o tāku wahine.”
19 Nā, ka whakahoki te anahera, ka mea ki a ia, “Ko Kapariera ahau,
kei te aroaro o te Atua tōku tūranga; kua tonoa mai hoki ahau ki te
kōrero ki a koe ki te whakapuaki i tēnei rongo pai ki a koe.

20 Nanā, ka noho puku koe, kāhore hoki e puta te kōrero i a koe, kia
tae mai rā anō te rā e meatia ai ēnei mea, mōu kīhai i whakapono ki
āku kupu, ka mana nei i te wā e rite ai."
21 Ā, tatari tonu te iwi ki a Hakaraia, me te mīharo anō i a ia e
whakaroa ana i roto i te whare tapu.
22 Ā, i tōna putanga mai ki waho, kīhai ia i āhei te kōrero ki a rātou; ā,
ka mōhio rātou kua kite ia i tētahi putanga atua ki a ia i roto i te whare
tapu. Hono tonu tāna waitohu ki a rātou me te wahangū anō.
23 Ā, ka rite ngā rā hei minitatanga māna, ka hoki ia ki tōna whare.
24 Nā, muri iho i aua rā ka hapū tāna wahine, a Erihāpeti, ā, e rima
ngā marama i whakangaro ai i a ia, ā, i mea ia,
25 "Ko tā te Ariki tēnei i mea ai ki ahau, i ngā rā i titiro mai ai ia, ki te
whakamutu i tōku tāwainga i roto i ngā tāngata."

Ka Pānuitia te Whānautanga o Īhu

26 Nā, i te ono o ngā marama ka tonoa a Kapariera, te anahera, e te
Atua ki tētahi pā o Karirī, ko Nahareta te ingoa,
27 ki tētahi wāhina i taumautia mā tētahi tangata, ko Hōhepa te ingoa,
nō te whare o Rāwiri; ko te ingoa o te wāhina ko Meri.
28 Nā, ko tōna haerenga ki roto, ki a ia, ka mea, "Tēnā koe, e te
wahine kua manakohia nei; kei a koe te Ariki, ko koe te manaakitia i
roto i ngā wāhine."
29 Otirā, he nui tōna oho ki taua kupu, ka whakaaroaro ki te tikanga
o tēnei ohatanga.
30 Nā, ka mea te anahera ki a ia, "Kei wehi koe, e Meri; kua paingia
hoki koe e te Atua.
31 Nanā, tērā koe e hapū, ka whānau he tama, ā, ka huaina e koe tōna
ingoa ko Īhu.
32 Ka nui ia, ka kīia hoki ko te Tama a te Runga Rawa; ā, ka hoatu ki
a ia e te Ariki, e te Atua, te torōna o Rāwiri, o tōna pāpā.
33 Hei kīngi hoki ia mō te whare o Hākopa ake ake; e kore anō e
mutu tōna rangatiratanga."
34 Nā, ka mea a Meri ki te anahera, "E pēheatia tēnei, kāhore nei hoki
ahau e mōhio ki te tāne?"
35 Nā, ka whakahoki te anahera, ka mea ki a ia, "Ka tae te Wairua
Tapu ki runga ki a koe, ka taumarumaru iho te kaha o te Runga Rawa
ki runga ki a koe; nō reira hoki ka kīia te mea e whānau mai he tapu,
ko te Tama a te Atua.
36 Nā, ko tōu whanaunga, ko Erihāpeti, kua hapū hoki ia i tōna
rūruhitanga, he tama; ā, ko te ono tēnei o ngā marama ki a ia, i kīia rā
he pākoko.
37 Kāhore hoki he kupu i ahu mai i te Atua i kore e whai mana!"
38 Anō rā ko Meri, "Inā, te pononga a te Ariki; kia pērātia ahau me tāu
i kōrero ai." Ā, mawehe atu ana te anahera i a ia.

Ka Tono a Meri i a Erihāpeti

39 Nā, ka whakatika a Meri i aua rā, ā, haere kaikā ana ki te whenua
pukepuke ki tētahi pā o Hūrā;
40 ā, ka tomo ki te whare o Hakaraia, ka oha ki a Erihāpeti.
41 Ā, nō te rongonga o Erihāpeti, i te oha a Meri, ka koiri te tamaiti i
roto i tōna kōpū; nā, kua kī a Erihāpeti i te Wairua Tapu.

42 Ā, he nui tōna reo ki te karanga, ka mea, “Ka manaakitia koe i roto
i ngā wāhine, ka manaakitia anō te hua o tōu kōpū.
43 Nō hea hoki tēnei ki ahau, kia haere mai te whaea o tōku Ariki ki
ahau?
44 Nā, pā kau mai te reo o tāu oha ki ōku taringa, ka oho te tamaiti i
tōku kōpū i te hari.
45 Ka koa anō ia e whakapono ana, ka whakaritea hoki ngā mea i
kōrerotia ki a ia e te Ariki.”

Te Waiata Whakawhetai a Meri

46 Ā, ka mea a Meri,
“Ka whakanui tōku wairua i te Ariki;
47 e hari ana tōku wairua ki te Atua, ki tōku Kaiwhakaora;
48 mōna i titiro ki te iti o tāna pononga;
tā te mea hoki kātahi ahau ka kīia e ngā whakatupuranga katoa
e haere ake nei, he wahine hari.
49 He nui hoki ngā mahi a te Mea Kaha ki ahau.
He tapu hoki tōna ingoa;
50 he mahi tohu tāna ki te hunga e wehi ana ki a ia,
ki tēnei whakatupuranga, ki tēnei whakatupuranga.
51 Kua whakaputaina he kaha e ia, arā e tōna ringa;
nāna te hunga whakakake i marara ai, i te whakaaro o ō rātou
ngākau.
52 Kua whakatakā e ia ngā piriniha i ō rātou torōna,
ā, whakateiteitia ake ana te hunga iti.
53 Kua whakakīia e ia te hunga mate hiakai ki ngā mea pai;
kua tonoa kautia atu te hunga taonga.
54 Kua tautokona e ia a Īharaira, tāna pononga,
he whakamahara hoki ki tāna mahi tohu.
55 Ki a Āperahama rātou ko tāna whānau ake tonu atu,
pērā hoki me tāna i kōrero ai ki ō tātou mātua.”
56 Nā, tata tonu ki te toru marama a Meri e noho ana ki a ia, ā, hoki
ana ki tōna whare.

Te Whānautanga o Hoani Kaiiriiri

57 Ā, ka rite te tāima o Erihāpeti, e whānau ai; nā, ka whānau he tama.
58 Ā, ka rongo te hunga e noho tata ana, me ōna whanaunga, kua
whakanuia e te Ariki tōna aroha ki a ia; nā, ka hari tahi me ia.
59 Ā, i te waru o ngā rā ka haere mai rātou ki te kokoti i te tamaiti; ka
mea kia huaina e rātou ko Hakaraia, ko te ingoa o tōna pāpā.
60 Nā, ka whakahoki tōna whaea, ka mea, “Kāhore; engari me hua ia
ko Hoani.”
61 Nā, ko tā rātou meatanga ki a ia, “Arā, kāhore tēnei ingoa i huaina
ki tētahi o ōu whanaunga.”
62 Nā, ka ui rātou ki tōna pāpā, he mea waitohu, ko wai tāna e pai ai
kia huaina ki a ia.
63 Ka mea ia ki tētahi papa tuhituhi, ā, ka tuhituhi, ka mea, “Ko Hoani
hei ingoa mōna.” Ā, mīharo ana rātou katoa.
64 Nā, whai reo tonu iho tōna māngai, ka matara tōna arero, ka
kōrero ia, ka whakapai ki te Atua.
65 Ā, tau ana te wehi ki te hunga katoa e noho tata ana ki a rātou, ka
kōrerotia ēnei mea katoa puta noa i te whenua pukepuke katoa o Hūria.

66 Nā, ka rongoātia ēnei mea e te hunga katoa i rangona ai ki roto ki
ō rātou ngākau, ka mea, “He tamaiti aha ianei tēnei?” I a ia hoki te
ringa o te Ariki.

Te Poropititanga a Hakaraia

67 Nā, kua kī a Hakaraia, tōna pāpā, i te Wairua Tapu, ka poropiti, ka
mea:
68 “Kia whakapaingia te Ariki, te Atua o Īharaira!
Kua titiro mai hoki ia, kua hoko i tāna iwi.
69 Kua whakaarahia ake e ia he haona whakaora mō tātou,
i roto i te whare o Rāwiri, o tāna pononga.
70 Ko tāna hoki ia i kōrerotia e te māngai o āna poropiti tapu,
nō te tīmatanga mai anō o te ao;
71 hei whakaora i a tātou i ō tātou hoa whawhai,
i te ringa anō o te hunga katoa e kino ana ki a tātou;
72 hei whakaputa i te mahi tohu ki ō tātou tūpuna,
hei whakamahara ki tāna kawenata tapu.
73 Ki te oati i oati ai ia ki a Āperahama, ki tō tātou tupuna,
74 kia tukua mai e ia ki a tātou
he ora i te ringa o ō tātou hoa whawhai,
kia mahi wehikore tātou ki a ia,
75 i runga i te tapu, i te tika, ki tōna aroaro,
i ngā rā katoa e ora ai tātou.

76 “Ā, ko koe, e tama, ka kīia ko te poropiti a te Runga Rawa.
E haere hoki koe i te aroaro o te Ariki,
hei whakapai i ōna ara;
77 hei whakamātau i tāna iwi ki te ora,
i ō rātou hara e murua ana.
78 He mea hoki nā te aroha, nā te mahi tohu a tō tātou Atua;
nā reira hoki i puta mai ai te pūaotanga o runga ki a tātou,
79 hei whakamārama i te hunga e noho ana i te pōuri,
i te ātārangi hoki o te mate,
hei whakatika i ō tātou waewae ki te huarahi o te rangimārie.”
80 Nā, ka tupu taua tamaiti, ā, ka kaha haere tōna wairua; ā, noho
ana i ngā koraha, taea noatia te rā e whakakitea ai ia ki a Īharaira.

2

Te Whānautanga o Īhu
(Matiu 1.18-25)

1 I aua rā ka whakatakotoria he tikanga e Hīhā Ākuhata kia tuhituhia
te ao katoa.
2 Ko te tuhituhinga tuatahi tēnei i meatia i te wā ko Kuirinia te
kāwana o Hīria.
3 Ā, ka haere ngā tāngata katoa kia tuhituhia, ia tangata, ia tangata,
ki tōna ake pā.
4 I haere atu anō a Hōhepa i Karirī, i te pā, i Nahareta, ki Hūria, ki te
pā o Rāwiri, ko Pēterehema te ingoa; nō te mea nō te whare ia, nō te
kāwei o Rāwiri.
5 Kia tuhituhia ai rāua ko tāna wahine taumau, ko Meri, e hapū ana
ia.
6 Ā, i a rāua i reira, ka rite ngā rā e whānau ai ia.

7 Nā, ka whānau tāna mātāmua, ā, takaia ana e ia ki ngā kākahu, ka
whakatakotoria ki te takotoranga kai mā ngā kararehe; nō te mea
kāhore he wāhi mō rātou i te whare.

Ngā Hēpara me ngā Anahera

8 I taua wāhi hoki ētahi hēpara e noho koraha ana, e tiaki ana i tā
rātou kāhui i te pō.
9 Nā, tū ana tētahi anahera a te Ariki i ō rātou taha, ā, whiti ana te
korōria o te Ariki ki a rātou, ā, tawhio noa; ā, nui whakaharahara tō
rātou wehi.
10 Nā, ka mea te anahera ki a rātou, “Kaua e mataku, tā te mea he
kaikauwhau tēnei ahau ki a koutou mō te hari nui, meāke puta mai ki
te iwi katoa.
11 Nō nāianei hoki i whānau ai he Kaiwhakaora mō koutou i te pā o
Rāwiri, arā a te Karaiti, te Ariki.
12 Ko te tohu tēnei ki a koutou; e kite koutou i te tamaiti ka oti te
tākai ki te kākahu, e takoto ana i te takotoranga kai mā ngā kararehe.”
13 Nā, ohorere tonu ko tētahi ope nui o te rangi e tū tahi ana me taua
anahera, e whakamoemiti ana ki te Atua, e mea ana:
14 “Kia whai korōria te Atua i runga rawa,
kia mau te rongo ki runga ki te whenua,
me te whakaaro pai ki ngā tāngata!”
15 Ā, ka mawehe atu ngā anahera i a rātou ki te rangi, ka mea ngā
hēpara tētahi ki tētahi, “Tātou ka haere ki Pēterehema, kia kite i tēnei
mea kua puta nei, kua whakapuakina mai nei e te Ariki ki a tātou.”
16 Nā, kaikā tonu tā rātou haere, ā, ka kite i a Meri, i a Hōhepa i te
tamaiti hoki e takoto ana i te takotoranga kai mā ngā kararehe.
17 Ā, nō ka kite, ka whakapuakina te mea i kōrerotia ki a rātou mō
tēnei tamaiti.
18 Ā, mīharo ana ngā kaiwhakarongo katoa ki ēnei mea, i kōrerotia
nei ki a rātou e ngā hēpara.
19 Ko Meri ia i āta rongoā i ēnei mea katoa, me te whakaaroaro i roto
i tōna ngākau.
20 Nā, ka hoki ngā hēpara, me te whakakorōria, me te whakamoemiti
ki te Atua mō ngā mea katoa i rongo nei, i kite nei rātou, i rite nei ki
ngā mea i kōrerotia ki a rātou.

Ka Whakaingoatia a Īhu

21 Ā, nō ka rite ngā rā e waru, e kotia ai te tamaiti, ka huaina tōna
ingoa ko Īhu, ko tā te anahera i hua ai i te mea kāhore anō i hapū tōna
whaea.

Ka Tāpaea a Īhu i roto i te Temepara

22 Ā, ka rite ngā rā e purea ai te whaea, e whakaritea ai te ture a
Mohi, ka kawea ia e rātou ki Hiruhārama, kia tāpaea ki te Ariki.
23 Kia pērātia me te mea i tuhituhia ki te ture a te Ariki: “Ko ngā tāne
katoa e oroko puta mai i te kōpū, e kīia he tapu ki te Ariki.”
24 Kia hoatu anō he patunga tapu, te mea i kōrerotia i roto i te ture a
te Ariki, kia rua kūkupa, kia rua rānei pī kūkupa.
25 Nā, i Hiruhārama tētahi tangata, ko Himiona te ingoa; he tangata
tika, he tangata whakaaro, e tatari ana ki te whakaharinga o Īharaira,
kei runga hoki te Wairua Tapu i a ia.

26 Nā, kua whakamaharatia ia e te Wairua Tapu, e kore ia e kite i te
mate, kia kite rā anō ia i tā te Ariki Karaiti.
27 Nā, ka haere ia ki te temepara, he meatanga nā te Wairua; ā, i ngā
mātua e mau ana i te tamaiti, i a Īhu, kia meatia ai e rāua ki a ia tā te
ture i whakarite ai,
28 ka tango ia i a ia ki ōna ringa, ka whakapai ki te Atua, ka mea:
29 “Kātahi, e te Ariki, ka tukua tāu pononga
kia haere i runga i te rangimārie, ka pērā me tāu i kōrero ai.
30 Ka kite nei hoki ōku kanohi i tāu whakaoranga,
31 ka whakatakotoria nei e koe ki te aroaro o ngā iwi katoa;
32 hei whakamārama e kite ai ngā tauiwi,
hei korōria hoki mō tāu iwi, mō Īharaira.”
33 Ā, mīharo tonu a Hōhepa rāua ko tōna whaea ki ngā kupu i
kōrerotia mōna.
34 Nā, ka manaaki a Himiona i a rāua, ā, ka mea ki tōna whaea, ki a
Meri, “Nanā, ka waiho tēnei tama hei takanga, hei aranga, mō te tini o
te tangata i roto i a Īharaira; hei tohu hoki e kōrerotia kinotia.
35 Āe rā, ka tika atu anō te hoari, ā, puta noa i tōu ake wairua, e
hurahia ai ngā whakaaro o ngā ngākau maha.”
36 Ā, tērā hoki tētahi ko Ana, he poropiti, he tamāhine nā Panuera, nō
te iwi o Āhera; kua kaumātua ia, e whitu ngā tau o tōna wāhinatanga
ake i noho ai i te tāne.
37 He pouaru, kua waru tekau mā whā rawa ōna tau e pērā ana;
heoi, kīhai i mahue i a ia te temepara; he karakia tonu tāna, he
nohopuku, he īnoi, i te pō, i te ao.
38 Nā, ka tae atu ia i taua hāora anō, ka whakawhetai ki te Ariki, ā,
kōrerotia ana ia e ia ki te hunga katoa o Hiruhārama e tatari ana ki te
whakaoranga.

Te Hokinga ki Nahareta

39 Ā, nō ka oti ngā mea katoa e rite ana ki tā te Ariki ture, ka hoki
rātou ki Karirī, ki tō rātou ake pā, ki Nahareta.
40 Nā, ka tupu te tamaiti, ka pakari haere, ka kī i ngā whakaaro
nunui, ā, i runga i a ia te aroha noa o te Atua.

Ko Īhu te Tamaiti i roto i te Temepara

41 Ā, i haere ōna mātua i ia tau, i ia tau ki Hiruhārama i te Hākari o te
Kapenga.
42 Ā, ka tekau mā rua ōna tau, ka haere rātou i runga i ngā ritenga o
te hākari.
43 Ā, ka rite ngā rā, i a rāua e hoki ana, ka whakaware iho te tamaiti,
a Īhu, i Hiruhārama; kīhai hoki ōna mātua i mōhio.
44 I mahara hoki rāua kei roto ia i te tira, nā, ka haere, kotahi te rā ki
te ara; ā, ka rapu rāua i a ia i roto i ngā whanaunga, i ā rāua tāngata
hoki i mōhio ai.
45 Ā, nō te korenga i kitea ia, hoki ana rāua ki Hiruhārama, ki te rapu
i a ia.
46 Ā muri iho i ngā rā e toru ka kitea ia i roto i te temepara, e noho
ana i waenganui o ngā kaiwhakaako, e whakarongo ana ki a rātou, e
ui ana ki a rātou.
47 Ā, mīharo katoa ki tōna mātauranga, ki āna kōrero, te hunga i rongo
ki a ia.

48 Ā, nō ka kite rāua i a ia, ka tino mīharo; ka mea tōna whaea ki a ia,
“E tama, he aha koe i pēnei ai ki a māua? Nā, pōuri noa iho māua ko tōu
pāpā, i a māua i rapu nei i a koe.”
49 Ka mea ia ki a rāua, “He aha kōrua i rapu ai i ahau? Kīhai kōrua i
mahara kia noho ahau i te whare o tōku Matua?”
50 Heoi, kīhai rāua i mātau ki te kupu i kōrerotia rā e ia ki a rāua.
51 Nā, ka haere tahi atu ia me rāua ka tae ki Nahareta, ka
ngohengohe ia ki a rāua. Ko tōna whaea ia i rongoā i ēnei kupu katoa i
roto i tōna ngākau.
52 Nā, ka kake haere a Īhu te whakaaro nui, te kaumātua, ka paingia
anō e te Atua, e te tangata.

3

Te Kauwhautanga a Hoani Kaiiriiri
(Matiu 3.1-12; Māka 1.1-8; Hoani 1.19-28)
1 Nā, i te tekau mā rima o ngā tau o te rangatiratanga o Taipiria
Hīhā, i a Ponotia Pirato e kāwana ana i Hūria, i a Herora e tetaraki ana
i Karirī, i tōna teina hoki, i a Piripi, e tetaraki ana i Ituria, i te whenua
hoki o Tarakonaiti, ko Raihānia, e tetaraki ana i Apirini;
2 ko Anaha rāua ko Kaiapa ngā tohunga nui, ka puta te kupu a te
Atua ki a Hoani tama a Hakaraia ki te koraha.
3 Nā, ka haere mai ia ki ngā wāhi katoa e pātata ana ki Horano, ka
kauwhau i te iriiri rīpenetā hei murunga hara.
4 I pērā anō ia me te mea i tuhituhia ki te pukapuka o ngā kōrero a
Ihāia poropiti:
“He reo nō tētahi i te koraha e karanga ana:
‘Whakapaia te huarahi o te Ariki,
whakatikaia ōna ara!
5 Ka whakakīia ngā awaawa katoa,
ka whakahoroa ngā maunga me ngā pukepuke katoa.
E meinga hoki kia tika ngā wāhi kōpikopiko,
ko ngā wāhi taratara hei ara māeneene.
6 Ā, e kite ngā kikokiko katoa i te whakaoranga a te Atua!’ ”
7 Nā reira, ka mea ia ki ngā mano i haere kia iriiria e ia, “E te uri
nākahi, nā wai koutou i whakamahara kia rere i te riri meāke puta
mai?
8 Nā, whakaputaina ngā hua e rite ana ki ō te rīpenetā; kei anga kei
mea i roto i a koutou, ‘Ko Āperahama tō tātou matua’; ko tāku kupu
hoki tēnei ki a koutou, e āhei ana anō i te Atua te whakaara tamariki
ake mā Āperahama i roto i ēnei kōhatu.
9 Nā, ināianei anō kei te pā te toki ki te pakiaka o ngā rākau; ki te
kāhore tētahi rākau e hua i te hua pai, ka tuaina, ka makā ki te ahi.”
10 Nā, ka ui ngā mano ki a ia, ka mea, “Me aha rā mātou?”
11 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a rātou, “Ko te tangata i ngā koti e
rua, kia hoatu ki te tangata kāhore ōna; me te tangata he kai tāna, kia
pērā anō.”
12 Nā, ka haere mai hoki ngā pupirikana kia iriiria ka mea ki a ia, “E
te kaiwhakaako, me aha mātou?”
13 Ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Kei nui ake i ngā mea i whakaritea mā
koutou tā koutou e tango ai.”
14 Ka ui anō hoki ngā hōia ki a ia, ka mea, “Me aha hoki mātou?”

Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a rātou, “Kaua e tūkinotia tētahi, kaua e muru noa i tētahi mea; kāti anō mā koutou ko ō koutou utu.”
15 Nā, i te iwi e tatari ana e whakaaroaro katoa ana i roto i ō rātou ngākau ki a Hoani, mehemea ko te Karaiti ia.
16 Ka whakahoki a Hoani, ka mea ki a rātou katoa, “Ko ahau nei, he iriiri tāku i a koutou ki te wai; kei te haere mai ia tētahi he kaha rawa ake i ahau, e kore ahau e tau hei wewete i te here o ōna hū. Māna koutou e iriiri ki te Wairua Tapu, ki te kāpura.
17 Ko tāna mea tahi kei tōna ringa, hei tino tahi i tāna patunga wīti, hei kohi hoki i te wīti ki roto ki tāna whare wīti; ko te pāpapa ia e tahuna ki te kāpura e kore e tineia.”
18 He maha atu anō āna kupu whakahau i kauwhau ai ia i te rongopai ki te iwi.
19 Otirā, nā tōna riringa i a Herora tetaraki mō Herōriaha, mō te wahine a tōna tuakana, a Piripi, ā, mō ngā kino katoa hoki i meinga e Herora;
20 ka āpititia atu e Herora tēnei ki runga i ērā katoa, tūtakina ana e ia a Hoani ki te whare herehere.

Te Iriiringa o Īhu
(Matiu 3.13-17; Māka 1.9-11)
21 Nā, ka poto katoa te iwi te iriiri, i a Īhu kua oti te iriiri, ā, i a ia e īnoi ana, ka tuwhera te rangi,
22 ā, ka heke iho te Wairua Tapu, ka heke tinana iho, ānō he kūkupa, ki runga ki a ia, ā, ka puta mai he reo nō te rangi, e mea ana, “Ko koe tāku Tama i aroha ai, tāku i āhuareka ai.”

Te Whakapapa o Īhu
(Matiu 1.1-17)
23 Nā, ko Īhu, i a ia i tīmata ai ki te whakaako, kei te toru tekau ōna tau, ā, ki tā te tangata kī, he tama ia nā Hōhepa tama a Heri,
24 ko ia he tama nā Matata, tama a Rīwai, tama a Mereki, tama a Iana, tama a Hōhepa,
25 tama a Matatiaha, tama a Āmoho, tama a Nahumu, tama a Eheri, tama a Nakai,
26 tama a Māta, tama a Matatiaha, tama a Hemei, tama a Hōhepa, tama a Hūrā,
27 tama a Hoana, tama a Reha, tama a Herupapera, tama a Haratiera, tama a Neri,
28 tama a Mereki, tama a Ari, tama a Kohama, tama a Eremorama, tama a Ere,
29 tama a Hohe, tama a Eriētere, tama a Horimi, tama a Matata, tama a Rīwai,
30 tama a Himiona, tama a Hūrā, tama a Hōhepa, tama a Honana, tama a Eriakimi,
31 tama a Merea, tama a Menana, tama a Matata, tama a Nātana, tama a Rāwiri,
32 tama a Hehe, tama a Ōpere, tama a Poaha, tama a Haramono, tama a Nāhona,
33 tama a Aminarapa, tama a Arame, tama a Heteromo, tama a Parete, tama a Hūrā,
34 tama a Hākopa, tama a Īhaka, tama a Āperahama, tama a Tera, tama a Nahora,

35 tama a Haruku, tama a Rakau, tama a Pereke, tama a Ēpere, tama a Haraha,
36 tama a Kainana, tama a Arapahata, tama a Hema, tama a Noa, tama a Rameka,
37 tama a Matuhara, tama a Ēnoka, tama a Iarere, tama a Marerēre, tama a Kainana,
38 tama a Ēnoha, tama a Heta, tama a Ārama, a te tama a te Atua.

4

Te Whakamātautau i a Īhu
(Matiu 4.1-11; Māka 1.12-13)

1 Nā, ko Īhu, kī tonu i te Wairua Tapu, hoki atu ana i Horano, ā, ka ārahina e te Wairua i te koraha.
2 Mō ngā rā e whā tekau, whakamātautauria ai e te rēwera. Kīhai ia i kai i tētahi mea i aua rā, ā, nō ka pahemo, ka hiakai ia.
3 Nā, ka mea te rēwera ki a ia, “Ki te mea ko te Tama koe a te Atua, kīia iho tēnei kōhatu kia meinga hei taro.”
4 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu ki a ia, ka mea, “Kua oti te tuhituhi, ‘E kore e ora te tangata i te taro kau.’ ”
5 Kātahi ka ārahina ia e ia ki runga, ā, mea kau iho kua whakakitea ki a ia ngā rangatiratanga katoa o te ao.
6 Ka mea te rēwera ki a ia, “Māku e hoatu ki a koe tēnei rangatiratanga katoa, me te korōria o ēnei mea; kua tukua hoki ki ahau, ā, ka hoatu e ahau ki tāku e pai ai.
7 Nā, ki te koropiko koe ki tōku aroaro, mōu katoa.”
8 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu ki a ia, ka mea, “Kua oti te tuhituhi, ‘Me koropiko koe ki te Ariki, ki tōu Atua, me mahi anō ki a ia anake!’ ”
9 Nā, ka kawea ia e ia ki Hiruhārama, ā, whakatūria ana ki runga ki te keokeonga o te temepara, nā, ka mea ia ki a ia, “Ki te mea ko te Tama koe a te Atua, rere atu i konei ki raro,
10 kua oti hoki te tuhituhi,
‘Ka kōrerotia iho koe e ia ki āna anahera,
kia tiakina koe.’
11 Ā, ‘Mā rātou koe e hiki ake ki ō rātou ringa,
kei tūtuki tōu waewae ki te kōhatu.’ ”
12 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, “Kua takoto te kōrero, ‘Aua e whakamātautau ki te Ariki, ki tōu Atua.’ ”
13 Ā, ka mutu katoa ngā whakamātautauranga a te rēwera, ka mawehe atu i a ia mō tētahi wāhi.

Ka Tīmata a Īhu i Tāna Mahi i Karirī
(Matiu 4.12-17; Māka 1.14-15)

14 Nā, ka hoki a Īhu i runga i te kaha o te Wairua ki Karirī, ā, haere ana tōna rongo, ā, puta noa i ngā wāhi tata katoa.
15 Ka whakaako ia i roto i ō rātou whare karakia, me te whakakorōria te katoa i a ia.

Ka Makaia atu a Īhu i Nahareta
(Matiu 13.53-58; Māka 6.1-6)

16 Nā, ka haere ia ki Nahareta, ki te wāhi i whāngaia ai ia; ā, ka tomo i te rā hāpati ki te whare karakia, ko tāna hanga hoki ia, ka whakatika ki te kōrero pukapuka.

17 Ā, ka hoatu ki a ia te pukapuka a Ihāia poropiti. Ā, nō ka
wherahia te pukapuka, ka kitea e ia te wāhi i tēnei tuhituhinga:
18 “Kei ahau te Wairua o te Ariki,
nāna nei hoki ahau i whakawahi,
hei kauwhau i te rongopai ki te hunga rawakore.
Kua tonoa ahau e ia ki te kauwhau ki ngā herehere, kia haere noa,
ki ngā matapō kia titiro;
ki te tuku i te hunga e marū ana, kia haere noa atu,
19 ki te kauwhau i te tau manakohanga mai a te Ariki.”
20 Nā, ka kopia e ia te pukapuka, ka hoatu ki te kaitiaki, ā, noho ana.
Nā, ka titiro matatau ki a ia ngā kanohi o te hunga katoa i roto i te
whare karakia.
21 Kātahi ia ka anga, ka kōrero ki a rātou, “Nō nāianei, i ō koutou
taringa e whakarongo mai nei, i mana ai tēnei karaipiture.”
22 Ā, i whakapai rātou katoa ki a ia, i mīharo ki ngā kupu pai i puta i
tōna māngai. Ka mea rātou, “Ehara ianei tēnei i te tama a Hōhepa?”
23 Ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Tērā pea e puaki mai i a koutou tēnei kupu
whakarite ki ahau, ‘E rata, rongoā koe i a koe anō! Ko ngā mea i rongo
ai mātou kua meinga ki Kaperenauma, meinga hoki ki konei, ki tōu
whenua.’ ”
24 I mea anō ia, “He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, e kore te
poropiti e manakohia i tōna ake whenua.
25 Otirā, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, he tokomaha ngā
pouaru i roto i a Īharaira i ngā rā i a Irāia, i te rangi kua oti te kōpani i
ngā tau e toru i ngā marama e ono, i te matekaitanga nui o te whenua
katoa.
26 Heoi, kīhai a Irāia i tonoa ki tētahi o rātou, ki a Harepata anake o
Hairona, ki te wahine pouaru.
27 He tokomaha hoki ngā repera i roto i a Īharaira, i ngā rā o Eriha
poropiti; ā, kīhai tētahi o rātou i whakamākia, ko Naamana anake, ko te
Hīriani.”
28 Ā, kī tonu i te riri te hunga katoa i te whare karakia, i te rongonga
ki ēnei mea.
29 Nā, ko tō rātou whakatikanga ake, ka maka i a ia ki waho o te pā,
ā, ārahina ana ia ki te pari o te puke i hangā ai tō rātou pā, kia
whakatakā ai ia ki raro.
30 Otirā, i tika ia rā waenganui o rātou, ā, haere ana.

He Tangata he Wairua Poke tōna
(Māka 1.21-28)
31 Ā, ka tae ki Kaperenauma, ki tētahi pā o Karirī, ka whakaako i a
rātou i te hāpati.
32 Nā, ka mīharo rātou ki tāna ako, i whai mana hoki tāna kupu.
33 Nā, i te whare karakia tētahi tangata he wairua rēwera poke tōna,
nui atu tōna reo ki te karanga,
34 ka mea, “Kāti rā; he aha mātou nāu, e Īhu o Nahareta; kua tae mai
koe ki te whakangaro i a mātou? E mōhio ana ahau ki a koe, ko wai
koe; ko te Mea Tapu a te Atua!”
35 Nā, rīria iho ia e Īhu, ka mea ia, “Kāti te kōrero, puta mai hoki i roto
i a ia.” Kātahi te rēwera ka turaki i a ia ki waenganui, ā, puta mai ana i
roto i a ia, kīhai hoki tērā i ahatia.

36 Nā tau ana te mīharo ki a rātou katoa, ka kōrerorero tētahi ki tētahi, ka mea, “He aha tēnei kupu? Mana tonu nei hoki tāna tono i ngā wairua poke, kaha tonu, ā, puta mai ana ki waho.”
37 Ā, pakū ana tōna rongo puta noa i ngā wāhi tūtata katoa.

Ka Whakaoratia e Īhu te Tini Tāngata
(Matiu 8.14-17; Māka 1.29-34)
38 Ā, ko tōna whakatikanga i te whare karakia, tomo tonu ki te whare o Haimona. Nā, e mate ana te whaea o te wahine a Haimona, he nui te kirikā; ka īnoi rātou ki a ia mōna.
39 Nā, ka tū ia ki runga i a ia, ā, rīria iho te kirikā; ā, mutu ake, nā, ara tonu ake ia kei te taka mea mā rātou.
40 I te toenetanga o te rā, ka kawea mai ki a ia e ngā tāngata katoa ngā mea o rātou e mate ana i te tini o ngā mate; nā, whakapākia iho e ia ōna ringa ki tēnei, ki tēnei o rātou, ā, ora ake rātou.
41 He tokomaha hoki te hunga i puta mai ngā rēwera i roto i a rātou; i karanga hoki aua wairua i mea, “Ko te Tama koe a te Atua!” Ā, rīria ana rātou e ia, kīhai i tukua kia kōrero, i mātau hoki rātou ko te Karaiti ia.

Ka Kauwhau a Īhu i ngā Whare Karakia
(Māka 1.35-39)
42 Ka ao te rā, ka puta atu ia, ka haere ki tētahi wāhi koraha; ā, ka rapu ngā mano i a ia, ka tae ki a ia, nā, puritia ana ia, kei whakarērea rātou e ia.
43 Ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Me kauwhau e ahau te rangatiratanga o te Atua ki ērā atu pā anō; koia hoki ahau i tonoa mai ai.”
44 Ā, kauwhau ana ia i ngā whare karakia o Karirī.

5

Ka Karanga a Īhu i ngā Ākonga Tuatahi
(Matiu 4.18-22; Māka 1.16-20)
1 Ā, i te mano e āki ana ki a ia ki te whakarongo ki te kupu a te Atua, nā, e tū ana ia i te taha o te roto o Kenehareta,
2 nā, ka kite ia i ētahi kaipuke e rua e tū ana i te taha o te roto; ko ngā kaihao ia kua riro i runga, e horoi ana i ā rātou kupenga.
3 Nā, ka eke ia ki tētahi o ngā kaipuke, ki tō Haimona, ka mea ki a ia kia neke atu ki waho tata. Nā, noho ana ia, whakaakona ana e ia te mano i runga i te kaipuke.
4 Ā, ka mutu tāna kōrero, ka mea ia ki a Haimona, “Neke atu ki te wāhi hōhonu, ka tuku ai i ā koutou kupenga ki te hao.”
5 Nā, ka whakahoki a Haimona, ka mea ki a ia, “E kara, mahi noa mātou i te pō roa nei, tē mau tētahi; heoi, nāu nā te kupu me tuku e ahau te kupenga.”
6 Ā, nō tā rātou meatanga i tēnei, he mano tini ngā ika i mau i a rātou; ka whakapakaru tā rātou kupenga.
7 Nā, ka tāwhiri rātou ki ō rātou hoa i tērā o ngā kaipuke kia hoe mai hei hoa mō rātou. Ā, i tō rātou taenga mai, whakakīia ana ngā kaipuke e rua, nō ka whakatotohu.
8 Otiia, nō te kitenga o Haimona Pita, ka hinga iho ki ngā turi o Īhu, ka mea, “Mawehe atu i ahau, e te Ariki, he tangata hara hoki ahau.”
9 Mau tonu hoki tōna mīharo me tō ōna hoa katoa, ki te haonga o ngā ika i haoa nei e rātou;

10 i pērā anō hoki a Hēmi rāua ko Hoani, he tama rāua nā Heperi, he
hoa hoki nō Haimona.
Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a Haimona, “Kaua e mataku; i ēnei wā e takoto
ake nei ka hao tāngata koe.”
11 Ā, ka whakaūria ngā kaipuke ki uta, mahue ake ngā mea katoa i a
rātou, ā, aru ana i a ia.

Ka Whakaoratia e Īhu te Tāne
(Matiu 8.1-4; Māka 1.40-45)
12 Nā, i a ia i tētahi o ngā pā, nā, ko tētahi tangata kapi tonu i te
repera; ā, i tōna kitenga i a Īhu, ka takoto tāpapa, ka īnoi ki a ia, ka
mea, “E te Ariki, ki te pai koe, e taea ahau e koe te mea kia mā.”
13 Nā, ka totoro tōna ringa, ka pā ki a ia, ka mea, “E pai ana ahau.
Kia mā koe.” Ā, mutu tonu ake tōna repera.
14 Ā, ka whakatūpato ia i a ia kia kaua e kōrerotia ki te tangata,
engari “Haere, kia kite te tohunga i a koe, kawea atu hoki mō tōu
whakamākanga ngā mea i whakaritea e Mohi, hei mea whakaatu ki a
rātou.”
15 Heoi, tino pakū atu ana tōna rongo; he tokomaha noa atu hoki i
huihui ki te whakarongo, kia whakaorangia ai e ia ō rātou
ngoikoretanga.
16 Otirā, haere ana ia, ko ia anake ki te koraha ki te īnoi.

Ka Whakaora a Īhu i te Tangata Pararūtiki
(Matiu 9.1-8; Māka 2.1-12)
17 Ā, i tētahi o aua rā, e whakaako ana ia, me te noho anō ngā Parihi
me ngā kaiwhakaako o te ture, i haere mai nei i ngā kāinga katoa o
Karirī, o Hūria, o Hiruhārama; i reira anō te kaha o te Ariki hei
whakaora i a rātou.
18 Nā, ka kawea mai e ētahi tāngata i runga i te moenga tētahi
tangata, he pararūtiki; mea noa rātou kia kawea ia ki roto, kia
whakatakotoria ki tōna aroaro.
19 Ā, i te korenga e kitea e rātou he huarahi hei kawenga mai i a ia ki
roto, i te mano o te tangata, ka kakea te whare, ā, tukua iho ana ia rā
ngā taera, me te moenga anō, ki waenganui, ki te aroaro o Īhu.
20 Ā, i tōna kitenga i tō rātou whakapono, ka mea ia ki a ia, “E hoa, ka
oti ōu hara te muru.”
21 Nā, ka anga, ka whakaaroaro ngā karaipi me ngā Parihi, ka mea,
“Ko wai tēnei nāna ngā kupu kohukohu? Ko wai hei muru hara? Ko te
Atua anake.”
22 Otirā, i mōhio a Īhu ki ā rātou whakaaroaronga, ka oho, ka mea ki
a rātou, “He aha tā koutou e whakaaroaro nā i roto i ō koutou ngākau?
23 Ko tēhea te mea takoto noa, ko te mea, ‘Ka oti ōu hara te muru,’ ko
te mea rānei, ‘Whakatika, haere’?
24 Otiia, kia mātau ai koutou he mana muru hara tō te Tama a te
tangata i runga i te whenua.” Ka mea ia ki te pararūtiki, “Ko tāku kupu
tēnei ki a koe, whakatika, tangohia ake tōu moenga, haere ki tōu
whare.”
25 Nā, whakatika tonu ake ia i tō rātou aroaro, tangohia ake ana te
mea i takoto ai ia, haere ana ki tōna whare, me te whakakorōria i te
Atua.
26 Nā, mīharo ana rātou katoa, ka whakakorōria i te Atua, kī tonu hoki
rātou i te mataku, ka mea, “Puta kē ngā mea i kite nei tātouināianei!”

Ka Karanga a Īhu i a Rīwai
(Matiu 9.9-13; Māka 2.13-17)

27 Ā, i muri i ēnei mea, ka haere ia, ka kite i tētahi pupirikana, ko
Rīwai te ingoa, e noho ana i te wāhi tango takoha, ka mea ki a ia,
“Arumia mai ahau.”
28 Nā, whakarērea ake e ia ngā mea katoa, whakatika ana, aru ana i
a ia.
29 Nā, ka takā e Rīwai he hākari nui māna i tōna whare; he tokomaha
hoki ngā pupirikana me ngā tāngata kē i noho tahi rātou.
30 Nā, ka amuamu ngā Parihi me ō rātou karaipi ki āna ākonga, ka
mea, “He aha koutou ka kai tahi ai, ka inu tahi ai me ngā pupirikana,
me ngā tāngata hara?”
31 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “Kāhore he aha o ngā
tāngata ora e meatia ai e te rata, engari o te hunga e mate ana.
32 Kīhai ahau i haere mai ki te karanga i te hunga tika, engari i te
hunga hara, kia rīpenetā.”

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Nohopuku
(Matiu 9.14-17; Māka 2.18-22)

33 Nā, ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Ko ngā ākonga a Hoani hono tonu te
nohopuku, te īnoi, me ngā ākonga anō a ngā Parihi; ko āu ia e kai ana,
e inu ana.”
34 Nā, ko te meatanga a Īhu ki a rātou, “E taea rānei e koutou te mea
kia nohopuku ngā tama o te whare mārena, i te mea kei a rātou te tāne
mārena hou?
35 Nā, tērā e tae mai ngā rā; ā, ina tangohia te tāne mārena hou i a
rātou, kātahi rātou ka nohopuku i aua rā.”
36 I kōrerotia anō e ia tētahi kupu whakarite ki a rātou: “E kore e haea
e te tangata tētahi wāhi o te kahu hou hei pāpaki mō te kahu tawhito;
kei pakaru te mea hou, ā, e kore te pāpaki i tangohia i te mea hou e
hāngai ki te mea tawhito.
37 E kore hoki te tangata e riringi i te wāina hou ki ngā ipu tawhito;
kei pakaru ngā ipu i te wāina hou, nā, ka maringi, ā, kore ake ngā ipu.
38 Engari me riringi te wāina hou ki ngā ipu hou.
39 Ka inu hoki te tangata i te wāina tawhito, e kore ia e hiahia ki te
mea hou, e mea hoki ia, ‘Erangi te mea tawhito.’ ”

6

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Hāpati
(Matiu 12.1-8; Māka 2.23-28)

1 Nā, i te hāpati ka haere ia rā waenga wīti; ā, katohia ana e āna
ākonga ngā puku, wīti, kainga ake, he mea kōmukumuku ki te ringa.
2 Nā, ka mea ētahi o ngā Parihi, “He aha koutou ka mahi ai i te mea e
kore e tika kia mahia i te hāpati?”
3 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “Kāhore ianei koutou i
kite i tā Rāwiri i mea ai, i a ia e mate ana i te hiakai, rātou ko ōna hoa.
4 I tōna tomokanga ki te whare o te Atua, ka tango ia i ngā taro
aroaro, nā, kainga ana e ia, hoatu ana hoki ki ōna hoa; ko ngā mea
kīhai nei i tika kia kainga, engari mā ngā tohunga anake?”
5 I mea anō ia ki a rātou, “Ko te Tama a te tangata te Ariki o te hāpati.”

Te Tangata i te Ringa Memenge
(Matiu 12.9-14; Māka 3.1-6)

6 Ā, i tētahi atu hāpati ka tomo ia ki te whare karakia, ka whakaako; i
reira anō tētahi tangata, ko tōna ringa matau kua memenge.
7 Ka titiro whakamau ngā karaipi me ngā Parihi ki a ia, me kore ia e
whakaora i te hāpati; kia whai take ai hei whakawākanga mōna.
8 Nā, ka mōhio ia ki ō rātou whakaaro, ka mea ki te tangata i te ringa
memenge, “Whakatika, e tū ki waenganui.” Ā, whakatika ana ia, tū
ana.
9 Kātahi ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “Māku hoki e ui ki a koutou; he mea
tika rānei te mahi pai i te hāpati, te mahi kino rānei? Te whakaora, te
whakamate rānei?”
10 Nā, ka tirotiro ia ki a rātou katoa ka mea ki taua tangata, “Totoro
mai tōu ringa.” Ā, pērā ana ia; nā, kua ora anō tōna ringa.
11 Nā, kī tonu rātou i te honohonoā ka kōrerorero ki a rātou anō, me
aha rānei a Īhu e rātou.

Ka Whiriwhiria e Īhu ngā Āpōtoro Tekau mā rua
(Matiu 10.1-4; Māka 3.13-19)

12 Ā, i aua rā ka haere ia ki te maunga ki te īnoi, he īnoi tonu tāna i te
roa o te pō ki te Atua.
13 Ā, ka ao te rā, ka karangatia e ia āna ākonga; ka whiriwhiria e ia
kotahi tekau mā rua o rātou, ā, huaina ana hoki e ia hei āpōtoro:
14 Ko Haimona (i huaina hoki e ia ko Pita) ko tōna teina ko Anaru; ko
Hēmi rāua ko Hoani, ko Piripi rāua ko Patoromu,
15 ko Matiu rāua ko Tamati, ko Hēmi tama a Arapiu, ko Haimona (e
kīia nei ko Heroti),
16 ko Hūrā tama a Hēmi, ko Hūrā Ikariote hoki, ko ia nei te kaituku.

Ka Ako ka Whakaora a Īhu
(Matiu 4.23-25)

17 Nā, ka heke ngātahi iho rātou, tū ana i tētahi wāhi tairite, rātou ko
te rōpū o āna ākonga, me te huihuinga nui o te iwi i Hūria katoa, i
Hiruhārama, i te taha hoki o te moana o Tāira o Hairona, i haere mai
nei ki te whakarongo ki a ia, kia whakaorangia hoki ō rātou mate;
18 me te hunga anō e whakatoia ana e ngā wairua poke, ā,
whakaorangia ana rātou.
19 I whai anō te mano katoa kia pā ki a ia; i puta hoki he kaha i a ia,
ā, whakaorangia ana rātou katoa.

Te Hari me te Pōuri
(Matiu 5.1-12)

20 Nā, ka titiro ōna kanohi ki āna ākonga, ka mea ia,
“Ka koa koutou, e ngā rawakore;
mō koutou hoki te rangatiratanga o te Atua!
21 Ka koa koutou e hiakai nei ināianei;
ka mākona hoki koutou!
Ka koa koutou e tangi nei ināianei;
e kata hoki koutou!
22 Ka koa koutou ina kinongia koutou e ngā tāngata,
ina wehea atu i roto i a rātou, ina tāwaia ina rukea atu tō koutou
ingoa,
ānō he mea kino, mō te whakaaro ki te Tama a te tangata.

23 “Kia hari i taua rā, me te tūpekepeke. He nui hoki tō koutou utu i
te rangi; i pērātia hoki ngā poropiti e ō rātou mātua.
24 Otirā, auē te mate mō koutou, mō te hunga taonga;
kua riro hoki i a koutou tō koutou whakamārie!
25 Auē te mate mō koutou, mō te hunga e mākona ana ināianei,
e mate hoki koutou i te hiakai!
Auē te mate mō koutou, mō te hunga e kata ana ināianei,
ka auē hoki koutou, ka tangi!
26 Auē te mate mō koutou ua kōrerotia paitia koutou e ngā tāngata
katoa!
I pērā hoki ō rātou mātua ki ngā poropiti teka.”

Te Aroha ki ngā Hoariri
(Matiu 5.38-48; 7.12a)

27 “Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou e whakarongo mai nei:
arohaina ō koutou hoa whawhai; kia pai te mahi ki te hunga e kino
ana ki a koutou.
28 Manaakitia te hunga e kanga ana i a koutou, me īnoi mō te hunga
e whakawhiu ana i a koutou.
29 Nā, ki te pākia tōu pāpāringa e tētahi, whakaangahia atu hoki tētahi;
ki te tangohia tōu ngeri e tētahi, kaua e kaiponuhia tōu koti.
30 Hoatu ki ngā tāngata katoa e īnoi ana ki a koe; kaua hoki e tonoa
āu mea ki te tangohia e te tangata.
31 Ā, ko tā koutou e pai ai kia meatia e ngā tāngata ki a koutou,
meatia anō e koutou ki a rātou.
32 “Ki te aroha koutou ki te hunga e aroha ana ki a koutou, kei hea
he whakawhetai ki a koutou? E aroha ana hoki te hunga hara ki te
hunga e aroha ana ki a rātou.
33 Ki te atawhai hoki koutou i te hunga e atawhai ana i a koutou, kei
hea he whakawhetai ki a koutou? E pēnā ana anō te hunga hara.
34 Ki te tuku moni koutou ki te hunga e mea ai koutou ka utua mai
rātou, kei hea he whakawhetai ki a koutou? E tuku moni ana hoki te
hunga hara ki te hunga hara, mō te pērā kia whakahokia ki a rātou.
35 Engari, kia aroha ki ō koutou hoa whawhai, mahia te pai ki a
rātou, ka tuku atu he moni, kaua anō e mutu te tūmanako; ā, tērā e rahi
te whakautu ki a koutou, ka tupu koutou hei tamariki mā te Runga
Rawa; e atawhai ana hoki ia i te hunga e kore e whakawhetai, i te
hunga kino.
36 Kia ngāwari rāpea koutou, kia pērā me tō koutou Matua e ngāwari
ana.”

Te Whakawā i Ētahi atu
(Matiu 7.1-5)

37 “Kaua e whakawā, ā, e kore koutou e whakawākia; kaua e
whakatau hē, e kore te hē, a, e whakataua ki a koutou. Houhia te
rongo, ā, e houhia anō te rongo ki a koutou.
38 Hoatu, ā, ka hōmai ki a koutou; he mēhua pai, pēhi rawa, oioi
rawa, pūrena tonu tā rātou e hōmai ai ki te kokoru o ō koutou kākahu.
Ko te mēhua hoki e mēhua ai koutou, hei mēhua anō tēnā ki a koutou.”
39 Ā, ka puaki tāna kupu whakarite ki a rātou: “E āhei rānei te
matapō te ārahi i te matapō? E kore rānei e taka tahi rāua ki te poka?
40 E kore te ākonga e rahi ake i tōna kaiwhakaako; engari, ka rite anō
ki ō rātou kaiwhakaako ngā tāngata katoa kua tino pūkengatia.

41 “He aha tāu e titiro ki te otaota i roto i te kanohi o tōu teina, tē kite
i te kurupae i tōu ake kanohi?
42 Ā, me pēhea e taea ai e koe te kōrero ki tōu teina, ‘E tōku teina,
iaua, kia kapea atu e ahau te otaota i roto i tōu kanohi,’ tē kite i te
kurupae i roto i tōu kanohi? E te tangata tinihanga, mātua kapea atu e
koe te kurupae i roto i tōu kanohi, kātahi koe ka mārama ai ki te kape i
te otaota i roto i te kanohi o tōu teina.”

He Rākau me āna Hua
(Matiu 7.17-20; 12.34e, 35)
43 “E kore hoki te rākau ātaahua e hua i te hua kino; e kore anō te
rākau kino e hua i te hua ātaahua.
44 Mā ōna hua tonu ka mōhiotia ai tēnei rākau, tēnei rākau. E kore
hoki e kohia he piki i runga i ngā tātarāmoa, e kore anō e whakia he
karepe i runga i te tūmatakuru.
45 He tangata pai, he pai tāna e whakaputa ai i roto i te taonga pai o
tōna ngākau. He tangata kino, he kino tāna e whakaputa ai i roto i ngā
taonga kino o tōna ngākau. He pūrenatanga hoki nō te ngākau ngā
kupu a te māngai.”

Ngā Kaihanga Whare Tokorua
(Matiu 7.24-27)
46 “He aha koutou ka karanga ai ki ahau, ‘E te Ariki, e te Ariki,’ tē
mahi i āku e kōrero ai?
47 Nā, ko te tangata e haere mai ana ki ahau, e rongo ana ki āku
kupu, ā, e mahi ana, māku e whakaatu ki a koutou tōna rite.
48 Ka rite ia ki te tangata i hanga i tētahi whare, i keri, i
whakahōhonu, ā, whakatakoto ana i te papa ki runga ki te toka. Ā, i te
putanga o te waipuke, ka pakaru te roma ki taua whare, heoi kīhai i
taea te whakangāueue; nō te mea i ū tōna hanganga.
49 Tēnā ko te tangata i rongo, ā, kīhai i mahi, ka rite ia ki te tangata i
hanga i tētahi whare ki runga ki te oneone, tē ai he tūranga; i te
pākarutanga o te roma, nā, hinga tonu iho; ā, nui atu te pakaru o taua
whare.”

7

Ka Whakaora a Īhu i te Pononga a te Āpiha Rōma
(Matiu 8.5-13)
1 Ā, nō ka mutu ēnei kupu katoa āna, me te whakarongo anō te iwi,
ka tomo ia ki Kaperenauma.
2 Nā, e mate ana te pononga a tētahi keneturio, meāke marere, ko
tāna hoki i matenui ai.
3 Ā, nō tōna rongonga i a Īhu, ka tonoa mai ki a ia ētahi kaumātua o
ngā Hūrai, hei mea ki a ia kia haere ki te whakaora i tāna pononga.
4 Ā, i tō rātou taenga ki a Īhu, he kaha tā rātou īnoi, ka mea, “He pai te
tangata e meatia ai tēnei e koe,
5 E aroha ana hoki ia ki tō tātou iwi, nāna hoki i hanga te whare
karakia mō mātou.”
6 Nā, haere tahi ana a Īhu me rātou.
Ā, i a ia kāhore nei i matara i te whare, ka tono te keneturio i ētahi
hoa ki a ia, ka mea ki a ia, “E te Ariki, kei maumau ngenge noa koe,
ehara hoki ahau i te tikanga tangata e haere ake ai koe ki raro i tōku
tuanui;

7 koia tē tae ai tōku aro ki te haere atu ki a koe. Engari kia puaki mai
tāu kupu, ā, ka ora tāku pononga.
8 He tangata hoki ahau e whakahaua ana, he hōia anō āku hei
whakahaunga māku, nā, ka mea ahau ki tēnei, 'Haere,' ā, ka haere; ki
tētahi atu hoki, 'Haere mai,' ā, ka haere mai; ki tāku pononga anō hoki,
'Meatia tēnei,' ā, ka meatia e ia."
9 Ā, i te rongonga o Īhu ki ēnei mea, ka mīharo ki a ia, ka tahuri, ka
mea ki te mano e aru ana i a ia, "Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, kāhore
anō ahau i kite i te whakapono hei rite mō tēnei te nui, ahakoa i roto i
a Īharaira."
10 Ā, rokohanga atu e te hunga i tonoa, i tō rātou hokinga atu ki te
whare, kua ora te pononga rā.

Ka Whakaara a Īhu i te Tama a tētahi Pouaru
11 Nā, i muri tata iho ka haere ia ki tētahi pā, ko Naina te ingoa; ā, i
haere tahi āna ākonga me ia, he rahi hoki te hui.
12 Ā, ka whakatata ia ki te kūwaha o te pā, nā, he tūpāpaku tērā e
kauhoatia ana mai, he huatahi nā tōna whaea, ā, he pouaru tērā: he
tokomaha o te pā e haere tahi ana me ia.
13 Ā, i te kitenga o te Ariki i a ia, ka aroha ki a ia, ka mea ki a ia,
"Kaua e tangi."
14 Nā, ka whakatata ia, ka pā ki te kauhoa, ā, tū tonu ngā kaikauhoa.
Nā, ko tāna meatanga, "E tama, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koe, e ara."
15 Nā, ka noho te tūpāpaku ki runga, ka anga, ka kōrero, ā, hoatu ana
ia e ia ki tōna whaea.
16 Nā, ka tau te wehi ki a rātou katoa; ka whakakorōria i te Atua, ka
mea, "Kua puta ake i roto i a tātou he poropiti nui!" ā, "Kua titiro mai
hoki te Atua ki tāna iwi."
17 Nā, haere ana tēnei kōrero mōna puta noa i Hūria, i ngā wāhi pātata
katoa anō hoki.

Ngā Karere a Hoani Kaiiriiri
(Matiu 11.1-19)
18 Ā, ka kōrerotia ēnei mea katoa ki a Hoani e āna ākonga.
19 Nā, ka karangatia e Hoani ētahi o āna ākonga tokorua, ka tonoa ki
te Ariki, mea ai, "Ko koe rānei tērā e haere mai ana? Me tatari rānei
tātou ki tētahi atu?"
20 Ā, nō te taenga mai o aua tāngata ki a ia, ka mea, "Kua tonoa mai
māua e Hoani Kaiiriiri ki a koe, mea ai, Ko koe rānei tērā e haere mai
ana? Me tatari rānei tātou ki tētahi atu?"
21 I taua wā pū anō he tokomaha te hunga i whakaorangia e ia i ngā
tūrorotanga, i ngā mate, i ngā wairua kino; he tokomaha ngā matapō i
meinga kia kite.
22 Ā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a rāua, "Haere, kōrerotia ki a Hoani
ngā mea e kite nei, e rongo nei kōrua; ko ngā matapō e titiro ana, ko
ngā kopa e hāereere ana, ko ngā repera kua mā, ko ngā turi e rongo
ana, ko ngā tūpāpaku e whakaarahia ana, e kauwhautia ana te
rongopai ki te hunga rawakore;
23 nā, ka koa te tangata e kore e hē ki ahau."
24 Ā, nō te rironga atu o ngā karere a Hoani, ka tīmata ia ki te kōrero
ki te mano mō Hoani: "I haere atu koutou ki te koraha kia kite i te
aha? I te kākaho e whakangāueuetia ana e te hau?

25 Anō rā, i haere koutou kia kite i te aha? I te tangata he kākahu
māeneene ōna? Nā, kei ngā whare kīngi te hunga i ngā kākahu
whakapaipai, i ngā kai papai.
26 Anō rā, i haere koutou kia kite i te aha? I te poropiti? Āe rā, ko
tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, tērā atu i te poropiti.
27 Mōna te mea kua tuhituhia nei,
'Nā, ka tonoa e ahau tāku karere ki mua i tōu aroaro,
māna e whakapai tōu huarahi i mua i a koe.'
28 Ko tāku kupu hoki tēnei ki a koutou, kāhore he poropiti nui atu i a
Hoani Kaiiriiri i roto i ngā whānau a te wahine; heoi, rahi ake i a ia te
nohinohi rawa o te rangatiratanga o te Atua."
29 Nā, i tō rātou rongonga ai, whakatikaia ana tā te Atua e te hunga
katoa i rongo, e ngā pupirikana anō, i iriiria hoki rātou ki te iriiri a
Hoani.
30 Ko ngā Parihi ia rātou ko ngā kaiwhakaako o te ture i whakakāhore
i tā te Atua whakaaro ki a rātou, kīhai nei rātou i iriiria e ia.
31 "Me whakarite e ahau ngā tāngata o tēnei whakapaparanga ki te
aha? He rite rātou ki te aha?
32 He rite ki ngā tamariki e noho ana i te kāinga hokohoko, e
karanga ana ki a rātou anō, e mea ana:
'Whakatangi noa mātou i te pūtōrino ki a koutou,
ā, kāhore koutou i kanikani.
Auē noa mātou ki a koutou,
nā, kāhore koutou i tangi.'
33 I haere mai hoki a Hoani Kaiiriiri, kīhai i kai taro, kīhai i inu wāina;
heoi ka mea koutou, 'He rēwera tōna.'
34 I haere mai te Tama a te tangata me te kai, me te inu; ā, ka mea
koutou, 'Nā, he tangata kakai, he tangata inu wāina, he hoa nō ngā
pupirikana, nō ngā tāngata hara!'
35 Otirā, e whakatikaia ana te whakaaro nui e āna tamariki katoa."

Ko Īhu i te Kāinga a Haimona te Parihi

36 Nā, ka mea tētahi o ngā Parihi ki a ia kia kai tahi rāua. Ā, ka tomo
ia ki te whare o te Parihi, ka noho.
37 Nā, tērā tētahi wahine hara o te pā ka mōhio, kei te whare o te
Parihi ia e noho ana; nā, ka kawea mai e ia tētahi pouaka kōhatu, he
hinu i roto.
38 Ā, tū tangi ana i muri i ōna waewae, ka anga ka whakamākūkū i
ōna waewae ki ōna roimata, ka muru ki ngā makawe o tōna mātenga,
ka kihi i ōna waewae, ka whakawahi ki te hinu kakara.
39 Nā, i te kitenga o te Parihi nāna rā ia i karanga, ka kōrero i roto i a
ia, ka mea, "Me he poropiti tēnei, kua mātau ia ki te wahine e pā nei ki
a ia, tōna pēheatanga; he wahine hara hoki."
40 Nā, ka kōrero a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, "E Haimona, he kupu tāku ki a
koe."
Ka mea ia, "Kōrero, e te Kaiwhakaako."
41 "Nā, tokorua ngā tāngata i a rāua te moni a tētahi kaituku moni; e
rima rau ngā pene i tētahi, e rima tekau i tētahi.
42 I te kore ngā mea a rāua hei whakautu, whakarērea noatia ana e
ia ki a rāua; tēnā, ko wai o rāua e tino nui tōna aroha ki a ia?"
43 Nā, ka whakahoki a Haimona, ka mea, "Ki tōku whakaaro, ko te
tangata nāna te mea nui i whakarērea noatia atu."

Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a ia, “Tika rawa tāu.”
44 Nā, ka tahuri ia ki te wahine, ka mea ki a Haimona, “E kite ana
koe i tēnei wahine? I haere mai ahau ki roto ki tōu whare, kāhore i
hōmai e koe he wai mō ōku waewae; nāna ia i whakamākūkū ōku
waewae ki ōna roimata, ā, murua iho ki ngā makawe o tōna mātenga.
45 Kīhai koe i kihi i ahau; tēnā ko ia, mai o tōku taenga mai, kāhore
anō i tāmutu te kihi i ōku waewae.
46 Kīhai koe i whakawahi i tōku mātenga ki te hinu; nāna ia ōku
waewae i whakawahi ki te hinu.
47 Koia ahau ka mea nei ki a koe, kua murua ōna tini hara; he nui
hoki tōna aroha; ko te tangata ia he iti ngā mea i murua ka iti anō tōna
aroha.”
48 Ā, ka mea ia ki a ia, “Kua murua ōu hara.”
49 Nā, ka anga ōna hoa noho ka kōrero ki a rātou anō, “Ko wai tēnei,
muru rawa hoki i ngā hara?”
50 Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki te wahine, “Nā tōu whakapono koe i ora
ai; haere mārie.”

8

Ngā Wāhine i Haere i te Taha o Īhu
1 Ā muri tata iho ka hāereere anō ia ki ngā pā ki ngā kāinga, ka
kauwhau, ka whakapuaki i te rongopai o te rangatiratanga o te Atua. I
a ia hoki te tekau mā rua,
2 me ētahi wāhine kua oti nei te whakaora i ngā wairua kino, i ngā
ngoikoretanga. Ko Meri (e huaina ana ko Makarini), e whitu nei ngā
rēwera i puta mai i roto i a ia,
3 ko Hoana hoki, ko te wahine a Kūha, a te kaiwhakahauhau a
Herora, me Huhana, me te tokomaha noa atu. Nā rātou i mahi ētahi o ā
rātou taonga hei mea mā rātou.

Te Kupu Whakarite mō te Kairui
(Matiu 13.1-9; Māka 4.1-9)
4 Nā, ka rahi te hui i mine mai, ā, ka haere mai ki a ia o ia pā, o ia
pā, ka kōrero kupu whakarite ia:
5 “I haere atu te kairui ki te rui i tāna purapura; ā, i a ia e rui ana, ka
ngahoro ētahi ki te taha o te ara; ā, takahia ana ki raro, kainga ake e
ngā manu o te rangi.
6 Ko ētahi i ngahoro ki runga ki te toka; ko te tupunga ake, kua
maroke, kāhore hoki he mākūkū.
7 Ko ētahi i ngahoro ki roto ki ngā tātarāmoa; ā, tupu tahi ana ngā
tātarāmoa, kōwaowaotia iho.
8 Ko ētahi i ngahoro ki te oneone pai; tupu ana, tātakirau ngā hua.”
Ka mutu ēnei kōrero, ka karanga ia, “Ko ia he taringa ōna hei
whakarongo, kia rongo ia.”

Te Take o ngā Kupu Whakarite
(Matiu 13.10-17; Māka 4.10-12)
9 Nā, ka ui āna ākonga ki a ia, ka mea, “He aha te tikanga o tēnei
kupu whakarite?”
10 Ka mea ia, “Kua hoatu ki a koutou te mātauranga ki ngā mea ngaro
o te rangatiratanga o te Atua; ki ērā atu ia, he whakarite ngā kupu.
‘Kia kite ai rātou, ā, e kore e kite,
kia rongo ai, ā, kore ake e mātau.’ ”

Ka Whakamārama a Īhu i te Kupu Whakarite o te Kairui
(Matiu 13.18-23; Māka 4.13-20)

11 “Nā, tēnei te kupu whakarite: Ko te purapura ko te kupu a te Atua.
12 Ko ērā i te huarahi, ko ngā kaiwhakarongo; me i reira ka haere
mai te rēwera, ka kapo i te kupu i roto i ō rātou ngākau, kei whakapono
rātou, ā, ka ora.
13 Ko ērā i runga i te toka ko te hunga i tango i te kupu me te hari
anō i tō rātou rongonga; otirā kāhore ō rātou pakiaka, ka whakapono
mō te wā poto nei, ā, i te wā o te whakamātautau ka taka atu.
14 Ko tērā i ngahoro ki roto ki ngā tātarāmoa, ko te hunga e
whakarongo ana, ā, ko te haerenga atu, ka kōwaowaotia e ngā
mānukanuka, e ngā taonga, e ngā whakaahuareka o te ao, ā, hore ake e
pakari ō rātou hua.
15 Ko tērā i te oneone pai, ko te hunga e tika ana, e pai ana te ngākau,
i te rongonga i te kupu, ka pupuri, ā, hua ana ngā hua i runga i te
manawanui.”

He Rama i raro o te Oko
(Māka 4.21-25)

16 “E kore e tahuna te rama e tētahi, e hīpokina ki te oko, e waiho
rānei i raro i te moenga; engari, ka whakatūria ki runga ki te tūranga,
kia kitea ai te mārama e te hunga e tomo ana.
17 E kore hoki tētahi mea i huna, e mahue te whakakite; e kore anō
tētahi mea i ngaro, e mahue te mōhio, te puta hoki ki te mārama.
18 Nā reira kia tūpato tā koutou whakarongo. Ki te whai mea hoki
tētahi, ka hoatu anō ki a ia; ki te kāhore he mea a tētahi, ko te mea i
mahara ai ia nāna ake, ka tangohia i a ia.”

Te Whaea me ngā Tēina o Īhu
(Matiu 12.46-50; Māka 3.31-35)

19 Nā, ka haere mai ki a ia tōna whaea, me ōna tēina, otirā, kāhore
rātou i āhei te tutuki mai ki a ia, i te pipiri o te tangata.
20 Nā, ka kōrerotia ki a ia, “Ko tōu whaea me ōu tēina te tū mai nei i
waho, e mea ana kia kite i a koe.”
21 Otirā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a rātou, “Ko ēnei, e whakarongo
nei, ā, e mahi nei i te kupu a te Atua, tōku whaea me ōku tēina.”

Ka Whakamarinotia e Īhu tētahi Marangai
(Matiu 8.23-27; Māka 4.35-41)

22 Nā, i tētahi o aua rā ka eke ia, rātou ko āna ākonga ki te kaipuke, ā,
ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Tātou ka whakawhiti ki tāwāhi o te roto.” Nā, rere
ana rātou.
23 Otirā, i a rātou e rere ana, ka moe ia. Nā, ko te putanga o tētahi
hau, he tūpuhi, ki te roto; ā, ka tomo rātou, tata pū te totohu.
24 Nā, ka haere rātou, ka whakaara i a ia, ka mea, “E kara, e kara, ka
mate tātou!”
Nā, ka ara ia, ā, rīria ana e ia te hau, me te ngaru o te moana; ā,
mutu iho, nā, kua marino.
25 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Kei hea tō koutou whakapono?”
Mataku ana rātou, mīharo ana, ka mea ki a rātou anō, “Ko wai rā
tēnei, ka tapa nei ki ngā hau, ki te moana, ā, rongo rawa ki a ia?”

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu tētahi Tangata he Rēwera Ōna
(Matiu 8.28-34; Māka 5.1-20)

26 Nā, ka tae rātou ki te whenua o ngā Kararini, ki tāwāhi atu o Karirī.
27 Ā, nō tōna haerenga atu ki uta, ka tūtaki ki a ia he tangata nō te pā, he rēwera ōna, he roa kāhore anō i mau kākahu, kīhai anō i noho i roto i te whare, engari ki ngā urupā.
28 Ā, i tōna kitenga i a Īhu, ka karanga, ka takoto ki tōna aroaro, he nui tōna reo ki te mea, “He aha tāku ki a koe e Īhu, e te Tama a te Atua, a te Runga Rawa? Ē, kaua rā ahau e whakamamaetia.”
29 I mea hoki ia ki te wairua poke kia puta i taua tangata. He maha hoki ngā wā i hopukia ai ia e ia, e tiakina ana hoki ia, he mea here ki ngā mekameka, ki ngā here waewae; heoi, motumotuhia ana e ia ngā here, ā, āia ana ia e te rēwera ki te koraha.
30 Nā, ka ui a Īhu ki a ia, “Ko wai tōu ingoa?”
Ka mea ia, “Ko Rihiona”; he tokomaha hoki ngā rēwera i tomo ki roto ki a ia.
31 Kātahi ka īnoi rātou ki a ia kia kaua rātou e tonoa e ia kia haere ki te hōhonu.
32 Nā, i reira tētahi kāhui poaka maha e kai ana i runga i te maunga; ā, ka īnoi rātou ki a ia kia tukua rātou kia tomo ki aua poaka. Ā, tukua ana rātou.
33 Ā, ko te putanga o aua rēwera i roto i te tangata, ka tomo ki roto ki ngā poaka, nā, ko te tino rerenga o te kāhui rā te pari ki te moana, ā, paremo iho.
34 Ā, nō ka kite ngā kaiwhāngai i taua mea i meatia, ka whati, ka haere ka kōrero ki te pā, ki aua whenua hoki.
35 Nā, ka haere rātou kia kite i taua mea i meatia, ā, i tō rātou taenga mai ki a Īhu, ka kite i te tangata i puta nei ngā rēwera i roto i a ia, kua oti te whakakākahu, kua tika ōna whakaaro, e noho ana i ngā waewae o Īhu, ā, ka mataku rātou.
36 Ā, kōrerotia ana ki a rātou e te hunga i kite, te whakaoranga o te tangata i ngā rēwera.
37 Nā, ka mea te huihui katoa o ngā kāinga pātata o ngā Kararini kia mawehe atu ia i a rātou, i mataku whakaharahara hoki rātou; ā, eke ana ia ki te kaipuke, hoki ana.
38 Otirā, ka īnoi ki a ia te tangata i puta rā ngā rēwera i roto i a ia, kia waiho ia hei hoa mōna. Heoi, ka tono atu a Īhu i a ia, ka mea,
39 “Hoki atu ki tōu whare, kōrerotia ngā mea nui kua meinga nei e te Atua ki a koe.” Nā, haere ana ia, kōrerotia ana ki te pā katoa ngā mea nui i mea ai a Īhu ki a ia.

He Kōtiro Whakahemohemo me te Wahine Māuiui
(Matiu 9.18-26; Māka 5.21-43)
40 Ā, i a Īhu i hoki ai, ka koa te mano, i te tatari katoa hoki rātou ki a ia.
41 Nā, ka haere mai tētahi tangata, ko Hairuha te ingoa, he rangatira nō te whare karakia. Ā, takoto ana ki ngā waewae o Īhu, ka īnoi ki a ia kia tomo ki tōna whare.
42 Kotahi tāna tamāhine, he huatahi kei te tekau mā rua ōna tau, nā, e whakahemohemo ana.
Nā, i tōna haerenga atu, ka popō ngā mano ki a ia.
43 Nā, tērā tētahi wahine e mate ana i te pākaruhanga toto, tekau mā rua ngā tau, ā, poto katoa tōna oranga ki ngā rata, kīhai rawa i taea te whakaora e tētahi.

44 Ka haere ia i muri i a ia, ka pā ki te tāniko o tōna kākahu; ā, mutu
iho te rere o ōna toto.
45 Nā, ka mea a Īhu, “Ko wai tēnei kua pā nei ki ahau?”
Ā, nō ka whakakāhore katoa, ka mea a Pita rātou ko ōna hoa, “E kara,
e pipiri ana ngā mano ki a koe, e tutetute ana.”
46 Otirā, i mea a Īhu, “Ehara, kua pā tētahi ki ahau; e mōhio ana ahau,
kua puta atu he mana i ahau.”
47 Ā, nō te kitenga o te wahine kīhai ia i ngaro, haere wiri ana, takoto
ana i tōna aroaro, kōrerotia ana e ia ki a ia i te aroaro o te iwi katoa te
take i pā ai ia ki a ia, me te hohoro o tōna oranga.
48 Nā, ka mea ia ki a ia, “E kō, nā tōu whakapono koe i ora ai; haere
mārie.”
49 I a ia anō e kōrero ana, ka haere mai tētahi i te whare o te
rangatira o te whare karakia, ka mea ki a ia, “Kua mate tāu tamāhine;
kaua e whakararuraru i te Kaiwhakaako.”
50 Otiia, i te rongonga o Īhu, ka whakahoki ki a ia, ka mea, “Kaua e
mataku; ko te whakapono ia kia whakapono, ā, ka ora ia.”
51 Ā, i tōna tomokanga ki te whare, kīhai tētahi i tukua e ia kia
tapoko, ko Pita anake, ko Hēmi, ko Hoani, me te pāpā rāua ko te whaea
o te kōtiro.
52 E tangi ana rātou katoa, e auē ana mōna. Nā, ka mea ia, “Kaua e
tangi; kāhore ia i mate, engari e moe ana.”
53 Ā, kataina iho ia e rātou, i mōhio hoki rātou kua mate ia.
54 Otirā, ka mau ia ki tōna ringa, ka karanga, ka mea, “E kō, e ara.”
55 Nā, hoki mai ana tōna wairua, ā, whakatika tonu ake ia. Nā, ka
whakahautia e ia kia hoatu he kai māna.
56 Ā, mīharo tonu ōna mātua; nā, ka whakatūpato ia i a rātou kia kaua
e kōrerotia taua meatanga ki tētahi.

9

Ka Tonoa e Īhu ngā Ākonga Tekau mā rua
(Matiu 10.5-15; Māka 6.7-13)

1 Nā, ka karangatia e ia te tekau mā rua, ka hoatu ki a rātou he kaha,
he mana, e peia ai ngā rēwera katoa, e ora ai ngā mate.
2 Ā, tonoa ana rātou e ia ki te kauwhau i te rangatiratanga o te Atua,
ki te whakaora hoki i te hunga e mate ana.
3 I mea anō ia ki a rātou, “Kaua tētahi mea e mauria ki te ara, kaua he
tokotoko, kaua he pūtea, kaua he taro, kaua he moni; kaua anō e
takiruatia he koti.
4 Ā, ka tomo koutou ki tētahi whare, hei reira noho ai, ā, haere noa i
reira.
5 Ā, ki te kāhore ētahi e manako ki a koutou, ina haere atu koutou i
taua pā, ruia atu te puehu o ō koutou waewae, hei mea whakaatu ki a
rātou.”
6 Nā, ko tō rātou mawehetanga atu, ka hāereerea e rātou ngā kāinga,
me te kauwhau i te rongopai, me te whakaora i ngā wāhi katoa.

Te Pororaru o Herora
(Matiu 14.1-12; Māka 6.14-29)

7 Ā, ka rongo a Herora tetaraki i ngā mea katoa i meinga e ia; ā, he
nui tōna pororaru, nō te mea ki tā ētahi kī, kua ara mai a Hoani i te
hunga mate.

8 Ki tā ētahi, kua puta mai a Irāia; ki tā ētahi, kua ara mai tētahi o ngā
poropiti onamata.
9 Nā, ka mea a Herora, “I pōutoa e ahau te mātenga o Hoani; ko wai
hoki tēnei mōna nei ēnei kōrero ka rangona nei e ahau?” Ā, ka whai ia
kia kite i a ia.

Ka Whāngaia e Īhu te Rima Mano
(Matiu 14.13-21; Māka 6.30-44; Hoani 6.1-14)

10 Ā, nō te hokinga mai o ngā āpōtoro, ka kōrerotia ki a ia ngā mea
katoa i mea ai rātou. Ā, ka tango ia i a rātou, ka haere ko rātou anake ki
tētahi pā, ko Petahaira te ingoa.
11 Otirā, i te kitenga o ngā mano, ka aru i a ia; ā, ka manaaki ia i a
rātou, ka kōrerotia ki a rātou te rangatiratanga o te Atua, whakaorangia
ana hoki e ia te hunga e mea ana kia rongoātia.
12 Nā, kua tītaha haere te rā; ā, ka haere mai te tekau mā rua, ka
mea ki a ia, “Tonoa te mano, kia haere ai ki ngā kāinga, ki ngā whenua
i tētahi taha, i tētahi taha, moe ai, ki te mea kai hoki mā rātou; he wāhi
koraha hoki tēnei i a tātou nei.”
13 Ā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Mā koutou e hoatu he kai mā rātou.”
Ka mea rātou, “Heoi anō a mātou e rima ngā taro, e rua ngā ika; ki te
kāhore anō ia mātou e haere ki te hoko kai mā tēnei iwi katoa.”
14 (Me te mea anō, e rima mano ngā tāne.)
Ka mea ia ki āna ākonga, “Meinga rātou kia noho, kia rima tekau ki
te nohoanga.”
15 Ā, pērā ana rātou, meinga katoatia ana kia noho.
16 Nā, ka mau ia ki ngā taro e rima, ki ngā ika e rua, ka titiro ake ki
te rangi, ka whakapai i aua mea, ka whawhati, ka hoatu ki ngā ākonga
kia whakatakotoria atu mā te mano.
17 Nā, ka kai rātou, ka mākona katoa; ā, kotahi tekau mā rua ngā kete
i kohia ake e rātou, he toenga nā rātou nō ngā whatiwhatinga.

Te Pānuitanga a Pita mō Īhu
(Matiu 16.13-19; Māka 8.27-29)

18 Ā, i a ia e īnoi ana ko ia anake, i a ia anō āna ākonga; nā, ka ui ia ki
a rātou, ka mea, “Ko wai ahau ki te kī a te mano?”
19 Nā, ka whakahoki rātou, ka mea, “Ko Hoani Kaiiriiri, ki tā ētahi ia;
ko Irāia, ki tā ētahi; kua ara mai tētahi o ngā poropiti onamata.”
20 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Ki tā koutou nā kī, ko wai ahau?”
Ka whakahoki a Pita, ka mea, “Ko te Karaiti a te Atua.”

Ka Kōrero a Īhu mō Tōna Mamaetanga me Tōna Matenga
(Matiu 16.20-28; Māka 8.30–9.1)

21 Kātahi ia ka whakatūpato i a rātou, ka mea, “Kia kaua tēnei e
kōrerotia ki te tangata.”
22 I mea anō ia, “Kua takoto te tikanga kia maha ngā mamae o te
Tama a te tangata, kia whakakāhoretia anō ia e ngā kaumātua, e ngā
tohunga nui, e ngā karaipi, kia whakamatea, ā, i te toru o ngā rā ka
whakaarahia.”
23 I mea anō ia ki a rātou katoa, “Ki te mea tētahi kia haere mai i muri
i ahau, me whakakāhore ia e ia anō, me amo tōna rīpeka i ngā rā
katoa, ka aru ai i ahau.
24 Ki te whai hoki tētahi kia ora, ka mate ia; otirā, ki te mate tētahi,
mōna i whakaaro ki ahau, ka ora ia.

25 He aha oti te pai ki te tangata, ki te riro i a ia te ao katoa, ā, ka
ngaro ko ia anō, ka riro rānei i te hē?
26 Ki te whakamā hoki tētahi ki ahau, ā, ki āku kōrero, ka whakamā
anō te Tama a te tangata ki a ia, ina haere mai ia i runga i tōna ake
korōria, i te korōria hoki o te Matua, o ngā anahera tapu.
27 Nā, he pono tāku kōrero ki a koutou, tēnei anō ētahi o te hunga e tū
nei e kore e pāngia e te mate, kia kite rā anō i te rangatiratanga o te
Atua."

Te Whakaahua Kētanga
(Matiu 17.1-8; Māka 9.2-8)

28 Ā, ka tata ki te waru o ngā rā i muri i ēnei kōrero, ka mau ia ki a
Pita, ki a Hoani, ki a Hēmi, ka haere ki runga ki te maunga ki te īnoi.
29 Ā, i a ia e īnoi ana, ka puta kē te āhua o tōna mata, mā tonu tōna
kākahu, kanapa tonu.
30 Nā, tokorua ngā tāngata e kōrero tahi ana me ia, ko Mohi rāua ko
Irāia,
31 i puta korōria mai, i kōrero anō ki tōna matenga meāke nei rite i a
ia ki Hiruhārama.
32 I pēhia hoki a Pita rātou ko ōna hoa e te moe; ā, i tō rātou aranga
ake, ka kite i tōna korōria, me ngā tāngata tokorua e tū tahi ana me ia.
33 Ā, i a rāua e mawehe atu ana i a ia, ka mea a Pita ki a Īhu, "E kara,
he pai kia noho tātou i konei; nā, kia hangā e mātou ētahi wharau kia
toru; kia kotahi mōu, kia kotahi mō Mohi, kia kotahi mō Irāia." (Kīhai
ia i mōhio ki tāna i kōrero ai.)
34 Ā, i a ia e kōrero ana i ēnei mea, ka puta he kapua, ā, taumaru iho
ana ki a rātou; ā, mataku ana rātou i tō rātou haerenga ki roto ki te
kapua.
35 Nā, ka puta mai he reo i te kapua e mea ana, "Ko tāku Tama tēnei,
ko tāku i whiriwhiri ai; whakarongo ki a ia!"
36 Ā, nō te putanga o te reo, ko Īhu anake i kitea. Ā, whakarongo
puku ana rātou, kīhai hoki i kōrerotia e rātou ki te tangata i aua rā tētahi
o ngā mea i kite ai rātou.

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu te Tama he Wairua Poke Tōna
(Matiu 17.14-18; Māka 9.14-27)

37 Nā, i te aonga ake o te rā, i a rātou kua tatū iho i runga i te
maunga, he rahi te hui i tūtaki ki a ia.
38 Nā, ka karanga tētahi tangata i roto i te mano, ka mea, "Tēnā koa, e
te Kaiwhakaako, titiro mai ki tāku tama; ko ia anake hoki tāku.
39 Nā, ka hopu te wairua i a ia, inamata ka hāmama. Nā, ka haehae i
a ia, tutū ana te huka i a ia. Whakauaua ana te whakarere i a ia, ā,
marū iho ia.
40 Ā, i te īnoi ahau ki āu ākonga kia peia ia ki waho; heoi, kīhai i taea
e rātou."
41 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea, "E te uri whakapono kore, parori
kē, kia pēhea te roa o tōku noho ki a koutou, o tōku manawanui ki a
koutou? Kawea mai tāu tama ki konei."
42 Nā, i a ia e haere mai ana, ka tāia iho ia e te rēwera, haehaea iho.
Nā, ka rīria te wairua poke e Īhu, ā, whakaorangia ana te tamaiti,
hoatu ana ki tōna pāpā.
43 Oho mauri katoa ana rātou ki te nui o te Atua.

Ka Kōrero anō a Īhu mō Tōna Matenga
(Matiu 17.22-23; Māka 9.30-32)

Ā, i a rātou e mīharo ana ki ngā mea katoa i meinga e Īhu, ka mea ia
ki āna ākonga,
44 "Rongoātia ēnei kōrero ki roto ki ō koutou taringa; meāke hoki
tukua te Tama a te tangata ki ngā ringa o ngā tāngata."
45 Otirā, kīhai rātou i mōhio ki tēnei kupu, he mea huna hoki i a rātou,
kei kite rātou; i mataku hoki rātou ki te ui ki a ia i taua kupu.

Ko Wai te Nui Rawa
(Matiu 18.1-5; Māka 9.33-37)

46 Nā, ka puta ake he kōrerorero i roto i a rātou, ko wai o rātou te mea
nui rawa.
47 Otirā, i te kitenga o Īhu i te whakaaroaronga a ō rātou ngākau, ka
mau ia ki tētahi tamaiti nohinohi, ā, whakatūria ana ki tōna taha,
48 ka mea ki a rātou, "Ki te manako tētahi ki tēnei tamaiti, nā te
whakaaro hoki ki tōku ingoa, e manako ana ia ki ahau. Ki te manako
hoki tētahi ki ahau, e manako ana ia ki tōku kaitono mai. Nā, ko te iti
rawa i roto i a koutou katoa ko ia hei mea nui."

Mō he Kore Rānei mō Īhu Karaiti
(Māka 9.38-40)

49 Nā, ka whakahoki a Hoani, ka mea, "E kara, i kite mātou i tētahi e
pei rēwera ana i runga i tōu ingoa; ā, rīria iho e mātou, mōna kāhore e
haere tahi tātou."
50 Otirā, i mea a Īhu ki a ia, "Kaua e rīria; ki te mea hoki ehara tētahi i
te hoa whawhai nō koutou, nō koutou ia."

Kīhai i Manakohia a Īhu e tētahi Kāinga Hamari

51 Ā, nō ka tata ngā rā mō tōna tangohanga ki runga, ka whakamau
tōna kanohi ki te haere ki Hiruhārama,
52 Ā, ka tonoa atu e ia he karere i mua i tōna aroaro; ā, ka haere
rātou, ka tomo ki tētahi kāinga o ngā Hamari ki te mea tukunga iho
mōna.
53 Heoi, kīhai ērā i manako ki a ia, ko te āhua hoki o tōna kanohi me
te mea e haere ana ia ki Hiruhārama.
54 Ā, nō te kitenga o āna ākonga, o Hēmi rāua ko Hoani, ka mea rāua,
"E te Ariki, e pai ana rānei koe kia kōrerotia e māua he kāpura kia heke
iho i te rangi, hei whakangaro i a rātou?"
55 Otirā, ka tahuri ia, ka rīria rāua, "Kāhore kōrua e mātau nō tēhea
wairua kōrua.
56 Kīhai hoki te Tama a te tangata i haere mai ki te whakamate
tangata, engari ki te whakaora." Nā, haere ana rātou he kāinga kē.

Te Hunga e Hia-Whai i a Īhu
(Matiu 8.19-22)

57 Ā, i a rātou e haere ana i te ara, ka mea tētahi tangata ki a ia, "Ka
aru ahau i a koe ki ngā wāhi katoa e haere ai koe."
58 Nā, ko te meatanga a Īhu ki a ia, "He rua o ngā pokiha, he kōhanga
o ngā manu o te rangi; tēnā ko te Tama a te tangata hore ōna wāhi e
takoto ai tōna mātenga."
59 Ka mea ia ki tētahi atu, "Arumia mai ahau." Ā, ka mea ia, "E te
Ariki, tukua ahau kia mātua haere ki te tanu i tōku pāpā."

60 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Waiho mā ngā tūpāpaku e tanu ō rātou nā
tūpāpaku. Ko koe ia me haere ki te kauwhau i te rangatiratanga o te
Atua.”
61 Ka mea hoki tētahi atu, “E te Ariki, ka aru ahau i a koe; otirā, tukua
ahau kia mātua poroporoaki ki te hunga i tōku whare.”
62 Otirā, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Ki te pā te ringa o tētahi ki te parau, ā,
ka titiro ki muri, e kore ia e tau mō te rangatiratanga o te Atua.”

10

Ka Tonoa e Īhu te Whitu Tekau
1 Nā, i muri i ēnei mea ka whakaritea e te Ariki ētahi atu e whitu
tekau, ā, tonoa ana rātou takirua, takirua, i mua i a ia ki ngā pā katoa,
ki ngā wāhi meāke nei ia haere ki reira.
2 I mea anō ia ki a rātou, “He nui te kotinga, ko ngā kaimahi ia he
ruarua; nā, īnoi atu ki te Ariki nāna te kotinga, kia tonoa e ia he
kaimahi ki tāna kotinga.
3 Haere! Nanā, ka tonoa nei koutou e ahau, ānō he reme ki
waenganui o ngā wuruhi.
4 Kaua e mauria he takotoranga moni, kaua he pūtea, kaua he hū;
kaua anō e oha atu ki tētahi i te huarahi.
5 “Ki te tomo koutou ki tētahi whare, mātua mea atu, ‘Kia tau te
rangimārie ki tēnei whare.’
6 Ā, ki te mea kei reira te tama a te rangimārie, ka tau tā koutou
rangimārie ki a ia; ki te kāhore, e hoki anō ki a koutou.
7 Nā, hei taua whare koutou noho ai, kai ai, inu ai i tā rātou e hōmai
ai; ka tika hoki te utu mō te kaimahi. Kaua e hāereere i tēnei whare ki
tērā whare.
8 “Ka tomo koutou ki tētahi pā, ā, ka manako rātou ki a koutou,
kainga ngā mea e whakatakotoria ana mā koutou.
9 Me whakaora te hunga mate o reira, ka mea ki a rātou, ‘Kua tata ki
a koutou te rangatiratanga o te Atua.’
10 Tēnā, ki te tomo koutou ki tētahi pā, ā, e kore rātou e manako ki a
koutou, me haere atu ki ngā huarahi o reira, me kī atu,
11 ‘Nā, ko te puehu o tō koutou pā e piri nei ki a mātou, tēnei ka tahia
atu nei e mātou ki a koutou; otirā, kia mōhio koutou ki tēnei, kua tata
ki a koutou te rangatiratanga o te Atua.’
12 Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, engari tō Horoma i taua rā e māmā
i tō taua pā.”

Ngā Taone Whakapono kore
(Matiu 11.20-24)
13 “Auē te mate mōu, e Korahina! Auē te mate mōu, e Petahaira! Me i
meatia hoki ki Tāira, ki Hairona ngā merekara kua meatia nei ki a
kōrua, kua rīpenetā kē rāua, he taratara hoki te kākahu, me te noho i
roto i te pungarehu.
14 Otirā, erangi tō Tāira, tō Hairona i te whakawā e māmā i tō kōrua.
15 Ā, ko koe, e Kaperenauma, tērā koe e ikeike, ā tae noa ki te rangi?
Ka whakatakā koe ki te rēinga.
16 “Ki te whakarongo tētahi ki a koutou, e whakarongo ana ia ki
ahau; ki te whakakāhore tētahi ki a koutou, e whakakāhore ana ia ki
ahau; ki te whakakāhore tētahi ki ahau, e whakakāhore ana ki tōku
kaitono mai.”

Te Hokinga mai o te Whitu Tekau

17 Nā, hoki hari ana te whitu tekau, ka mea, “E te Ariki, rongo tonu
ngā rēwera nei ki a mātou, he mea nā tōu ingoa!”
18 Ka mea ia ki a rātou, “I kite ahau i a Hātana, me te mea he uira te
takanga i te rangi.
19 Nā, ka hoatu nei e ahau ki a koutou he mana e takahi ai koutou i
runga i ngā nākahi, i ngā kopiona, i te kaha katoa anō o te hoa
whawhai; ā, e kore rawa koutou e mate i tētahi mea.
20 Otirā, kaua e hari ki tēnei, ki ngā wairua ka riro nei ki raro i a
koutou; ko tā koutou ia e tino hari ai, ko ō koutou ingoa kua oti te
tuhituhi ki te rangi!”

Ka Hari a Īhu
(Matiu 11.25-27; 13.16-17)

21 I taua wā anō ka hari ia i te Wairua Tapu, ka mea, “Ka
whakawhetai ahau ki a koe, e Pā, e te Ariki o te rangi, o te whenua,
kua huna nei hoki e koe ēnei mea i te hunga mātau, i te hunga mahara,
ā, whakakitea ana ki ngā kōhungahunga; āe rā, e Pā, i pai hoki te pēnei
ki tāu titiro.
22 “Kua oti ngā mea katoa te tuku ki ahau e tōku Matua; e kore anō
tētahi e mātau ki te Tama ko wai ia, ko te Matua anake; ko wai rānei te
Matua, ko te Tama anake, me te tangata anō hoki e pai ai te Tama kia
whakakitea ia.”
23 Nā, ka tahuri ia ki ngā ākonga, ka mea puku atu, “Ka hari ngā
kanohi e kite ana i ngā mea e kite nei koutou!
24 Ko tāku kupu hoki tēnei ki a koutou, he tokomaha ngā poropiti me
ngā kīngi i hiahia kia kite i ngā mea e kite nei koutou, ā, kāhore i kite;
kia rongo anō i ngā mea e rongo nei koutou, ā, kāhore i rongo.”

Te Kupu Whakarite o te Hamari Pai

25 Nā, ka whakatika tētahi kaiwhakaako o te ture, ka whakamātautau
i a ia, ka mea, “E te Kaiwhakaako, me aha ahau ka whiwhi ai ki te ora
tonu?”
26 Ka mea ia ki a ia, “He aha te mea i tuhituhia ki te ture? Ka pēhea
tāu kōrero?”
27 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea, “ ‘Kia whakapaua tōu ngākau, tōu
wairua, tōu kaha, tōu hinengaro, ki te aroha ki te Ariki, ki tōu Atua; me
aroha hoki ki tōu hoa tata ānō ko koe.’ ”
28 Ka mea ia ki a ia, “Ka tika tāu kōrero; meinga tēnei, ā, ka ora koe.”
29 Otirā, ka mea ia ki te whakatika i a ia, ka kī atu ki a Īhu, “Ko wai rā
tōku hoa tata?”
30 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea, “E haere iho ana tētahi tangata i
Hiruhārama ki Heriko, ā, ka tūtaki ki ngā kaipāhua, nā, ka huia ōna e
rātou, ka tukitukia ia, ā, haere ana, whakarērea iho ia, me te mea kua
mate.
31 Nā, ko tētahi tohunga e haere noa ana i taua ara, ā, i tōna kitenga i
a ia, ninihi kē ana nā tahaki.
32 I pēnā hoki tētahi Rīwaiti, tae kau ki taua wāhi, ka haere, ka titiro,
ninihi kē ana nā tahaki.
33 Otirā, ko tētahi Hamari e haere ana ki ngā whenua, i te taenga ki a
ia, ka kite i a ia, ka aroha.
34 Nā, ka haere, ka takai i ōna patunga, ringihia iho ki te hinu, ki te
wāina, ka whakanoho i a ia ki tōna ake kararehe, ā, kawea ana ia ki te
whare tira, atawhaitia ana ia.

35 I te aonga ake, i tōna haerenga, ka tangohia e ia e rua ngā pene,
hoatu ana ki te tangata i te whare, ka mea ki a ia, ‘Māu ia e tiaki; ā, ki
te maha atu āu mea e pau, māku koe e utu ina hoki mai ahau.’
36 “Nā, ki tōu whakaaro, ko wai o tēnei tokotoru te hoa ōna i tūtaki
nei ki ngā kaipāhua?”
37 Ka mea ia, “Ko tērā i atawhaitia ai ia.”
Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Haere, kia pērā anō tāu mahi.”

Ka Toro a Īhu i a Māta rāua ko Meri
38 Ā, i tō rātou haerenga atu, ka tomo ia ki tētahi kāinga, nā, ko tētahi
wahine ko Māta te ingoa, i whakamanuhiri i a ia ki tōna whare.
39 He teina anō tōna, ko Meri te ingoa. Nā, ka noho tēnei ki ngā
waewae o Īhu, whakarongo ai ki tāna kupu.
40 Nā, raruraru noa iho a Māta i te nui o te mahi tuari, ā, haere ana,
ka mea, “E te Ariki, he mea noa oti ki a koe kia waiho e tōku teina
māku anake te tuari? Nā, kōrero atu kia haere mai ia hei hoa mōku.”
41 Ka whakahoki te Ariki, ka mea ki a ia, “E Māta, e Māta, e
mānukanuka ana koe, e raruraru ana ki ngā mea maha.
42 Kotahi ia te mea e matea ana; ā, kua whiriwhiria e Meri tēnā wāhi
pai, e kore nei e tangohia i a ia.”

11

Te Īnoi o te Ariki
(Matiu 6.9-13; 7.7-11)
1 Ā, i a ia e īnoi ana i tētahi wāhi, ā, ka mutu, ka kī atu tētahi o āna
ākonga ki a ia, “E te Ariki, whakaakona mātou ki te īnoi, me Hoani hoki
i whakaako rā i āna ākonga.”
2 Ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Ka īnoi koutou, mea atu:
‘E tō mātou Matua i te rangi,
kia tapu tōu ingoa.
Kia tae mai tōu rangatiratanga,
kia meatia tāu e pai ai ki runga ki te whenua,
kia rite anō ki tō te rangi.
3 Hōmai tā mātou taro ki a mātou, tō tēnei rā, tō tēnei rā.
4 Murua ō mātou hara;
e murua ana hoki e mātou o ngā tāngata katoa
e hara ana ki a mātou.
Aua hoki mātou e kawea kia whakawaia.’ ”
5 I mea anō ia ki a rātou, “Ko wai o koutou ki te mea he hoa tōna, ā,
ka tae atu ki a ia i waenganui pō, ka mea ki a ia, ‘E hoa, hōmai ki ahau
ētahi taro, kia toru.
6 Kua tae mai hoki tōku hoa ki ahau i te ara, kāhore āku mea e
whakatakoto ai ahau māna.’
7 “Ā, ka whakahoki tērā i roto, ka mea, ‘Hōhā kī! Kāti rā; kua tūtakina
noatia ake te tatau, kei te moenga mātou ko āku tamariki; e kore e āhei
kia whakatika atu ahau ki te hoatu ki a koe.’
8 Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, ahakoa kāhore ia i whakatika ki te
hoatu ki a ia, nō te mea he hoa nōna, mā tāna tohe anō ka ara ake ai
ia, ka hoatu ai ki a ia i ngā mea i tonoa e ia.
9 “Ko tāku kupu anō tēnei ki a koutou; īnoi, ā, ka hoatu ki a koutou; e
rapu, ā, ka kite koutou; pātukia, ā, ka uakina ki a koutou.
10 Ka whiwhi hoki ngā tāngata katoa ina īnoi; ka kite ina rapu; ka
uakina ki te tangata e pātuki ana.

11 “Ko tēhea matua o koutou ki te īnoia e tāna tama tētahi taro, e
hoatu rānei ki a ia he kāmaka? Ki te īnoia he ika, e hoatu rānei ki a ia
he nākahi hei ika?
12 Ki te īnoia he hua manu, e hoatu rānei ki a ia he kopiona?
13 Ki te mea ko koutou, hunga kino nei, e mātau ana ki te hoatu mea
papai ki ā koutou tamariki; tērā noa ake te hōmaitanga o te Wairua
Tapu e tō koutou Matua i te rangi ki te hunga e īnoi ana ki a ia.”

Ko Īhu rāua ko Perehepura
(Matiu 12.22-30; Māka 3.20-27)

14 Nā, e pei rēwera ana ia, he mea wahangū anō hoki. Ā, nō te
putanga o te rēwera ki waho, ka kōrero te wahangū; ā, mīharo ana te
mano.
15 Nā, ka mea ētahi o rātou, “Nā te rangatira o ngā rēwera, nā
Perehepura, tāna peinga rēwera.”
16 Nā, ka whakamātautau ētahi, ka mea ki tētahi tohu i a ia i te rangi.
17 Otiia, i mātau ia ki ō rātou whakaaro, ā, ka mea ki a rātou, “Ki te
tahuri iho tētahi rangatiratanga ki a ia anō, ka kore; ki te tahuri hoki
tētahi whare ki tētahi whare, ka hinga.
18 Ā, ki te tahuri iho a Hātana ki a ia anō, me pēhea e tū ai tōna
rangatiratanga? E mea nā hoki koutou, nā Perehepura tāku peinga
rēwera.
19 Nā, ki te mea nā Perehepura tāku peinga rēwera, nā wai te peinga
a ā koutou tama? Mō konei hei kaiwhakawā rātou mō koutou.
20 Tēnā ki te mea nā te ringa o te Atua tāku peinga rēwera, inā, kua
tae mai te rangatiratanga o te Atua ki a koutou.
21 “Ki te tiakina e te tangata kaha, he patu nei āna, tōna whare, ka āta
takoto āna taonga.
22 Ki te puta mai ia te mea e kaha atu ana i a ia, ā, ka hinga tērā, nā,
ka tangohia āna patu i whakamanawa ai ia, ka tuwhatuwhaia ōna
taonga.
23 “Ko te tangata ehara i te hoa nōku, he hoariri ia ki ahau, ko te
tangata kāhore e kohikohi tahi māua, e tītaritari ana.”

Te Hokinga mai o te Wairua Poke
(Matiu 12.43-45)

24 “Ka puta te wairua poke i roto i te tangata, ka hāereere ia rā ngā
wāhi waikore rapu okiokinga ai; ā, kāhore e kitea, ka mea ia, ‘Ka hoki
ahau ki tōku whare i puta mai ai ahau.’
25 Ā, nō te taenga atu, rokohanga atu kua oti te tahitahi, te
whakapaipai.
26 Nā, ka haere ia, ka tango i ētahi atu wairua tokowhitu, he kino atu
i a ia; ā, ka tomo atu, ka noho i reira; ā, kino atu i te tīmatanga te
whakamutunga o taua tangata.”

Te Hari Pono

27 Ā, i a ia e kōrero ana i ēnei mea, ka karanga ake tētahi wahine i
roto i te mano, ka mea ki a ia, “Koa tonu te kōpū i kawea ai koe, me
ngā ū i ngotea e koe.”
28 Anō rā hoki ko ia, “Engari rā, tino koa te hunga e whakarongo ana
ki te kupu a te Atua, ā, e mahi ana.”

Te Rapu mō tētahi Tohu
(Matiu 12.38-42)

29 Ā, nō ka rūpeke te mano, ka anga ia ka kōrero, “He
whakatupuranga kino tēnei; e rapu ana ki tētahi tohu, ā, e kore tētahi
tohu e hoatu, ko te tohu anake o Hona poropiti.
30 I waiho nei hoki a Hona hei tohu ki ngā tāngata o Ninewe, ka pērā
anō te Tama a te tangata ki tēnei whakatupuranga.
31 Ka whakatika ngātahi te kuīni o te tonga i te whakawākanga me
ngā tāngata o tēnei whakatupuranga, ka whakatau i te hē ki a rātou; i
haere hoki ia i ngā pito o te whenua ki te whakarongo ki te whakaaro
nui o Horomona; ā, tēnei tētahi he nui kē atu i a Horomona.
32 Ka whakatika ngātahi ngā tāngata o Ninewe i te whakawākanga me
tēnei whakatupuranga, ka whakatau i te hē ki a rātou, i rīpenetā hoki
rātou i te kauwhautanga a Hona; ā, tēnei tētahi he nui kē atu i a Hona!”

Te Māramatanga o te Tinana
(Matiu 5.15; 6.22-23)
33 “Ka tahuna te rama, e kore e waiho e te tangata ki te wāhi ngaro,
ki raro rānei i te pūhera, engari ki runga ki te tūranga, kia kitea ai te
mārama e te hunga e tomo atu ana.
34 Ko te kanohi te rama o te tinana. Nā, ki te ātea tōu kanohi, ka
mārama anō tōu tinana katoa; tēnā ki te kino, ka pōuri anō hoki tōu
tinana.
35 Nā reira, kia āta titiro mehemea ehara i te pōuri te mārama i roto i
a koe.
36 Nā, ki te mārama tōu tinana katoa, ā, ki te kore ōna wāhi pōuri, ka
mārama katoa anō, me te mea ko te mura o te rama e whakamārama
ana i a koe.”

Ka Whakapae a Īhu i ngā Parihi me ngā Kaiako i te Ture
(Matiu 23.1-36; Māka 12.38-40)
37 Nā, i a ia e kōrero ana, ka tono tētahi Parihi kia kai ia ki a ia; ā,
haere ana ia ki roto, ka noho.
38 Ā, i te kitenga o te Parihi, ka mīharo nō te mea kāhore ia e horoi i
mua o te kainga.
39 Ka mea te Ariki ki a ia, “Tēnei koutou, e ngā Parihi, te horoi nei i
waho o te kapu, o te rīhi; ko roto ia o koutou e kī ana i te pāhua, i te
kino.
40 E te hunga kūware, kīhai ianei i hangā a roto e te kaihanga o waho?
41 Engari, hoatu ngā mea o roto hei atawhainga mō ngā rawakore; ā,
ka mā ngā mea katoa ki a koutou.
42 “Otirā, auē, te mate mō koutou, e ngā Parihi! E hoatu ana hoki e
koutou te wāhi whakatekau, o te miniti, o te rū, o ngā otaota katoa, ā,
kapea ake te whakarite whakawā me te aroha ki te Atua; he tika anō
ko ēnei kia meatia kia kaua anō hoki ērā e kapea.
43 “Auē te mate mō koutou, e ngā Parihi! Ko tā koutou hoki e rawe ai
ko ngā nohoanga rangatira i ngā whare karakia, me ngā ohatanga i
ngā kāinga hokohoko.
44 “Auē te mate mō koutou, e ngā karaipi, e ngā Parihi, e te hunga
tinihanga! E rite nā koutou ki ngā urupā ngaro, e kore e kitea e ngā
tāngata e hāereere ana i runga.”
45 Nā, ka whakahoki tētahi o ngā kaiwhakaako o te ture, ka mea ki a
ia, “E te Kaiwhakaako, he whakahē anō hoki mō mātou ēnei kōrero āu.”
46 Nā, ko tāna meatanga, “Auē te mate mō koutou hoki, e ngā
kaiwhakaako o te ture! E whakawaha ana hoki koutou i ngā tāngata ki

ngā kawenga taimaha rawa hei pīkaunga, ā, e kore tētahi o ō koutou matihao e pā atu ki aua kawenga.
47 “Auē te mate mō koutou! Ko koutou nei hoki hei hanga i ngā urupā o ngā poropiti, nā ō koutou mātua hoki rātou i whakamate.
48 Nā, he kaiwhakaatu koutou he kaiwhakaae ki ngā mahi a ō koutou mātua; nā rātou hoki rātou i whakamate, ko koutou hoki hei hanga i ō rātou urupā.
49 Nā konei anō te mātauranga o te Atua i mea ai, ‘Māku e tono he poropiti, he āpōtoro ki a rātou, ā, ka whakamate, ka tūkino rātou i ētahi o rātou.’
50 Kia rapua ai he utu i tēnei whakapaparanga mō te toto o ngā poropiti katoa i ringihia nei nō te tīmatanga rā anō o te ao;
51 nō te toto o Āpera, tae noa ki te toto o Hakaraia i mate nei ki waenganui o te āta o te wāhi tapu, āe rā, ka mea atu ahau ki a koutou, E rapua he utu i tēnei whakapaparanga.
52 “Auē te mate mō koutou, e ngā kaiwhakaako o te ture! Kua tangohia hoki e koutou te kī o te mātauranga; kīhai koutou i tomo ki roto, ā, i ārai hoki koutou i te hunga e tomo ana.”
53 Nā, i tōna putanga mai ki waho, ā, ka tīmata te tohetohe kaha a ngā karaipi, a ngā Parihi ki a ia, he mea kia maha atu ai āna kōrero
54 e whakamoho ana hoki, kia mau tētahi kupu a tōna māngai.

12

He Whakatūpato ki te Tinihanga
(Matiu 10.26-27)
1 Nā, kei te huihui anō tērā ngā mano, tōna tini, nō ka takatakahi i a rātou anō, ā, ka anga ia ka kōrero i te tuatahi tonu ki āna ākonga, ka mea, “Kia tūpato i te rēwena o ngā Parihi; arā i te tinihanga.
2 Kāhore hoki he mea i hīpokina e mahue te hura; kāhore hoki tētahi mea ngaro e mahue te mōhio.
3 Mō konei ko tā koutou e kōrero ai i te pōuri, ka rangona i te mārama. Ko tā koutou e kī ai ki te taringa i ngā rūma i roto rawa, ka kauwhautia i runga o ngā whare.”

Koia hei Wehinga
(Matiu 10.28-31)
4 “Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, e ōku hoa, kaua e wehi ki te hunga e whakamate nei i te tinana, ā muri iho kāhore he mea e taea e rātou.
5 Engari māku e whakaatu ki a koutou tā koutou e wehi ai. E wehi ki a ia kei a ia nei te mana, i muri i tāna whakamatenga, ki te maka ki Kehena. Āe rā hoki, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, e wehi ki a ia!
6 “Kāhore ianei e hokona ngā pīhoihoi e rima ki ngā pātene e rua, ā, kāhore tētahi o rātou e wareware i te Atua?
7 Heoi, kua oti katoa te tatau ngā makawe katoa nei o ō koutou mātenga. Kaua e wehi; engari koutou i ngā pīhoihoi maha.”

Te Whākinga, te Whakahāwea rānei, i a te Karaiti
(Matiu 10.32-33; 12.32; 10.19-20)
8 “Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, ki te whakaae tētahi ki ahau i te aroaro o ngā tāngata, ka whakaaetia anō ia e te Tama a te tangata i te aroaro o ngā anahera a te Atua.

9 Ki te whakakāhore tētahi i ahau i te aroaro o ngā tāngata, ka
whakakāhoretia anō ia i te aroaro o ngā anahera a te Atua.
10 Ki te kōrero tētahi he whakahē mō te Tama a te tangata, ka murua
tōna hara; tēnā ko te tangata e kohukohua ai te Wairua Tapu, e kore
tōna e murua.
11 "Ki te kawea koutou ki ngā whare karakia, ki ngā rangatira, ki te
hunga whai mana, kaua e mānukanuka ki te pēhea, ki te aha rānei e
whakahoki atu ai koutou, ki tā koutou rānei e kōrero ai.
12 Mā te Wairua Tapu hoki koutou e ako i taua hāora anō ki ngā mea
e tika ana kia kōrerotia e koutou."

Te Kupu Whakarite o te Kūare Whai Rawa

13 Nā, ka mea tētahi i roto i te mano ki a ia, "E te Kaiwhakaako, mea
atu ki tōku tuakana, kia wehea mai mōku tētahi wāhi o te kāinga."
14 Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a ia, "E te tangata nei, nā wai ahau i mea
hei kaiwhakawā, hei kaiwehewehe i waenganui i a koutou?"
15 I mea anō ia ki a rātou, "Kia mahara, kia tūpato ki te apo; ehara i te
mea mā te nui o ngā taonga a te tangata e ora ai ia."
16 Nā, ka kōrerotia e ia tētahi kupu whakarite ki a rātou, ka mea: "Nā,
he nui te hua o te whenua o tētahi tangata whai taonga.
17 Nā, ka whakaaroaro ia i roto i a ia, 'Me pēhea ahau? Kāhore hoki
ōku wāhi hei putunga mō āku hua.'
18 "Ā, ka mea ia, 'Tēnei tāku e mea ai, ka wāwāhia e ahau ōku whare
wīti, ā, ka hangā kia nui. Ā, ka kohikohia ki reira āku hua katoa, me
āku taonga.
19 Kātahi ahau ka mea ki tōku wairua, E tōku wairua, ka maha āu
mea papai kei te rongoā mō ngā tau e maha; noho noa iho, e kai, e inu,
kia koa te ngākau.'
20 "Otiia, ka mea te Atua ki a ia, 'Kūware, ko ā tēnei pō anō tangohia
ai tōu wairua i a koe; ā, mā wai ngā mea kua pae nā i a koe?'
21 "Nā, ka pēnā te tangata e whakapūranga ana i te taonga māna ake,
ā, kāhore e hua tāna whaka te Atua."

Whakawhirinaki ki te Atua
(Matiu 6.25-34)

22 Nā, ka mea ia ki āna ākonga, "Koia ahau ka mea nei ki a koutou,
kaua e mānukanuka ki tō koutou oranga, ki tā koutou e kai ai, ki te
tinana rānei, ki tā koutou e kākahu ai.
23 Rahi atu te ora i te kai, me te tinana i te kākahu.
24 Whakaaroa ngā raweni: kāhore nei e whakatō, kāhore e kokoti,
kāhore ā rātou pākoro, kāhore he whare wīti, heoi, e whāngaia ana rātou
e te Atua. Tērā noa ake koutou i ngā manu?
25 Ā, ko wai o koutou e taea e ia te whakaaro iho, te hono tētahi wāhi
ki tōna roa, kia kotahi te whatīanga?
26 Ā, ki te kore e taea e koutou te mea nohinohi rawa, he aha i
mānukanuka ai ki tētahi atu?
27 "Whakaaroa ngā rengarenga, tō rātou tupu; e kore nei e mahi, e
kore e miro, nā, ko tāku tēnei ki a koutou, kīhai a Horomona me tōna
korōria katoa i rite ki tētahi o ēnei te whai kākahu.
28 Nā, ki te pēnei tā te Atua whakakākahu i te tarutaru i te pārae, kei
reira āianei, ā, āpōpō ka makā ki te oumu. Tērā noa ake tāna i a koutou,
e te hunga whakapono iti.

29 Kaua rā e rapu ki tā koutou e kai ai, ki tā koutou e inu ai, kaua e
tīrengi noa te whakaaro.
30 E rapu ana hoki ngā iwi o te ao i ēnei mea katoa, otirā e mātau ana
tō koutou Matua e matea ana e koutou ēnei mea.
31 Engari rapua te rangatiratanga o te Atua; ā, ka tāpiritia ēnei mea
katoa mā koutou."

Ngā Taonga i te Rangi
(Matiu 6.19-21)
32 "Kaua e mataku, e te kāhui nohinohi; kua pai hoki tō koutou
Matua ki te hōmai i te rangatiratanga ki a koutou.
33 Hokona ō koutou taonga, hoatu he mea mā te hunga rawakore.
Hangā mā koutou he pēke moni e kore e tawhitotia, he taonga ki te
rangi e kore e memeha, ki te wāhi e kore nei e tata atu te tāhae, e kore
anō te huhu e kai.
34 Ko te wāhi hoki i tō koutou taonga, ko reira anō ō koutou ngākau."

Ngā Pononga Pono Mataara
35 "Whītikiria ō koutou hope, tahuna ngā rama kia kā;
36 ko tō koutou rite hei ngā tāngata e tatari ana ki tō rātou rangatira,
ina hoki mai i te hākari o te mārena, mō tōna tae rawa mai, ka pātōtō,
nā uaki tonu atu rātou ki a ia.
37 Ka koa ngā pononga e rokohina mai e tō rātou rangatira, ā tōna
taenga mai, e mataara ana. He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, ka
whītiki ia i a ia, ā, ka mea i a rātou kia noho, ka haere ki te mahi mea
mā rātou.
38 Ā, ki te haere mai ia i te rua o ngā mataaratanga, i te toru rānei, ā,
ka rokohina mai e pērā ana anō, ka koa aua pononga.
39 Otirā, kia mōhio koutou ki tēnei, me i mātau te tangata i te whare,
ki te wā e haere mai ai te tāhae, kua mataara ia, ā, kāhore i tukua kia
pokaia tōna whare.
40 Kia tatanga rā koutou, nō te mea e puta mai te Tama a te tangata i
te hāora e kore ai koutou e mahara."

Te Pononga Pono, Ponokore Rānei
(Matiu 24.45-51)
41 Nā, ka mea a Pita ki a ia, "E te Ariki, ki a mātou tēnei kupu
whakarite e kōrero nei koe? Ki te katoa rānei?"
42 Nā, ka mea te Ariki, "Ko wai rā te tuari pono, mahara, e meinga e
tōna ariki hei rangatira mō āna tāngata, hei hoatu i te mēhua kai i te
wā e tika ai?
43 Ka koa taua pononga, ki te rokohina e tōna rangatira ina tae mai,
e pēnā ana.
44 He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, ka meinga ia hei rangatira mō
āna taonga katoa.
45 Otirā, ki te mea taua pononga i roto i tōna ngākau, 'Ka roa te
haerenga mai o tōku ariki'; ā, ka anga, ka whiu i ngā pononga tāne, i
ngā pononga wāhine, ka kai, ka inu, ka haurangi,
46 ka haere mai te rangatira o taua pononga i te rā e kore ai ia e
mahara, i te hāora e kore ai ia e mōhio, ā, ka hautopea ia, ka meinga
mōna he wāhi i roto i te hunga whakapono kore.
47 "Nā, ko taua pononga, i mōhio nei ki tā tōna rangatira i pai ai, ā,
kīhai i whakaaro wawe, kīhai hoki i mea i tāna i pai ai, he maha ngā
whiu mōna.

48 Tēnā, ko ia kīhai i mōhio, ā, i mahi i ngā mea e tika ai kia whiua, he
torutoru ngā whiu mōna. Ko te tangata hoki i nui te hoatutanga ki a ia
he nui anō hei hōmaitanga māna; ā, ko te tangata i nui te tukunga ki a
ia, hira noa atu te mea e tonoa i a ia."

Ko Īhu te Pūtake o te Wehewehenga
(Matiu 10.34-36)
49 "I haere mai ahau ki te maka kāpura ki te whenua; ā, ka pēhea
ahau, mehemea kua kā kē?
50 Otirā, he iriiringa tōku e iriiria ai ahau; anō tōku tākarekare kia oti
rā anō!
51 E mea ana rānei koutou, i haere mai ahau ki te hōmai i te
rangimārire ki te whenua? Tēnei tāku kupu ki a koutou, kāhore; engari
i te wehewehe.
52 Hei ngā rā hoki e takoto ake nei ka tokorima i roto i te whare
kotahi, ā, ka tahuri ki a rātou anō, tokotoru ki te tokorua, tokorua ki te
tokotoru.
53 Ka tahuri atu te pāpā ki te tama, te tama ki te pāpā, te whaea ki te
tamāhine, te tamāhine ki tōna whaea, te hungawai wahine ki tāna
hunaonga wahine, me te hunaonga wahine ki tōna hungawai wahine."

Te Mātau ki te Wā
(Matiu 16.2-3)
54 Ā, i mea anō ia ki ngā mano, "Ka kite koutou i te kapua e puta mai
ana i te hauāuru, nā, mea tonu ake koutou, 'He ua te haere mai nei,' ā,
ko ia anō ia.
55 Ka kite koutou i te tonga e pupuhi ana, ka mea koutou, 'Meāke ko
te werawera,' ā, ko ia anō ia.
56 E te hunga tinihanga, e mātau ana koutou ki te titiro ki te mata o
te whenua, o te rangi; he aha koutou tē mātau ai ki te titiro ki tēnei
tāima?"

Whakaritea tōu Hoa Tauwhāinga
(Matiu 5.25-26)
57 "Ā, he aha koutou tē whakaaro noa ake ai i te mea tika?
58 I a kōrua ko tōu hoa tauwhāinga e haere ana ki te kaiwhakawā, hei
te huarahi anō kia kaha te mea kia makere atu ia i a koe; kei tōia koe e
ia ki te kaiwhakawā, ā, ka tukua koe e te kaiwhakawā ki te kātipa, ā,
ka makā koe e te kātipa ki te whare herehere.
59 Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koe, E kore rawa koe e puta mai i reira, kia
poto rā anō ngā moni iti rawa te utu e koe."

13

Rīpenetā, e Mate Rānei
1 Nā, i reira ētahi i taua wā, nāna i kōrero ki a ia ngā tāngata o Karirī,
i whakaranua nei ō rātou toto e Pirato ki ā rātou patunga tapu.
2 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a rātou, "E mea ana rānei koutou,
he hara rawa aua tāngata o Karirī i ngā tāngata katoa o Karirī, nō te
mea he pērā ō rātou mate?
3 Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, kāhore; engari ki te kore koutou
e rīpenetā, ka pērā anō hoki koutou katoa te mate.
4 Me taua tekau mā waru i horoa nei e te pourewa o Hiroama, ā,
mate iho, e mea ana oti koutou, he hara rawa rātou i ngā tāngata katoa
e noho ana i Hiruhārama?

5 Ko tāku tēnei ki a koutou, kāhore; engari ki te kore koutou e
rīpenetā, ka pērā anō koutou katoa te mate."

Te Kupu Whakarite o te Rākau Piki Huakore

6 Ā, i kōrerotia e ia tēnei kupu whakarite, "He piki tā tētahi tangata, he
mea whakatō ki tāna māra wāina; nā, ka haere mai ia, ka rapu hua i
runga, ā, kīhai i kitea.
7 Kātahi ia ka mea ki te kaimahi wāina, 'Nā, ka toru ēnei ōku tau e
haere mai ana ki te rapu hua i runga i tēnei piki, heoi, kāhore i kitea.
Tuaina ki raro; hei aha i maumauria ai hoki te whenua?'
8 "Nā, ka whakahoki tērā, ka mea ki a ia, 'E te ariki, waiho anō hoki i
tēnei tau, kia keria rā anō e ahau ngā taha kia makā hoki he wairākau.
9 Ā, ki te whai hua ā houanga, ka waiho; ki te kāhore, māu e tua ki
raro.' "

Te Whakaora i te Wahine i te Hāpati

10 Ā, i roto ia i tētahi o ngā whare karakia e whakaako ana i te hāpati.
11 Nā, ko tētahi wahine, he wairua ngoikore tōna, kotahi tekau mā
waru ngā tau, piko tonu, kīhai rawa i āhei te whakatika ake.
12 Ā, nō te kitenga o Īhu i a ia, ka karanga atu ki a ia, ka mea ki a ia,
"E kui, ka oti tōu ngoikore te whakamatara."
13 Nā, whakapākia iho e ia ōna ringa ki a ia, ā, kīhai i aha kua tika,
whakakorōria ana i te Atua.
14 Nā, he riri nōna mō Īhu i whakaora i te hāpati, ka kōrero te
rangatira o te whare karakia, ka mea ki te mano, "E ono ngā rā e tika
ai te tangata te mahi. Hei reira koutou haere mai ai kia whakaorangia,
kauaka i te hāpati."
15 Nā, ka whakahoki te Ariki ki a ia, ka mea, "E ngā tāngata tinihanga,
e kore ianei tēnei tangata, tēnei tangata o koutou e wewete i tāna kau i
te hāpati, i tāna kāihe rānei, ka ārahi atu ai i te tūranga ki te whakainu?
16 Kāhore rānei tēnei wahine, he tamāhine nei nā Āperahama, i herea
nei e Hātana i ēnei tau tekau mā waru, e tika kia wetekina i tōna here i
te rā hāpati?"
17 Ā, nō ka kōrerotia ēnei mea e ia, ka whakamā katoa te hunga e
whakahē ana ki a ia, ā, hari katoa te mano ki ngā mea korōria katoa i
meinga e ia.

Te Kupu Whakarite o te Pua Nanī
(Matiu 13.31-32; Māka 4.30-32)

18 Nā, ka mea ia, "He rite te rangatiratanga o te Atua ki te aha? Ā, me
whakarite e ahau ki te aha?
19 He rite ki te pua nanī, i kawea e te tangata, i ruia ki tāna kāri; ā, ka
tupu, ka whakarākau, nō ka noho ngā manu o te rangi ki ōna manga."

Te Kupu Whakarite o te Rēwena
(Matiu 13.33)

20 Ā, i mea anō ia, "Me whakarite e ahau te rangatiratanga o te Atua
ki te aha?
21 He rite ki te rēwena i tangohia e tētahi wahine, ā, whaongia ana ki
roto ki ngā mēhua parāoa e toru, nō ka rēwenatia katoa."

Te Kūwaha Kūiti
(Matiu 7.13, 14, 21-23)

22 Ā, ka hāereerea e ia ngā pā, ngā kāinga, whakaako ai, me te ahu tonu ki Hiruhārama.
23 Nā, ka mea tētahi ki a ia, “E te Ariki, he torutoru koia te hunga e ora?”
Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a rātou,
24 “Kia kaha te tohe ki te tomo mā te kūwaha kūiti. Ko tāku kupu hoki tēnei ki a koutou, he tokomaha e whai ki te tomo, ā, e kore e taea.
25 Kia whakatika kau te tangata i te whare, kia tūtakina te tatau, kātahi koutou ka anga, ka tū i waho, ka pātuki ki te tatau, ka mea, ‘E te Ariki, uakina ki a mātou,’ nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a koutou, ‘Kāhore ahau i mōhio ki a koutou, nō hea rānei.’
26 Ko reira koutou tīmata ai te mea, ‘Kua kai mātou, kua inu i tōu aroaro, i whakaako anō koe i ō mātou huarahi.’
27 Ā, ka kī anō ia, ‘Ka mea atu ahau ki a koutou, kāhore ahau i mātau ki a koutou, nō hea rānei. Mawehe atu i ahau, e ngā kaimahi katoa i te kino.’
28 “Ko te wā tēnā o te tangi, o te tetēā o ngā niho, ina kite koutou i a Āperahama, i a Īhaka, i a Hākopa, i ngā poropiti katoa, kei te rangatiratanga o te Atua, ā, ko koutou kua makā ki waho.
29 Ā, ka haere mai rātou i te rāwhiti, i te hauāuru, i te hauraro, i te tonga, ka noho ki te rangatiratanga o te Atua
30 Nā, tērā ētahi ō muri e meinga ki mua, me ētahi ō mua ki muri.”

Te Aroha o Īhu ki Hiruhārama
(Matiu 23.37-39)
31 I taua hāora anō ka tae mai ētahi Parihi, ka mea ki a ia, “Haere, whakarērea a konei; e hiahia ana hoki a Herora kia whakamatea koe.”
32 Ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Haere, mea atu ki taua pokiha, ‘Nā, tēnei ahau te pei rēwera nei, te mahi nei i te mahi whakaora āianei, āpōpō, ā, i te toru o ngā rā ka oti tāku.
33 Otiia, me hāereere ahau āianei, āpōpō, ā tahi rā; e kore hoki e āhei kia mate he poropiti i waho o Hiruhārama.’
34 “E Hiruhārama, e Hiruhārama, e whakamate nei i ngā poropiti, e āki nei ki te kāmaka i te hunga e tonoa ana ki a koe; anō te tini o āku meatanga kia whakaminea āu tamariki, kia pērātia me te heihei e whakamine nei i āna pī ki raro ki ōna parirau, ā, kīhai koutou i pai!
35 Nā, ka mahue atu ki a koutou tō koutou whare kia takoto noa ana. He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, e kore koutou e kite i ahau, kia tae mai rā anō te rā e mea ai koutou, ‘Ka whakapaingia ia e haere mai ana i runga i te ingoa o te Ariki.’ ”

14

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu tētahi Tāne Turōrō
1 Ā, i tōna haerenga ki te whare o tētahi o ngā rangatira, he Parihi, ki te kai taro i te hāpati, nā titiro pū mai ana rātou ki a ia.
2 Nā, ko tētahi tangata i tōna aroaro, he kōpū tetere tōna mate.
3 Nā, ka oho a Īhu, ka kōrero ki ngā kaiwhakaako o te ture, ki ngā Parihi, ka mea, “He mea tika rānei te whakaora i te hāpati?”
4 Ā, kīhai rātou i kīkī. Nā, ka mau ia ki a ia, ā, whakaorangia ana, tukua ana kia haere.

5 Nā, ka whakahoki ia ki a rātou, ka mea, “Ki te taka te kāihe, te kau
rānei, a tētahi o koutou ki te poka, e kore ianei e hūtia ake e ia i reira
pū anō i te rā hāpati?”
6 Ā, kīhai i taea e rātou te utu ēnei kupu āna.

Te Whakaiti me te Manaaki
7 Nā, ka kōrerotia e ia tētahi kupu whakarite ki te hunga i karangatia,
i tōna kitenga i a rātou e whiriwhiri ana i ngā nohoanga rangatira; i
mea ia ki a rātou,
8 “Ki te karangatia koe e tētahi ki te mārena, kaua e noho ki te
nohoanga rangatira, kei karangatia hoki e ia tētahi he nui atu i a koe,
9 ā, ka haere mai te tangata i karangatia ai kōrua, ka mea ki a koe,
‘Tukua he nohoanga mō tēnei,’ ā, ka whakamā koe, ka haere ki tō muri
rawa nohoanga noho ai.
10 Engari, ka karangatia koe, haere, e noho ki tō muri rawa
nohoanga. Mō te tae rawa mai o te tangata nāna koe i karanga, nā, ka
mea ia ki a koe, ‘E hoa, neke ake.’ Ko reira hoki koe whai korōria ai i te
aroaro o ngā tāngata e noho tahi ana koutou.
11 Ki te whakanui hoki tētahi i a ia, ka whakaititia; ki te whakaiti
tētahi i a ia, ka whakanuia.”
12 Nā, ka mea ia ki te tangata nāna nei ia i karanga, “E taka koe i te
tina, i te hapa rānei, kaua e karangatia ōu hoa, kaua hoki ōu tēina,
kaua hoki ōu whanaunga, kaua anō ngā tāngata taonga e noho tata
ana; kei karangatia anō koe, ā, ka whai utu koe.
13 Engari, ka taka hākari koe, karangatia ngā rawakore, ngā hauā,
ngā kopa, ngā matapō.
14 Ā, ka koa koe; kāhore hoki ā rātou utu ki a koe; engari, ka utua koe
ā te aranga o te hunga tika.”

Te Kupu Whakarite o te Hākari Nui
(Matiu 22.1-10)
15 Ā, nō ka rongo tētahi o te hunga e noho tahi ana ki te kai ki ēnei
mea, ka mea ki a ia, “Ka koa te tangata kai taro i te rangatiratanga o te
Atua.”
16 Nā, ka mea ia ki a ia, “I takā he hapa nui e tētahi tangata, ā, he
tokomaha i karangatia.
17 Ā, ka tonoa tāna pononga i te hāora o te hapa, hei mea ki te hunga
i karangatia, ‘Haere mai; kua rite hoki ngā mea katoa.’
18 “Nā, ka anga rātou katoa ka whakakāhore ngātahi. Ka mea tō mua
ki a ia, ‘Kua hokona e ahau he māra, me haere ahau kia kite. E mea
ana ahau ki a koe, kia tukua ahau kia whakakāhore.’
19 “Nā, ko te meatanga a tētahi, ‘E rima takirua ngā ōkiha kua hokona
e ahau, ka haere ahau ki te whakamātau. E mea ana ahau ki a koe, kia
tukua ahau kia whakakāhore.’
20 “I mea anō tētahi, ‘Kua mārenatia ahau ki te wahine. He mea tēnei
e kore ai ahau e āhei te haere atu.’
21 “Ā, ko te haerenga mai o taua pononga, ka kōrerotia ēnei mea ki
tōna rangatira, nā, ka riri te tangata i te whare, ka mea ki tāna
pononga, ‘Hohoro te haere ki ngā ara, ki ngā huarahi o te pā, ārahina
mai ki konei ngā rawakore, ngā ngongengonge, ngā matapō, me ngā
kopa.’
22 Nā, ka mea te pononga, ‘E kara, kua rite tāu i mea ai, ā, tēnei anō
he wāhi takoto noa.’

23 “Ā, ka mea te rangatira ki te pononga, ‘Haere ki ngā huarahi, ki
ngā taiepa, tōia mai ki roto nei, kia kī ai tōku whare.
24 Ko tāku kupu hoki tēnei ki a koutou, e kore tētahi o aua tāngata i
karangatia rā e kai i tāku hapa.’ ”

Te Utu o te Meanga hei Ākonga
(Matiu 10.37-38)
25 Nā, he tini te tangata i haere tahi me ia, ā, ka tahuri ia, ka mea ki
a rātou,
26 “Ki te haere mai tētahi ki ahau, ā, ka kore e whakakino ki tōna
pāpā, whaea, wahine, tamariki, tēina, tuāhine, āe rā ki te ora anō mōna
ake, e kore ia e āhei hei ākonga māku.
27 Ki te kore tētahi e mau ki tōna rīpeka, e haere mai i muri i ahau, e
kore ia e āhei hei ākonga māku.
28 “Ko wai hoki o koutou, ki te mea ia ki te hanga taumaihi, e kore e
mātua noho ki te tatau i ngā utu, mehemea e ranea ana āna mea hei
whakaoti?
29 Kei whakatakoto ia i te tūranga, ka kore e taea te whakaoti, ā, ka
tāwai mai ki a ia te hunga katoa e mātakitaki ana,
30 ka mea, ‘I tīmata te tangata nei te hanga whare, ā, kīhai i taea te i
whakaoti.’
31 “Ko tēhea kīngi rānei e haere ana ki te whawhai ki tētahi atu kīngi,
e kore e mātua noho, e whakaaro, e taea rānei e ia me ngā mano
kotahi tekau te tū ki te riri ki tērā e haere mai rā ki a ia me ngā mano e
rua tekau?
32 Ā, ki te kāhore, i te mea i tawhiti anō tērā, ka tukua atu e ia he
karere, ka mea ki ngā kaupapa e houhia ai te rongo.
33 Waihoki, ko te tangata o koutou e kore e whakarere i āna mea
katoa, e kore e āhei hei ākonga māku.”

Tote Koretake
(Matiu 5.13; Māka 9.50)
34 “Nō reira, he pai te tote; otirā ki te hemo te hā o te tote, mā te aha
ka whai hā ai?
35 E kore e pai mō te whenua, e kore anō hei whakawairākau; ā, ka
ākiritia ai e te tangata ki waho.
“Ko ia he taringa ōna hei whakarongo, kia rongo ia.”

15

Te Hipi Ngaro
(Matiu 18.12-14)
1 Nā, ka whakatata ki a ia ngā pupirikana katoa me ngā tāngata
hara, ki te whakarongo ki a ia.
2 Ā, ka amuamu ngā Parihi, me ngā karaipi, ka mea, “E manako ana
tēnei tangata ki ngā tāngata hara, e kai tahi ana me rātou.”
3 Nā, ka kōrerotia e ia tēnei kupu whakarite ki a rātou, ā, ka mea:
4 “Ko tēhea tangata o koutou he rau āna hipi, ā, ka ngaro tētahi o
rātou, e kore ianei e waiho e ia ngā mea e iwa tekau mā iwa i te
koraha, ā, ka haere ki taua mea i ngaro, kia kitea rā anō?
5 Ā, ka kitea, ka waha i runga i ōna pokohiwi, ka koa.
6 Ā, nō ka tae ki te whare, ka karangatia ōna hoa me ngā tāngata e
noho tata ana, ka mea ki a rātou, ‘Kia hari tahi tātou; kua kitea hoki
tāku hipi i ngaro.’

7 Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, ka pērā anō te hari i te rangi mō te
tangata hara kotahi ina rīpenetā, nui atu i te hari mō ngā tāngata tika e
iwa tekau mā iwa, kāhore nei ō rātou mea e rīpenetā ai."

Te Moni Ngaro

8 "Ko tēhea wahine rānei, kotahi tekau nei āna moni hiriwa, ki te
ngaro tētahi, e kore ianei ia e tahu i te rama, e tahi i te whare, e rapu
mārie, kia kitea rā anō?
9 Ā, nō ka kitea, ka karangatia e ia ōna hoa me te hunga e noho tata
ana, ka mea, 'Kia hari tahi me ahau, kua kitea hoki tāku moni i ngaro
rā.'
10 Waihoki, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, he hari kei te aroaro o
ngā anahera a te Atua mō te tangata hara kotahi ina rīpenetā."

Te Tama Ngaro

11 I mea anō ia, "Tokorua ngā tama a tētahi tangata.
12 Ka mea tō muri o rāua ki tōna pāpā, 'E pā, hōmai ki ahau te wāhi
taonga e wehea e koe mōku.' Nā, ka wehewehea e ia ki a rāua tōna
oranga.
13 "Ā, kīhai i maha ngā rā, ka kohikohia e te tama ō muri ngā mea
katoa, ā, haere ana ki te whenua tawhiti, maumauria ana ōna taonga
ki reira, he tōreretanga ki te kino.
14 Ā, nō ka poto āna mea katoa, ka pā te matekai ki taua whenua, ā,
ka tīmata ia te rawakore.
15 Nā, ka haere ia, ka piri ki tētahi o ngā tāngata o taua whenua; ka
tonoa e ia ki āna māra ki te whāngai poaka.
16 I hiahia hoki ia kia whakakīia tōna kōpū ki ngā kiri e kainga ana e
ngā poaka, heoi, kīhai i hoatu e tētahi ki a ia.
17 "Nō te hokinga ake ia o ōna whakaaro, ka mea ia, 'Anō te tini o ngā
kaimahi a tōku pāpā, he nui noa atu ā rātou taro, ko ahau ia ka ngaro i
te kaikore!
18 Ka whakatika ahau, ka haere ki tōku matua, ka mea ki a ia, E pā,
kua hara ahau ki te rangi, ki tōu aroaro anō.
19 Ā, heoi anō tikanga kia kīia ahau he tama nāu; meinga ahau kia
rite ki tētahi o āu kaimahi.'
20 "Nā, ka whakatika ia, ā, haere ana ki tōna matua. Nā, i a ia anō i
tawhiti, ka kite tōna matua i a ia, ka aroha, ka oma, hinga iho ki tōna
kakī kihi ana i a ia.
21 Nā, ko te meatanga a te tama ki a ia, 'E pā, kua hara ahau ki te
rangi, ki tōu aroaro anō, ā, heoi anō tikanga kia kīia ahau he tama nāu.'
22 "Nā, ka mea te matua ki āna pononga, 'Kia hohoro te mau mai i te
kākahu pai rawa, ā, ka whakakākahu ki a ia; hōmai hoki he mōwhiti mō
tōna ringa, he hū hoki mō ōna waewae.
23 Kawea mai anō te kūao kau, te mea whāngai, patua, kia kai tātou,
kia koa te ngākau.
24 Ko tēnei tama hoki āku i mate, ā, kua ora; i ngaro, ā, kua kitea.' Ā,
ka anga rātou ka koa.
25 "Nā, kei te māra tāna tama mātāmua, ā, nō tōna haerenga mai, ka
whakatata ki te whare, ka rongo i te waiata, i te kanikani.
26 Nā, karangatia ana e ia tētahi o ngā kaimahi, ka ui atu, 'He aha rā
ēnei mea?'
27 Nā, ka mea mai tērā ki a ia, 'Kua tae mai tōu teina; kua patua e tōu
matua te kūao mōmona a te kau, nō te mea kua tae ora mai ia ki a ia.'

28 “Nā, ka riri ia, kīhai hoki i pai kia haere ki roto; me i reira ka
haere atu tōna matua ki waho, ka tohe ki a ia.
29 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki tōna matua, ‘Nanā, te tini o ngā
tau i mahi ai ahau ki a koe, kāhore rawa hoki i takatakahi i tāu kupu;
heoi, kāhore rawa i hōmai e koe ki ahau he kūao koati, kia koa tahi ai
ahau me ōku hoa.
30 Otirā, i te taenga mai o tēnei tama āu, i pau nei tōu oranga i a ia,
rātou tahi ko ngā wāhine kairau, kua patua e koe te kūao mōmona a te
kau māna.’
31 “Nā, ka mea tērā ki a ia, ‘E tama, kei ahau tonu koe, māu hoki āku
mea katoa.
32 He tika ia kia koa tātou, kia hari; i mate hoki tōu teina nei, ā, kua
ora, i ngaro, ā, kua kitea.’ ”

16

He Tuari Teka
1 Ā, i mea anō ia ki āna ākonga, “Tērā tētahi tangata whai rawa i mua,
he tuari taonga tōna; ā, ka kōrerotia ki a ia kei te maumauria e ia āna
taonga.
2 Nā, karangatia ana ia e ia, ā, ka mea atu ia ki a ia, ‘He aha tēnei e
rangona nei e ahau mōu? Kōrerotia mai te tikanga o ngā mea i tuaritia
e koe; e kore hoki e āhei kia waiho koe hei tuari.’
3 “Nā, ko te meatanga a taua tuari i roto i a ia, ‘Me aha ahau? E
tangohia ana hoki i ahau te tuaritanga e tōku ariki; e kore ahau e kaha
ki te keri; e whakamā ana ahau ki te tono mea māku.
4 E mōhio ana ahau ki tāku e mea ai, mō tōku peinga rawatanga atu i
te tuaritanga, ka ai ō rātou whare hei tukunga atu mōku.’
5 “Nā, ka karangatia e ia tēnei tangata, tēnei tangata o te hunga i a
rātou nei ētahi mea a tōna ariki, ka mea ia ki te tuatahi, ‘E hia ngā mea
a tōku ariki i a koe?’
6 Nā, ka mea tērā, ‘Kotahi rau mēhua hinu.’ Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki
a ia, ‘Tangohia tāu pukapuka, hohoro te noho, tuhituhia e rima tekau.’
7 “Kātahi ia ka mea ki tētahi, ‘E hia hoki i a koe?’ Ka mea ia, ‘Kotahi
rau mēhua wīti.’ Nā, ka mea ia ki a ia, ‘Tangohia tāu pukapuka,
tuhituhia e waru tekau.’
8 “Nā, ka mihia te tuari kino e tōna ariki, mōna i whai whakaaro;
engari hoki ngā tamariki o tēnei ao, i tō rātou whakapaparanga, nui kē
te whakaaro i tō ngā tamariki o te mārama.
9 Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, waiho te taonga kino hei mea i
ētahi hoa aroha mō koutou; mō te hē rawa iho, ka ai he tukunga atu
mō koutou ki ngā whare ora tonu.
10 “Ko ia e pono ana ki te mea nohinohi rawa, e pono anō i te mea
nui; ko ia e kore e tika i te mea nohinohi rawa, e kore anō e tika i te
mea nui.
11 Nā, ki te kāhore i pono tā koutou mahi ki te taonga hē, mā wai e
tuku ki a koutou hei tiaki i te taonga pono?
12 Ki te kāhore koutou i pono i te mea a te tangata kē, mā wai e hoatu
he mea mā koutou ake ki a koutou?
13 “E kore e āhei i te pononga te mahi ki ngā rangatira tokorua; ka
kino hoki ki tētahi, ka aroha ki tētahi; ka ū rānei ki tētahi, ka
whakahāwea ki tētahi. E kore e āhei i a koutou te mahi ki te Atua, ki te
taonga.”

Ētahi Pepeha a Īhu
(Matiu 11.12-13; 5.31-32; Māka 10.11-12)

14 Ā, ko ngā Parihi, he hunga apoapo moni i rongo ki ēnei mea katoa,
ā, ka whakahī rātou ki a ia.
15 Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a rātou, “Ko koutou te hunga e
whakatikatika ana i a koutou anō i te aroaro o ngā tāngata; ko te Atua
ia e mātau ana ki ō koutou ngākau; ko te mea hoki e whakanuia ana e
ngā tāngata hei mea whakarihariha i te aroaro o te Atua.
16 “I tutuki te ture me ngā poropiti ki a Hoani; nō reira i kauwhautia
mai ai te rangatiratanga o te Atua, ā, tāruke ana ngā tāngata katoa ki
roto.
17 Erangi te pahemotanga o te rangi, o te whenua e takoto noa ana, e
kore ia tētahi tohu o te ture e taka.
18 “Ki te whakarere tētahi i tāna wahine, ā, ka mārena i tētahi atu, e
pūremu ana ia; ki te mārena tētahi te wahine kua whakarērea e te
tangata, e pūremu ana ia.”

Te Tangata Whai Rawa me Raharuhi

19 “Nā, tērā tētahi tangata whai taonga i mua, he kākahu pāpura ōna,
he rīnena pai, ā, ko tāna mahi he kai tonu i ngā kai papai i ngā rā katoa.
20 Nā, ka whakatakotoria ki tōna kūwaha tētahi tangata rawakore, ko
Raharuhi te ingoa, he tūwhenua,
21 e hiahia ana hoki kia whāngaia ki ngā kongakonga e ngahoro ana
i te tēpu a te tangata taonga; ā, ko ngā kurī rawa hoki i haere mai, ka
mitimiti i ōna mate.
22 “Nāwai ā, ka mate te tangata rawakore, ā, kawea ana e ngā
anahera ki te uma o Āperahama. Ā, ka mate hoki ko te tangata taonga,
ā, tanumia ana.
23 Ā, i te rēinga ka titiro ake ia, i a ia e whakamamaetia ana, ka kite i
a Āperahama i tawhiti, me Raharuhi i tōna uma.
24 Nā, ka karanga ia, ka mea, ‘E pā, e Āperahama, kia aroha ki ahau,
tonoa mai hoki a Raharuhi ki te tou i te pito o tōna matihao ki te wai,
hei whakamātao i tōku arero; e mamae ana hoki ahau i tēnei mura.’
25 “Otirā, ka mea a Āperahama, ‘E tama, kia mahara kua riro i a koe
āu mea papai i a koe e ora ana, he kino ia ngā mea i a Raharuhi; nā, ka
whakamārietia nei ia, e whakamamaetia ana koe.
26 Hāunga anō ēnei mea katoa, kua oti te whakapūmau tētahi tawhā
nui i waenganui o koutou, o mātou. Ā, ki te mea ētahi ki te whakawhiti
atu i konei ki a koutou, e kore e āhei; e kore anō e whiti mai i konā ki a
mātou.’
27 “Anō rā ko tērā, ‘Koia ahau ka mea nei ki a koe, e pā, kia tonoa ia
ki te whare o tōku pāpā;
28 tokorima hoki ōku tēina? Kia kōrero ai ia ki a rātou, kei haere mai
hoki rātou ki tēnei wāhi mamae.’
29 “Ka mea a Āperahama ki a ia, ‘Kei a rātou rā a Mohi rātou ko ngā
poropiti; me whakarongo ki a rātou.’
30 “Ka mea ia, ‘Kāhore, e pā, e Āperahama, engari ki te haere atu
tētahi ki a rātou o te hunga mate, ka rīpenetā rātou.’
31 “Nā, ka mea tērā ki a ia, ‘Ki te kore rātou e whakarongo ki a Mohi,
ki ngā poropiti hoki, e kore anō e whakaae ahakoa ara ake te tangata i
te hunga mate.’ ”

17

Ngā Hē
(Matiu 18.6-7, 21-22; Māka 9.42)

1 Nā, ka mea ia ki āna ākonga, “E kore e taea te whakakāhore te
putanga o ngā take hē; otiia, auē te mate mō te tangata e puta ai!
2 He nui te pai ki a ia ki te whakatārewatia ki tōna kakī te kōhatu mira
kāihe, kia makā hoki ia ki te moana, ā, kia kaua e taka i a ia ki te hē
tētahi ēnei mea nonohi.
3 Kia tūpato ki a koutou!
“Ki te hara tōu teina ki a koe, rīria; ā, ki te rīpenetā, murua tōna.
4 Ā, ki te whitu ngā haranga ki a koe i te rā kotahi, ā, ka whitu ōna
hokinga mai ki a koe, ā, ka mea, ‘E rīpenetā ana ahau,’ murua tōna.”

Te Whakapono

5 Ā, ka mea ngā āpōtoro ki te Ariki, “Whakanuia tō mātou
whakapono.”
6 Nā, ka mea te Ariki, “Ki te mea he whakapono tō koutou, me te pua
nanī te rahi, ka mea koutou ki tēnei hikamaina, ‘Kia rangā atu koe, kia
whakatōkia ki te moana,’ nā, ka rongo ki a koutou.”

Te Mahi i Whakaritea mā te Pononga

7 “Nā, ko wai o koutou he pononga tāna e parau ana, e tiaki ana rānei
i ngā hipi, e mea atu ki a ia, i tōna hokinga mai i te māra, ‘Haere tonu
mai, ka noho ki te kai’?
8 Ā, e kore e mea ki a ia, ‘Takā he hapa māku, ka whītiki ai i a koe, ka
tuari mai ki ahau, kia mutu rā tāku kai, tāku inu; ā muri iho ka kai ai
koe, ka inu ai’?
9 E whakawhetai oti ia ki taua pononga, mōna i mea i ngā mea i
whakahaua ai ia?
10 Waihoki ko koutou, ka oti ngā mea katoa i whakahaua ai koutou,
ka kī atu, ‘He pononga huakore mātou; ko tā mātou i mea ai ko te mea
anō i whakaritea kia mahia e mātou.’ ”

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu ngā Tāne Tekau

11 Nā, i a rātou e haere ana ki Hiruhārama, ka haere ia rā waenganui
o Hamaria, o Karirī.
12 Ā, i a ia e tomo ana ki tētahi kāinga, kotahi tekau ngā tāngata i
tūtaki ki a ia, he repera, nā, ka tū mai rātou i tawhiti.
13 Ka karanga, ka mea, “E kara, e Īhu, kia aroha ki a mātou.”
14 Ā, i tōna kitenga atu, ka mea ki a rātou, “Haere, kia kite ngā
tohunga i a koutou.” Ā, i a rātou e haere ana, nā kua mā.
15 Ā, nō te kitenga o tētahi o rātou kua ora ia, ka hoki, ā, he rahi tōna
reo ki te whakakorōria i te Atua.
16 Ā, takoto tāpapa ana ia ki ōna waewae, ka whakawhetai ki a ia. Ā,
nō Hamaria ia.
17 Ā, ka oho atu a Īhu, ka mea, “Kīhai rānei te tekau i whakaorangia?
Ā, kei hea ngā tokoiwa?
18 Heoi anō, ngā mea i kitea e hoki mai ana ki te hōmai i te korōria ki
te Atua, ko tēnei tangata iwi kē.”
19 Nā, ka mea ia ki a ia, “Whakatika, haere; nā tōu whakapono koe i
ora ai.”

Te Haerenga mai o te Rangatiratanga
(Matiu 24.23-28, 37-41)

20 Ā, i te uinga a ngā Parihi ki a ia, ko āhea puta mai ai te
rangatiratanga o te Atua, ka whakahoki ia ki a rātou, ka mea, “E kore e
kitea te putanga mai o te rangatiratanga o te Atua.
21 E kore anō rātou e mea, ‘Nā, tēnei!’, ‘Nā, tērā!’ Kei roto hoki i a
koutou te rangatiratanga o te Atua.”
22 Ā, ka mea ia ki ngā ākonga, “Tērā e tae mai ngā rā e hiahia ai
koutou kia kite i tētahi o ngā rā o te Tama a te tangata, ā, e kore koutou
e kite.
23 Ā, e mea rātou ki a koutou, ‘Nā, tēnei!’, ‘Nā, tērā!’ Kaua e haere atu,
kaua e aru atu.
24 Ka rite hoki ki te uira e hiko mai ana i tētahi wāhi i raro o te rangi;
ā, tīaho atu ana ki tētahi atu wāhi i raro o te rangi. E pērā anō te Tama
a te tangata ā tōna rā.
25 Otiia, ko te tikanga tēnei kia maha ngā mamae mōna i mua, kia
whakakinongia anō hoki e tēnei whakatupuranga.
26 “Ka rite hoki ki ngā rā i a Noa ngā rā o te Tama a te tangata.
27 E kai ana rātou, e inu ana, e mārena ana, e tukua ana ki te mārena,
taea noatia te rā i tomo ai a Noa ki te āka, ā, ko te putanga mai o te
waipuke, nā, whakangaromia katoatia rātou.
28 “Ka rite anō hoki ki ngā rā i a Rota; e kai ana rātou, e inu ana, e
hoko mai ana, e hoko atu ana, e whakatō ana, e hanga whare ana.
29 Heoi, i te rā i puta mai ai a Rota i Horoma, ka uaina he kāpura, he
whānāriki i te rangi, nā, whakangaromia katoatia rātou.
30 “Ka pērā anō ā te rā e whakakitea ai te Tama a te tangata.
31 I taua rā, kei runga tētahi i te whare, me ōna taonga hoki i roto i te
whare, kaua ia e heke iho ki te tiki i aua mea; ko te tangata hoki i te
māra, kaua ia e hoki atu ki ngā mea ō muri.
32 Kia mahara ki te wahine a Rota.
33 Ki te whai tētahi kia ora ia, ka mate anō ia; ki te mate tētahi, ka ora
anō ia.
34 Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, I taua pō tokorua i te moenga
kotahi; kotahi e tangohia, kotahi e waiho.
35 Tokorua ngā wāhine e huri ana; kotahi e tangohia, kotahi e waiho.
36 Tokorua ngā tāngata i te māra; kotahi e tangohia, kotahi e waiho.”
37 Nā, ka whakahoki rātou, ka mea ki ia, “Ko hea, e te Ariki?”
Ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Ko te wāhi i te tūpāpaku, ko reira huihui ai ngā
ēkara.”

18

Te Kupu Whakarite o te Pouaru rāua ko te Kaiwhakawā

1 Nā, ka kōrero ia i tētahi kupu whakarite ki a rātou mō tēnei, kia īnoi
rātou i ngā wā katoa, kia kaua e ngoikore.
2 I mea ia, “I tētahi pā tērā tētahi kaiwhakawā, he tangata kīhai nei i
wehi ki te Atua, kīhai anō i hopohopo ki te tangata.
3 I taua pā anō tētahi pouaru; ā, ka haere mai tērā ki a ia, ka mea,
‘Takitakina tōku mate i tōku hoa tauwhāinga.’
4 “Ā, he roa kīhai ia i pai, muri iho ka mea ia i roto i a ia, ‘Ahakoa
kāhore ahau e wehi ki te Atua, e hopohopo ki te tangata,

5 heoi, ka pōrearea ahau i te pouaru nei, nā, ka takitakina e ahau
tōna mate, kei haere tonu mai ka mate ahau i te hōhā.' "
6 Ka mea te Ariki, "Whakarongo ki tā te kaiwhakawā kino i mea rā.
7 Ā, e kore rānei te Atua e ngaki i te mate o āna tāngata i whiriwhiri
ai, e karanga nei ki a ia i te ao, i te pō, ahakoa whakaroa noa ia ki a
rātou?
8 Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, ka hohoro ia te takitaki i tō rātou
mate. Otirā, ka tae mai te Tama a te tangata, e rokohina mai rānei e ia
he whakapono i runga i te whenua?"

Te Kupu Whakarite o te Parihi me te Kaikohi Tāke

9 Nā, ka kōrero anō ia i tēnei kupu whakarite ki ētahi, i
whakamanawa nei ki a rātou anō he tika, i whakakorekore ki ērā atu
katoa,
10 "Tokorua ngā tāngata i haere ki te temepara ki te īnoi; he Parihi
tētahi, ko tētahi he pupirikana.
11 Tū ana te Parihi ko ia anake, ko tāna karakia tēnei, 'E te Atua, ka
whakawhetai ahau ki a koe, nō te mea kāhore ahau e rite ki ērā atu
tāngata, ki te hunga hao taonga, kino, pūremu, mōku hoki tē rite ki
tēnei pupirikana.
12 Takirua āku nohoanga pukutanga i te wiki, e hoatu ana e ahau te
wāhi whakatekau o āku mea katoa.'
13 "Ko te pupirikana ia i tū mai i tawhiti, kīhai i mea kia anga ake ōna
kanohi ki te rangi, heoi, pātuki ana ki tōna uma, ka mea, 'E te Atua,
tohungia ahau, te tangata hara.'
14 Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, nui atu te tika o tēnei i tō tērā i te
hokinga ki tōna whare; ki te whakanui hoki tētahi i a ia, ka
whakaititia; ki te whakaiti tētahi i a ia, ka whakanuia."

Ka Manaakitia e Īhu ngā Tamariki Nonohi
(Matiu 19.13-15; Māka 10.13-16)

15 Nā, ka kawea mai e rātou ki a ia ā rātou tamariki nonohi, kia pā ai
ia ki a rātou; otiia, nō te kitenga o āna ākonga, ka rīria atu rātou.
16 Otirā, ka karangatia atu rātou e Īhu ki a ia, ka mea ia, "Tukua ngā
tamariki nonohi kia haere mai ki ahau, kaua hoki rātou e āraia atu; nō
ngā pēnei hoki te rangatiratanga o te Atua.
17 He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, ki te kāhore e rite te tango a
tētahi i te rangatiratanga o te Atua ki tā te tamaiti nohinohi, e kore
rawa ia e tomo ki roto."

He Tangata Whai Taonga
(Matiu 19.16-30; Māka 10.17-31)

18 Nā, ka ui tētahi rangatira ki a ia, ka mea, "E te kaiwhakaako pai,
me aha ahau ka whiwhi ai ki te ora tonu?"
19 Nā, ko te meatanga a Īhu ki a ia, "He aha ahau i kīia ai e koe he
pai? Kāhore tētahi i pai, kotahi anake, ko te Atua.
20 E mātau ana koe ki ngā ture, kaua e pūremu, kaua e patu tangata,
kaua e tāhae, kaua e whakapae teka, whakahōnoretia tōu pāpā me tōu
whaea."
21 Nā, ka mea ia, "Kua rite i ahau ēnei katoa nō tōku tamarikitanga
ake."

22 Ā, i te rongonga o Īhu ki tēnei, ka mea ki a ia, “Kotahi te mea kāhore
anō i rite i a koe; hokona āu mea katoa, ka tuwha atu mā ngā mea
rawakore, ā, e whai taonga koe ki te rangi, ā, haere mai i muri i ahau.”
23 Nā, ka rongo ia ki ēnei mea, ka pōuri rawa; he nui hoki ōna taonga.
24 Ā, ka kite a Īhu i a ia, ka mea, “Anō te whakauaua o te tapoko o te
hunga taonga ki te rangatiratanga o te Atua!
25 Erangi hoki te haere o te kāmera rā te kōwhao o te ngira e takoto
noa ana, he whakauaua rawa ia te tomo o te tangata taonga ki roto ki
te rangatiratanga o te Atua.”
26 Nā, ka mea ngā kaiwhakarongo, “Ko wai rā e ora?”
27 Otirā, i mea ia, “Ko ngā mea e kore e taea e te tangata, ka taea e te
Atua.”
28 Ā, ka mea a Pita, “Nā, kua whakarērea nei e mātou ā mātou nei
mea, ā, kua aru i a koe.”
29 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou,
kāhore he tangata i whakarere, he whare, he wahine, he tuākana, he
mātua, he tamariki, i te whakaaro ki te rangatiratanga o te Atua,
30 e kore e riro mai i a ia i tēnei wā ngā mea tini noa atu, ā, i te ao
meāke puta ko te ora tonu.”

Ngā Kōrerotanga a Īhu mō Tōna Matenga
(Matiu 20.17-19; Māka 10.32-34)
31 Ā, ka mau ia ki te tekau mā rua, ka mea ki a rātou, “Nā, e haere
ana tēnei tātou ki Hiruhārama, ā, ka rite katoa ngā mea i tuhituhia e
ngā poropiti mō te Tama a te tangata.
32 Ka tukua hoki ia ki ngā tauiwi, ka tāwaia, ka whakatupuria
kinotia, ka tuwhaina.
33 Ā, ka oti ia te whiu, ka whakamatea, ā, i te toru o ngā rā ka ara.”
34 Ā, kīhai rātou i mātau ki tētahi o ēnei mea; he mea huna hoki i a
rātou tēnei kupu, kīhai rātou i mōhio ki ngā mea i kōrerotia.

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu tētahi Tangata Matapō Tono Mea
(Matiu 20.29-34; Māka 10.46-52)
35 Ā, i a ia e whakatata ana ki Heriko, tērā tētahi matapō e noho ana i
te taha o te huarahi e tono mea ana māna.
36 Ā, i tōna rongonga i te mano e haere ana, ka ui atu, “He aha tēnei?”
37 Ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Ko Īhu o Nahareta e haere ana.”
38 Kātahi ia ka karanga, ka mea, “E Īhu, e te Tama a Rāwiri, kia aroha
ki ahau.”
39 Nā, ka rīria ia e te hunga i haere i mua kia noho puku; heoi rahi
noa ake tāna karanga, “E te Tama a Rāwiri, kia aroha ki ahau.”
40 Nā, ka tū a Īhu, ka mea kia ārahina mai ki a ia; ā, nō ka tata, ka ui
ki a ia,
41 ka mea, “Kia ahatia koe e ahau?”
Ka mea ia, “E te Ariki, kia titiro ahau.”
42 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Titiro; nā tōu whakapono koe i whakaora.”
43 Ā, titiro tonu ake ia, ā, aru ana i a ia, me te whakakorōria i te Atua;
ā, nō te kitenga o te iwi katoa, ka whakamoemiti ki te Atua.

19

Ko Īhu me Hakiaha
1 Ā, ka tomo ia, ā, tika ana rā waenganui o Heriko.

2 Nā, ko tētahi tangata, ko Hakiaha te ingoa i huaina ai, he rangatira
pupirikana, he tangata taonga anō.
3 I whai ia kia kite i a Īhu he pēhea rānei ia; heoi, kīhai i taea e ia i te
mano, he tangata poto hoki.
4 Nā, ka oma ia ki mua, ā, kake ana ki tētahi hikamora, kia kite i a ia,
meāke hoki ia tika rā reira.
5 Ā, nō ka tae a Īhu ki taua wāhi, ka titiro ake, ka mea ki a ia, "E
Hakiaha, kia hohoro te heke iho; me noho hoki ahau ki tōu whare
āianei."
6 Ā, hohoro tonu tōna heke iho, ā, ka koa ki a ia hei manuhiri māna.
7 Ā, i tō rātou kitenga, ka amuamu katoa, ka mea, "Kua riro ia ki te
tangata hara noho ai."
8 Nā, ka tū a Hakiaha, ka mea ki te Ariki, "E te Ariki, nā, e hoatu ana
e ahau te hāwhe o āku taonga ki te hunga rawakore, ā, ki te mea kua
riro hē mai i ahau te mea a tētahi, ka takiwhātia e ahau tāku utu."
9 Nā, ko te meatanga a Īhu ki a ia, "Nō nāianei te ora i tae mai ai ki
tēnei whare, he tama nei hoki ia nā Āperahama.
10 I haere mai hoki te Tama a te tangata ki te rapu, ki te whakaora i
te mea i ngaro."

Te Kupu Whakarite o ngā Moni Kōura
(Matiu 25.14-30)
11 Ā, i a rātou e whakarongo ana ki ēnei mea ka kōrerotia anō e ia
tētahi kupu whakarite, nō te mea e tata ana ia ki Hiruhārama, e mea
ana hoki rātou, ko taua wā pū anō whakakitea ai te rangatiratanga o te
Atua.
12 Nā reira ia ka mea, "I haere tētahi rangatira nui ki tētahi whenua
mamao, kia riro mai i a ia tētahi rangatiratanga, ka hoki mai ai.
13 Kotahi tekau āna pononga i karangatia e ia, kotahi tekau ngā
pāuna i hoatu e ia ki a rātou, ka mea ki a rātou, 'Mahia ēnei, kia hoki
mai rā anō ahau.'
14 "Otirā, i kino tōna iwi ki a ia, ka tono karere i muri i a ia, ka mea,
'E kore mātou e pai ki tēnei hei kīngi mō mātou.'
15 "Ā, i tōna hokinga mai, kua riro mai hoki i a ia te rangatiratanga,
ka mea kia karangatia ki a ia aua pononga, i hoatu nei e ia te moni ki
a rātou, kia kite ai ia i tā tētahi, i tā tētahi i mahi ai.
16 Ka tae mai tō mua, ka mea, 'E te ariki, ka ngahuru ngā pāuna kua
mahia ki tāu pāuna.'
17 Ka mea ia ki a ia, 'Ka pai, e te pononga pai; pono tonu tāu mahi i
te mea nohinohi rawa, nā, hei rangatira koe mō ngā pā kotahi tekau.'
18 "Ā, ko te haerenga mai o te tuarua, ka mea, 'E te ariki, e rima ngā
pāuna kua mahia ki tāu pāuna.'
19 Ka mea ia ki tēnei, 'Hei rangatira anō koe mō ngā pā e rima.'
20 "Nā, ko te haerenga mai o tētahi, ka mea, 'E te ariki, nā, tāu pāuna,
i te rongoā hoki i ahau i roto i te tauera.
21 I mataku hoki ahau i a koe, nō te mea he tangata uaua koe; e
tango ana koe i te mea kīhai i whakatakotoria iho e koe, e kokoti ana i
te mea kīhai i ruia e koe.'
22 "Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a ia, 'Kei tā tōu māngai he whakahēanga
māku i a koe, e te pononga kino. I mōhio koe he tangata uaua ahau, e
tango ana i te mea kīhai i whakatakotoria e ahau, e kokoti ana i te mea
kīhai i ruia e ahau.

23 He aha koe tē hoatu ai i tāku moni ki te pēke, pēnei kua riro mai
taua mea i ahau, me ōna hua anō, i tōku taenga mai?'
24 "Nā, ka mea ia ki te hunga e tū tata ana, 'Tangohia te pāuna i a ia,
hoatu hoki ki tērā i ngā pāuna kotahi tekau.'
25 "Ka mea rātou ki a ia, 'E te ariki kotahi nei tekau āna pāuna.'
26 "Ko tāku kupu hoki tēnei ki a koutou, 'Ki te whai mea tētahi, ka
hoatu anō ki a ia; ki te kāhore he mea a tētahi, ko āna mea ake ka
tangohia i a ia.
27 Tēnā ko aua hoariri ōku kīhai nei i pai ki ahau hei kīngi mō rātou,
ārahina mai ki konei, ka patu ki tōku aroaro!' "

Te Tomonga Manahau ki Hiruhārama
(Matiu 21.1-11; Māka 11.1-11; Hoani 12.12-19)
28 Ā, nō ka mutu ēnei kōrero, ka tūria atu e ia ki mua, ka haere ki
Hiruhārama.
29 Ā, nō ka tata ia ki Petapaki, ki Petani, ki te maunga e kīia nei ko tō
ngā Ōriwa, nā, tokorua āna ākonga i tonoa e ia.
30 I mea ia, "Haere kōrua ki te kāinga e anga mai ana ki a kōrua; ā, nō
ka tomo atu, ka kite kōrua i tētahi kūao kāihe e here ana, he mea kāhore
anō i nohoia noatia e te tangata. Wetekina, ārahina mai.
31 Ki te mea hoki tētahi, ki a kōrua, 'He aha i wetekina ai e kōrua?'
Kia pēnei tā kōrua kī atu, 'E mea ana te Ariki ki a ia mōna.' "
32 Nā, haere atu ana te hunga i tonoa, rokohanga atu, rite tonu ki
tāna i kōrero ai ki a rāua.
33 Nā, i a rāua e wewete ana i te kūao, ka mea ōna rangatira ki a rāua
"He aha kōrua ka wewete ai i te kūao nā?"
34 Nā, ko tā rāua meatanga atu, "E mea ana te Ariki ki a ia mōna."
35 Nā, ka ārahina ia ki a Īhu; ā, pangā iho e rāua ō rāua kākahu ki
runga ki te kūao, whakanohoia ana a Īhu ki runga.
36 Ā, i a ia e haere ana, ka whārikitia ō rātou kākahu ki te huarahi.
37 Ā, i a ia e whakatata ana ki te heketanga o Maunga Ōriwa, ka koa
te huihui katoa o ngā ākonga, ka anga, ka whakamoemiti ki te Atua, he
nui hoki te reo, mō ngā merekara katoa i kite ai rātou;
38 ka mea,
"Ka whakapaingia te Kīngi e haere mai ana i runga i te ingoa o te Ariki!
He rongo mau ki runga ki te rangi, he korōria ki runga rawa!"
39 Nā, ka mea ētahi o ngā Parihi i roto i te mano ki a ia, "E te
Kaiwhakaako, rīria āu ākonga!"
40 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea, "Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, me i
noho puku ēnei, kua karanga ake ngā kāmaka."

Ka Tangi a Īhu mō Hiruhārama
41 Ā, nō ka tata ia, ka kite i te pā, ka tangihia e ia.
42 Ka mea ia, "Me i mōhio koe, ā, koe anō, ahakoa i tēnei rā nei anō
ōu, ki ngā mea e mau ai tōu rongo! Ko tēnei kua huna atu i ōu kanohi.
43 Tērā hoki e tae mai ngā rā ki a koe, e hangā ai e ōu hoariri he
parepare mōu ā taka noa, ā, ka karapotia koe, ka kōpania hoki i ngā
taha katoa.
44 Ā, ka whakahoroa koe ki raro, me āu tamariki i roto i a koe. E
kore anō e waiho tētahi kāmaka i runga i tētahi kāmaka i roto i a koe,
nō te mea kīhai koe i mātau ki te wā i tirohia ai koe!"

Ka Haere a Īhu ki te Temepara
(Matiu 21.12-17; Māka 11.15-19; Hoani 2.13-22)

45 Ā, ka tomo ia ki te temepara, ka anga, ka pei ki waho i te hunga i
reira e hoko ana.
46 Ka mea ki a rātou, “Kua oti te tuhituhi, ‘Ko tōku whare hei whare
īnoi,’ ā, kua meinga nei e koutou hei ana mō ngā kaipāhua!”
47 Ā, whakaako ana ia i te temepara i ia rā, i ia rā. Otiia, ka rapu ngā
tohunga nui me ngā karaipi me ngā rangatira o te iwi kia
whakangaromia ia.
48 Heoi, kīhai i kitea tā rātou e mea ai, nō te mea e ū ana ngā tāngata
katoa ki a ia, e whakarongo ana.

20

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Mana o Īhu
(Matiu 21.23-27; Māka 11.27-33)

1 Ā, i tētahi o aua rā, i a ia e whakaako ana i te iwi i roto i te
temepara, e kauwhau ana i te rongopai, ka tae mai ngā tohunga nui,
ngā karaipi, me ngā kaumātua ki a ia,
2 ka kōrero ki a ia, ka mea, “Kōrerotia mai ki a mātou te mana i mea ai
koe i ēnei mea? Nā wai hoki i hoatu tēnā mana ki a koe?”
3 Ka whakahoki ia, ka mea ki a rātou, “Māku hoki e ui ki a koutou kia
kotahi kupu; mā koutou e mea mai ki ahau.
4 Ko te iriiringa a Hoani, nō te rangi rānei, nō te tangata rānei?”
5 Ā, ka kōrero rātou ki a rātou anō, ka mea, “Ki te mea tātou, ‘Nō te
rangi,’ ka mea mai ia, ‘Ha, he aha koutou tē whakapono ai ki a ia?’
6 Ā, ki te mea tātou, ‘Nō te tangata,’ ka ākina tātou e te iwi katoa ki te
kāmaka, e whakapono ana hoki rātou he poropiti a Hoani.”
7 Nā, ka whakahokia e rātou, “E kore e kitea nō hea rānei.”
8 Nā, ko te meatanga a Īhu ki a rātou, “E kore anō e kōrerotia e ahau ki
a koutou te mana i mea ai ahau i ēnei mea.”

Te Kupu Whakarite o ngā Kaimahi i roto i te Māra Wāina
(Matiu 21.33-46; Māka 12.1-12)

9 Nā, ka anga ia, ka kōrero i tēnei kupu whakarite ki te iwi: “I
whakatōkia tētahi māra wāina e tētahi tangata, ā, tukua ana ki ngā
kaimahi, ā, haere ana ki tawhiti, ā, maha noa ngā rā.
10 Ā, i te pō i tika ai ka tonoa e ia he pononga ki ngā kaimahi, kia
hoatu ai e rātou ki a ia ētahi o ngā hua o te māra wāina; otirā, ka whiua
ia e ngā kaimahi, whakahokia kautia ana.
11 Nā, ka tonoa anō e ia tētahi atu pononga; ā, ka whiua anō ia e
rātou, ka tūkinotia, whakahokia kautia ana.
12 Nā, ka tonoa anō hoki tētahi e ia, te tuatoru, ā, tukitukia ana ia e
rātou, makā ana ki waho.
13 “Nā, ka mea te rangatira o te māra wāina, ‘Me pēhea ahau? Ka
tonoa e ahau tāku tama, tāku e aroha nei, tērā pea rātou e hopohopo ki
a ia.’
14 “Otirā, nō te kitenga o ngā kaimahi i a ia, ka kōrerorero ki a rātou
anō, ka mea, ‘Ko te rangatira tēnei mōna te kāinga, tēnā, tātou ka
whakamate i a ia, kia riro mai ai te kāinga i a tātou.’
15 Nā, makā ana ia ki waho o te māra wāina, whakamatea iho.
“Nā, ka aha te rangatira o te māra wāina ki a rātou?

16 Ka haere ia, ka whakangaro i aua kaimahi, ka hoatu te māra
wāina ki ētahi atu."
Ā, ka rongo rātou, ka mea, "Kauaka!"
17 Ka titiro ia ki a rātou, ka mea, "He aha rā tēnei kua oti nei te
tuhituhi,
'Ko te kōhatu i kapea e ngā kaihanga,
kua meinga tēnei hei upoko mō te kokonga'?
18 Nā, ki te hinga tētahi ki runga ki tēnei kōhatu, mongamonga noa; ki te
hinga tēnei kōhatu ki runga ki tētahi, ngotangota noa ia, ānō he puehu."

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Hoatu Takoha
(Matiu 22.15-22; Māka 12.13-17)
19 Nā, ka whai ngā tohunga nui me ngā karaipi kia hopukia ia i taua
wā anō, ka mataku rātou i te iwi, i mōhio hoki rātou i kōrerotia e ia tēnei
kupu whakarite mō rātou.
20 Nā, ka āta tirohia ia e rātou, ka tonoa mai he kaiwhakarongo, anō
te āhua kei tō te hunga tika, hei hopu mō tāna kōrero, kia tukua ai ia ki
te rangatiratanga, ki te kaha o te kāwana.
21 Ā, ka ui rātou ki a ia, ka mea, "E te Kaiwhakaako, e mōhio ana
mātou he tika tāu e kōrero nei, e whakaako nei, e kore anō e
manakohia e koe te kanohi tangata, engari e whakaako pono ana koe i
te huarahi o te Atua.
22 He mea tika rānei te hoatu takoha e mātou ki a Hīhā, kāhore rānei?"
23 Otirā, i kitea e ia tō rātou hīanga, ā, ka mea ki a rātou, "He aha
koutou ka whakamātautau nei i ahau?
24 Kia kite ahau i tētahi pene. Nō wai tōna āhua me te tuhituhinga?"
Nā, ka whakahoki rātou, ka mea, "Nō Hīhā."
25 Kātahi ia ka mea ki a rātou, "Hoatu rāpea ki a Hīhā ngā mea a Hīhā,
ki te Atua anō ngā mea a te Atua."
26 Heoi, kīhai i taea e rātou te hopu i tētahi kōrero āna i te aroaro o te
iwi; nā, ka mīharo rātou ki tāna kupu, ā, whakarongo kau ana.

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Aranga ake i te Mate
(Matiu 22.23-33; Māka 12.18-27)
27 Nā, ka tae mai ētahi o ngā Haruki e mea nei kāhore he aranga; ka
ui ki a ia,
28 ka mea, "E te Kaiwhakaako, i tuhituhi a Mohi ki a mātou: 'Ki te
mate te tuakana o tētahi tangata, he wahine anō tāna, ā, ka mate
urikore ia, me tango te wahine e tōna teina, ka whakatupu uri ai mō
tōna tuakana.'
29 Nā, tokowhitu taua whānau; ka tango tō mua i te wahine, ā, mate
urikore āna.
30 Nā, ka tango te tuarua i te wahine, ā, ka mate urikore anō ia.
31 Nā, ka tango te tuatoru i a ia; pēnei anō ngā tokowhitu, kāhore ā
rātou tamariki i waiho ai, ā, mate iho rātou.
32 Nā, muri iho i te katoa ka mate hoki te wahine.
33 Nā, i te aranga, mā wai o rātou te wahine? He wahine hoki ia nā te
tokowhitu."
34 Ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, "E mārena ana, e hoatu ana
ki te mārena, ngā tamariki o tēnei ao.
35 Tēnā, ko te hunga e paingia ana kia whiwhi ki tērā ao, ki te aranga
anō i roto i te hunga mate, e kore e mārena, e kore anō e hoatu ki te
mārena.

36 E kore anō rātou e āhei kia mate. E rite ana hoki ki ngā anahera,
he tama hoki rātou nā te Atua, he tama nā te aranga.
37 Nā, ko te aranga o te hunga mate, kua whakakitea mai tēnā e
Mohi i tāna mō te Rākau, i karangatia ai te Ariki ‘Ko te Atua o
Āperahama, ko te Atua o Īhaka, ko te Atua o Hākopa.’
38 Nā, ehara ia i te Atua nō te hunga mate, engari nō te hunga ora, e
ora katoa ana hoki i roto i a ia.”
39 Nā, ka whakahoki ētahi o ngā karaipi ka mea, “E te Kaiwhakaako,
he pai tāu kōrero.”
40 Kīhai hoki rātou i māia ki te ui anō ki a ia i tētahi mea.

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Karaiti
(Matiu 22.41-46; Māka 12.35-37)
41 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Nā te aha rātou i mea ai he tama nā
Rāwiri a te Karaiti?
42 Kua mea nei a Rāwiri i te pukapuka o Ngā Waiata:
‘I mea te Ariki ki tōku Ariki,
“Hei tōku matau koe noho ai,
43 kia meinga rā anō e ahau ōu hoariri
hei tūranga waewae mōu.” ’
44 Nā, ka kīia ia e Rāwiri he Ariki, ā, he pēhea i tama ai ki a ia?”

Te Whakatūpato a Īhu ki ngā Kaiwhakaako o te Ture
(Matiu 23.1-36; Māka 12.38-40)
45 Ā, i te iwi katoa e whakarongo ana, ka mea ia ki āna ākonga,
46 “Kia tūpato ki ngā karaipi, ko tā rātou nei e rawe ai ko ngā kākahu
roroa ina hāereere rātou, e matenui ana ki ngā ohatanga i ngā kāinga
hokohoko, me ngā nohoanga rangatira i ngā whare karakia me ngā
nohoanga rangatira i ngā hākari.
47 Pau ake hoki i a rātou ngā whare o ngā pouaru, e īnoi roa ana
hoki, he āhua kau. Nui rawa te hē e tau ki a rātou!”

21

Te Koha a te Pouaru
(Māka 12.41-44)
1 Nā, ka titiro ake ia, ka kite i te hunga taonga, e maka ana i ā rātou
moni hoatu noa ki te takotoranga moni.
2 Ā, ka kite ia i tētahi pouaru rawakore, e maka ana i ngā moni
nonohi rawa e rua ki reira.
3 Nā, ka mea ia, “He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, nui kē tā tēnei
pouaru rawakore i maka ai i a rātou katoa.
4 Ko rātou katoa hoki e makā ana ko tētahi wāhi o ā rātou mea hira
noa atu ki roto ki ngā moni tuku noa, ko ia o tōna rawakoretanga e
maka ana i tōna oranga katoa.”

Ka Kōrero a Īhu mō te Wāwāhinga o te Temepara
(Matiu 24.1-2; Māka 13.1-2)
5 Ā, i ētahi e kōrero ana ki te temepara, ka oti nei te whakapaipai ki
ngā kōhatu papai, ki ngā whakahere, ka mea ia,
6 “Nā, ko ēnei mea e kite nei koutou; tērā e tae mai ngā rā e kore ai e
toe tētahi kōhatu i runga i tētahi kōhatu; engari ka whakahoroa.”

Ngā Raruraru me ngā Whakatoinga
(Matiu 24.3-14; Māka 13.3-13)

7 Nā, ka ui rātou ki a ia, ka mea, “E te Kaiwhakaako, ko āhea ēnei
mea? He aha hoki te tohu ina tata ēnei mea te puta?”
8 Ā, ka mea ia, “Kia mahara kei māmingatia koutou; he tokomaha
hoki e haere mai i runga i tōku ingoa, e mea, ‘Ko ahau ia, kua tata te
tāima.’ Nā, kei whai i muri i a rātou.
9 Nā, ka rongo koutou ki ngā taua, ki ngā whakaoho, kaua e mataku.
Kua takoto hoki te tikanga mō ēnei mea kia mātua puta mai; taihoa ia
te mutunga.”
10 Kātahi ia ka mea ki a rātou, “Ka whakatika tētahi iwi ki tētahi iwi,
tētahi rangatiratanga ki tētahi rangatiratanga.
11 Tērā hoki e puta ngā rū nunui, ā, i ngā tini wāhi ka pā te matekai
me ngā mate urutā, me ngā mea whakamataku hoki, me ngā tohu
nunui o te rangi.
12 “Ā, ko mua ake i ēnei mea katoa pā ai ō rātou ringa ki a koutou,
tūkino ai i a koutou, tuku ai i a koutou ki ngā whare whakawā, ki ngā
whare herehere, me te ārahi i a koutou ki ngā kīngi, ki ngā kāwana, mō
tōku ingoa.
13 Ā, ka waiho ki a koutou hei tohu whakaatu.
14 Nā, whakatatūtia iho ki ō koutou ngākau, kia kaua e whakaaroa
wawetia tā koutou kupu e whakahoki atu ai.
15 Māku hoki e hoatu ki a koutou he māngai, he mātauranga, e kore e
taea te whakakāhore, te pēhi, e ō koutou hoa whawhai katoa.
16 Ā, ka tukua atu koutou e ngā mātua, e ngā tēina, e ngā
whanaunga, e ngā hoa. Ka whakamatea anō ētahi o koutou.
17 Ka kino anō ngā tāngata katoa ki a koutou, he whakaaro ki tōku
ingoa.
18 Otiia, e kore e ngaro tētahi makawe o ō koutou upoko.
19 Mā te manawanui e mau ai ō koutou wairua.”

Ka Kōrero a Īhu mō te Wāwāhinga o Hiruhārama
(Matiu 24.15-21; Māka 13.14-19)

20 “Otirā, ka kite koutou i Hiruhārama e karapotia ana e ngā taua, ko
reira koutou mōhio ai, kua tata tōna whakangaromanga.
21 Hei reira kia oma te hunga i Hūria ki ngā maunga; me te hunga i
waenganui ōna kia haere atu ki waho, kei haere hoki ki reira te hunga
i ngā tuawhenua.
22 Ko ngā rā hoki ēnei o te rapunga utu, e rite ai ngā mea katoa kua
oti te tuhituhi.
23 Otirā, auē te mate o te hunga e hapū ana, o ngā mea e whāngai ana
ki te ū, i aua rā! E nui hoki te aituā ki te whenua, me te riri ki tēnei iwi.
24 Ā, ka hinga rātou i te mata o te hoari, ka riro pārau ki ngā iwi
katoa. Ā, ka takahia Hiruhārama e ngā tauiwi, kia rite rā anō ngā wā o
ngā tauiwi.”

Te Haerenga mai o te Tama a te Tangata
(Matiu 24.29-31; Māka 13.24-27)

25 “Ā, ka whai tohu te rā, te marama, me ngā whetū, ā, ki runga ki te
whenua he pāwera nō ngā tauiwi, he tūmatatenga ki te haruru o te
moana, o te ngaru.
26 Ka whiti ngā tāngata i te mataku, i te manawapā ki ngā mea e
puta mai ana ki te ao, e ngāueue hoki ngā mea kaha o ngā rangi.

27 Ko reira rātou kite ai i te Tama a te tangata e haere mai ana i
runga i te kapua, me te kaha, me te korōria nui.
28 Ā, nō ka tīmata ēnei mea te puta, titiro ake, kia ara hoki ō koutou
mātenga; ka tata hoki tō koutou whakaoranga."

Te Whakaakoranga o te Rākau Piki
(Matiu 24.32-35; Māka 13.28-31)
29 Nā, ka kōrerotia e ia tētahi kupu whakarite ki a rātou: "Titiro ki te
piki, ki ngā rākau katoa.
30 I te mea e pihi ana, nā, ka kite koutou, ka mātau noa ake, kua tata
te raumati.
31 Waihoki, ko koutou, ina kite i ēnei mea e puta ana, ka mātau kua
tata te rangatiratanga o te Atua.
32 "He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, e kore rawa e pahemo tēnei
whakatupuranga, kia puta rā anō ēnei mea katoa.
33 E pahemo te rangi me te whenua; ko āku kupu ia e kore e
pahemo."

Te Mea kia Mataara
34 "Otirā, kia tūpato ki a koutou anō, kei taimaha ō koutou ngākau i te
kakai, i te haurangi, i ngā raruraru o te ao, ā, ka puta whakarere mai
taua rā, ānō he reti, ki a koutou.
35 Ka puta hoki ki ngā tāngata katoa e noho ana i te mata o te
whenua katoa.
36 Mō konei rā kia mataara, i ngā wā katoa kia īnoi tonu, kia paingia
ai koutou kia mawhiti i ēnei mea katoa meāke nei puta, kia tū hoki i te
aroaro o te Tama a te tangata."
37 Ā, i ia rā e whakaako ana ia i roto i te temepara, ā, i ia pō e haere
ana, ka noho i te maunga e kīia nei ko te Maunga o ngā Ōriwa.
38 Ā, i te atatū ka haere mai ngā tāngata ki a ia ki te temepara, ki te
whakarongo ki a ia.

22

Te Whakangārahu ki a Īhu
(Matiu 26.1-5; Māka 14.1-2; Hoani 11.45-53)
1 Nā, kua tata te Hākari Taro Rēwenakore e kīia nei ko te Kapenga.
2 Ā, ka rapu ngā tohunga nui me ngā karaipi ki te pēhea e
whakamate ai rātou i a ia, i mataku hoki rātou i te iwi.

Ka Whakaae a Hūrā ki te Tuku i a Īhu
(Matiu 26.14-16; Māka 14.10-11)
3 Nā, ka uru a Hātana ki a Hūrā, tōna ingoa nei ko Ikariote, ko ia nei
tētahi o te tekau mā rua.
4 Ā, ka haere ia, ka kōrero ki ngā tohunga nui, ki ngā rangatira hōia,
me pēhea e tukua ai ia e ia ki a rātou.
5 Ā, ka hari rātou, ka whakaae kia hoatu he moni ki a ia.
6 Nā, ka whakaae ia, ka rapu i te wā pai hei tukunga i a ia ki a rātou i
te mea e ngaro atu ana te mano.

Ka Whakaritenite a Īhu ki te Kai i te Kapenga
(Matiu 26.17-25; Māka 14.12-21; Hoani 13.21-30)
7 Nā, ka taka mai te rā o te Taro Rēwenakore i tika nei kia patua te
Kapenga.

8 Ka tonoa e ia a Pita rāua ko Hoani ka mea, “Tīkina, takā te Kapenga
mā tātou, kia kai ai tātou.”
9 Nā, ka mea rāua ki a ia, “Ko hea koe pai ai kia takā e māua?”
10 Ka mea ia ki a rāua “Nā, ka tomo kōrua ki te pā, ka tūtaki he
tangata ki a kōrua e mau ana i te kāhaka wai, e aru kōrua i a ia ki te
whare e tomo ai ia.
11 Ka kī atu ki te tangata i te whare, ‘E mea ana te Kaiwhakaako ki a
koe, “Kei hea te rūma e kai ai mātou ko āku ākonga i te Kapenga?” ’
12 Ā, ka whakaaturia e ia ki a kōrua he rūma nui i runga, oti rawa te
whāriki; me taka e kōrua ki reira.”
13 Nā, haere ana rāua, ā, rokohanga atu rite tonu ki tāna i kōrero ai ki
a rāua, ā, takā ana e rāua te Kapenga.

Te Hapa a te Ariki
(Matiu 26.26-30; Māka 14.22-26; 1 Koriniti 11.23-25)
14 Ā, ka rite te hāora, ka noho ia, rātou ko ngā āpōtoro kotahi tekau
mā rua.
15 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Nui atu tōku hiahia kia kai tahi tātou i
tēnei Kapenga, i te mea kāhore anō ahau i mate noa.
16 Ko tāku kupu hoki tēnei ki a koutou, e kore ahau e kai i tēnei ā
muri ake nei, kia tino rite rā anō i te rangatiratanga o te Atua.”
17 Nā, ka mau ia ki te kapu, ka mutu te whakawhetai, ka mea ia,
“Tangohia tēnei, tuwhaina mā koutou,
18 ko tāku kupu hoki tēnei ki a koutou, e kore ahau e inu i te hua o te
wāina, kia tae mai rā anō te rangatiratanga o te Atua.”
19 Nā, ka mau ia ki te taro, ka mutu te whakawhetai, ka whawhati,
ka hoatu e ia ki a rātou, ka mea, “Ko tōku tinana tēnei e hoatu ana mō
koutou; meinga tēnei hei whakamahara ki ahau.”
20 I pērātia anō hoki te kapu, i muri iho i te hapa, ā, i mea ia, “Ko te
kawenata hou tēnei kapu i runga i ōku toto e ringihia nei mō koutou.
21 Otirā, tēnei kei ahau nei, kei te tēpu, te ringa o te kaituku i ahau.
22 E haere ana hoki rā te Tama a te tangata, e pērā ana me te mea i
whakaritea; otirā, auē mō te tangata e tukua ai ia!”
23 Nā, ka anga rātou, ka rapu ki a rātou anō, mā wai o rātou tēnei e
mea.

Te Tautohe e Pā ana ki te Tino Nui
24 Ā, ka ara anō he tautohe a rātou, ko wai o rātou e meinga ko te
tangata tino nui.
25 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Ko ngā kīngi o ngā tauiwi e
whakarangatira ana ki a rātou; ko te hunga whai mana ki runga i a
rātou ka kīia, He hunga atawhai.
26 Otiia, kaua koutou e pērā; engari, kia rite ki tō muri te mea nui o
koutou kia rite anō te tino tangata ki te kaimahi.
27 Ko wai hoki te mea nui, ko ia e noho ana ki te kai, ko te kaimahi
rānei? Ehara rānei te tangata e noho ana ki te kai? Tēnei rāia ahau i
roto i a koutou te rite nei ki te kaimahi.
28 “Otirā, ko koutou te hunga i noho tahi tonu me ahau i ōku
whakamātautauranga.
29 Ā, ka whakarite ahau i te rangatiratanga mō koutou, i te pērā me
tā tōku Matua i whakarite ai mōku;

30 kia kai ai, kia inu ai koutou ki tāku tēpu i tōku rangatiratanga, ā, ka
noho koutou ki runga ki ngā torōna, whakawā ai i ngā iwi kotahi
tekau mā rua o Īharaira."

Ka Poropiti a Īhu i Whakakāhore a Pita
(Matiu 26.31-35; Māka 14.27-31; Hoani 13.36-38)

31 "E Haimona, e Haimona, nā, kua īnoi a Hātana kia riro koe i a ia,
kia tātaritia ai koutou e ia, ānō he wīti.
32 Otiia, kua īnoi ahau mōu, kei hemo tōu whakapono, ā, ki te tahuri
mai anō koe, whakakahangia ōu tēina."
33 Nā, ka mea tērā ki a ia, "E te Ariki, e pai ana ahau kia haere hei
hoa mōu ki te whare herehere, ki te mate hoki."
34 Anō rā ko ia, "Tēnei tāku kupu ki a koe, e Pita, e kore te tīkaokao e
tangi āianei, ka toru āu whakakāhoretanga i tōu mātau ki ahau."

Pāhi, Pūtea, me te Hoari

35 Ā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, "I tāku tononga i a koutou, kāhore he pēke
moni, kāhore he pūtea, kāhore he hū, i hapa rānei koutou i tētahi mea?"
Ka mea rātou, "Kāhore."
36 Anō rā ko ia ki a rātou, "Tēnā ko tēnei, ki te mea he pēke moni tā
tētahi, mauria atu, me te pūtea anō; me ia hoki kāhore āna hoari,
hokona atu tōna kākahu, ka hoko mai ai i tētahi.
37 Ko tāku kupu hoki tēnei ki a koutou, ko te tikanga tēnei, kia rite i
ahau te mea kua oti nei te tuhituhi, arā, 'Kua huihuia ia ki te hunga
hara,' he tutukitanga hoki tō ngā mea mōku."
38 Nā, ka mea rātou, "E te Ariki, nā, e rua ēnei hoari."
Ka mea ia ki a rātou, "Kāti anō."

Ka Īnoi a Īhu i runga i Maunga Ōriwa
(Matiu 26.36-46; Māka 14.32-42)

39 Nā, ka puta atu ia, ka haere ki Maunga Ōriwa, ko tāna hanga hoki
tērā; me te aru anō āna ākonga i a ia.
40 Ā, i a ia i taua wāhi, ka mea ia ki a rātou, "Me īnoi kei uru koutou ki
te whakamātautauranga."
41 Nā, ka mawehe atu ia i a rātou, kei tō te taunga kāmaka te matara,
ā, ka tuku i ōna turi ka īnoi,
42 ka mea, "E Pā, ki te pai koe, tangohia atu tēnei kapu i ahau; otirā
kauaka e waiho i tāku e pai ai, engari i tāu."
43 Nā, ka puta mai ki a ia tētahi anahera i te rangi, e whakakaha ana
i a ia.
44 Ā, i te oke o tōna wairua, ka hōhonu ake tāna īnoi; ko tōna kakawa
ka pēnā i te tepe toto e turuturu iho ana ki te whenua.
45 Nā, ka ara ia i te īnoi, ā, ka tae ki āna ākonga, rokohanga atu e moe
ana rātou, he ngākau pōuri hoki.
46 Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a rātou, "He aha koutou ka moe ai?
Whakatika ki te īnoi, kei uru koutou ki te whakamātautauranga."

Te Hopukanga o Īhu
(Matiu 26.47-56; Māka 14.43-50; Hoani 18.3-11)

47 I a ia e kōrero ana, nā, ko te huihuinga tāngata, ā, ko tērā e huaina
rā ko Hūrā, ko tētahi o te tekau mā rua, e haere ana i mua i a rātou; ā,
ka whakatata ia ki a Īhu ki te kihi i a ia.
48 Anō rā ko Īhu ki a ia, "E Hūrā, he kihi tāu hei tuku mō te Tama a te
tangata?"

49 Ā, nō te kitenga o te hunga i tōna taha i ngā mea tērā e tūpono, ka
mea rātou, “E te Ariki, me patu rānei e mātou ki te hoari?”
50 Nā, hāua iho e tētahi o rātou te pononga a te tohunga nui, poroa
ana tōna taringa matau.
51 Nā, ka oho a Īhu, ka mea, “Kāti rā i tēnei.” Whakapākia ana tōna
taringa, nā kua ora.
52 Kātahi a Īhu ka mea ki ngā tohunga nui, ki ngā rangatira o te
temepara, ki ngā kaumātua, i haere atu ki a ia, “He tāhae ahau i haere
mai ai koutou me ngā hoari, me ngā patu?
53 I ahau e noho ana i a koutou i te temepara i ia rā, i ia rā, kīhai i
totoro mai ō koutou ringa ki ahau. Otirā, nō koutou tēnei hāora, ko te
kahanga hoki o te pōuri.”

Ka Whakakāhorengia a Īhu e Pita
(Matiu 26.57-58, 69-75; Māka 14.53-54, 66-72; Hoani 18.12-18, 25-27)
54 Nā, ka hopukina ia e rātou, ka ārahina atu, ā, kawea ana ki roto ki
te whare o te tino tohunga. Ko Pita ia i aru mai i tawhiti.
55 Ā, nō ka oti i a rātou he kāpura te tahu ki waenga marae, i a rātou e
noho tahi ana, ka noho hoki a Pita i waenganui o rātou.
56 Nā, ka kitea ia e tētahi kōtiro, i a ia e noho ana i te māramatanga o te
kāpura; ā, matatau tonu te titiro ki a ia, ka mea, “I a ia anō hoki tēnei.”
57 Nā, ka whakakāhore ia ki a ia, ka mea, “E kō, kāhore ahau e mōhio
ki a ia.”
58 Ā, taro kau iho ka kite tētahi atu i a ia, ka mea, “Nō rātou hoki koe.”
Nā, ka mea a Pita, “E mara, kāhore.”
59 Ā, me te mea kotahi te hāora i muri iho, ka tohe anō tētahi atu, ka
mea, “He pono i a ia anō hoki tēnei; nō Karirī hoki.”
60 Ā, ka mea a Pita, “E mara, kāhore ahau e mātau ki tāu e mea nā.”
Ā, i reira pū anō, i a ia e kōrero ana, ka tangi te tīkaokao.
61 Nā, ka tahuri te Ariki, ka titiro ki a Pita. Ā, ka mahara a Pita ki te
kupu a te Ariki, ki tāna meatanga ki a ia, “E kore e tangi te tīkaokao, ka
toru āu whakakāhoretanga i ahau.”
62 Nā, haere atu ana a Pita ki waho, ā, nui atu tōna tangi.

Ka Taunutia, ka Patua a Īhu
(Matiu 26.67-68; Māka 14.65)
63 Nā, ka taunu ngā kaipupuri o Īhu ki a ia, ka whiu i a ia.
64 Ka kōparea ōna kanohi, ā, ka ui rātou ki a ia, ka mea, “Poropiti mai,
nā wai koe i papaki?”
65 He maha hoki ērā atu kupu kino i kōrero ai rātou ki a ia.

Ka Mauria a Īhu i te Aroaro o te Rūnanga
(Matiu 26.59-66; Māka 14.55-64; Hoani 18.19-24)
66 Ā, i te aonga tonutanga o te rā, ka huihui ngā kaumātua o te iwi,
ngā tohunga nui, me ngā karaipi, ā, ārahina atu ana ia ki tō rātou
rūnanga, ka mea rātou,
67 “Ki te mea ko te Karaiti koe, kōrerotia mai ki a mātou.”
Anō rā ko ia ki a rātou, “Ki te kōrerotia e ahau ki a koutou, e kore
koutou e whakapono;
68 ki te ui ahau, e kore koutou e whakahoki kupu mai ki ahau.
69 Haere ake nei ka noho te Tama a te tangata ki matau o te kaha o
te Atua.”
70 Nā, ka mea rātou katoa, “Ko te Tama rānei koe a te Atua?”

Anō rā ko ia ki a rātou, “Kua kōrerotia mai nā e koutou ko ahau ia.”
71 Nā, ka mea rātou, “Hei aha ake he kaiwhakaatu mā tātou? Kua
rongo nei hoki tātou i tā tōna māngai.”

23

Ka Mauria a Īhu i te Aroaro o Pirato
(Matiu 27.1-2, 11-14; Māka 15.1-5; Hoani 18.28-38)
1 Kātahi ka whakatika tō rātou huihui katoa, ā, ārahina ana ia ki a
Pirato.
2 Nā, ka anga rātou, ka whakapā hē ki a ia, ka mea, “Kua mau i a
mātou tēnei tangata e kukume kē ana i te iwi, e mea ana kia kaua e
hoatu te takoha ki a Hīhā, e kī ana he kīngi ia, ko te Karaiti.”
3 Nā, ka ui a Pirato ki a ia, ka mea, “Ko koe rānei te kīngi o ngā Hūrai?”
Ka whakahoki ia ki a ia, ka mea, “Kua kōrerotia mai nā e koe.”
4 Nā, ko te meatanga a Pirato ki ngā tohunga nui, ki ngā mano,
“Kāhore tētahi hē o tēnei tangata i mau i ahau.”
5 Ā, nui atu tā rātou tohe ka mea, “E whakatūtehu ana ia i te iwi, e
whakaako ana puta noa i Hūria, tīmata mai i Karirī, ā tae noa mai ki
konei.”

Ka Tonoa a Īhu i te Aroaro o Herora
6 I te rongonga ia o Pirato ki Karirī, ka ui, “Nō Karirī rānei tēnei
tangata?”
7 Ā, i tōna mōhiotanga nō te rangatiratanga ia o Herora, ka tonoa ia
ki a Herora, i Hiruhārama hoki ia i aua rā.
8 Nā, i te kitenga o Herora i a Īhu, nui rawa tōna hari, kua roa ia e
hiahia ana kia kite i a ia, he maha hoki ngā mea i rangona e ia mōna.
Nā, ka tūmanako ia kia kite i tētahi merekara e meinga ana e ia.
9 Nā, he maha ngā kupu i ui ai ia ki a ia; heoi, kāhore kau he kupu i
whakahokia e ia.
10 Nā, tū ana ngā tohunga nui me ngā karaipi, kaha rawa hoki tā
rātou whakapā hē ki a ia.
11 Nā, ka whākorekore a Herora rātou ko āna hōia ki a ia, ka taunu, ā,
ka oti ia te whakakākahu ki te kahu whakapaipai, ka whakahokia atu
ki a Pirato.
12 I taua rangi anō ka houhia te rongo a Pirato rāua ko Herora; i mua
hoki e mauāhara ana ki a rāua.

Ka Whakataua a Īhu ki te Mate
(Matiu 27.15-26; Māka 15.6-15; Hoani 18.39–19.16)
13 Nā, ka karangatia e Pirato ngā tohunga nui, ngā rangatira, me te
iwi anō,
14 ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Kua kawea mai nei e koutou tēnei tangata ki
ahau, me te kī anō kei te kukume kē ia i te iwi; ā, ka oti nei ia te uiui e
ahau i tō koutou aroaro, nā, kīhai i mau i ahau tētahi hē o tēnei tangata
i roto i ngā mea i whakapāngia nei e koutou ki a ia.
15 Ā, kīhai anō hoki a Herora, nāna ia i whakahoki mai ki a tātou, nā,
kāhore āna mahi e tika ai kia mate ia.
16 Nā, me whiu ia e ahau, ka tuku atu ai.”
17 Kua takoto hoki te tikanga kia tukua atu tētahi ki a rātou i te hākari.
18 Nā, ka pānui rātou ki te karanga, ka mea, “Whakamatea tēnei, ko
Parapa te tuku mai ki a mātou.”
19 (Ko tēnei hoki i makā ki te whare herehere mō te nananga i nanā
ai ia i roto i te pā, mō te patu tangata.)

20 Nā, ka mea atu anō a Pirato, he mea hoki nāna kia tukua a Īhu.
21 Heoi, hāmama ana rātou, mea ana, “Rīpekatia ia, rīpekatia!”
22 Ka mea anō ia ki a rātou, ko te toru o ngā meatanga, “He aha rā te kino i meinga e tēnei tangata? Kāhore anō i mau i ahau tētahi hē ōna e mate ai; māku ia e whiu, ka tuku atu ai.”
23 Otirā, nui atu ō rātou reo ki te tohe e tono ana kia rīpekatia ia. Ā, riro rawa i tā ō rātou reo.
24 Nā, ka whakaōtia e Pirato kia waiho i tā rātou i tono ai.
25 Nā, ka tukua anō ki a rātou te tangata i makā ki te whare herehere mō te nananga, mō te patu tangata, tā rātou hoki i tono ai; ko Īhu ia i tukua ki tā rātou i pai ai.

Ka Rīpekatia a Īhu
(Matiu 27.32-44; Māka 15.21-32; Hoani 19.17-27)
26 Ā, i a rātou e ārahi ana i a ia, ka mau rātou ki tētahi tangata o Hairini, ki a Haimona, e haere mai ana i ngā whenua, ā, utaina ana ki a ia te rīpeka, kia amohia i muri i a Īhu.
27 Nā, he nui te huihuinga o te iwi i aru i a ia, me ngā wāhine hoki e tangi ana, e auē ana ki a ia.
28 Nā, ka tahuri a Īhu ki a rātou, ka mea, “E ngā tamāhine o Hiruhārama, kaua e tangi ki ahau, engari me tangi ki a koutou anō, ki ā koutou tamariki.
29 Tērā hoki e puta ngā rā e mea ai rātou, ‘Koa tonu ngā pākoko, me ngā kōpū kāhore i whānau, me ngā ū kāhore i ngotea.’
30 Ko reira tīmata ai rātou te mea ki ngā maunga,
‘Horo iho ki runga ki a mātou,’
ki ngā pukepuke hoki, ‘Hīpokina mātou.’
31 Ki te meinga hoki ēnei mea e rātou i te rākau e kaimata ana, ko te aha e meatia i te rākau ka maroke?”
32 Nā, tērā atu ētahi tokorua, he hunga mahi kino, e ārahina ngātahitia ana me ia kia whakamatea.
33 Ā, ka tae rātou ki te wāhi e kīia nei ko te Angaanga, ka rīpekatia ia ki reira, me aua kaimahi kino, kotahi ki matau, kotahi ki mauī.
34 Nā, ka mea a Īhu, “E Pā, houhia te rongo ki a rātou; kāhore hoki rātou e mōhio ki tā rātou e mea nei.” Ā, wehewehea ana ōna kākahu e rātou he mea maka ki te rota.
35 Me te tū anō te iwi mātakitaki ai. Ko ngā rangatira hoki ka tāwai ki a ia, ka mea, “Ko ērā atu i whakaorangia e ia, māna anō ia e whakaora, ki te mea ia ko te Karaiti a te Atua, ko tāna i whiriwhiri ai!”
36 Ko ngā hōia ētahi i taunu ki a ia, ka haere mai me te kawe mai he winika ki a ia,
37 ka mea, “Ki te mea ko koe te Kīngi o ngā Hūrai, whakaora i a koe.”
38 Ā, tērā te mea i tuhituhia ki runga ake i a ia, “Ko te Kīngi tēnei o ngā Hūrai.”
39 Nā, ko tētahi o ngā kaimahi kino i whakairia rā i kohukohu ki a ia, i mea, “Ki te mea ko te Karaiti koe, whakaorangia koe, māua hoki.”
40 Nā, ka whakahoki tētahi, ka riri ki a ia, ka mea, “E kore rānei koe e wehi ki te Atua, kei tēnei mate tahi nei hoki koe?
41 Ka tika rāia tō tāua; ka whiwhi hoki tāua ki ngā mea e tika ana mō ā tāua hanga; ko tēnei ia kāhore āna mahi hē.”
42 Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a Īhu, “E te Ariki, kia mahara koe ki ahau ina haere mai koe i runga i tōu rangatiratanga.”

43 Anō rā ko Īhu ki a ia, “He pono tāku e mea nei ki a koe, ko āianei
koe noho ai ki ahau ki Pararaiha.”

Te Matenga o Īhu
(Matiu 27.45-56; Māka 15.33-41; Hoani 19.28-30)
44 Nā, kua tata ki te ono o ngā hāora, ā, ka pōuri a runga o te whenua
katoa, tae noa ki te iwa o ngā hāora.
45 I pōuri hoki te rā, ā, i wāhia te ārai o te whare tapu i waenganui pū.
46 Ā, nui atu te reo o Īhu ki te karanga; i mea ia, “E Pā, tēnei tōku
wairua ka tukua atu nei ki ōu ringa.” Ka mutu ēnei kupu, ka hemo ia.
47 Ā, i te kitenga o te keneturio i taua mea, ka whakakorōria ia i te
Atua, ka mea, “He pono he tangata tika tēnei.”
48 Me te hunga katoa hoki i huihui mai ki te mātakitaki, i tō rātou
kitenga i aua mea i meatia rā, ka pātuki i ō rātou uma, ā, hoki ana.
49 Ā, ko te hunga katoa i mōhio ki a ia, rātou ko ngā wāhine i aru mai
i a ia i Karirī, i tū mai i tawhiti, mātakitaki ai ki ēnei mea.

Te Tanumanga o Īhu
(Matiu 27.57-61; Māka 15.42-47; Hoani 19.38-42)
50 Nā, tērā tētahi tangata, ko Hōhepa te ingoa, he tangata noho
rūnanga; he tangata pai, he tangata tika.
51 Kīhai ia i whakaae ki tō rātou whakaaro, ki tā rātou mahi, nō
Arimatia ia, nō tētahi pā o ngā Hūrai, ā, he tangata ia e tatari ana ki te
rangatiratanga o te Atua.
52 I haere ia ki a Pirato, ā, tonoa ana e ia te tinana o Īhu.
53 Nā, ka tangohia iho e ia taua tinana, ā, takaia ana ki te rīnena, ka
waiho ki te rua i hāua ki roto ki te kōhatu, kāhore hoki i takoto noa
tētahi tangata ki reira.
54 Nā, ko te rā Takanga hākari ia, ā, meāke pūao te hāpati.
55 I aru anō ngā wāhine i haere tahi mai nei me ia i Karirī, ā, kite ana
i te urupā, i te whakatakotoranga anō o tōna tinana.
56 Nā, ka hoki rātou, ka mahi i ngā mea kakara, i ngā hinu. Ā, noho
ana i te hāpati, he whakaaro hoki ki te ture.

24

Te Aranga
(Matiu 28.1-10; Māka 16.1-8; Hoani 20.1-10)
1 Nā, i te rā tuatahi o te wiki, i te tino ata pō, ka haere mai rātou ki te
urupā, me te mau mai i ngā mea kakara kua mahia nei e rātou.
2 Ā, rokohanga atu e rātou kua hurihia te kāmaka i te urupā.
3 Ā, ka tomo rātou ki roto, kīhai i kitea te tinana o te Ariki, o Īhu.
4 Nā, i a rātou e pōkaikaha ana ki tēnei, nā, tū ana ngā tāngata
tokorua i ō rātou taha, uira tonu ngā kākahu.
5 Nā, i a rātou e mataku ana, e kūpapa iho ana ō rātou kanohi ki te
whenua, ka mea rāua ki a rātou, “He aha koutou ka rapu ai i te tangata
ora i roto i te hunga mate?
6 Kāhore ia i konei, engari kua ara. Kia mahara ki tāna i mea ai ki a
koutou i a ia anō i Karirī,
7 ki tāna meatanga, ‘Kua takoto te tikanga kia tukua te Tama a te
tangata ki ngā ringa o te hunga hara, kia rīpekatia, ā, i te toru o ngā rā
ka ara.’ ”
8 Nā, ka mahara rātou ki āna kupu,

9 ā, hoki mai ana i te urupā, ka kōrero i ēnei mea katoa ki te tekau
mā tahi, ki a rātou ko ērā atu katoa.
10 Nā, ko Meri Makarini rātou ko Hoana, ko Meri whaea o Hēmi, ko ō
rātou hoa wāhine, ngā kaikōrero i ēnei mea ki ngā āpōtoro.
11 Ā, ko te āhua o aua kupu ki tā rātou whakaaro he mea tito noa;
kīhai i whakaponohia e rātou.
12 Kātahi ka whakatika a Pita, ka oma ki te urupā. Ā, ko tōna pikonga
iho ka kite, ko ngā kākahu tākai anake e takoto ana; ā, hoki ana ki tōna
whare me te mīharo anō i roto i a ia ki taua mea i meatia.

Te Haere ki Emāuha
(Māka 16.12-13)
13 Nā, tokorua o rātou e haere ana i taua rā ki tētahi kāinga, e ono
tekau pāronga te matara i Hiruhārama, ko Emāuha te ingoa.
14 E kōrerorero ana hoki rāua tētahi ki tētahi ki ēnei mea katoa i
meinga.
15 Ā, i a rāua e kōrerorero ana, e uiui ana ki a rāua, nā ko Īhu, ko ia
tonu, kua whakatata, ā, haere tahi ana me rāua.
16 I puritia hoki ō rāua kanohi, i kore ai rāua e mōhio ki a ia.
17 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rāua, “He aha ēnei kupu e kōrero nei kōrua ki a
kōrua, i a kōrua e haere nei?”
Nā, ka tū rāua, kīhai i korikori, me te āhua pōuri.
18 Nā, ka whakahoki tētahi, ko Kereopa te ingoa, ka mea ki a ia, “I
Hiruhārama koe e noho ana, ā, ko koe anake kāhore i mōhio ki ngā mea
kua meinga nei ki reira i ēnei rā?”
19 Ka mea ia ki a rāua, “Ki ēhea mea?”
Ka mea rāua ki a ia, “Ki ngā mea o Īhu o Nahareta, he poropiti hoki
ia, he kaha tāna mahi, tāna kupu, i te aroaro o te Atua, o te iwi katoa.
20 Ki tōna hoatutanga e ngā tohunga nui, e ō mātou rangatira hoki
kia tukua ki te mate, ā, rīpekatia ana ia.
21 I tūmanako anō mātou ki a ia, māna e whakaora a Īharaira. Nā, i te
taha o ēnei mea katoa, ko te toru tēnei o ngā rā i meinga ai ēnei mea.
22 Ā, mīharo noa iho mātou ki ētahi wāhine o mātou, i haere i te atatū
ki te urupā;
23 heoi, i te korenga i kitea e rātou tōna tinana, ka hoki mai, ka mea, i
kitea anō e rātou he putanga anahera, e kī ana mai kei te ora ia.
24 Nā, ka haere atu ētahi o ō māua hoa ki te urupā, ā, rokohanga atu,
rite tonu ki tā ngā wāhine i kōrero ai; otirā, kīhai ia i kitea.”
25 Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a rāua, “E te hunga whakaarokore, ngākau
pūhoi ki te whakapono ki ngā mea katoa i kōrero ai ngā poropiti.
26 Kāhore ianei i takoto te tikanga kia pā ēnei mea ki a te Karaiti, kia
tomo ia ki tōna korōria?”
27 Nā, ka tīmata ia ki tā Mohi, ki tā ngā poropiti katoa, whakaaturia
ana ki a rāua ngā mea mōna o ngā karaipiture katoa.
28 Ā, ka tata ki te kāinga i haere ai rāua, nā, ka ahu atu ia, me te mea
e haere tonu ana ia.
29 Nā, ka tohe rāua ki a ia, ka mea “E noho ki a māua; kua ahiahi
hoki, kua tītaha te rā.” Nā, ka tomo atu ia, ka noho ki a rāua.
30 Ā, i tōna nohoanga iho ki a rāua ki te kai, ka mau ia ki te taro, ka
whakapai, ka whawhati, ā, hoatu ana ki a rāua.
31 Nā, kua kite ō rāua kanohi, ā, ka mōhio ki a ia; ā, ngaro whakarere
atu ia i a rāua.

32 Ā, ka mea rāua ki a rāua, “Kīhai koia ō tāua ngākau i mumura i
roto i a tāua, i a ia e kōrero ana ki a tāua i te ara, e whakaatu ana i ngā
karaipiture ki a tāua?”
33 Nā, ka whakatika rāua i taua hāora anō, ā, hoki ana ki
Hiruhārama, ā, rokohanga atu kua huihui te tekau mā tahi me ō rātou
hoa.
34 E mea ana, “Koia rawa anō! Kua ara te Ariki, kua puta ki a
Haimona.”
35 Nā, ka kōrerotia e rāua ngā meatanga i te ara, tō rāua mōhiotanga
hoki ki a ia i te whatiwhatinga o te taro.

Ka Puta Mai a Īhu ki Āna Ākonga
(Matiu 28.16-20; Māka 16.14-18; Hoani 20.19-23; Ngā Mahi 1.6-8)

36 Ā, i a rāua e kōrero ana i ēnei mea, nā tērā ia tū ana i waenganui o
rātou, mea ana ki a rātou, “Kia tau te rangimārie ki a koutou.”
37 Otirā, koera ana rātou, wehi ana; i mahara hoki he wairua tā rātou
i kite ai.
38 Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a rātou, “He aha koutou ka pororaru ai?
Nā te aha hoki i puta ake ai ngā whakaaroaronga i roto i ō koutou
ngākau?
39 Tirohia ōku ringa me ōku waewae, ko ahau tonu tēnei; whāwhākia
ahau, kia kite ai koutou; kāhore hoki o te wairua kikokiko, wheua
rānei, pēnei i ōku e kitea mai nā e koutou.”
40 Ā, nō ka kōrerotia e ia tēnei, ka whakakitea e ia ki a rātou ōna ringa
me ōna waewae.
41 Ā, i a rātou kāhore nei i whakapono i te hari, e mīharo ana hoki, ka
mea ia ki a rātou, “He kai rānei tā koutou kei konei?”
42 Nā, ka hoatu e rātou ki a ia tētahi ika, he mea tunutunu.
43 Nā, ka tango ia, ā, kainga ana e ia i tō rātou aroaro.
44 I mea anō ia ki a rātou, “Ko ngā kupu ēnei i kōrero ai ahau ki a
koutou, i ahau anō i a koutou, me whakarite ngā mea katoa kua oti te
tuhituhi i roto i te ture a Mohi, i ngā poropiti, i ngā waiata, mōku.”
45 Kātahi ia ka whakamakoha i ō rātou hinengaro, kia mātau ai ki ngā
karaipiture,
46 ka mea ki a rātou, “Ko te mea tēnei i tuhituhia: ko te tikanga anō
tēnei, ko te Karaiti kia whakamamaetia, kia ara anō i te hunga mate i
te toru o ngā rā;
47 kia kauwhautia hoki te rīpenetā me te murunga hara i runga i
tōna ingoa ki ngā tauiwi katoa, ki Hiruhārama tīmata ai.
48 Nā, ko koutou hei kaiwhakaatu mō ēnei mea.
49 Nanā, māku e tuku ki a koutou te mea i kōrerotia i mua e tōku
Matua; otiia, e noho koutou ki te pā, ki Hiruhārama, kia whiwhi rā anō
ki te kaha i runga.”

Ka Tangohia ake a Īhu ki te Rangi
(Māka 16.19-20; Ngā Mahi 1.9-11)

50 Nā, ārahina ana rātou e ia ki waho, ki Petani, nā, kua ara ōna ringa,
whakapaingia ana rātou e ia.
51 Ā, i a ia e whakapai ana i a rātou, ka mawehe atu ia i a rātou,
kāhakina atu ana ki te rangi.
52 Nā, ka koropiko rātou ki a ia, ā, hoki ana ki Hiruhārama, he nui
hoki te koa.

53 Ā, noho tonu ai rātou i te temepara, me te whakapai ki te Atua. Āmine.

Ko te Rongopai ki te Ritenga a Hoani

Te Kupu o te Ora

1 I te tīmatanga te Kupu, i te Atua te Kupu, ko te Atua anō te Kupu.
2 I te Atua anō tēnei Kupu i te tīmatanga.
3 Nāna ngā mea katoa i hanga; kāhore hoki tētahi mea i kore te hanga
e ia o ngā mea i hangā.
4 I a ia te ora; ko te ora te mārama mō ngā tāngata.
5 I roto i te pōuri te mārama e whiti ana; heoi, kīhai i mau i te pōuri.
6 I tonoa mai he tangata e te Atua, ko Hoani tōna ingoa.
7 I haere mai ia hei kaiwhakaatu, hei whakaatu mō te mārama, kia
meinga ai e ia ngā tāngata katoa kia whakapono.
8 Ehara ia i te mārama, engari, i haere mai hei kaiwhakaatu mō te
mārama.
9 Ko te mārama pono tērā, arā, ko te mārama e mārama ai ngā tāngata
katoa e haere mai ana ki te ao.
10 I te ao ia, i hangā anō e ia te ao, ā, kīhai te ao i mōhio ki a ia.
11 I haere mai ia ki ōna, ā, kīhai ōna i manako ki a ia.
12 Tēnā ko te hunga i manako ki a ia i tukua e ia ki a rātou ngā
tikanga e meinga ai rātou hei tamariki mā te Atua, arā ki te hunga e
whakapono ana ki tōna ingoa.
13 Ki te hunga ehara nei i te toto, ehara i tā te kikokiko i pai ai, ehara
i tā te tangata i pai ai, engari, nā te Atua i whānau ai.
14 I whakakikokikotia te Kupu, ā, noho ana i a mātou, i kite anō
mātou i tōna korōria he korōria e rite ana ki tō te Tama kotahi a te
Matua, kī tonu i te aroha noa, i te pono.
15 I kōrerotia ia e Hoani; i karanga tērā, i mea, “Ko ia tēnei i kōrerotia
rā e ahau, ‘Ko ia e haere mai ana i muri i ahau e meinga ana ki mua i
ahau; nō mua hoki ia i ahau.’ ”
16 Kua riro hoki i a tātou katoa tētahi wāhi o tōna raneatanga, te
aroha noa hono iho ki te aroha noa.
17 Nā Mohi hoki i hōmai te ture; ko te aroha noa me te pono i ahu
mai i a Īhu Karaiti.
18 Kāhore anō he tangata i kite noa i te Atua; ko te Tama kotahi, kei
te uma nei o te Matua, nāna ia i whakapuaki.

Te Kōrero a Hoani Kaiiriiri
(Matiu 3.1-12; Māka 1.1-8; Ruka 3.1-18)

19 Nā, ko te kōrero tēnei a Hoani, i te tononga mai a ngā Hūrai i
Hiruhārama i ngā tohunga nui rātou ko ngā Rīwaiti hei ui ki a ia, “Ko
wai koe?”
20 Nā, ka whākina e ia, kīhai i whakakāhore, i whāki hoki, “Ehara
ahau i a te Karaiti.”
21 Ā, ka ui rātou ki a ia, “Tēnā, pēhea? Ko Irāia koe?”
Ka mea ia, “Kāhore.”
“Ko te poropiti oti koe?”
Ka whakahokia e ia, “Kāhore.”
22 Nā, ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Ko wai koia koe? Hei kupu whakahoki
mā mātou ki te hunga i tonoa mai ai mātou. E pēhea ana koe ki a koe?”

23 Ka mea ia:
“He reo ahau nō tētahi e karanga ana i te koraha,
‘Whakatikaia te huarahi o te Ariki!’ ”
He pērā me tā Ihāia poropiti i mea ai.
24 Nō ngā Parihi hoki te hunga i tonoa mai rā.
25 Nā, ka ui rātou ki a ia, ka mea ki a ia, “He aha oti koe i iriiri ai, ki te mea ehara koe i a te Karaiti, ehara i a Irāia, ehara i te poropiti?”
26 Nā, ka whakahoki a Hoani ki a rātou, ka mea, “He iriiri tāku ki te wai; otiia tēnā te tū nā i waenganui i a koutou tētahi kāhore e mōhiotia e koutou.
27 Ko ia tēnei e haere mai ana i muri i ahau kāhore hoki ahau e tau hei wewete i te here o tōna hū.”
28 I meatia ēnei mea ki Petapara, ki tāwāhi atu o Horano, ki te wāhi e iriiri ana a Hoani.

Te Reme a te Atua
29 I te aonga ake, ka kite ia i a Īhu e haere ana mai ki a ia, ka mea, “Nā te Reme a te Atua, hei waha atu i te hara o te ao!
30 Ko ia tēnei i kōrero ai ahau, ‘Kei te haere mai i muri i ahau tētahi tangata kua meinga ki mua i ahau; nō mua hoki ia i ahau.’
31 Ā, kāhore ahau i mātau ki a ia; heoi, hei whakakite i a ia ki a Īharaira, i haere mai ai ahau me tāku iriiri ki te wai.”
32 Nā, ka whakaatu a Hoani, ka mea, “I kite ahau i te Wairua e heke iho ana i te rangi, ānō he kūkupa, ā, noho ana i runga i a ia.
33 Ā, kāhore ahau i mātau ki a ia; engari i kī mai ki ahau te kaitono mai i ahau ki te iriiri ki te wai, ‘Ko te tangata e kite ai koe i te Wairua e heke iho ana, e noho ana ki runga ki a ia, ko ia tēnā te kaiiriiri ki te Wairua Tapu.’
34 Ā, kua kite ahau, kua whakaatu nei hoki, ko te Tama tēnei a te Atua.”

Ngā Ākonga Tuatahi a Īhu
35 I te aonga ake i te tū anō a Hoani me āna ākonga tokorua;
36 nā, ka titiro ia ki a Īhu e haere ana, ka mea, “Nā, te Reme a te Atua!”
37 Ā, ka rongo ngā ākonga tokorua ki a ia e kōrero ana, ā, aru ana rāua i a Īhu.
38 Ā, ka tahuri a Īhu, ka kite i a rāua e aru ana, ka mea ia ki a rāua “E rapu ana kōrua i te aha?”
Nā, ko tā rāua meatanga ki a ia, “E Rapi” (ko te tikanga tēnei ina whakamāoritia, e te Kaiwhakaako), “kei hea tōu kāinga?”
39 Ka mea ia ki a rāua, “Haere mai kia kite.” Haere ana rāua, ā, ka kite i tōna wāhi i noho ai, ā, noho ana i a ia i taua rā; ko te tekau hoki ia o ngā hāora.
40 Ko Anaru, teina o Haimona Pita tētahi o taua tokorua i rongo nei ki a Hoani e kōrero ana, ā, aru ana i a ia.
41 Ko ia kua kite wawe i tōna tuakana ake, i a Haimona, ka mea ki a ia, “Kua kitea e māua te Mīhaia.” (Ko te tikanga tēnei ina whakamāoritia, ko te Karaiti).
42 Nā, ka ārahina mai ia e ia ki a Īhu.
Ā, ka titiro a Īhu ki a ia, ka mea, “Ko Haimona koe, ko te tama a Hona, me hua koe ko Kipa.” (Tōna whakamāoritanga ko Pita, arā ko Kōhatu).

Ka Karangatia e Īhu ki a Piripi rāua ko Natanahira

43 I te aonga ake ka mea a Īhu kia haere ki Karirī, ā, ka kite i a Piripi;
ā, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “E aru i ahau.”
44 Nā, ko Piripi nō Petahaira, nō te pā o Anaru rāua ko Pita.
45 Ka kite a Piripi i a Natanahira, ka mea ki a ia, “Kua kitea e mātou a
ia, mōna nei te tuhituhi a Mohi i roto i te ture, tā ngā poropiti hoki, a
Īhu o Nahareta te tama a Hōhepa.”
46 Nā, ka mea a Natanahira ki a ia, “E puta koia tētahi mea pai i
Nahareta?”
Ka mea a Piripi ki a ia, “Haere mai kia kite.”
47 Ka kite a Īhu i a Natanahira e haere ana mai ki a ia, ka puaki tāna
kupu mōna, “Nā, he tino tangata nō Īharaira, kāhore ōna tinihanga.”
48 Ka mea a Natanahira ki a ia, “Nō hea koe i mātau ai ki ahau?”
Ka whakahoki a Īhu ki a ia, ka mea, “I te mea kīanō koe i karangatia
e Piripi, i a koe anō i raro i te piki, i kite ahau i a koe.”
49 Nā, ka whakahoki a Natanahira, ka mea ki a ia, “E Rapi, ko te
Tama koe a te Atua, ko te Kīngi koe o Īharaira!”
50 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, “Nō tāku meatanga ki a
koe, ‘I kite ahau i a koe i raro i te piki,’ i whakapono ai koe? Rahi atu i
ēnei ngā mea e kitea e koe.”
51 I mea anō ia ki a ia, “He pono, he pono tēnei kupu āku ki a koutou,
tērā koutou e kite i te rangi e tuwhera ana, i ngā anahera a te Atua e
piki ake ana, e heke iho ana ki te Tama a te tangata.”

2

Te Mārenatanga i Kana
1 Nā, i te toru o ngā rā he mārena i Kana o Karirī, ā, i reira te whaea
o Īhu.
2 I karangatia anō a Īhu rātou ko āna ākonga ki te mārena.
3 Ā, i te paunga o te wāina, ka mea te whaea o Īhu ki a ia, “Kāhore ā
rātou wāina.”
4 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “E tai, he aha tāku ki a koe? Kāhore anō kia
taea noatia tōku hāora.”
5 Ka mea tōna whaea ki ngā kaimahi, “Ko tāna e mea ai ki a koutou,
meatia.”
6 Nā, i reira ētahi ipu kōhatu e ono e tū ana, he tikanga nā ngā Hūrai
mō te horoi, e rua, e toru ngā mēhua o tētahi, o tētahi, ina kī.
7 Ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “Whakakīia ngā ipu ki te wai.” Ā,
whakakīia ana e rātou, pūrena noa.
8 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Tēnā, utuhia, kawea atu ki te rangatira o
te hākari.”
Ā, kawea ana e rātou.
9 Ā, nō ka whakamātau te rangatira o te hākari i te wai i
whakawāinatia, ā, kīhai i mōhio nō hea rānei (ko ngā pononga ia i
utuhia ai te wai i mōhio), ka karanga te rangatira o te hākari ki te tāne
mārena hou,
10 ka mea ki a ia, “E whakatakotoria ana e ngā tāngata katoa te wāina
pai i te tīmatanga; ā, ka roa te inumanga, mō reira te wāina he iti iho
nei te pai ko koe ia, kua tohu i te wāina pai mō nāianei.”
11 I meatia tēnei tīmatanga merekara e Īhu ki Kana o Karirī, i
whakakitea e ia tōna korōria; ā, whakapono ana āna ākonga ki a ia.

12 Muri iho i tēnei ka haere iho ia ki Kaperenauma, ā, ia, tōna whaea, ōna tēina, me āna ākonga; ā, kīhai i maha ngā rā i noho ai rātou ki reira.

Ko Īhu Karaiti kei te Temepara
(Matiu 21.12-13; Māka 11.15-17; Ruka 19.45-46)

13 Nā, kua tata te Kapenga o ngā Hūrai, ā, ka haere a Īhu ki Hiruhārama.
14 Nā, rokohanga atu e ia i roto i te temepara e noho ana ngā kaihoko kau, hipi, kūkupa, me ngā kaiwhakawhitiwhiti moni.
15 Ā, ka hangā e ia he whiu ki ngā aho nonohi, ka whiua katoatia e ia ki waho i te temepara, ngā hipi, me ngā kau; ringihia ana hoki te moni a ngā kaiwhakawhitiwhiti moni, turakina ake ngā tēpu.
16 I mea anō ia ki ngā kaihoko kūkupa, “Tangohia atu ēnei i konei; aua te whare o tōku Matua e meinga hei whare hokohoko.”
17 Ā, ka mahara āna ākonga ki te mea i tuhituhia, “Ka pau ahau i te aroha ki tōu whare.”
18 Nā, ka whakahoki ngā Hūrai, ka mea ki a ia, “He aha te tohu e whakakitea ana e koe ki a mātou, inā koe ka mea nei i ēnei mea?”
19 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “Wāwāhia tēnei whare tapu, ā, kia toru ngā rā ka ara anō i ahau.”
20 Anō rā ko ngā Hūrai, “E whā tekau mā ono ngā tau i hangā ai tēnei whare tapu, e oti rānei te hanga e koe i ngā rā e toru?”
21 Otirā, ko te whare tapu o tōna tinana tāna i kōrero ai.
22 Nā reira, i tōna aranga ake i te hunga mate, ka mahara āna ākonga ki tāna kōrerotanga i tēnei; ā, whakapono ana rātou ki te karaipiture, ki te kupu hoki i kōrerotia e Īhu.

Te Mōhiotanga o Īhu ki te Āhua Tangata

23 Nā, i a ia i Hiruhārama, i te Kapenga, i te hākari, he tokomaha i whakapono ki tōna ingoa, i tō rātou kitenga i āna merekara i meatia e ia.
24 Otirā, kīhai a Īhu i tuku atu i a ia ki a rātou, i mōhio hoki ia ki ngā tāngata katoa.
25 Ā, kāhore āna meatanga kia whakaaturia te tangata e tētahi; i mātau hoki ia ki te mea i roto i te tangata.

3

Ko Īhu rāua ko Nikorima

1 Nā, he tangata tērā nō ngā Parihi, ko Nikorima tōna ingoa, he rangatira nō ngā Hūrai.
2 Ka haere mai tēnei ki a Īhu i te pō, ka mea ki a ia, “E Rapi, e mātau ana mātou i haere mai koe i te Atua hei kaiwhakaako, inā hoki e kore tētahi tangata e āhei te mea i ēnei merekara e meatia nei e koe, ki te kāhore te Atua i a ia.”
3 Ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, “He pono, he pono, tāku e mea nei ki a koe, ki te kāhore te tangata e whānau hou, e kore ia e āhei te kite i te rangatiratanga o te Atua.”
4 Ka mea a Nikorima ki a ia, “Me pēhea ka whānau ai te tangata i tōna koroheketanga? E taea rānei te tuarua o ngā haerenga ki roto ki te kōpū o tōna whaea, whānau mai ai?”

5 Ka whakahokia e Īhu, “He pono, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a koe, Ki
te kāhore te tangata e whānau i te wai, i te Wairua hoki, e kore ia e āhei
te tomo ki te rangatiratanga o te Atua.
6 Ko tā te kikokiko e whānau ai he kikokiko; ko tā te Wairua e
whānau ai he wairua.
7 Aua rā e mīharo ki tāku i mea nei ki a koe, ‘He mea tūturu tēnei kia
whānau hou koutou.’
8 E pupuhi ana te hau ki tāna wāhi e pai ai, ka rongo hoki koe ki tōna
haruru otiia e kore e mōhiotia e koe te wāhi i puta mai ai, e tae atu ai
rānei. Ko te ritenga tēnei ki te hunga katoa ka whānau i te Wairua.”
9 Ka whakahoki a Nikorima, ka mea ki a ia, “Me pēhea ka taea ai ēnei
mea?”
10 Ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, “Ko koe te Kaiwhakaako o
Īharaira, ā, kāhore i mātau ki ēnei mea?
11 He pono, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a koe, e kōrerotia ana e mātou
tā mātou i mātau ai, e whakaaturia ana tā mātou i kite ai; heoi, e kore
koutou e tango ki tā mātou whakaaturanga.
12 Ki te mea kua kōrerotia e ahau ki a koutou ngā mea o te whenua,
ā, kāhore koutou e whakapono, me pēhea ka whakapono ai ki te
kōrerotia e ahau ki a koutou ngā mea o te rangi?
13 Kāhore hoki he tangata i kake noa ki te rangi, ko ia anake i heke
iho i te rangi, arā ko te Tama a te tangata, e noho mai nei i te rangi.
14 “Ka rite hoki ki tā Mohi whakairinga i te nākahi i te koraha, kua
takoto te tikanga kia pērā te whakairinga o te Tama a te tangata.
15 Kia kāhore ai e ngaro te tangata e whakapono ana ki a ia, engari
kia whiwhi ai ki te ora tonu.
16 “Koia anō te aroha o te Atua ki te ao, hōmai ana e ia tāna Tama
kotahi, kia kāhore ai e ngaro te tangata e whakapono ana ki a ia,
engari kia whiwhi ai ki te ora tonu.
17 Kīhai hoki te Atua i tono mai i tāna Tama ki te ao ki te whakahē i
te ao; engari kia ora ai te ao i a ia.
18 “Ko ia e whakapono ana ki a ia, e kore e tau te hē ki a ia; tēnā ko ia
e kore e whakapono, kua whakahēngia noatia ake, mōna kīhai i
whakapono ki te ingoa o te Tama kotahi a te Atua.
19 Ko te whakahēnga hoki tēnei, nō te mea kua tae mai nei te
mārama ki te ao, ā, nui atu tō ngā tāngata aroha ki te pōuri i tō rātou ki
te mārama, he kino hoki nō ā rātou mahi.
20 E kino ana hoki ki te mārama ngā kaimahi katoa i te kino, e kore
anō hoki e haere mai ki te mārama, kei whakakitea ā rātou mahi.
21 Tēnā ko te kaimahi i te pono, e haere mai ana ki te mārama, kia
kitea ai āna mahi, he mea mahi i roto i te Atua.”

Ko Īhu rāua ko Hoani

22 Ā, nō muri i ēnei mea ka haere a Īhu, rātou ko āna ākonga, ki te
whenua o Hūria; ā, noho tahi ana rātou ki reira, me tāna iriiri anō.
23 Nā, i te iriiri anō hoki a Hoani ki Ēnona, ki tētahi wāhi e tata ana ki
Harema, nō te mea he nui te wai o reira; ā, ka haere mai rātou, ka
iriiria.
24 Kāhore anō hoki a Hoani i pangā ki te whare herehere.
25 Nā, ka ara he totohe a ngā ākonga a Hoani ki tētahi Hūrai mō te
purenga.

26 Ā, ka haere rātou ki a Hoani, ka mea ki a ia, “E Rapi, ko te tangata i
tāwāhi nā kōrua o Horano, ko tāu i whakaatu mai nā, nanā, kei te iriiri
ia, e haere ana hoki te katoa ki a ia.”
27 Ka whakahoki a Hoani, ka mea, “E kore tētahi mea e riro i te
tangata, ki te kore e hōmai ki a ia i te rangi.
28 Ko koutou hei kaiwhakaae ki ahau, ki tāku meatanga, ‘Ehara ahau
i a te Karaiti, engari i tonoa mai ahau i mua i a ia.’
29 Ko te tangata i te wahine mārena hou, ko ia te tāne mārena hou.
Nā, ko te hoa o te tāne mārena hou, e tū ana, e rongo ana ki a ia, ka hari
pū ki te reo o te tāne mārena hou. Nā reira i tutuki ai tēnei hari ōku.
30 Ko te tikanga tēnei, ko ia kia nui haere, ko ahau kia iti haere.”

Te Mea e Haere mai ana i te Rangi

31 “Ko ia e haere mai ana i runga, kei runga ake ia i te katoa; ko tō te
whenua nō te whenua ia, nō te whenua anō āna kōrero. Ko ia e haere
mai ana i te rangi, kei runga ake ia i te katoa.
32 Ā, ko tāna i kite ai, i rongo ai, ko ia tāna e whakaatu ai; kāhore
hoki tētahi tangata e tango atu ki tāna whakaaturanga.
33 Ki te manako tētahi ki tāna whakaaturanga, kua piri tāna tohu ki
te pono o tā te Atua.
34 Ko tā te Atua i tono mai ai, e kōrero ana ia i ngā kupu a te Atua;
kāhore hoki te Wairua e hōmai e te Atua i runga i te mēhua.
35 E aroha ana te Matua ki te Tama, kua hoatu anō ngā mea katoa ki
tōna ringa.
36 Ko ia e whakapono ana ki te Tama, he ora tonu tōna; ko ia e kore e
whakapono ki te Tama, e kore e kite i te ora, engari ka mau tonu te
riri a te Atua ki a ia.”

4

Ko Īhu me te Wahine o Hamaria

1 Ā, nō ka mōhio te Ariki, kua rongo ngā Parihi, ko ngā ākonga a Īhu i
mea ai, i iriiri ai, he tokomaha atu i a Hoani.
2 (He ahakoa rā ehara i a Īhu nāna i iriiri, nā āna ākonga ia.)
3 Ka mahue a Hūria i a ia, ā, hoki ana anō ki Karirī.
4 Nā, ko te ara mōna i tika nā Hamaria.
5 Ā, ka haere ia ki tētahi pā o Hamaria, ko Haika te ingoa, e pātata
ana ki te wāhi i hoatu e Hākopa ki tāna tama, ki a Hōhepa.
6 Kei reira hoki te puna a Hākopa. Nā, kua ngenge a Īhu i te
haerenga, heoi noho ana ia ki te taha o te puna, ā, meāke ko te ono o
ngā hāora.
7 Ka haere mai tētahi wahine o Hamaria ki te utu wai. Ka mea a Īhu
ki a ia, “Hōmai he wai mōku.”
8 (Kua riro hoki āna ākonga ki te pā, ki te hoko kai.)
9 Nā, ko te meatanga a te wahine o Hamaria ki a ia, “He aha koe, he
Hūrai nā koe, ka tono mai ai i te wai i ahau, he wahine nei ahau nō
Hamaria?” (Kāhore hoki e tātata ana ngā Hūrai ki ngā Hamari.)
10 Ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, “Me i mātau koe ki tā te Atua e
hōmai ai, ki tēnei hoki e mea nei ki a koe, ‘Hōmai he wai mōku,’ pēnei
kua tono koe ki a ia, ā, kua hoatu e ia te wai ora ki a koe.”
11 Ka mea te wahine ki a ia, “E kara, kāhore āu mea hei utu wai, he
hōhonu anō te puna. Nō hea tēnā wai ora āu?

12 He nui oti koe i tō mātou matua, i a Hākopa, i hōmai ai te puna ki a
mātou, inu ana ia i konei, rātou ko āna tamariki, me āna kararehe?”
13 Ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, “E mate anō i te wai te tangata
e inu ana i tēnei wai;
14 tēnā ko te tangata e inu ana i te wai e hoatu e ahau ki a ia, e kore
ia e mate i te wai ā ake ake. Engari, te wai e hoatu e ahau ki a ia, hei
puna wai tēnā i roto i a ia e pupū ake ana, ā te ora tonu rā anō.”
15 Ka mea te wahine ki a ia, “E kara, hōmai ki ahau tēnei wai, kei
mate ahau i te wai, kei haere mai hoki ki konei rawa utu ai.”
16 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Tīkina, karangatia tō tahu, ka hoki mai ai.”
17 Ka whakahoki te wahine, ka mea, “Kāhore āku tahu.”
Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “He kōrero tika tāu, ‘Kāhore āku tahu’;
18 inā hoki kua tokorima āu tahu, ko ia i a koe nei ehara i te tahu
nāu. He pono tēnei kōrero āu.”
19 Ka mea te wahine ki a ia, “E kara, e kite ana ahau he poropiti koe.
20 I karakia ō mātou mātua i runga i tēnei maunga; ā, e mea ana
koutou, Ko Hiruhārama te wāhi e tika ai te karakia.”
21 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “E tai, whakapono ki ahau, meāke puta te wā,
e kore ai koutou e karakia ki te Matua i runga i tēnei maunga, e kore
anō i Hiruhārama.
22 Kāhore koutou e mōhio ki tā koutou e karakia nei; e mātau ana
mātou ki tā mātou e karakia nei; nō ngā Hūrai nei hoki te ora.
23 Otirā, meāke puta te wā, ā, tēnei anō, e karakia ai ngā kaikarakia
pono ki te Matua i runga i te wairua, i te pono; e rapu ana hoki te
Matua ki te pērā hei karakia ki a ia.
24 He Wairua te Atua; me karakia hoki ngā kaikarakia ki a ia i runga
i te wairua, i te pono.”
25 Ka mea te wahine ki a ia, “E mātau ana ahau kei te haere mai te
Mīhaia” (e kīia nei ko te Karaiti) “ka tae mai ia, māna ngā mea katoa e
kōrero ki a tātou.”
26 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Ko ahau anō ia e kōrero nei ki a koe.”
27 Nā, ka puta i reira āna ākonga, ka mīharo ki tāna kōrerotanga ki te
wahine; heoi, kīhai tētahi i mea, “He aha tāu e rapu? He aha koe ka
kōrero ai ki a ia?”
28 Nā, ka whakarērea e te wahine tāna ipu, ā, haere ana ki te pā, ka
mea ki ngā tāngata,
29 “Haere mai, kia kite i te tangata i kōrerotia mai ai ki ahau ngā mea
katoa i mea ai ahau. Ehara rānei tēnei i a te Karaiti?”
30 Ka puta rātou ki waho o te pā, ā, ka ahu mai ki a ia.
31 I taua takiwā anō ka tohe ngā ākonga ki a ia, ka mea, “E te
Kaiwhakaako, e kai rā.”
32 Otirā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “He kai anō tāku hei kai māku, kāhore
koutou e mātau.”
33 Nā, ka mea ngā ākonga tētahi ki tētahi, “I kawea mai rānei e tētahi
he kai māna?”
34 Ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “Ko tāku kai tēnei, ko te mea i tā tōku
kaitono e pai ai, kia whakaotia hoki tāna mahi.
35 E kore ianei koutou e mea, ‘Kia whā atu ngā marama, ā, ka taea te
kotinga?’ Nanā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, kia ara ake ō koutou
kanohi, titiro ki ngā māra; kua mā noa ake; ko te kotinga tēnei.
36 Ka whiwhi te kaikokoti ki te utu, ka kohia anō hoki e ia ngā hua
mō te ora tonu; kia hari tahi ai te kairui rāua ko te kaikokoti.

37 Nā, konei hoki i pono ai taua kī, ‘E rui ana tētahi, e kokoti ana
tētahi.’
38 I tonoa koutou e ahau ki te kokoti i te mea kīhai i mahia e koutou.
He tangata kē nāna i mahi, ā, kua uru koutou ki ā rātou mahi.”
39 Ā, he tokomaha ngā Hamari o taua pā i whakapono ki a ia, mō te
kī a te wahine i mea rā, “I kōrerotia mai e ia ki ahau ngā mea katoa i
mea ai ahau.”
40 Ā, nō ka tae ngā Hamari ki a ia, ka mea kia noho ia ki a rātou; ā, e
rua ngā rā i noho ai ia ki reira.
41 Nā, hira noa ake ngā tāngata i whakapono, he mea hoki nā tāna
kupu.
42 I mea anō ki te wahine, “Ehara i te mea nā tāu kupu i whakapono
ai mātouināianei; kua rongo nei hoki mātou ake, ā, ka mātau, ko te
Karaiti pū tēnei, ko te Kaiwhakaora o te ao.”

Ka Whakaorangia e Īhu te Tama a tētahi Rangatira

43 Ka pahure aua rā e rua, ka tūria atu e ia i reira, ā, haere ana ki
Karirī.
44 Ko Īhu tonu hoki nāna te kī, kāhore he hōnore o te poropiti i tōna
kāinga ake.
45 Heoi, i tōna taenga ki Karirī, ka whakamanuhiritia, ia e ngā
tāngata o Karirī, i kite hoki rātou i ngā mea katoa i meatia e ia ki
Hiruhārama i te hākari; i haere hoki rātou ki te hākari.
46 Ā, ka tae anō a Īhu ki Kana o Karirī, ki te wāhi i meatia ai e ia te
wai hei wāina. Nā, ko tētahi tangata a te kīngi, kei Kaperenauma tāna
tama e mate ana.
47 Ā, nō ka rongo ia kua tae mai a Īhu i Hūria ki Karirī, ka haere ki a
ia, ka īnoi ki a ia kia haere ia ki te whakaora i tāna tama; meāke hoki
marere.
48 Nā, ko te meatanga a Īhu ki a ia, “Ki te kāhore koutou e kite i ngā
tohu, i ngā merekara, e kore rawa koutou e whakapono.”
49 Ka mea te tangata a te kīngi ki a ia, “E te Ariki, haere iho i te mea
kāhore anō kia mate noa tāku tamaiti.”
50 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Haere; kua ora tāu tama.”
Nā, whakapono ana te tangata ki te kupu i kōrerotia e Īhu ki a ia, ā,
haere ana.
51 Ā, i a ia e haere ana, ka tūtaki āna pononga ki a ia, ka kōrero, “Kua
ora tāu tamaiti.”
52 Nā, ka ui ia ki a rātou ki te hāora i mātūtū ake ai ia. Ka mea rātou
ki a ia, “Nōnanahi, nō te whitu o ngā hāora, i mutu ai tōna kā.”
53 Nā, ka mōhio te pāpā, ko te tino hāora ia i mea ai a Īhu ki a ia, “Kua
ora tāu tama”; ā, whakapono ana ia, rātou ko tōna whare katoa.
54 Ko te rua anō tēnei o ngā merekara i meatia e Īhu, i muri i tōna
haerenga i Hūria ki Karirī.

5

Te Whakaoratanga i te Kaukauranga

1 Muri iho i ēnei mea he hākari tā ngā Hūrai, ā, haere ana a Īhu ki
Hiruhārama.
2 Nā, kei Hiruhārama tētahi wai kaukauranga kei te tatau hipi, tōna
ingoa Hiperu ko Petehera; e rima ōna whakamahau.
3 Nā, kei roto i ēnei e takoto ana tōna tini o ngā tūroro, o ngā matapō,
o ngā kopa, o ngā memenge, e tatari ana ki te pōkarekarenga o te wai.

4 Heke iho ai hoki tētahi anahera i te wā i rite ai ki te kaukauranga,
whakapōkarekare ai i te wai; ā, ko ia kua tae wawe i muri iho o te
pōkarekarenga o te wai i ora i tōna mate, ahakoa he aha, he aha.
5 Nā, kei reira tētahi tangata, e toru tekau mā waru ngā tau e mate
ana.
6 Nō te kitenga o Īhu i a ia e takoto ana, ka mātau kua roa kē te wā
ōna e mate ana, ka mea ki a ia, "E pai ana rānei koe kia whakaorangia?"
7 Ka whakahokia e taua tūroro ki a ia, "E te Ariki, kāhore āku tāngata
hei tuku i ahau ki te kaukauranga, ina whakapōkarekarea te wai; heoi,
i ahau e haere ana, ka heke iho tētahi i mua i ahau."
8 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, "Whakatika, tangohia ake tōu moenga, haere."
9 Ā, ora tonu ake taua tangata, ā, tangohia ake ana e ia tōna moenga,
haere ana.
Ko te hāpati anō taua rā.
10 Nā, ka mea ngā Hūrai ki taua tangata i whakaorangia rā, "Ko te
hāpati tēnei; e kore e tika kia mauria e koe tōu moenga."
11 Ka whakahokia e ia ki a rātou, "Ko te tangata i whakaorangia ai
ahau, nāna i mea ki ahau, 'Tangohia ake tōu moenga, haere.' "
12 Nā, ka ui rātou ki a ia, "Ko wai tēnā tangata i mea nā ki a koe,
'Tangohia ake tōu moenga, haere'?"
13 Otirā, kīhai taua tangata i whakaorangia rā i mōhio ko wai ia; i
paheno atu hoki a Īhu, he tokomaha hoki ngā tāngata i taua wāhi.
14 Muri iho i ēnei mea ka kite a Īhu i a ia i roto i te temepara, ka mea
ki a ia, "Nā, ka oti nei koe te whakaora. Kāti te hara kei kino rawa iho
te mea e pā ki a koe."
15 Haere ana taua tangata, kōrero ana ki ngā Hūrai, nā Īhu ia i
whakaora.
16 Koia ngā Hūrai i whai ai ki te tūkino i a Īhu, mōna i mea i ēnei mea i
te hāpati.
17 Nā, ka whakahokia e Īhu ki a rātou, "E mahi ana tōku Matua ā taea
noatia tēnei rā; e mahi ana anō ahau."
18 Koia ngā Hūrai i tino whai rawa ai kia patua ia, ehara hoki i te
mea ko tāna takahi anake i te hāpati, engari, mōna i mea ko te Atua
tōna Matua ake, i mea he rite ia ki te Atua te nui.

Te Mana o te Tama
19 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, "He pono, he pono tāku
e mea nei ki a koutou, e kore e taea e te Tama te mea tētahi mea e ia
anake, engari ngā mea e kite ai ia e meatia ana e te Matua; ko tāna
hoki e mea ai, e meatia ana hoki e te Tama.
20 E aroha ana hoki te Matua ki te Tama, e whakakitea ana hoki ki a
ia ngā mea katoa e mea ai ia; he nui atu i ēnei ngā mahi e whakakitea
e ia ki a ia, kia mīharo ai koutou.
21 Ko tā te Matua hoki, he whakaara, he whakaora i ngā tūpāpaku;
ka pērā anō te Tama, ka whakaora i āna e pai ai.
22 E kore hoki te Matua e whakawā i tētahi, engari, kua tukua e ia
ngā whakawā katoa ki te Tama;
23 kia rite ai te whakahōnore a ngā tāngata katoa i te Tama ki tā rātou
whakahōnore i te Matua. Ki te kāhore tētahi e whakahōnore i te Tama, e
whakakāhore ana ia i te hōnore mō te Matua nāna nei ia i tono mai.
24 "He pono, he pono tāku e mea atu nei ki a koutou, ko te tangata e
rongo ana ki tāku kōrero, e whakapono ana hoki ki tōku kaitono mai,

he ora tonu tōna; e kore anō ia e riro ki te whakawā, engari, kua whiti i te mate ki te ora.
25 He pono, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, meāke puta te wā, ā, tēnei anōināianei, e rongo ai ngā tūpāpaku i te reo o tā te Atua Tama; ā, ko te hunga e rongo ana ka ora.
26 Tā te mea he ora tō te Matua kei roto i a ia; waihoki kua hōmai e ia ki te Tama, kia whai ora i roto i a ia;
27 ā, kua hōmai anō ki a ia he tikanga mō te whakawā, nō te mea ko ia te Tama a te tangata.
28 "Kaua e mīharo ki tēnei; nō te mea meāke puta te wā, e rongo ai i tōna reo ngā tāngata katoa i roto i ngā urupā,
29 ā, ka puta; ko ngā kaimahi i te pai ki te aranga o te ora; ko ngā kaimahi i te kino ki te aranga o te whakawā."

Ngā Kaiwhakaatu mō Īhu

30 "E kore e āhei i ahau te mea tētahi mea e ahau anake; rite tonu tāku whakawā ki tāku e rongo ai. He tika hoki tāku whakawā; kāhore hoki ahau e rapu i tāku i pai ai, engari, i tā tōku kaitono i pai ai."
31 "Mehemea ko ahau hei whakaatu i āku aha, i āku aha, ehara tāku i te whakaatu pono.
32 Tērā atu anō tētahi kaiwhakaatu mōku; e mōhio ana anō ahau he whakaatu pono tāna e whakaatu nei mōku.
33 I tono tāngata koutou ki a Hoani, ā, i whakaaturia e ia te pono.
34 Kāhore ahau e manako ki tā te tangata whakaatu; engari, e kōrerotia ana e ahau ēnei mea kia ora ai koutou.
35 He rama kā tērā, he rama mārama tonu; he wā anō i pai ai koutou kia hari ki tōna mārama.
36 "Otiia, he kaiwhakaatu anō tōku, nui atu i a Hoani. Ko ngā mahi hoki i hōmai e te Matua kia whakaotia e ahau, ko aua mahi e mahia nei e ahau, hei whakaatu mōku, i tonoa mai ahau e te Matua.
37 Nā, ko te Matua nāna nei ahau i tono mai, kua oti ahau te whakaatu e ia. Kāhore anō koutou i rongo noa i tōna reo, kāhore anō i kite i tōna āhua.
38 Kāhore anō hoki i mau tāna kupu i roto i a koutou; inā kāhore anō koutou i whakapono ki tēnei i tonoa mai nei e ia.
39 Whakatakina ai e koutou ngā tikanga o ngā karaipiture; e mea ana hoki koutou kei reira te ora tonu mō koutou; ko ēnei hei kaiwhakaatu mōku.
40 Heoi, kāhore koutou e pai kia haere mai ki ahau, kia whiwhi ai ki te ora.
41 "He korōria tāngata, kāhore ahau e manako atu.
42 Nā, kua mātau ahau ki a koutou, kāhore te aroha o te Atua i roto i a koutou.
43 Kua tae mai nei ahau i runga i te ingoa o tōku Matua, ā, kāhore koutou e manako mai ki ahau; ki te haere mai tētahi i runga i tōna ake ingoa, ka manako koutou ki a ia.
44 Me pēhea koutou ka whakapono ai, ka riro nei i a koutou te korōria e puta ana i a koutou anō, ā, kāhore e rapu i te korōria e puta ana i te Atua kotahi?
45 "Kei mea koutou e kōrerotia tō koutou hē e ahau ki te Matua; tērā te kaikōrero mō tō koutou hē, ko Mohi, ko tā koutou e tūmanako nei.
46 Me i whakapono hoki koutou ki a Mohi, kua whakapono anō ki ahau; ko tāna hoki i tuhituhi ai he mea mōku.

47 Otirā, ki te kāhore koutou e whakapono ki āna i tuhituhi ai, me
pēhea ka whakapono ai ki āku kōrero?”

6

Ka Whāngaia e Īhu te Rima Mano
(Matiu 14.13-21; Māka 6.30-44; Ruka 9.10-17)

1 Muri iho i ēnei mea ka whiti atu a Īhu i te moana o Karirī, (arā i te
moana o Taipiria.)
2 Ā, he rahi te hui i aru i a ia, i kite hoki rātou i āna merekara i mea
ai ia ki ngā tūroro.
3 Nā, ka haere a Īhu ki runga i te maunga, ā, noho ana i reira rātou
ko āna ākonga.
4 Kua tata hoki te Kapenga, te hākari a ngā Hūrai.
5 Ā, nō te marangatanga ake o ngā kanohi o Īhu, ka kite i te rahi o te
hui e haere mai ana ki a ia; ka mea ia ki a Piripi, “Ko hea tātou hoko ai
i ētahi taro, kia kai ai ēnei?”
6 I pēnei ai tāna kī hei whakamātau mōna; i mōhio hoki ia ki tāna e
mea ai.
7 Ka mea a Piripi ki a ia, “E kore e ranea mā rātou ngā taro o ngā
pene e rua rau, kia whiwhi ai tēnei, tēnei o rātou i tētahi wāhi iti.”
8 Ka mea tētahi o āna ākonga ki a ia, a Anaru, teina o Haimona Pita,
9 “He tamaiti tēnei, e rima āna taro pāre, e rua ika nonohi. Heoi, hei
aha ēnei mā tēnei ope nui?”
10 Nā, ka mea a Īhu, “Meinga ngā tāngata kia noho.” (He nui hoki te
tarutaru i taua wāhi.) Nā, noho ana ngā tāne ki raro, te tokomaha me
te mea e rima mano.
11 Nā, ka mau a Īhu ki ngā taro; ā, ka mutu te whakawhetai, ka
tuwha atu ki te hunga e noho rā; me ngā ika anō, tā rātou i pai ai.
12 Ā, nō ka mākona rātou, ka mea ia ki āna ākonga, “Kohikohia ngā
toenga o ngā whatiwhatinga, kei maumauria tētahi wāhi.”
13 Nā, kohikohia ana e rātou, ā, whakakīia ana ngā kete tekau mā
rua ki ngā whatiwhatinga o ngā taro pāre e rima, ki ngā toenga a ngā
tāngata i kai rā.
14 Ā, i te kitenga o aua tāngata i te merekara i meatia e Īhu, ka kī
rātou, “Ko ia anō tēnei, ko te poropiti e haere mai ana ki te ao.”
15 Nā, ka mahara a Īhu, meāke rātou haere mai ki te tango i a ia, ki te
whakakīngi i a ia, nā, maunu ana anō ia ki te maunga, ko ia anake.

Ka Haere a Īhu i runga i te Moana
(Matiu 14.22-27; Māka 6.45-52)

16 Ā, nō ka ahiahi, ka haere āna ākonga ki te moana.
17 Nā, ka eke rātou ki te kaipuke, ka whakawhiti ki tāwāhi o te
moana, ki Kaperenauma. Ā, kua pōuri noa ake, kāhore anō a Īhu kia
tae noa mai ki a rātou.
18 Nā, ko te tūranga o te moana, he nui hoki nō te pūhanga o te hau.
19 Nā, i tō rātou hoenga atu, e rua tekau mā rima, e toru tekau rānei
pāronga, ka kite i a Īhu e haere māori ana i runga i te moana, e
whakatata ana ki te kaipuke; nā ka mataku rātou.
20 Nā, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Ko ahau tēnei, aua e wehi.”
21 Nā, ka mea rātou kia eke ia ki te kaipuke; ā, kīhai i aha kua ū te
kaipuke ki te wāhi i hoe ai rātou.

Ka Kimi ngā Tāngata i a Īhu

22 I te aonga ake, ka mahara te mano e tū ana ki tērā taha o te
moana, kāhore he poti kē atu o reira, ko tērā anake i eke ai āna ākonga,
kīhai hoki a Īhu i eke tahi rātou ko āna ākonga ki te poti, engari, ko āna
ākonga anake i haere.
23 He poti kē rā ia i ū mai i Taipiria ki pahaki atu o te wāhi i kai ai
rātou i te taro i tā te Ariki whakawhetainga.
24 Ā, i te kitenga o te mano kāhore a Īhu i reira, kāhore anō hoki āna
ākonga, ka eke hoki rātou ki ngā kaipuke, ka rere ki Kaperenauma ki
te rapu i a Īhu.

Ko Īhu, te Taro o te Ora

25 Ā, nō tō rātou kitenga i a ia i tāwāhi o te moana, ka mea ki a ia, “E
Rapi, nōnahea koe i tae mai ai ki konei?”
26 Ka whakahoki a Īhu ki a rātou, ka mea, “He pono, he pono tāku e
mea nei ki a koutou, ehara i te mea he kitenga nō koutou i ngā
merekara i rapu ai koutou i ahau, engari, nō te mea i kai koutou i ngā
taro, ā, ka mākona.
27 Aua e mahia te kai memeha, engari, te kai e mau tonu ana ā te ora
tonu rā anō, ko tā te Tama hoki a te tangata e hoatu ai ki a koutou.
Kua oti hoki ia te whai tohu e te Atua, e te Matua.”
28 Nā, ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Me aha mātou e mahi ai i ngā mahi a te
Atua?”
29 Ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “Ko tā te Atua mahi tēnei,
kia whakapono koutou ki tāna i tono mai ai.”
30 Nā, ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Ko tēhea tohu te meatia ana e koe kia
kite ai mātou, kia whakapono ai ki a koe? Tēnā koa tāu mahi?
31 I kai ō tātou mātua i te mana i te koraha; ko te mea hoki tēnā i
tuhituhia, ‘I hōmai e ia he taro i te rangi hei kai mā rātou.’ ”
32 Nā, ko te meatanga a Īhu ki a rātou, “He pono, he pono tāku e mea
nei ki a koutou, ehara i a Mohi nāna i hoatu tēnā taro ki a koutou i te
rangi. Engari, tēnei te hoatu nei e tōku Matua ki a koutou te taro pono
o te rangi.
33 Ko te taro hoki a te Atua ko ia e heke iho ana i te rangi, e hōmai
ana i te ora ki te ao.”
34 Nā, ka mea rātou ki a ia, “E te Ariki, hōmai tēnei taro ki a mātou i
ngā wā katoa.”
35 Ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “Ko ahau te taro o te ora. Ki te haere mai
tētahi ki ahau, e kore rawa ia e hiakai; ki te whakapono hoki tētahi ki
ahau, e kore rawa ia e matewai.
36 Otirā, i mea anō ahau ki a koutou, kua kite koutou i ahau, ā,
kāhore i whakapono.
37 Ko ā te Matua e hōmai ai ki ahau ka haere katoa mai ki ahau; ā, ki
te haere mai tētahi ki ahau, e kore rawa e pangā e ahau ki waho,
38 i heke iho hoki ahau i te rangi, ehara i te mea hei mahi i tāku i pai
ai, engari, i tā tōku kaitono mai i pai ai.
39 Ko tā te Matua i pai ai, nāna nei ahau i tono mai, koia tēnei, kia
kaua e ngaro i ahau tētahi wāhi o ngā mea katoa i hōmai e ia ki ahau;
engari, kia whakaarahia ake e ahau ā te rā whakamutunga.
40 Ko tā tōku Matua hoki tēnei i pai ai, ko te tangata e kite ana i te
Tama, e whakapono ana anō ki a ia, kia whiwhi ia ki te ora tonu; māku
anō ia e whakaara ake ā te rā whakamutunga.”

41 Nā, ka kōrero kōmuhumuhu ngā Hūrai ki a ia, mōna i mea, “Ko ahau
te taro i heke iho i te rangi.”
42 Ka mea rātou, “Ehara oti tēnei i a Īhu, tama a Hōhepa, e mōhio nei
tātou ki tōna pāpā rāua ko tōna whaea? Ha! He pēhea tāna e kī nei, ‘I
heke iho ahau i te rangi’?”
43 Nā, ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “Kāti te kōmuhumuhu i
roto i a koutou.
44 Kāhore he tangata e āhei te haere mai ki ahau, ki te kāhore ia e
kūmea mai e te Matua, nāna nei ahau i tono mai. Ā, māku anō ia e
whakaara ake ā te rā whakamutunga.
45 Kua oti te tuhituhi i roto i ngā poropiti, ‘Ā, ka whakaakona rātou
katoa e te Atua.’ Nā, ko te tangata kua rongo ki te Matua, kua ākona
hoki, ka haere mai ki ahau.
46 Ehara i te mea kua kite tētahi i te Matua; ko ia anake i puta mai i
te Atua, ko ia kua kite i te Matua.
47 He pono, he pono tāku, e mea nei ki a koutou, Ki te whakapono
tētahi, he ora tonu tōna.
48 Ko ahau te taro o te ora.
49 I kai rā ō koutou mātua i te mana i te koraha, ā, i mate rātou.
50 Ko te taro tēnei e heke iho ana i te rangi, kia kai ai te tangata i a ia,
ā, kia kaua e mate.
51 Ko ahau te taro ora i heke iho i te rangi; ki te kai tētahi i tēnei taro,
e ora tonu ia. Āe rā, ko te taro e hoatu e ahau ko ōku kikokiko, e hoatu
e ahau hei oranga mō te ao.”
52 Nā, ka totohe ngā Hūrai tētahi ki tētahi, ka mea, “Me pēhea e hōmai
ai e tēnei tangata ōna kikokiko kia kainga e tātou?”
53 Nā, ko te meatanga a Īhu ki a rātou, “He pono, he pono tāku e mea
nei ki a koutou, ki te kāhore koutou e kai i ngā kikokiko o te Tama a te
tangata, e inu i ōna toto, kāhore he ora i roto i a koutou ake.
54 Ko ia e kai ana i ōku kikokiko, e inu ana i ōku toto, he ora tonu
tōna; ā, māku ia e whakaara ake ā te rā whakamutunga.
55 He kai pono hoki ōku kikokiko, he mea pono ōku toto hei
inumanga.
56 Ko ia e kai ana i ōku kikokiko, e inu ana i ōku toto, e noho ana i
roto i ahau, me ahau hoki i roto i a ia.
57 Nā te Matua ora hoki ahau i tono mai, nō te Matua anō tōku ora;
waihoki ki te kai tētahi i ahau, kei ahau he ora mōna.
58 Ko te taro tēnei i heke iho i te rangi. E kore e pērā i tā ō koutou
mātua i kai rā, ā, mate ana. Ki te kai tētahi i tēnei taro, e ora tonu ia.”
59 I kōrerotia ēnei mea e ia i roto i te whare karakia, i a ia e whakaako
ana i Kaperenauma.

Ngā Kupu o te Ora Mutungakore

60 Nā, he tokomaha āna ākonga i te rongonga, i mea, “He kupu
pakeke tēnei; ko wai e āhei te whakarongo atu?”
61 Ka mōhio ia a Īhu i roto i a ia, e kōmuhumuhu ana āna ākonga ki
tēnei, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “E hē ana koutou ki tēnei?
62 Ka pēhea rā ki te kite koutou i te Tama a te tangata e kake atu ana
ki te wāhi i noho ai ia i mua?
63 Ko te wairua te whakaora ana; kāhore a te kikokiko wāhi. Ko ngā
kupu e kōrero nei ahau ki a koutou he wairua, he ora.

64 Tēnei anō ia ētahi o koutou kāhore ō rātou whakapono." (I mātau
hoki a Īhu nō te tīmatanga ki ngā mea kāhore ō rātou whakapono, ki te
tangata anō e tukua ai ia.)
65 Ā, ka mea ia, "Nā, konei ahau i mea ai ki a koutou, kāhore he
tangata e āhei te haere mai ki ahau, ki te kāhore e hoatu ki a ia e tōku
Matua."
66 I taua wā, he tokomaha āna ākonga i hoki ki muri, ā, mutu ake tā
rātou haere tahi me ia.
67 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki te tekau mā rua, "E mea ana anō rānei koutou
kia haere?"
68 Nā, ka whakahokia e Haimona Pita ki a ia, "E te Ariki, me haere
mātou ki a wai? Kei a koe ngā kupu o te ora tonu.
69 Kua whakapono mātou, kua mātau, ko te Karaiti koe, ko te Tama a
te Atua ora."
70 Ka whakahokia e Īhu ki a rātou, "He teka ianei kotahi tekau mā
rua koutou i whiriwhiria e ahau, he rēwera anō tētahi o koutou?"
71 Ko Hūrā Ikariote tama a Haimona tāna i kōrero ai; ko te tangata
hoki ia meāke nei tuku i a ia; ko tētahi hoki ia o te tekau mā rua.

7

Ko Īhu me Ōna Tēina
1 I muri i ēnei mea ka hāereere a Īhu i Karirī; kāhore hoki ia i pai ki te
hāereere i Hūria, e rapu ana hoki ngā Hūrai kia whakamatea ia.
2 Nā, kua tata te hākari a ngā Hūrai, te Hākari Whare Wharau.
3 Nā, ka mea ōna tēina ki a ia, "Haere atu i konei, anga atu ki Hūria,
kia kite ai hoki āu ākonga i āu mahi e mahi nei koe.
4 E kore hoki tētahi tangata e mea huna i tētahi mea, ki te whai ia kia
ara tōna ingoa. Ki te mea koe i ēnei mea, kia kite te ao i a koe."
5 (Ko ōna tēina tonu hoki kīhai i whakapono ki a ia.)
6 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, "Kāhore anō kia taea noatia tōku tāima;
ko tō koutou tāima ia kei ngā wā katoa.
7 E kore e āhei kia kino te ao ki a koutou; engari ka kino ki ahau, nō
te mea e whakaaturia ana e ahau te kino o āna mahi.
8 Haere koutou ki tēnei hākari; e kore ahau e haere wawe ki tēnei
hākari; kāhore hoki tōku tāima kia āta rite noa."
9 Ā, ka mutu tēnei kōrero āna ki a rātou, ka noho tonu ia ki Karirī.

Ko Īhu i te Hākari Wharau
10 Ā, nō ka riro ōna tēina ki te hākari, ka haere anō hoki ia, ehara i te
mea whakakite nui, engari i tū-ā-huna.
11 Heoi, i rapu ngā Hūrai i a ia i te hākari, i mea, "Kei hea ia?"
12 He nui hoki te kōrero kōmuhumuhu mōna i roto i te mano. Ko ētahi
i mea, "He tangata pai ia," ko ētahi i mea, "Kāhore, engari e
whakapōhēhē ana ia i te iwi."
13 Heoi, kīhai i rahi te kōrero a tētahi tangata mōna, he wehi ki ngā
Hūrai.
14 Nā, i waenganui o te hākari, ka haere a Īhu ki roto ki te temepara
whakaako ai.
15 Ā, ka mīharo ngā Hūrai, ka mea, "Nā te aha i hua ai te mōhio o tēnei
tangata, ehara nei hoki ia i te mea whakaako?"
16 Ka whakahoki a Īhu ki a rātou, ka mea, "Ehara i te mea nāku ake
tāku e whakaako nei, engari, nā tōku kaitono mai.

17 Ki te pai tētahi tangata ki te mea i tāna e pai ai, e mātau ia ki te
whakaakoranga, nā te Atua rānei, he kōrero nāku ake rānei.
18 Ko te tangata nāna ake tāna kōrero, e whai ana ia i tōna ake
korōria; tēnā ki te whai tētahi i te korōria o tōna kaitono, e pono ana ia,
ā, kāhore ōna hē.
19 He teka ianei nā Mohi te ture i hoatu ki a koutou, ā, kāhore e
whakaritea te ture e tētahi o koutou? He aha koutou ka whai nei kia
whakamatea ahau?"
20 Nā, ka whakahoki te mano ka mea, "He rēwera tōu! Ko wai te whai
ana kia whakamatea koe?"
21 Ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, "Kotahi āku mahi i mahi ai,
ā, e mīharotia ana e koutou katoa.
22 I hōmai e Mohi te kotinga ki a koutou (ehara anō ia i te mea nā
Mohi ake, engari nā ngā tūpuna), e kokoti ana hoki koutou i te tangata
i te hāpati.
23 Ki te kotia te tangata i te hāpati, kei takahia te ture a Mohi; e riri
ana oti koutou ki ahau, mōku i whakaora rawa i te tangata i te hāpati?
24 Kaua e waiho te whakawā i runga i tā te kanohi, engari kia tika tā
koutou whakawā."

Ko Ia te Karaiti?

25 Me i reira ka mea ētahi o ngā tāngata o Hiruhārama, "Ehara oti
tēnei i a ia e whāia nei e rātou kia whakamatea?
26 Nā, māia tonu tāna kōrero, ā, kāhore ā rātou kupu ki a ia. E tino
mātau ana rānei ngā rangatira, ko te Karaiti pū tēnei?
27 Otiia, e mātau ana tātou ki te wāhi i puta mai ai tēnei; tēnā ka tae
mai a te Karaiti, kāhore he tangata e mātau ki te wāhi e puta mai ai ia."
28 Nā, ka karanga a Īhu i te temepara i a ia e whakaako ana, ka mea,
"E mātau ana koutou ki ahau, e mātau ana anō ki te wāhi i haere mai ai
ahau. Ehara i ahau ake tāku haere mai, engari, e pono ana te kaitono
mai i ahau; kāhore nei koutou i mātau ki a ia.
29 E mātau ana ahau ki a ia; i puta mai hoki ahau i a ia, nāna anō
ahau i tono mai."
30 Ā, i whai rātou kia hopukia ia; otiia, kīhai i pā te ringa o tētahi ki a
ia, kāhore hoki tōna hāora i taka noa.
31 Ā, he tokomaha o te mano whakapono ki a ia, i mea, "Ka tae mai a
te Karaiti, tērā rānei e maha atu āna merekara e mea ai i a tēnei e mea
nei?"

Ka Tonoa atu ngā Kaitiaki kia Hopu i a Īhu

32 I rongo ngā Parihi i te mano e kōrerorero ana i ēnei mea mōna; nā,
ka tonoa mai e ngā Parihi rātou ko ngā tohunga nui he kātipa ki te
hopu i a ia.
33 Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, "He iti noa ake te wāhi e noho ai ahau
ki a koutou, kātahi ahau ka haere ki tōku kaitono mai.
34 Tērā koutou e rapu i ahau, heoi, e kore koutou e kite; e kore hoki
koutou e āhei te haere ake ki te wāhi e noho ai ahau."
35 Nā, ka mea ngā Hūrai ki a rātou anō, "E haere oti te tangata nei ki
hea, e kore ai e kitea e tātou? E haere oti ia ki ngā manene i roto i ngā
Kariki, ako ai i ngā Kariki?
36 He kī aha tēnei e kī nei ia, 'Tērā koutou e rapu i ahau, ā, e kore e
kite. E kore hoki koutou e āhei te haere ake ki te wāhi e noho ai ahau'?"

Ngā Awa o te Wai Ora

37 I te rā whakamutunga, i te rā nui o te hākari, ka tū a Īhu, ka
karanga, ka mea, “Ki te matewai tētahi, haere mai ia ki ahau, kia inu.
38 Ki te whakapono tētahi ki ahau, ka rite ki tā te karaipiture, ‘ka rere
mai ngā wai ora i roto i tōna kōpū.’ ”
39 I kōrerotia tēnei e ia mō te Wairua, meāke nei riro i te hunga e
whakapono ana ki a ia; kāhore anō hoki te Wairua Tapu kia hōmai
noa; nō te mea kīanō a Īhu i whakakorōriatia noatia.

He Wehenga i Waenganui i ngā Tāngata

40 Ko ētahi o te mano i tō rātou rongonga i tēnei kupu, i mea, “He
pono ko te Poropiti tēnei.”
41 Ka mea ētahi, “Ko te Karaiti tēnei.”
Ko ētahi i mea, “E puta mai rānei a te Karaiti i Karirī?
42 Kāhore koia te karaipiture i mea, e puta mai a te Karaiti i te uri o
Rāwiri, i Pēterehema, i te kāinga i noho ai a Rāwiri?”
43 Nā, ka waiho ia hei take wehewehenga mā te mano.
44 Ko ētahi o rātou i mea kia hopukia ia; otirā, kīhai i pā ngā ringa o
tētahi ki a ia.

Te Whakapono kore o ngā Rangatira Hūrai

45 Nā, ko te taenga atu o ngā kātipa ki ngā tohunga nui rātou ko ngā
Parihi; ka mea atu ēnei ki a rātou, “He aha ia tē kawea mai ai e koutou?”
46 Ka whakahokia e ngā kātipa, “Kāhore rawa he tangata i rite āna
kōrero ki a tēnei.”
47 Nā, ka whakahokia tā rātou e ngā Parihi, “Kua tinihangatia anō
hoki koutou?
48 Kua whakapono koia tētahi o ngā rangatira, o ngā Parihi rānei ki a
ia?
49 Ko tēnei hunga ia e kore nei e mātau ki te ture, ka oti rātou te
kanga.”
50 Ka mea a Nikorima ki a rātou, tērā i haere mai rā ki a ia i mua, ko
ia hoki tētahi o rātou,
51 “Ka whakahēngia rānei te tangata e tō tātou ture, i te mea kāhore
anō i whakarongo noa ki a ia, i mātau hoki ki tāna mahi?”
52 Nā, ka whakahoki rātou, ka mea ki a ia, “Ko koe hoki tētahi nō
Karirī? Tēnā rapua, ka kite koe, kāhore kia ara noa tētahi poropiti i
Karirī.”
53 Nā, hoki ana rātou ki tōna whare, ki tōna whare.

8

Tētahi Wahine i mau i te Pūremu

1 Ko Īhu ia i haere ki Maunga Ōriwa.
2 Ā, i te atatū ka hoki anō ia ki te temepara, ā, tae katoa ana te iwi ki
a ia. Nā, ka noho ia, ka whakaako i a rātou.
3 Kātahi, ka ārahina mai ki a ia e ngā karaipi rātou ko ngā Parihi tētahi
wahine i hopukia e pūremu ana; ā, whakatūria ana ki waenganui.
4 Ka mea rātou ki a ia, “E te Kaiwhakaako, i hopukia pūtia te wahine
nei e pūremu ana.
5 I whakahau a Mohi ki a mātou i roto i te ture, kia ākina ngā pēnei ki
te kōhatu. Tēnā koa tāu kī?”
6 I pēnei ai rātou he whakamātautau mōna, kia whai take ai rātou e
whakapāngia ai he hē ki a ia. Ka piko a Īhu, ā, tuhituhi ana tōna ringa
ki te whenua.

7 Ā, ka tohe tonu rātou ki te ui ki a ia ka whakatika ake ia, ka mea ki
a rātou, “Ko te tangata o koutou kāhore ōna hara, māna te kōhatu
mātāmua e āki ki a ia.”
8 Nā, ka piko anō ia, ka tuhituhi ki te whenua.
9 Ā, i tō rātou rongonga, ka haere takitahi atu ki waho, nā ngā
kaumātua i tīmata, ā poto noa ō muri rawa. Ā, ko Īhu anake i mahue,
me te wahine e tū ana i waenganui.
10 Ā, ko te marangatanga ake o Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, “E tai, kei hea
rātou? Kāhore he tangata i whakatau hē ki a koe?”
11 Anō rā ko tērā, “Kāhore, e te Ariki.”
Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Kāhore anō hoki ahau e whakatau i te hē ki a
koe; haere, kāti te hara.”

Ko Īhu te Mārama o te Ao
12 I kī atu anō a Īhu ki a rātou, i mea, “Ko ahau te whakamārama o te
ao; ki te aru tētahi i ahau, e kore ia e haere i te pōuri, engari, ka whiwhi
ki te mārama o te ora.”
13 Nā, ka mea ngā Parihi ki a ia, “Ko koe anō tōu kaiwhakaatu; ehara
tāu i te whakaatu pono.”
14 Ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a rātou, “Ahakoa ko ahau anō tōku
kaiwhakaatu, he pono tāku whakaatu; nō te mea e mātau ana ahau ki
te wāhi i haere mai ai ahau, ki te wāhi hoki e haere atu nei ahau; ko
koutou ia kāhore e mātau ki te wāhi i haere mai ai ahau, ki te wāhi anō
e haere atu nei ahau.
15 Nā te kikokiko tā koutou tikanga whakawā; e kore ahau e
whakawā i tētahi.
16 Ā, ki te whakawā ahau, he tika tāku whakawā; ehara hoki i te mea
ko ahau anake, engari, ko māua ko te Matua nāna nei ahau i tono mai.
17 Āe, kua oti anō te tuhituhi i roto i tō koutou ture, He pono te
whakaatu a ngā tāngata tokorua.
18 Ko ahau tēnei hei kaiwhakaatu mōku anō, hei kaiwhakaatu anō
mōku te Matua, nāna nei ahau i tono mai.”
19 Nā, ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Kei hea tōu Matua?”
Ka whakahokia e Īhu, “Kāhore koutou e mātau ki ahau, kāhore anō ki
tōku Matua; me i mātau koutou ki ahau, kua mātau anō ki tōku Matua.”
20 I kōrerotia ēnei kupu e Īhu i te whare takotoranga taonga, i a ia e
whakaako ana i roto i te temepara; ā, kāhore tētahi i hopu i a ia; kīanō
hoki tōna hāora i taka noa.

E Kore Koe e Haere ki Tāku Haere
21 Me i reira ka kī atu anō a Īhu ki a rātou, “E haere atu ana ahau, ā,
tērā koutou e rapu i ahau, e mate anō hoki i roto i tō koutou hara. E
kore koutou e āhei te haere ake ki te wāhi e haere ai ahau.”
22 Nā, ka mea ngā Hūrai, “E whakamate oti ia i a ia anō? Inā ia ka
mea, ‘E kore koutou e āhei te haere ake ki te wāhi e haere ai ahau.’ ”
23 Anō rā ko ia ki a rātou, “Nō raro nei koutou; nō runga ahau; nō
tēnei ao koutou; ehara ahau i tēnei ao.
24 Koia ahau i mea ai ki a koutou, e mate koutou i roto i ō koutou
hara; ki te kore hoki koutou e whakapono ko ahau ia, e mate koutou i
roto i ō koutou hara.”
25 Kātahi rātou ka mea ki a ia, “Ko wai koe?”
Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “Ko tāku anō kōrero ai ki a koutou i te
tīmatanga.

26 He maha āku mea e kōrero ai, e whakawā ai mō koutou; otirā, e
pono ana tōku kaitono mai; e kōrerotia ana hoki e ahau ki te ao ngā
mea i rongo ai ahau ki a ia."
27 Kīhai rātou i mātau ko te Matua tāna i kōrero ai ki a rātou.
28 Kātahi a Īhu ka mea ki a rātou, "Kia oti te Tama a te tangata te
whakairi e koutou, ko reira koutou mātau ai ko ahau ia, ā, e kore e
meatia tētahi mea e ahau ake; engari, ko ā tōku Matua i whakaako mai
ai ki ahau, ko ēnei āku e kōrero nei.
29 Kei ahau nei anō tōku kaitono mai; kīhai ahau i waiho e te Matua
ko ahau anake, nō te mea e mahi tonu ana ahau i ngā mea e paingia
ana e ia."
30 Nā, i a ia e kōrero ana i ēnei mea, he tokomaha i whakapono ki a ia.

Mā te Pono Koutou ka Rangatira ai

31 Me i reira ka mea a Īhu ki ngā Hūrai i whakapono ki a ia, "Ki te
mau tonu koutou ki tāku kupu, he tino ākonga koutou nāku;
32 ā, e mātau koutou ki te pono, mā te pono anō koutou ka rangatira
ai."
33 Ka whakahokia e rātou ki a ia, "He whānau mātou nā Āperahama,
kāhore mātou i waiho noa hei pononga mā tētahi tangata. He aha tāu e
mea, 'Ka rangatira koutou'?"
34 Ka whakahokia e Īhu ki a rātou, "He pono, he pono tāku e mea nei
ki a koutou, he pononga nā te hara ngā kaimahi katoa i te hara.
35 E kore te pononga e noho tonu i te whare; ko te Tama ia e noho
tonu ana.
36 Nā, i te mea ka whakarangatiratia koutou e te Tama, he tino
rangatira koutou.
37 E mātau ana anō ahau, he whānau koutou nā Āperahama; heoi, e
whai ana koutou kia whakamatea ahau, he kore hoki nō tāku kupu e
mau i roto i a koutou.
38 E kōrerotia ana e ahau tāku i kite ai ki tōku Matua; e mahia ana e
koutou tā koutou i kite ai ki tō koutou matua."
39 Ka whakahoki rātou, ka mea ki a ia, "Ko Āperahama tō mātou
matua."
Ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, "Me he tamariki koutou nā Āperahama, kua
mahia e koutou ngā mahi a Āperahama.
40 Tēnā ko tēnei, e whai ana koutou kia whakamatea ahau, te tangata
nāna i kōrero te pono ki a koutou, tāku hoki i rongo ai ki te Atua. Kīhai
a Āperahama i pēnā.
41 E mahi ana koutou i ngā mahi a tō koutou matua."
Kātahi rātou ka mea ki a ia, "Kīhai mātou i whānau pōriro; kotahi tō
mātou Matua, ko te Atua."
42 Ka mea anō a Īhu ki a rātou, "Mehemea ko te Atua tō koutou
Matua, kua aroha koutou ki ahau; i haere mai hoki ahau i te Atua, ā,
kua tae mai nei. Kīhai hoki ahau i haere noa mai, engari, nāna ahau i
tono mai.
43 He aha rā koutou tē mātau ai ki tāku kōrero? Nō te mea e kore
koutou e āhei te whakarongo ki tāku kupu.
44 Nā tō koutou matua koutou, nā te rēwera, e pai ana hoki kia mea i
tā tō koutou matua i hiahia ai. He kaikōhuru ia nō te tīmatanga, kīhai
hoki i tū i roto i te pono, nō te mea kāhore he pono i roto i a ia. Ki te
kōrero teka ia, e kōrero ana i āna; he kōrero teka hoki ia, ko te matua o
te teka.
45 I tāku kōrerotanga i te pono, kāhore koutou e whakapono ki ahau.

46 Ko wai o koutou hei whakaatu he hara tōku? Ki te pono tāku
kōrero, he aha koutou tē whakapono ai ki ahau?
47 E whakarongo ana te tangata a te Atua ki ngā kōrero a te Atua;
koia koutou tē whakarongo ai, nō te mea ehara koutou i te Atua."

Ko Īhu rāua ko Āperahama

48 Nā, ka whakahoki ngā Hūrai, ka mea ki a ia, "Kāhore koia i tika tā
mātou i mea rā, nō Hamaria koe, ā, he rēwera tōu?"
49 Ka whakahokia e Īhu, "Kāhore ōku rēwera; engari e whakahōnore
ana ahau i tōku Matua, ko koutou ia te whakakāhore ana i te hōnore
mōku.
50 Kāhore āku whai i te korōria mōku; tērā anō te kaiwhai, te
kaiwhakatikatika.
51 He pono, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, ki te pupuri tētahi i
tāku kupu, e kore rawa ia e kite i te mate."
52 Ka mea ngā Hūrai ki a ia, "Kātahi mātou ka mōhio he rēwera tōu.
Kua mate a Āperahama rātou ko ngā poropiti, ā, e mea ana koe, 'Ki te
pupuri tētahi i tāku kupu, e kore rawa ia e pāngia e te mate.'
53 He nui oti koe i tō mātou matua, i a Āperahama kua mate nei? Kua
mate anō ngā poropiti. Ki tāu ko wai koe?"
54 Ka whakahokia e Īhu, "Ki te whakahōnore ahau i ahau anō, he
hōnore noa tōku. Ko tōku Matua hei whakahōnore i ahau; ko tā koutou
e mea nei ko ia tō koutou Atua.
55 Heoi, kāhore koutou i mātau ki a ia, ko ahau ia e mātau ana ki a ia,
ā, ki te mea ahau, 'Kāhore ahau e mātau ki a ia,' he tangata teka ahau,
he pēnā me koutou. Otirā, e mātau ana ahau ki a ia, e pupuri ana i
tāna kupu.
56 I hari tō koutou matua, a Āperahama, mōna ka kite i tōku rā; i kite
ia, ā, koa ake."
57 Kātahi, ka mea ngā Hūrai ki a ia "Kāhore noa i rima tekau noa ōu
tau, ā, kua kite koe i a Āperahama?"
58 Ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, "He pono, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a
koutou, kāhore noa anō a Āperahama, ko ahau tēnei."
59 Nā, ka mau rātou ki ētahi kōhatu hei epa ki a ia, heoi, huna ana a
Īhu i a ia, puta ana i roto i te temepara.

9

Ka Whakaora a Īhu i tētahi Tangata i Matapō nō tōna Whānautanga mai anō

1 Nā, i a Īhu e haere ana, ka kite ia i tētahi tangata i matapō, nō tōna
whānautanga mai anō.
2 Nā, ka ui āna ākonga ki a ia, ka mea, "E te Kaiwhakaako, ko wai i
hara, ko tēnei, ko ōna mātua rānei i whānau matapō ai ia?"
3 Ka whakahokia e Īhu, "Ehara i te mea ko tēnei kua hara, ko ōna
mātua rānei; engari, kia ai ia hei whakakitenga mō ngā mahi a te Atua.
4 Me mahi e tātou ngā mahi a tōku kaitono mai i te mea e ao ana;
meāke ko te pō e kore ai e taea he mahi e tētahi tangata.
5 I ahau i te ao nei, ko ahau te mārama o te ao."
6 Ka mutu ēnei kōrero āna, ka tūwha ia ki te whenua, ā, pokepokea
ana tētahi paru ki te hūware, pania atu ana te paru ki ngā kanohi o te
matapō,

7 nā, ka mea ki a ia, “Haere ki te horoi ki te kaukauranga i Hiroama”
(ko Tono te whakamāoritanga). Nā, haere ana ia, horoi ana, ā, hoki
titiro ana mai.
8 Nā, ka mea ngā tāngata e noho tata ana, rātou ko ngā tāngata i kite i
tōna matapōtanga i mua, “Ehara ianei tēnei i taua tangata i noho rā, i
tono mea rā māna?”
9 Ka mea ētahi, “Ko ia tēnei.”
Ko ētahi i mea, “Kāhore, engari rite tonu ki a ia te āhua.”
Ka mea ia, “Ko ahau rā ia.”
10 Kātahi rātou ka mea ki a ia, “Nā te aha rā i kite ai ōu kanohi?”
11 Ka whakahoki ia ka mea, “Nā te tangata, e huaina nei ko Īhu, i
pokepoke he paru, pania ana e ia ki ōku kanohi, ka mea mai ki ahau,
‘Haere ki Hiroama horoi ai.’ Nā, ko tōku haerenga atu, ko tāku
horoinga, kite ana ahau.”
12 Nā, ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Kei hea ia?”
Ka mea ia, “E kore ahau e mōhio.”

Ka Tirotiro ngā Parihi i te Whakaoranga

13 Ka kawea atu ki ngā Parihi taua tangata i matapō i mua rā.
14 Nā, nō te hāpati i pokepokea ai e Īhu te paru, i meinga ai ōna
kanohi kia kite.
15 Nā, ka ui anō ngā Parihi ki a ia, ki te pēhea i kite ai ia. Ka mea ia
ki a rātou, “I pania e ia he paru ki ōku kanohi, nā, horoi ana ahau, kite
ana.”
16 Nā, ka mea ētahi o ngā Parihi, “Ehara tēnei i te tangata nā te Atua,
inā hoki tē whakarite ia i te hāpati.”
Ka mea ētahi, “Mā te aha e taea ai ēnei merekara e te tangata hara?”
Nā, ka wehewehea rātou.
17 Ka mea anō rātou ki te matapō, “E pēhea ana koe ki a ia, ki tāna
meatanga i ōu kanohi kia kite?”
Ka mea ia, “He poropiti ia.”
18 Heoi, kāhore ngā Hūrai i whakapono i matapō taua tangata, kua
meinga anō kia kite, karangatia noatia e rātou ngā mātua ōna i meinga
nei kia kite,
19 ā, ka ui rātou ki a rāua, ka mea, “Ko tā kōrua tama tēnei, e mea nei
kōrua i whānau matapō mai? Nā te aha rā ia i titiro ai ināianei?”
20 Ka whakahoki ōna mātua ki a rātou, ka mea, “E mōhio ana māua,
ko tā māua tama tēnei, i whānau matapō mai anō.
21 Ko te mea ia i kite ai ia ināianei, kāhore i mōhiotia e māua; kāhore
hoki māua e mōhio nā wai i mea ōna kanohi kia kite. He kaumātua ia;
ui atu ki a ia, māna ia e kōrero.”
22 I pēnei ōna mātua, nō te mea i mataku rāua i ngā Hūrai. Kua takoto
noa ake hoki tā ngā Hūrai tikanga, nā, ki te whakaae tētahi, ko te
Karaiti ia, me pei ki waho o te whare karakia.
23 Koia ōna mātua i mea ai, “He kaumātua ia; ui atu ki a ia.”
24 Nā, ka karanga tuarua rātou ki te tangata i matapō i mua rā, ka
mea ki a ia, “Hoatu he korōria ki te Atua; e mātau ana mātou he tangata
hara tēnei.”
25 Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea, “Kāhore ahau e mātau he tangata
hara rānei ia; kotahi anō tāku e mātau nei, he matapō ahau i mua, ā,
inā kua kite.”
26 Ka mea anō rātou ki a ia, “I aha ia ki a koe? I pēheatia ōu kanohi i
meinga ai e ia kia kite?”

27 Ka whakahokia e ia ki a rātou, “Kua kōrerotia anō e ahau ki a
koutou inā tonu nei, ā, kīhai koutou i whakarongo. He aha koutou i
hiahia ai kia rongo anō? E mea ana oti koutou kia meinga hei ākonga
māna?”
28 Nā, whakahī ana rātou ki a ia, ka mea, “Ko tāna ākonga koe; ko
mātou ia he ākonga nā Mohi.
29 E mātau ana mātou i kōrero te Atua ki a Mohi; ko tēnei tangata ia
kāhore mātou e mātau ki tōna wāhi i haere mai ai.”
30 Nā, ka whakahoki taua tangata, ka mea ki a rātou, “Ha! He mea
whakamīharo rā tēnei kāhore koutou i mātau ki tōna wāhi i haere mai
ai, otirā, kua meinga e ia ōku kanohi kia kite.
31 E mātau ana rā tātou, e kore te Atua e whakarongo ki ngā tāngata
hara; tēnā ki te mea he tangata karakia tētahi ki te Atua, he mea i tāna
e pai ai, ka whakarongo ia ki a ia.
32 Kāhore rawa i rangona nō te tīmatanga rā anō o te ao, i
whakatirohia e tētahi ngā kanohi o te tangata i whānau matapō.
33 Ki te mea kīhai i puta mai tēnei tangata i te Atua, e kore e taea e ia
tētahi mea.”
34 Nā, ka whakahoki rātou, ka mea ki a ia, “I whānau pū koe i roto i
ngā hara, ko koe rānei hei whakaako i a mātou?” Nā, peia ana ia e
rātou ki waho.

Te Matapō Wairuatanga

35 I rongo a Īhu kua oti ia te pei e rātou ki waho; ā, i tōna kitenga i a
ia, ka mea ki a ia, “E whakapono ana rānei koe ki te Tama a te Atua?”
36 Ka whakahoki ia, ka mea, “Ko wai ia, e te Ariki, kia whakapono ai
ahau ki a ia?”
37 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Kua kite koe i a ia, ko ia hoki tēnei e kōrero
nei ki a koe.”
38 Nā, ko tāna meatanga, “E te Ariki, e whakapono ana ahau.” Nā,
koropiko ana ia ki a ia.
39 Kātahi a Īhu ka mea, “I haere mai ahau ki tēnei ao ki te whakarite
whakawā, he mea e kite ai te hunga kāhore nei i kite; e
whakamatapōtia ai hoki te hunga e kite ana.”
40 Ā, ka rangona ēnei mea e ētahi o ngā Parihi e tū tahi ana me ia, ka
mea rātou ki a ia, “E matapō ana anō rānei mātou?”
41 Ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “Me i matapō koutou, kāhore ō koutou
hara. Tēnā ka mea nā koutou, ‘E kite ana mātou’; nā, e mau nā tō
koutou hara.”

10

Te Kupu Whakarite o te Hēpara

1 “He pono, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, ki te kāhore tētahi e
tomo rā te kūwaha ki te kāinga hipi, ki te piki kē, he tāhae ia, he
tangata pāhua.
2 Tēnā ko te tangata e tomo ana rā te kūwaha, ko te hēpara ia o ngā
hipi.
3 Ka uaki te kaitiaki tatau ki a ia; ka rongo anō ngā hipi ki tōna reo.
Nā, ka karangatia e ia āna hipi ake, tō tēnei ingoa, tō tēnei ingoa, ka
ārahina ki waho.
4 Ā, ka oti āna ake hipi te tuku ki waho, ka haere ia i mua i a rātou,
ka aru ngā hipi i a ia; e mātau ana hoki rātou ki tōna reo.

5 E kore ia rātou e aru i te tauhou, engari ka oma i a ia; e kore hoki e
mātau ki te reo o ngā tauhou.”
6 I kōrerotia tēnei kupu whakarite e Īhu ki a rātou; heoi, kīhai rātou i
mōhio ki ngā mea i kōrerotia e ia ki a rātou.

Ko Īhu te Hēpara Pai

7 Nā, ka mea anō a Īhu ki a rātou, “He pono, he pono tāku e mea nei
ki a koutou, Ko ahau te tatau o ngā hipi.
8 He tāhae, he kaipāhua te hunga katoa i haere mai i mua i ahau;
heoi kīhai ngā hipi i whakarongo ki a rātou.
9 Ko ahau te tatau; ki te waiho ahau hei huarahi tomokanga mō
tētahi, e ora ia, ā, ka haere ki roto, ka haere ki waho, ka kite hoki i te
kai.
10 Heoi anō tā te tāhae e haere mai ai, he tāhae, he patu, he
whakamōtī hoki. I haere mai ahau kia whiwhi ai rātou ki te ora, inā,
tōna nui noa atu.
11 “Ko ahau te hēpara pai, he hēpara pai, ka tuku i a ia anō kia mate
mō ngā hipi.
12 Tēnā ko te tangata e utua ana, ehara nei i te hēpara, ehara nei i a
ia ngā hipi, i tōna kitenga i te wuruhi e haere mai ana, whakarērea ake
e ia ngā hipi, oma ana; nā, ka hopukia rātou e te wuruhi, ā,
whakamararatia ana ngā hipi.
13 Ka oma te tangata e utua ana, nō te mea e utua ana ia, kāhore hoki
ōna whakaaro ki ngā hipi.
14 Ko ahau te hēpara pai, e mātau ana hoki ki āku, ā, e mātau ana āku
ki ahau.
15 Pērā tonu me tō te Matua mātau ki ahau, me tōku mātau hoki ki te
Matua. E tuku ana hoki ahau i ahau ki te mate mō ngā hipi.
16 He hipi atu anō āku, ehara nei i tēnei kāinga. Me ārahi mai rātou e
ahau, ā, ka rongo rātou ki tōku reo; ā, e whakakotahitia te kāhui, kotahi
anō hoki hēpara.
17 “Koia te Matua ka aroha mai ai ki ahau, nō te mea e tuku ana
ahau i ahau kia mate, kia whakaora ake ai anō ahau i ahau.
18 Ehara i te mea mā tētahi tangata ahau e whakamate, engari, māku
anō ahau e tuku ki te mate. Kei ahau te tikanga mō te tuku atu, kei
ahau anō te tikanga mō te whakaora. Nā tōku Matua tēnei ture kua
riro mai nei i ahau.”
19 Kātahi, ka wehewehea ngā Hūrai, nā ēnei kupu.
20 He tokomaha o rātou i mea, “He rēwera tōna, e haurangi ana; he
aha koutou ka whakarongo ai ki a ia?”
21 Ko ētahi i mea, “Ehara ēnei i ngā kupu a te tangata e nohoia ana e
te rēwera. E āhei koia i te rēwera te mea i ngā kanohi o ngā matapō kia
kite?”

Ka Whakarērea a Īhu

22 Nā, i Hiruhārama tēnei, i te Hākari Horohoronga. He hōtoke;
23 ā, e hāereere ana a Īhu i te temepara, i te whakamahau o
Horomona.
24 Nā, ka karapotia ia e ngā Hūrai, ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Kia pēhea te
roa o tāu waiho i ō mātou ngākau i hikirangi ana? Ki te mea ko te
Karaiti koe, kōrerotia matanuitia mai ki a mātou.”

25 Ka whakahoki a Īhu ki a rātou, “Kua kōrerotia e ahau ki a koutou, ā, kāhore koutou e whakapono. Ko ngā mahi e mahi nei ahau i runga i te ingoa o tōku Matua, ko ēnei hei kaiwhakaatu mōku.
26 Otirā, e kore koutou e whakapono, nō te mea ehara koutou i te hipi nāku.
27 E rongo ana āku hipi ki tōku reo, e mātau ana ahau ki a rātou, e aru ana hoki rātou i ahau.
28 E hoatu ana e ahau ki a rātou he ora tonu; e kore rātou e ngaro ake ake, e kore anō hoki tētahi e kapo atu i a rātou i roto i tōku ringa.
29 Ko tōku Matua, nāna nei rātou i hōmai ki ahau, nui ake i te katoa; e kore anō rātou e taea e tētahi te kapo atu i roto i te ringa o tōku Matua.
30 Ko ahau, ko te Matua, kotahi māua.”
31 Kātahi, ka mau anō ngā Hūrai ki te kōhatu hei āki ki a ia.
32 Ka whakahokia e Īhu ki a rātou, “He maha ngā mahi pai kua whakakitea nei e ahau ki a koutou, he mea nā tōku Matua. Mō tēhea o aua mahi ka ākina ai ahau e koutou?”
33 Ka whakahoki ngā Hūrai ki a ia, ka mea, “Ehara te mahi pai i te mea e ākina ai koe; engari, mō te kohukohu, mō te mea hoki ko koe, tangata nei anō, e whakaatua ana i a koe.”
34 Ka whakahokia e Īhu ki a rātou, “Kāhore rānei i tuhituhia i roto i tō koutou ture, ‘I mea ahau, He atua koutou’?
35 Ki te huaina e ia he atua te hunga i tae mai nei te kupu a te Atua ki a rātou, ā, e kore hoki e taea te whakakāhore te karaipiture.
36 E mea ana oti koutou ki tā te Matua i whakatapu ai, i tono mai ai hoki ki te ao, ‘E kohukohu ana koe’; nōku i mea, ‘Ko te Tama ahau a te Atua’?
37 Ki te kore ahau e mahi i ngā mahi a tōku Matua, aua ahau e whakaponohia.
38 Tēnā, ki te mahi ahau, ahakoa kāhore koutou e whakapono ki ahau, whakaponohia ngā mahi; kia mātau ai koutou kia whakapono ai, ko te Matua kei roto i ahau, me ahau hoki kei roto i a ia.”
39 Nā, ka whai anō rātou kia hopukia ia; heoi, puta ana ia i ō rātou ringa.
40 Nā, ka haere anō ia ki tāwāhi o Horano, ki te wāhi i mātua iriiri ai a Hoani; ā, noho ana i reira.
41 Ā, tokomaha hoki i haere ki a ia; i mea rātou “Kīhai a Hoani i mahi i tētahi merekara; he pono ia ngā mea katoa i kōrerotia e Hoani mō tēnei.”
42 Ā, he tokomaha o reira i whakapono ki a ia.

11

Te Matenga o Raharuhi
1 Nā, kei te mate tētahi tangata a Raharuhi o Petani, te kāinga o Meri rāua ko tōna tuakana, ko Māta.
2 Ko taua Meri tēnei nāna nei i whakawahi te Ariki ki te hinu, i muru hoki i ōna waewae ki ōna makawe; ā, he tungāne nōna a Raharuhi i mate nei.
3 Nā, ka tono tāngata ngā tuāhine ki a ia, ka mea, “E te Ariki, tēnei kei te mate tāu tangata e aroha nei.”
4 I te rongonga ia o Īhu, ka mea ia, “Ehara tēnei i te mate e mate rawa ai ia, engari, hei mea mō te korōria o te Atua; mā tēnei hoki ka whai korōria ai te Tama a te Atua.”

5 Nā, i aroha a Īhu ki a Māta rāua ko tōna teina, ki a Raharuhi hoki.
6 Ā, nō ka rongo ia ki tōna matenga, e rua ōna rā i noho ai ki taua wāhi rā anō.
7 Muri iho i tēnei, ka mea ia ki āna ākonga, “Tātou ka haere anō ki Hūria.”
8 Ka mea ngā ākonga ki a ia, “E te Kaiwhakaako, i whai ngā Hūrai i mua tata ake nei kia ākina koe ki te kōhatu; ā, e haere atu ana koe ki reira?”
9 Ka whakahokia e Īhu, “He teka ianei tekau mā rua ngā hāora o te rā? I te haere tētahi i te awatea, e kore ia e tūtuki, nō te mea e kite ana ia i te māramatanga o tēnei ao.
10 Tēnā, ka haere tētahi i te pō, ka tūtuki ia, nō te mea kāhore he māramatanga roto i a ia.”
11 Ka kōrerotia ēnei mea e ia, nā, muri iho ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Kei te moe tō tātou hoa a Raharuhi, otiia, ka haere ahau ki te whakaara i a ia i te moe.”
12 Nā, ko te meatanga a āna ākonga, “E te Ariki, ki te mea kei te moe ia, tērā ia e ora.”
13 Kāhore, ko tōna matenga tā Īhu i kōrero ai; ko rātou ia i mahara, i kōrero ia mō te takotoranga ina moe.
14 Kātahi, ka mea nui a Īhu ki a rātou, “Kua mate a Raharuhi.
15 Ā, e hari ana ahau, he whakaaro hoki ki a koutou, nōku kāhore i reira, kia whakapono ai koutou. Ahakoa rā kia haere tātou ki a ia.”
16 Nā, ka mea a Tamati (e huaina nei ko Ririmu) ki ōna hoa ākonga, “Kia haere anō tātou, kia mate tahi me ia.”

Ko Īhu te Aranga me te Oranga

17 Heoi, i te taenga atu o Īhu, rokohanga atu kua whā kē ōna rā i roto i te urupā.
18 Nā, e tata ana Petani ki Hiruhārama, kotahi pea tekau mā rima pāronga,
19 he tokomaha anō ngā Hūrai i tae ki a Māta rāua ko Meri, ki te whakamārie i a rāua mō tō rāua tungāne.
20 Ā, nō te rongonga o Māta, tēnā a Īhu te haere mai nā, ka whakatau i a ia; ko Meri ia i noho i roto i te whare.
21 Nā, ka mea a Māta ki a Īhu, “E te Ariki, me i konei koe, kīhai i mate tōku tungāne.
22 Heoi, e mātau nei anō ahau, ko tāu e īnoi ai ki te Atua, e hōmai e te Atua ki a koe.”
23 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “E ara anō tōu tungāne.”
24 Ka mea a Māta ki a ia, “E mātau ana ahau e ara anō ia i te aranga ā te rā whakamutunga.”
25 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Ko ahau te aranga, te ora. Ko ia e whakapono ana ki ahau, ahakoa kua mate, e ora anō;
26 e kore anō e mate ake ake ngā tāngata katoa e ora ana, e whakapono ana ki ahau. E whakapono ana rānei koe ki tēnei?”
27 Ka mea ia ki a ia, “Āe, e te Ariki, e whakapono ana ahau, ko te Karaiti koe, ko te Tama a te Atua, e haere mai ana ki te ao.”

Ka Tangi a Īhu

28 Ā, ka mutu ēnei kōrero āna, ka haere ka karanga puku ki tōna teina, ki a Meri, ka mea, “Kua tae mai te Kaiwhakaako, e karanga ana hoki ki a koe.”

29 Ā, nō ka rongo ia, hohoro tonu te whakatika, ā, haere ana ki a ia.
30 (Nā, kāhore a Īhu i tomo noa ki te kāinga; heoi, kei taua wāhi anō ia
i tūtaki ai a Māta ki a ia.)
31 I te kitenga o ngā Hūrai e noho ana ki a ia i roto i te whare, e
whakamārie ana i a ia, ka hohoro a Meri te whakatika, te puta ki
waho. Ka aru rātou i a ia, ka mea, “E haere ana ia ki te urupā, ki reira
tangi ai.”
32 Ā, nō ka tae a Meri ki te wāhi kei reira nei a Īhu, ka kite i a ia, ka
takoto ki ōna waewae, ka mea ki a ia, “E te Ariki, me i konei koe, kīhai i
mate tōku tungāne.”
33 Ā, nō ka kite a Īhu i a ia e tangi ana, i ngā Hūrai hoki i haere tahi
me ia e tangi ana, ka ngunguru ia, arā tōna wairua, ka kōingo.
34 Nā mea, “I whakatakotoria ia e koutou ki hea?” Ka mea rātou ki a
ia, “E te Ariki, haere mai kia kite.”
35 Tangi ana a Īhu.
36 Nā, ka mea ngā Hūrai, “Nanā, tōna aroha ki a ia!”
37 Nā, ka mea ētahi o rātou, “Kāhore rānei i taea e tēnei tangata, nāna
nei i whakatitiro ngā kanohi o te matapō, te mea i tēnei tangata hoki
kia kaua e mate?”

Te Aranga a Raharuhi

38 Nā, ka ngunguru anō a Īhu i roto i a ia, ka haere ki te urupā. He
ana ia, kua oti te pā ki te kōhatu.
39 Ka mea a Īhu, “Tangohia atu e koutou te kōhatu.”
Ka mea ki a ia a Māta tuahine o te tūpāpaku, “E te Ariki, kua piro noa
ake ia; ko tōna pō whā hoki tēnei.”
40 Anō rā, ko Īhu ki a ia, “Kīhai koia ahau i mea ki a koe, ki te
whakapono koe, e kite koe i te korōria o te Atua?”
41 Nā, ka tangohia e rātou te kōhatu i te wāhi i takoto ai te tūpāpaku.
Nā, ka ara ake ngā kanohi o Īhu, ka mea ia, “E Pā, ko tāku
whakawhetai tēnei ki a koe, mōu i whakarongo ki ahau.
42 I mahara anō ahau e rongo tonu ana koe ki ahau; heoi, he
whakaaro ki te hunga e tū mai nei i kōrero ai ahau, kia whakapono ai
rātou, nāu ahau i tono mai.”
43 Ā, nō ka pēnei tāna kī, he nui tōna reo ki te karanga, “E Raharuhi,
puta mai!”
44 Nā, ko te putanga mai o te tūpāpaku, he mea here ngā ringa me
ngā waewae ki ngā tākai; he mea takai tōna mata ki te tauera. Ka mea
a Īhu ki a rātou, “Wetekia, tukua kia haere.”

Te Whakangārahu ki a Īhu
(Matiu 26.1-5; Māka 14.1-2; Ruka 22.1-2)

45 Nā, he tokomaha ngā Hūrai haere nei ki a Meri, ā, i tō rātou
kitenga i ngā mea i mea ai a Īhu, ka whakapono ki a ia.
46 Ko ētahi o rātou i haere ki ngā Parihi, i kōrero ki a rātou i ngā mea i
mahia e Īhu.
47 Nā, ka whakaminea he rūnanga e ngā tohunga nui rātou ko ngā
Parihi, ka mea, “Kei te aha tātou nei? He maha hoki ngā merekara e
meatia nei e tēnei tangata.
48 Ki te pēnei tā tātou tuku i a ia, ka whakapono katoa ki a ia; ā, ka
haere mai ngā Rōma, ka tango i tō tātou kāinga, i tō tātou iwi.”

49 Nā, ko tētahi o rātou ko Kaiapa, ko te tohunga nui o taua tau, ka
mea ki a rātou, “Kāhore koutou e mātau ki tētahi mea.
50 Tē whakaaro, he pai mō tātou ki te mate te tangata kotahi mō te
iwi, ā, kāhore e ngaro te iwi katoa.”
51 Nā, ehara tēnei kōrero i te mea nāna ake, engari, ko te tohunga nui
ia mō tērā tau, heoi, ka poropiti kia mate a Īhu mō taua iwi.
52 Hāunga anō taua iwi anake, engari, kia whakaminea kia kotahi
ngā tamariki a te Atua kua marara noa atu.
53 Nō taua rā ake anō, ka rūnanga rātou kia whakamatea ia.
54 Koia i mutu ai te haere matanui o Īhu i roto i ngā Hūrai. Heoi,
haere atu ana ia i reira ki te wāhi e tata ana ki te koraha, ki tētahi pā,
ko Ēparaima te ingoa, ā, noho ana i reira rātou ko āna ākonga.
55 Nā, kua tata te Kapenga a ngā Hūrai; he tokomaha hoki i haere atu
i taua whenua i mua o te Kapenga ki Hiruhārama ki te pure i a rātou.
56 Nā, ka rapu rātou i a Īhu ka kōrerorero ki a rātou anō, i a rātou e tū
ana i te temepara, “E pēhea ana ō koutou whakaaro? E kore rānei ia e
haere mai ki te hākari?”
57 Nā, kua takoto te tikanga a ngā tohunga nui rātou ko ngā Parihi, ki
te mātau tētahi tangata ki te wāhi e noho ai ia, me whakaatu, kia
hopukia ai ia e rātou.

12

Ka Whakawahia a Īhu i Petani
(Matiu 26.6-13; Māka 14.3-9)
1 Nā, e ono ngā rā i mua ake o te Kapenga ka haere a Īhu ki Petani,
kei reira nei a Raharuhi, i whakaarahia ake nei e ia i te hunga mate.
2 Ā, takā ana e rātou he hapa māna i reira; ko Māta te kaitaka, ko
Raharuhi tētahi o te hunga i noho tahi me ia.
3 Nā, ka mau a Meri ki tētahi pāuna hinu kakara he tino nara, he mea
utu nui, whakawahia ana e ia ngā waewae o Īhu, me te muru anō i ōna
waewae ki ōna makawe; kī noa te whare i te kakara o te hinu.
4 Nā, ka mea tētahi o āna ākonga, a Hūrā Ikariote, tēnei meāke nei
tuku a ia,
5 “He aha tēnei hinu tē hokona ai ki ngā pene e toru rau, ka hoatu ai
ki te hunga rawakore?”
6 I kōrerotia ai tēnei e ia, ehara i te mea he whakaaro nōna ki te
hunga rawakore; erangi, nō te mea he tāhae ia, i a ia hoki te pūtea, ko
ia hoki hei mau i ngā mea i whaongia ki roto.
7 Nā, ko te meatanga a Īhu, “Waiho rā ū āna; i tohungia tēnei e ia mō
te rā o tōku tanumanga.
8 Kei a koutou hoki ngā rawakore i ngā wā katoa; ko ahau ia e kore e
noho tonu i a koutou.”

He Whakangārahu ki a Raharuhi
9 He tokomaha o ngā Hūrai i mātau kei reira a Īhu; ā, haere mai ana,
ehara i te mea mō Īhu anake, erangi, kia kite hoki i a Raharuhi, i
whakaarahia nei e ia i te hunga mate.
10 Otirā, kua takoto te whakaaro o ngā tohunga nui kia whakamatea
anō a Raharuhi;
11 nāna hoki i tokomaha ai ngā Hūrai i haere, i whakapono ki a Īhu.

Te Tomokanga Manahau ki Hiruhārama
(Matiu 21.1-11; Māka 11.1-11; Ruka 19.28-40)

12 I te aonga ake ka rongo te mano tini i haere nei ki te hākari, e
haere ana a Īhu ki Hiruhārama.
13 Ka mau rātou ki ngā manga nīkau, haere ana ki te whakatau i a ia,
me te karanga,

“Ohana!
Ka whakapaingia ia, e haere mai nei i runga i te ingoa
o te Ariki, te Kīngi o Īharaira!”

14 Ā, nō ka kite a Īhu i tētahi kūao kāihe, ka noho ia i runga; ka pērā anō
me te mea i tuhituhia,

15 “Kaua e mataku, e te tamāhine a Hiona.
Nā, kei te haere mai tōu Kīngi,
e noho ana i runga i te kūao kāihe.”

16 Otiia, kīhai āna ākonga i mātau wawe ki ēnei mea; engari, ka oti a
Īhu te whakakorōria, kātahi rātou ka mahara kua tuhituhia ēnei mea
mōna, kua meinga anō ēnei mea ki a ia.
17 I whakaae anō te hunga i tōna taha i tāna karangatanga i a
Raharuhi i roto i te urupā, i tāna whakaarahanga hoki i a ia i te hunga
mate.
18 Nā konei hoki te mano i whakatau ai i a ia, i rongo hoki rātou, kua
meinga tēnei merekara e ia.
19 Nā, ka mea ngā Parihi ki a rātou anō, “Ka kite rānei koutou kāhore
ā koutou wāhi? Nā, kua riro te ao ki te whai i a ia.”

Ka Kimi ētahi Kariki ki a Īhu

20 Nā, he Kariki ētahi o te hunga i haere ki te hākari ki te karakia.
21 Ā, haere ana ēnei ki a Piripi o Petahaira o Karirī, kōrero ana ki a ia,
mea atu ana, “E kara, e hiahia ana mātou kia kite i a Īhu.”
22 Haere ana a Piripi, ka kōrero ki a Anaru; ka haere a Anaru, a
Piripi, ka kōrero ki a Īhu.
23 Ka kī a Īhu ki a rāua, ka mea, “Kua tae mai te hāora e
whakakorōriatia ai te Tama a te tangata.
24 He pono, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, ki te kore tētahi pata
wīti e marere ki te oneone, e pirau, ka takoto ko ia anake; tēnā ki te
pirau, he nui ōna hua.
25 Ki te aroha tētahi ki tōna ora, ka mate anō ia; ki te kino tētahi ki te
ora i tēnei ao, ka tūturu ki a ia te ora ake ake.
26 Ki te mea tētahi ko ia hei kaimahi māku, me aru ia i ahau; ko te
wāhi e noho ai ahau, ko reira anō tāku kaimahi. Ki te mahi tētahi i āku
mahi, mā tōku Matua ia e whakahōnore.”

Ka Kōrero a Īhu mō Tōna Matenga

27 “Kua pōuri tēnei tōku wairua; ā, kia pēhea atu ahau? E Pā,
whakaorangia ahau i tēnei wā. Otirā, ko te mea tēnei i haere mai ai
ahau ki tēnei wā.
28 E Pā, whakakorōriatia tōu ingoa.”
Nā, ka puta he reo i te rangi, “Kua whakakorōriatia e ahau, e
whakakorōriatia anō.”

29 I te rongonga o ngā tāngata e tū ana i reira, ka mea, “He whatitiri.”
Ko ētahi i mea, “Kua kōrero tētahi anahera ki a ia.”
30 Ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea, “Ehara tēnei reo i puta mai nei i te
mea mōku, engari mō koutou.
31 Ko āianei te whakawā mō tēnei ao; ko āianei makā ai te rangatira o
tēnei ao ki waho.
32 Ā, ki te whakairihia ake ahau ki runga ake i te whenua, māku ngā
tāngata katoa e kukume ki ahau.”
33 (I pēnei ai ia hei whakaatu i te mate e mate ai ia.)
34 Ka whakahokia e te mano ki a ia, “Kua rongo mātou ki tā te ture, e
ora tonu ana a te Karaiti. He aha tāu e mea, ‘Me whakairi te Tama a te
tangata?’ Ko wai koia tēnei Tama a te tangata?”
35 Anō rā, ko Īhu ki a rātou, “He wāhi iti nei te maunga o te mārama i
roto i a koutou. Haere rā i te mea e whai mārama ana koutou, kei
rokohina koutou e te pōuri. Ko ia hoki e haere ana i te pōuri e kore e
kite i te wāhi e haere ai ia.
36 I te mea kei a koutou te mārama, me whakapono ki te mārama, kia
meinga ai koutou he tamariki nā te mārama.”

Te Whakapono kore o ngā Tāngata

I kōrerotia e Īhu ēnei mea, ā, haere ana, huna ana i a ia, kei kitea e
rātou.
37 Heoi, ahakoa i meatia e ia aua merekara maha ki tō rātou aroaro,
kīhai rātou i whakapono ki a ia.
38 I rite ai te kōrero a Ihāia poropiti, tāna i mea ai:

“E te Ariki, ko wai i whakapono ki tā mātou kōrero?
I whakakitea hoki ki a wai te ringa o te Ariki?”

39 Koia hoki rātou tē āhei ai te whakapono, kua mea nei hoki a Ihāia,
40 “I whakamatapōtia e ia ō rātou kanohi,
i whakapakeketia ō rātou ngākau;
kei kite ō rātou kanohi,
kei mātau hoki ō rātou ngākau,
kei tahuri rātou, ā,
ka whakaorangia e ahau.”
41 I kōrerotia ēnei mea e Ihāia, i te wā i kite ai ia i tōna korōria, i puaki
ai hoki tāna kupu mōna.
42 He ahakoa rā he tokomaha anō ngā rangatira i whakapono ki a ia.
Otirā, kīhai i whakaae ki a ia, he whakaaro hoki ki ngā Parihi, kei peia
rātou ki waho o te whare karakia;
43 rawe ake hoki ki a rātou tā te tangata korōria i tā te Atua.

Whakawātanga ki ngā Kupu a Īhu

44 Nā, ka karanga a Īhu, ka mea, “Ki te whakapono tētahi ki ahau,
ehara ahau i tāna i whakapono mai ai, engari, ko tōku kaitono mai.
45 Ko ia e kite ana i ahau, e kite ana hoki i tōku kaitono mai.
46 Kua tae mai nei ahau hei whakamārama mō te ao, kei noho i te
pōuri tētahi e whakapono ana ki ahau.
47 “Nā, ki te rongo tētahi ki āku kupu, ki te kore hoki e puritia e ia, e
kore ahau e whakahē i a ia; kīhai hoki ahau i haere mai ki te whakahē
i te ao, engari, ki te whakaora i te ao.

48 Ko ia e whakakāhore ana ki ahau e kore hoki e tango ki āku kupu,
tēnā anō te kaiwhakahē mōna; ko te kupu i kōrerotia e ahau, ko tēnā
hei whakahē mōna ā te rā whakamutunga.
49 Nō te mea ehara i ahau ake āku kōrero; engari, nā te Matua i tonoa
mai ai ahau, nāna i tuku mai te ture ki ahau, mō tāku e kōrero ai, mō
tāku e kī ai.
50 Ā, e mātau ana ahau he ora tonu tāna ture. Nā, ko āku e kōrero nei
rite tonu ki tā te Matua i mea mai ai ki ahau tāku kōrero."

13

Ka Horoia e Īhu ngā Waewae o Āna Ākonga

1 Nā, i mua ake o te Hākari o te Kapenga, ka mahara a Īhu kua taka
tōna wā e haere atu ai ia i tēnei ao ki te Matua; aroha ana ia ki ōna o te
ao nei, arohaina ana rātou taea noatia te mutunga.
2 Ā, i te mutunga o te hapa, kua whakamaharatia noatia ake anō
hoki e te rēwera te ngākau o Hūrā Ikariote, tama a Haimona, kia tukua
ia.
3 Ā, ka mahara a Īhu kua oti ngā mea katoa te hōmai e te Matua ki
ōna ringa, i haere mai ia i te Atua, e hoki atu ana ki te Atua;
4 ka whakatika ia i te hapa, ka whakarere i ōna kākahu, ka mau ki te
tauera, ka whītiki i a ia.
5 Me i reira, ka ringihia e ia he wai ki te peihana, ā, ka anga ka horoi
i ngā waewae o ngā ākonga, ka muru hoki ki te tauera i whītikiria ai ia.
6 Ā, ka tae ia ki a Haimona Pita, ka mea tērā ki a ia, "E te Ariki, e
horoi ana koe i ōku waewae?"
7 Ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, "E kore koe e mātau āianei ki
tāku e mea nei; otirā, e mātau koe ā mua ake nei."
8 Ka mea a Pita ki a ia, "E kore rawa koe e horoi i ōku waewae."
Ka whakahokia e Īhu ki a ia, "Ki te kore ahau e horoi i a koe, kāhore
āu wāhi i roto i ahau."
9 Ka mea a Haimona Pita ki a ia, "E te Ariki, aua rā ko ōku waewae
anake, engari, ko ōku ringa me tōku mātenga."
10 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, "Ki te mea i te kaukau tētahi, kāhore atu he
aha māna, ko te horoi anake i ōna waewae, e mā katoa ana hoki ia. E
mā ana koutou, otirā kāhore katoa."
11 I mōhio hoki ia ki te tangata e tukua ai ia; koia ia i mea ai, "Kāhore
koutou katoa i mā."
12 Ā, ka oti ō rātou waewae te horoi, ka mau ia ki ōna kākahu, ka
noho anō, nā, ka mea ki a rātou, "E mātau ana i rānei koutou ki tāku i
mea nei ki a koutou?
13 E karangatia ana ahau e koutou, 'E te Kaiwhakaako, E te Ariki,' ā,
he tika tā koutou kōrero, ko ahau hoki ia.
14 Nā, kua horoia nei ō koutou waewae e ahau, e tō koutou Ariki, e
tō koutou Kaiwhakaako me horoi anō hoki e koutou ngā waewae o
tētahi, o tētahi o koutou.
15 Kua hoatu nei hoki e ahau he tauira mō koutou, kia rite ai tā
koutou mahi ki tāku i mea nei ki a koutou.
16 He pono, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, kāhore te pononga e
nui ake i tōna rangatira; e kore anō te tangata i tonoa e nui atu i tōna
kaitono.
17 Ki te mātau koutou ki ēnei mea, ka koa ki te meatia e koutou.

18 “Ehara tāku i te kōrero mō koutou katoa; e mātau ana ahau ki āku i whiriwhiri ai. Otirā, kia rite ai te karaipiture, ‘Ko ia e kai taro tahi nei māua kua hiki ake tōna rekereke ki ahau.’
19 “Nā, ka kōrerotia nei e ahau ki a koutou i te mea kāhore anō i puta noa, mō te puta rawa mai, kia whakapono ai koutou, ko ahau ia.
20 He pono, he pono tāku e mea atu nei ki a koutou, ki te tango tētahi ki tāku e tono ai, e tango ana ia i ahau; ā, ki te tango tētahi i ahau, e tango ana ki tōku kaitono mai.”

Ka Poropiti a Īhu i te Whakamoho i a Ia
(Matiu 26.20-25; Māka 14.17-21; Ruka 22.21-23)
21 Ā, nō ka kōrerotia e Īhu ēnei mea, ka pōuri tōna wairua, ka kōrero ia, ka mea, “He pono, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, mā tētahi o koutou ahau e tuku.”
22 Nā, ka titiro ngā ākonga tētahi ki tētahi, ka pōhēhē ko wai rānei tāna i kōrero ai.
23 Nā, i te whakawhirinaki ki te uma o Īhu tētahi o āna ākonga, ko tā Īhu hoki i aroha ai.
24 Nā, ka tāwhiri atu a Haimona Pita ki a ia, ka mea atu, “Kōrerotia mai ki a mātou, ko wai tāna e kōrero nei.”
25 Nā, ka takoto atu ia ki te uma o Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, “E te Ariki, ko wai koia?”
26 Ka whakahokia e Īhu, “Ko te tangata e hoatu ai e ahau te maramara taro ki a ia, ina toua iho e ahau.” Ā, nō ka toua iho e ia te maramara taro, ka hoatu ki a Hūrā, tama a Haimona Ikariote.
27 Ā muri iho i te maramara taro, ka tomo a Hātana ki roto ki a ia.
Nā, ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Hohoro te mea i tāu e mea ai.”
28 Kāhore ia tētahi o te hunga i taua hapa i mātau mō te aha tēnei i kōrerotia nei e ia ki a ia.
29 I mahara ētahi, nō te mea i a Hūrā te pūtea, tērā a Īhu te mea rā ki a ia, “Hokona ngā mea mā tātou mō te hākari; kia hoatu rānei tētahi mea mā ngā rawakore.”
30 Nā, ka tangohia e ia te maramara taro, haere tonu atu ki waho. He pō anō hoki.

Te Ture Hou
31 Nō tōna rironga atu ki waho, ka mea a Īhu, “Kātahi te Tama a te tangata ka whakakorōriatia, ka whai korōria anō te Atua i a ia.
32 Ā, ka whakakorōria te Atua i a ia i roto i a ia ake, inā, ka hohoro tāna whakakorōria i a ia.
33 “E ngā tamariki, poto kau nei tāku noho i a koutou, tērā koutou e rapu i ahau, ko tāku hoki i mea ai ki ngā Hūrai, E kore koutou e āhei te haere ake ki te wāhi e haere ai ahau; ko tāku kupu anō tēnā ki a koutou.
34 “He ture hou tāku ka hoatu nei ki a koutou, kia aroha koutou tētahi ki tētahi; kia rite ki tōku aroha ki a koutou, waihoki kia aroha koutou tētahi ki tētahi.
35 Mā konei ka mātau ai te katoa, he ākonga koutou nāku, me ka aroha koutou tētahi ki tētahi.”

Ka Poropiti a Īhu i Whakakoretanga a Pita
(Matiu 26.31-35; Māka 14.27-31; Ruka 22.31-34)
36 Ka mea a Haimona Pita ki a ia, “E te Ariki, e haere ana koe ki hea?”
Ka whakahokia e Īhu ki a ia, “E kore koe e āhei te aru i ahau āianei ki te wāhi e haere atu nei ahau; ā mua ia ka aru koe i ahau.”

37 Ka mea a Pita ki a ia, “E te Ariki, he aha ahau tē aru ai i a koe āianei
nei anō? Ka tuku ahau i ahau kia mate, he whakaaro nāku ki a koe.”
38 Ka whakahokia e Īhu ki a ia, “E tuku oti koe i a koe ki te mate, he
whakaaro nāu ki ahau? He pono, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a koe, e
kore e tangi te tīkaokao, kia toru rā anō āu whakakāhoretanga ki ahau.”

14

Ko Īhu te Huarahi ki te Matua

1 “Kei pōuri ō koutou ngākau; e whakapono ana koutou ki te Atua,
whakapono hoki ki ahau.
2 He maha ngā nohoanga i roto i te whare o tōku Matua; me he
kāhore, kua kōreroṭia e ahau ki a koutou. Ka haere hoki ahau ki te mea
i tētahi wāhi hei tukunga ake mō koutou.
3 Ā, ki te haere ahau ki te mea wāhi hei tukunga ake mō koutou, ka
haere mai anō ahau, ā, ka tango i a koutou ki ahau; kia noho ai hoki
koutou ki te wāhi e noho ai ahau.
4 Nā, e mātau ana koutou ki te huarahi ki te wāhi e haere atu nei
ahau.”
5 Nā, ka mea a Tamati ki a ia, “E te Ariki, kāhore mātou e mātau ki te
wāhi e haere nā koe; me pēhea ka mātau ai mātou ki te huarahi?”
6 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Ko ahau te huarahi, te pono, te ora; e kore
rawa tētahi tangata e haere ake ki te Matua, ki te kāhore ahau.
7 Me i mātau koutou ki ahau, kua mātau anō ki tōku Matua. Nā i ēnei
ake wā ka mōhio koutou ki a ia, kua kite anō hoki i a ia.”
8 Ka mea a Piripi ki a ia, “E te Ariki, whakakitea te Matua ki a mātou,
ā, ka tatū ō mātou ngākau.”
9 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Roa noa atu tōku noho ki a koutou, ā, kāhore
anō koe i mātau noa ki ahau, e Piripi? Ko ia kua kite i ahau kua kite
hoki i te Matua; he aha koe ka mea ai, ‘Whakakitea mai te Matua ki a
mātou?’
10 E kore ianei koe e whakapono, ko ahau kei roto i te Matua, ko te
Matua kei roto i ahau? Ko ngā kupu e kōrero nei ahau ki a koutou,
ehara i te kōrero nāku ake; engari, nā te Matua e noho ana i roto i
ahau, ko ia te mea ana i ngā mahi.
11 Whakapono mai ki ahau, kei roto ahau i te Matua, ko te Matua
hoki kei roto i ahau; ki te kāhore, whakaaro ki ngā mahi, ka
whakapono ai ki ahau.
12 He pono, he pono tāku e mea atu nei ki a koutou, ki te whakapono
tētahi ki ahau, ko ngā mahi e mea nei ahau, e meinga anō e ia; ā, nui
atu i ēnei āna e mea ai; nō te mea e haere ana ahau ki tōku Matua.
13 Ā, ko tā koutou e īnoi ai i runga i tōku ingoa, e meatia tēnei e ahau,
kia whai korōria ai te Matua i te Tama.
14 Ki te īnoia e koutou tētahi mea i ahau i runga i tōku ingoa, māku e
whakamana.”

Te Whakaaria o te Wairua Tapu

15 “Ki te aroha koutou ki ahau, kia mau ki āku ture.
16 Ka īnoi ahau ki te Matua, ā, māna e hoatu ki a koutou tētahi atu
Kaiwhakamārie, hei noho tonu ki a koutou.
17 Ko te Wairua o te pono; e kore nei e riro i te ao, nō te mea e kore e
kite i a ia, e kore anō e mātau ki a ia. Kei a koutou hoki ia e noho ana,
ā, ka noho anō i roto i a koutou.

18 “E kore koutou e waiho pani e ahau. E haere mai anō ahau ki a
koutou.
19 Taro ake, ā, heoi anō kitenga o te ao i ahau; ko koutou ia e kite i
ahau; e ora ana ahau, ka ora anō koutou.
20 Ā taua rā koutou mātau ai kei roto ahau i tōku Matua, ko koutou
anō kei roto i ahau, me ahau hoki kei roto i a koutou.
21 “Ko te tangata kei a ia nei āku ture, e puritia ana hoki e ia, ko ia te
aroha ana ki ahau: ki te aroha tētahi ki ahau, ka arohaina ia e tōku
Matua, ā, ka aroha ahau ki a ia, ka whakaatu i ahau ki a ia.”
22 Ka mea a Hūrā ki a ia (hāunga a Ikariote) “E te Ariki, he pēhea i
whakaatu ai koe i a koe ki a mātou, ā, kāhore ki te ao?”
23 Ka whakahoki a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, “Ki te aroha tētahi ki ahau, e
puritia e ia tāku kupu, ā, ka arohaina ia e tōku Matua, ka haere atu
māua ki a ia, ka noho tonu ki a ia.
24 Ki te kāhore tētahi e aroha ki ahau, e kore e puritia e ia āku kupu.
Nā, ehara i ahau ake te kupu e rongo nei koutou, engari, nā te Matua i
tonoa mai ai ahau.
25 “Kua kōrerotia nei e ahau ēnei mea ki a koutou, i ahau e noho nei i
a koutou.
26 Nā, ko te kaiwhakamārie, arā ko te Wairua Tapu, e tonoa mai e te
Matua i runga i tōku ingoa, māna koutou e whakaako ki ngā mea
katoa, māna koutou e whakamahara ki ngā mea katoa kua kōrerotia
nei e ahau ki a koutou.
27 He rangimārie tāku e waiho nei ki a koutou, tēnei tāku rangimārie
te hoatu nei e ahau ki a koutou. E kore e rite ki tā te ao hoatu tāku
hoatu ki a koutou. Kei pōuri ō koutou ngākau, kei mataku.
28 “Kua rongo nā koutou ki tāku i mea ai ki a koutou, ‘E haere ana
ahau, ā, ka hoki mai anō ki a koutou.’ Me i aroha koutou ki ahau, kua
hari koutou, nōku i mea, ‘E haere ana ahau ki te Matua.’ He nui ake
hoki tōku Matua i ahau.
29 Nā, kua kōrero nei ahau ki a koutou; i te mea kāhore anō i puta,
mō te puta rawa mai, ka whakapono koutou.
30 E kore e maha ake āku kōrero ki a koutou. E haere mai ana hoki te
ariki o tēnei ao, kāhore hoki āna wāhi i roto i ahau;
31 otirā, kia mātau ai te ao, e aroha ana ahau ki te Matua; ko tā te
Matua anō i whakahau mai ai ki ahau, ko tāku tēnā e mea nei.
“Whakatika, ka haere atu tātou i konei.”

15

Ko Īhu te Wāina Pono
1 “Ko ahau te wāina pono, ko tōku Matua te kaimahi.
2 Ko ngā manga katoa i roto i ahau e kore e whai hua, e tangohia e
ia. Ko ngā mea katoa hoki e whai hua ana, ka whakapaia e ia, kia
maha atu ai ōna hua.
3 Nā, kua mā tēnei koutou i te kupu i kōrerotia e ahau ki a koutou.
4 Kia ū koutou ki roto ki ahau, me ahau hoki ki roto ki a koutou. Ka
rite hoki ki te manga e kore e whai hua ko ia anake, ki te kāhore e ū ki
te wāina; e kore anō hoki koutou, ki te kore e ū ki roto ki ahau.
5 “Ko ahau te wāina, ko koutou ngā manga. Ki te ū tētahi ki roto ki
ahau, me ahau hoki ki roto ki a ia, ka maha o tērā hua; ki te motu kē
hoki i ahau, e kore tētahi mea e taea e koutou.
6 Ki te kore e ū tētahi ki roto ki ahau, ka makā atu ia, ānō he manga,
ā, ka maroke; nā, ka kohikohia, ka makā ki te kāpura, ka tahuna.

7 Ki te ū koutou ki roto ki ahau, ki te ū anō āku kupu ki roto ki a
koutou, īnoia e koutou tā koutou e pai ai, ā, ka meatia mā koutou.
8 Ka whakakorōriatia tōku Matua ki te pēnei, ki te whai hua maha
koutou, ā, ka meinga koutou he ākonga nāku.
9 "Rite tonu ki tō te Matua aroha ki ahau tōku aroha ki a koutou; kia
ū ki tōku aroha.
10 Ki te pupuri koutou i āku ture, ka ū koutou ki tōku aroha; me ahau
hoki kua pupuri nei i ngā ture a tōku Matua, ka ū nei ki tōna aroha.
11 Kua kōrerotia ēnei mea e ahau ki a koutou, kia pūmau ai tōku koa i
roto i a koutou, kia tino kī ai tō koutou koa.
12 Ko tāku ture tēnei, kia aroha koutou tētahi ki tētahi, me ahau hoki
kua aroha nei ki a koutou.
13 Kāhore he aroha o tētahi i rahi ake i tēnei, arā, kia tuku te tangata i
a ia anō kia mate mō ōna hoa.
14 Ko koutou ōku hoa, ki te meatia e koutou āku e whakahau nei ki a
koutou.
15 Heoi anō tāku meatanga he pononga koutou; e kore hoki te
pononga e mōhio ki tā tōna ariki e mea ai; engari, kua oti koutou te
hua e ahau he hoa; ko āku mea katoa hoki i rongo ai ahau ki tōku
Matua, kua oti te whakakite e ahau ki a koutou.
16 Kāhore koutou i whiriwhiri i ahau, engari, nāku koutou i
whiriwhiri, nāku anō koutou i mea kia haere, kia whai hua, kia mau
tonu hoki ō koutou hua; ā, ko tā koutou e īnoi ai ki te Matua i runga i
tōku ingoa, ka hoatu e ia ki a koutou.
17 Ko āku whakahau ēnei ki a koutou, kia aroha koutou tētahi ki
tētahi."

Ko te Kino o te Ao
18 "Ki te mea e kinongia ana koutou e te ao, e mōhio ana koutou i
kinongia ahau i mua i a koutou.
19 Mehemea nō te ao koutou, e arohaina e te ao ōna. Tēnā ko tēnei,
ehara nei koutou i te ao, nāku koutou i whiriwhiri i roto i te ao, koia te
ao ka kino ai ki a koutou.
20 Kia mahara ki te kupu i kōrero ai ahau ki a koutou, kāhore te
pononga e rahi ake i tōna ariki. Ki te mea i whakatoia ahau e rātou, ka
whakatoia anō koutou; ki te mea i pupuri rātou i tāku kupu, ka pupuri
anō rātou i tā koutou.
21 Otirā, e meatia katoatia ēnei mea e rātou ki a koutou he whakaaro
ki tōku ingoa, nō te mea kāhore rātou i mōhio ki tōku kaitono mai.
22 Me i kaua ahau te haere mai, te kōrero ki a rātou, pēnei kāhore ō
rātou hara. Tēnā ko tēnei, kāhore ō rātou whakaoraora mō tō rātou
hara.
23 Ko te tangata e whakakino ana ki ahau, e whakakino ana hoki ki
tōku Matua.
24 Me i kaua te mahia e ahau i roto i a rātou ngā mahi kāhore i mahia
e tētahi atu, pēnei kāhore ō rātou hara. Tēnā ko tēnei, kua kite rātou, kua
whakakino anō hoki ki a māua tahi ko tōku Matua.
25 Mā tēnei ia ka rite ai te kupu i tuhituhia ki tā rātou ture, 'Kua kino
noa rātou ki ahau.'
26 "Otiia, ka tae mai te Kaiwhakamārie e tonoa mai e ahau ki a
koutou i te Matua, te Wairua o te pono, e puta mai ana i te Matua, ko
ia hei kaiwhakaatu mōku:
27 ko koutou anō hoki hei kaiwhakaatu, nō te mea i ahau koutou nō
te tīmatanga iho rā anō."

16

1 “Kua kōrerotia e ahau ēnei mea ki a koutou, kei hē koutou.
2 Ka peia atu koutou i roto i ngā whare karakia; ā, meāke puta te wā
e mea ai te kaiwhakamate i a koutou, he mahi pai tāna ki te Atua.
3 Nā, e meatia ēnei mea, nō te mea kāhore rātou i mōhio ki te Matua,
kāhore hoki ki ahau.
4 Otiia, kua kōrerotia ēnei mea e ahau ki a koutou, mō te puta rawa
mai o taua wā, ka mahara koutou ki aua mea, he mea kōrero nāku ki a
koutou.”

Ngā Mahi a te Wairua Tapu

“Nā, kīhai ēnei mea i kōrerotia e ahau ki a koutou i te tīmatanga, nō te
mea e noho ana ahau i a koutou.”
5 “Nā, e haere ana tēnei ahau ki tōku kaitono mai; ā, kāhore tētahi o
koutou i ui mai ki ahau, ‘Ko hea koe?’
6 Otirā, i tāku kōrerotanga i ēnei mea ki a koutou, ka kī ō koutou
ngākau i te pōuri.
7 He pono ia tāku kōrero ki a koutou; nui atu te pai mō koutou ki te
haere ahau; ki te kāhore hoki ahau e haere, e kore te Kaiwhakamārie e
tae mai ki a koutou; ā, ki te haere ahau, māku ia e tono mai ki a koutou.
8 Nā, ka tae mai ia, māna e whakaatu ki te ao te hara, te tika, me te
whakawā.
9 Te hara, mō rātou kāhore e whakapono ki ahau;
10 te tika, nō te mea e haere ana ahau ki tōku Matua, ā, heoi anō tō
koutou kitenga i ahau;
11 te whakawā, nō te mea kua whakatikaia te whakawā mō te
rangatira o tēnei ao.
12 “He maha atu anō ngā mea hei kōrero māku ki a koutou, otirā, e
kore e taea e koutou te mau āianei.
13 Otirā, kia tae mai ia, te Wairua o te pono, māna koutou e ārahi ki
te pono katoa; ehara hoki tāna i te kōrero nāna ake; engari, ka kōrerotia
e ia ngā mea e rongo ai ia; māna hoki e whakakite ki a koutou ngā
mea e puta mai ana.
14 Ka whakakorōriatia ahau e ia; ka tango hoki ia i āku mea, ā, ka
whakaaturia ki a koutou.
15 Ko ngā mea katoa a te Matua, nāku. Koia ahau i mea ai, ka
tangohia e ia āku mea, ā, ka whakaaturia ki a koutou.”

Te Pōuritanga me te Hari

16 “Taro ake, ā, e kore koutou e kite anō i ahau; ā, taro ake anō, ka
kite koutou i ahau, nō te mea ka haere ahau ki te Matua.”
17 Nā, ka mea ētahi o āna ākonga tētahi ki tētahi, “He aha tēnei e mea
nei ia ki a tātou, ‘Taro ake, ā, e kore koutou e kite i ahau; ā, taro ake
anō, ka kite koutou i ahau’; me tēnei, ‘Nō te mea e haere ana ahau ki te
Matua’?”
18 Nā, ka mea rātou, “He aha tēnei e mea nei ia, ‘Taro ake?’ E kore
tātou e mātau ki tāna e mea nei.”
19 Ā, i mōhio a Īhu e hiahia ana rātou ki te ui ki a ia, ka mea ki a
rātou, “E rapu ana koutou ki a koutou anō ki tāku i mea rā, ‘Taro ake, ā,
e kore koutou e kite i ahau; ā, taro ake anō ka kite koutou i ahau’?
20 He pono, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, Ka tangi koutou, ka
auē, ko te ao ia ka hari; e pōuri anō koutou, otirā ka meinga tō koutou
pōuri hei hari.

21 I te mea ka whakamamae te wahine, ka pōuri, nō te mea ka tae
tōna wā. Ka whānau tāna tamaiti, heoi anō, mahara ki te mamae, i te
hari hoki, nō te mea ka whānau he tangata ki te ao.
22 Nā tēnei koutou te pōuri nei; e kite anō ia ahau i a koutou, ā, ka
hari ō koutou ngākau, e kore hoki e tangohia i a koutou tō koutou hari
e tētahi.
23 "Nā, ā taua rā e kore koutou e ui ki tētahi mea i ahau. He pono, he
pono tāku e mea nei ki a koutou, ko ā koutou e īnoi ai ki te Matua i
runga i tōku ingoa, e hoatu e ia ki a koutou.
24 Kāhore anō i īnoia noatia e koutou tētahi mea i runga i tōku ingoa.
Īnoia, ā, ka whiwhi koutou, kia tino nui ai tō koutou koa."

Te Wikitōria ki te Ao

25 "He mea whakarite tāku kōrero i ēnei mea ki a koutou. Otiia,
meāke puta te wā e kore ai ahau e kōrero kupu whakarite ki a koutou,
engari, ka mārama tonu tāku kōrero ki a koutou mō te Matua.
26 Ā taua rā, ka īnoi koutou i runga i tōku ingoa; ā, e kore ahau e mea
ki a koutou e īnoi ahau ki te Matua mō koutou.
27 E aroha ana hoki te Matua ake anō ki a koutou, mō koutou i aroha
ki ahau, i whakapono hoki i haere mai ahau i te Matua.
28 I haere mai ahau i te Matua, ā, kua tae mai nei ki te ao; ka mahue
anō i ahau te ao, ā, ka haere ki te Matua."
29 Ka mea āna ākonga ki a ia, "Nā, kua mārama tāu kōrero, ehara tāu
kōrero i te kupu whakarite.
30 Kātahi mātou ka mōhio, tēnei koe te mōhio nei ki ngā mea katoa, e
kore anō e mea mā tētahi e ui ki a koe; nā konei mātou i whakapono ai
i haere mai koe i te Atua."
31 Ka whakahokia e Īhu ki a rātou, "Kātahi koutou ka whakapono?"
32 Nā, meāke puta te wā, ā, kua puta nei anō, e whakamararatia ai
koutou ki tōna wāhi, ki tōna wāhi, ā, ka waiho ko ahau anake. Otiia, he
teka ko ahau anake, nō te mea kei ahau nei te Matua.
33 "Kua kōrerotia e ahau ēnei mea ki a koutou, kia whai mārietanga ai
koutou i roto i ahau. Ko tā koutou i te ao nei, he mamate. Otirā, kia
māia; kua taea e ahau te ao!"

17

Ka Īnoi a Īhu mō Āna Ākonga

1 Ka kōrerotia ēnei mea e Īhu, nā, ka anga ake ōna kanohi ki te rangi,
ka mea:
"E Pā, kua taea te hāora; whakakorōriatia tāu Tama, kia
whakakorōriatia ai anō hoki koe e tāu Tama.
2 Kua tukua mai nei hoki e koe ki a ia ngā tikanga mō ngā
kikokiko katoa, kia hoatu e ia te ora tonu ki te hunga katoa kua hōmai
nei e koe ki a ia.
3 Ko te ora tonu hoki tēnei, kia mātau rātou ki a koe, ko koe anake
te Atua pono, ki a Īhu Karaiti anō hoki i tonoa mai nei e koe.
4 Kua whakakorōriatia koe e ahau i runga i te whenua; ka oti i
ahau te mahi i hōmai e koe kia mahia e ahau.
5 Nā, kia whai korōria ahau āianei i a koe ake, e Pā, hei te korōria i
whiwhi ai ahau i a koe i mua atu o te ao.
6 "Kua whakapuakina e ahau tōu ingoa ki ngā tāngata i hōmai nei e
koe ki ahau i roto i te ao. Nōu rātou, nāu anō hoki rātou i hōmai ki
ahau, ā, kua puritia e rātou tāu kupu.

7 Kātahi rātou ka mātau nāu ngā mea katoa i hōmai nei e koe ki
ahau.
8 Nō te mea kua hoatu e ahau ki a rātou ngā kupu i hōmai nei e koe
ki ahau; ā, kua tango rātou, kua tino mātau anō, i haere mai ahau i a
koe, kua whakapono rātou, nāu ahau i tono mai.
9 "Mō rātou tāku īnoi; kāhore āku īnoi mō te ao, engari, mō āu i
hōmai ai ki ahau; nāu hoki rātou.
10 Ko āku mea katoa nāu, nāku hoki āu; ā, ka whai korōria ahau i a
rātou.
11 Nā, heoi anō tōku noho ki te ao; kei te ao nei anō ēnei, ko ahau
ia ka haere atu ki a koe. E te Matua tapu, puritia i runga i tōu ingoa te
hunga kua hōmai nei e koe ki ahau, kia kotahi ai rātou, me tāua nei.
12 I ahau anō e noho ana i a rātou i te ao, i puritia rātou e ahau i
runga i tōu ingoa. Kua tiakina e ahau āu i hōmai ai ki ahau, ā, kāhore
tētahi o rātou i ngaro, ko te tama anake o te ngaromanga; kia rite ai te
karaipiture.
13 "Nā, ka haere atu nei ahau ki a koe; ā, e kōrerotia ana e ahau ēnei
mea i te ao nei, kia tino nui ai tōku koa i roto i a rātou.
14 Kua hoatu e ahau tāu kupu ki a rātou; e kino ana hoki te ao ki a
rātou, nō te mea ehara rātou i te ao, me ahau hoki ehara i te ao.
15 Kāhore āku īnoi kia tangohia atu rātou e koe i te ao, engari, kia
tiakina rātou e koe kei kino.
16 Ehara rātou i te ao, me ahau hoki ehara i te ao.
17 Whakatapua rātou e koe i runga i tōu pono; ko tāu kupu te pono.
18 Nāu ahau i tono mai ki te ao, he pēnā anō tāku tono i a rātou ki
te ao.
19 He whakaaro hoki ki a rātou i whakatapu ai ahau i ahau, kia
tapu ai hoki rātou i te pono.
20 "Ehara tāku i te īnoi mō ēnei anake, engari, mō te hunga e
meinga e tā rātou kupu kia whakapono ki ahau.
21 Kia kotahi ai rātou katoa; me koe hoki, e Pā, i roto i ahau, me
ahau anō i roto i a koe, kia kotahi ai hoki rātou i roto i a tāua; kia
whakapono ai te ao, nāu ahau i tono mai.
22 "Kua hoatu anō e ahau ki a rātou te korōria i hōmai e koe ki
ahau; kia kotahi ai rātou, me tāua nei hoki he kotahi.
23 Ko ahau i roto i a rātou, ko koe hoki i roto i ahau, kia tino tutuki
ai rātou ki te kotahitanga; kia mōhio ai anō te ao, nāu ahau i tono mai,
he rite hoki tōu aroha ki a rātou ki tōu aroha ki ahau.
24 "E Pā, e mea ana ahau kia noho tahi ki ahau, ki te wāhi e noho ai
ahau, āu i hōmai ai ki ahau; kia kite ai rātou i tōku korōria kua hōmai
nei e koe ki ahau; nō mua atu hoki i te hanganga o te ao tōu aroha ki
ahau.
25 "E te Matua tika, ahakoa te ao tē mōhio ki a koe, e mōhio ana
ahau ki a koe, ā, kua mōhio anō ēnei, nāu ahau i tono mai.
26 Kua whakapuakina anō tōu ingoa e ahau ki a rātou, ā, ka
whakapuakina anō; kia mau ai i roto i a rātou te aroha i arohaina ai
ahau e koe, me ahau anō i roto i a rātou."

18

Te Hopukanga o Īhu
(Matiu 26.47-56; Māka 14.43-50; Ruka 22.47-53)

1 Ka mutu ēnei kōrero a Īhu ka haere ia, rātou ko āna ākonga, ki
tāwāhi o te manga wai, arā o Kerono. Nā, he kāri kei reira, ā, tapoko
atu ana ia, rātou ko āna ākonga.
2 I mātauria anō taua wāhi e Hūrā, e te tangata e tukua ai ia; he maha
hoki ngā hokinga o Īhu, rātou ko āna ākonga ki reira.
3 Nā, ka hoatu ki a Hūrā tētahi mātua me ētahi kātipa e ngā tohunga
nui rātou ko ngā Parihi, ā, haere ana ki reira, me ngā roherohe, me
ngā rama, me ngā patu.
4 Heoi, i mātau a Īhu ki ngā mea katoa meāke pā ki a ia, ka puta atu,
ka mea ki a rātou, “Ko wai tā koutou e rapu?”
5 Ka whakahokia e rātou ki a ia, “Ko Īhu o Nahareta.”
Ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “Ko ahau ia.”
Ā, i te tū anō i roto i a rātou a Hūrā, tōna kaituku.
6 Nā, i tāna kōrerotanga ki a rātou, “Ko ahau ia,” hoki ana rātou ki
muri, hinga ana ki te whenua.
7 Nā, ka ui anō ia ki a rātou, “Ko wai tā koutou e rapu?”
Ka mea rātou, “Ko Īhu o Nahareta.”
8 Ka whakahokia e Īhu, “Kua mea ahau ki a koutou, ‘Ko ahau ia,’ ki te
mea e rapu ana koutou i ahau, tukua ēnei kia haere.”
9 Kia rite ai te kupu i kōrerotia e ia: “Kāhore i ngaro tētahi o te hunga i
hōmai e koe ki ahau.”
10 Nā, he hoari tā Haimona Pita, unuhia ana e ia, ā, hāua iho te
pononga a te tohunga nui, tapahia ana tōna taringa matau. Ko te
ingoa o taua pononga ko Maraku.
11 Ka mea a Īhu ki a Pita, “Kuhua tāu hoari ki te takotoranga. Ko te
kapu i hōmai nei e tōku Matua ki ahau auaka rānei e inumia e ahau?”

Ko Īhu i te Aroaro o Anaha
12 Heoi, ka hopukina a Īhu e taua ope, e te rangatira rātou ko ngā
kātipa o ngā Hūrai, ā, hereherea ana ia.
13 Ā, ka ārahina ki a Anaha i te tuatahi; ko ia hoki te hungawai o
Kaiapa, o te tohunga nui mō taua tau.
14 Nā, ko Kaiapa tēnei nāna rā i whakatakoto te whakaaro ki ngā
Hūrai, he pai kē ki te mate te tangata kotahi mō te iwi.

Ka Whakakāhorengia a Īhu e Pita
(Matiu 26.69-70; Māka 14.66-68; Ruka 22.55-57)
15 Nā, ka aru a Haimona Pita i a Īhu, ā, ka aru anō hoki tētahi atu o
ngā ākonga; nā, i mōhiotia taua ākonga e te tohunga nui, ā, tomo tahi
ana me Īhu ki te whare o te tohunga nui;
16 ko Pita ia i tū i te kūwaha i waho. Nā, ka puta atu taua ākonga i
mōhiotia nei e te tohunga nui, ka kōrero ki te kaitiaki o te tatau, ā,
ārahina ana a Pita ki roto.
17 Nā, ko te meatanga a te kōtiro tiaki o te tatau ki a Pita, “Ehara ianei
koe i tētahi o ngā ākonga a tēnei tangata?”
Ka mea ia, “Ehara!”
18 Nā, i reira ngā pononga me ngā kātipa e tū ana, kua whakaūngia
hoki e rātou te kāpura waro; he makariri hoki; ā, e inaina ana rātou. Ko
Pita hoki tētahi o rātou, e tū tahi ana e inaina ana.

Ka Uiuia e te Tohunga Nui a Īhu
(Matiu 26.59-66; Māka 14.55-64; Ruka 22.66-71)
19 Nā, ka ui te tohunga nui ki a Īhu, ki āna ākonga, ki tāna ako.

20 Ka whakahokia e Īhu ki a ia, “I mārama tonu tāku kōrero ki te ao; i
ako tonu ahau i roto i te whare karakia, i te temepara hoki, i te wāhi
huihui o ngā Hūrai katoa; kāhore hoki tētahi mea i kōrerotia pukutia e
ahau.
21 He aha koe ka ui ai ki ahau? Ui atu ki te hunga i rongo ki tāku i
mea ai ki a rātou; nanā, e mōhio ana rātou ki āku i kōrero ai.”
22 Nā, i tāna kōrerotanga i ēnei kupu, ka papaki tētahi o ngā kātipa i tū
rā i a Īhu, ka mea, “E pēnā ana koe ki te tohunga nui?”
23 Ka whakahokia e Īhu ki a ia, “Ki te kino āku kōrero, whakaaturia te
kino. Ki te pai ia, he aha koe i papaki ai i ahau?”
24 Nā, ka tukua hereheretia atu ia e Anaha ki a Kaiapa tohunga nui.

Ka Whakakāhorengia anō a Īhu e Pita
(Matiu 26.71-75; Māka 14.69-72; Ruka 22.58-62)
25 Nā, tērā a Haimona Pita te tū rā me te inaina. Nā, ka mea rātou ki
a ia, “Ehara ianei koe i tētahi o āna ākonga?”
Ka whakakāhore ia, ka mea, “Ehara!”
26 Ka mea tētahi o ngā pononga a te tohunga nui, he whanaunga
nōna i tapahia nei te taringa e Pita, “Kīhai ianei ahau i kite i a koe,
kōrua tahi i te kāri?”
27 Nā, ka whakakāhore anō a Pita; ā, tangi tonu iho te tīkaokao.

Ka Mauria a Īhu i te Aroaro o Pirato
(Matiu 27.1-2, 11-14; Māka 15.1-5; Ruka 23.1-5)
28 Kātahi, ka ārahina atu e rātou a Īhu i a Kaiapa ki te whare
whakawā. He atatū. Ko rātou ia kīhai i tomo ki te whare whakawā, kei
poke rātou, engari, kia kai ai rātou i te Kapenga.
29 Nā, ka puta atu a Pirato ki a rātou, ka mea, “He aha tā koutou
whakapae ki tēnei tangata?”
30 Ka whakahoki rātou, ka mea ki a ia, “Me i kaua ia te mahi i te kino,
kīhai i kawea mai e mātou ki a koe.”
31 Nā, ko te meatanga a Pirato ki a rātou, “Mauria atu ia, whakawākia
ki tō koutou nā ture.”
Ka mea ngā Hūrai ki a ia, “E kore e tika kia whakamatea tētahi
tangata e mātou.”
32 Kia rite ai tā Īhu kupu i kōrero ai, hei whakaatu i te mate e mate ai
ia.
33 Me i reira ka tomo anō a Pirato ki te whare whakawā, ka karanga
i a Īhu, ka mea ki a ia, “Ko te Kīngi rānei koe o ngā Hūrā?”
34 Ka whakahokia e Īhu ki a ia, “Nāu ake anō tēnei kupu, he kōrero
rānei mōku nā te tangata kē ki a koe?”
35 Ka mea a Pirato, “He Hūrai koia ahau? Nā tōu iwi, nā ngā tohunga
nui anō hoki, koe i kawe mai ki ahau; i aha koia koe?”
36 Ka whakahokia e Īhu, “Ehara tōku rangatiratanga i tēnei ao;
mehemea nō tēnei ao tōku rangatiratanga, kua tatau āku pononga, kei
tukua ahau ki ngā Hūrai. Tēnā ko tēnei, ehara tōku rangatiratanga i
konei.”
37 Nā, ka mea a Pirato ki a ia, “He kīngi oti koe?”
Ka whakahokia e Īhu, “Kua kōrerotia mai nā e koe he kīngi ahau. Ko
te mea tēnei i whānau ai ahau; nā tēnei hoki ahau i haere mai ai ki te
ao, hei kaiwhakaatu mō te pono. E whakarongo ana ki tōku reo ngā
tāngata katoa o te pono.”
38 Ka mea a Pirato ki a ia, “He aha te pono?”

Ka Whiua a Īhu kia Mate
(Matiu 27.15-31; Māka 15.6-20; Ruka 23.13-25)

Ā, nō te puakanga o tēnei kī, hoki ana ia ki waho, ki ngā Hūrai, ka mea ki a rātou, “Kāhore tētahi hē o tēnei tangata i mau i ahau.
39 Otiia, he ritenga tēnei nā koutou, kia tukua e ahau ki a koutou tētahi tangata i te Kapenga. E pai ana rānei koutou kia tukua e ahau ki a koutou te Kīngi o ngā Hūrai?”
40 Heoi, karanga katoa ana anō rātou, ka mea, “Auaka tēnei, engari a Parapa.” Nā, he tāhae a Parapa.

19

1 Kātahi, ka mau a Pirato ki a Īhu, ka whiu i a ia.
2 Ā, ka whiria e ngā hōia he karauna tātarāmoa, pōtaea ana ki tōna mātenga, whakakākahuria ana hoki ia ki te kahu pāpura.
3 Nā, ka mea rātou, “Tēnā koe, e te Kīngi o ngā Hūrai!” Ā, pākia ana ia ki ō rātou ringa.
4 Ka haere anō a Pirato, ka mea ki a rātou, “Nā tēnei te ārahina atu nei ia e ahau ki a koutou, kia mōhio ai koutou, kāhore rawa i mau i ahau tētahi hē ōna.”
5 Nā, ka puta a Īhu ki waho, me te karauna tātarāmoa i runga i a ia, me te kākahu pāpura. Ka mea a Pirato ki a rātou, “Nā, te tangata nei!”
6 Ā, nō te kitenga o ngā tohunga nui rātou ko ngā kātipa i a ia, ka karanga rātou, ka mea, “Rīpekatia, rīpekatia.”
Ka kī a Pirato ki a rātou, “Tangohia atu ia e koutou, rīpekatia; kāhore hoki i mau i ahau tētahi hē ōna.”
7 Ka whakahokia e ngā Hūrai ki a ia, “He ture tō mātou, ā, ki tō mātou ture he mea tika kia mate ia, mōna i mea ko te Tama ia a te Atua.”
8 Nō te rongonga o Pirato i tēnei kī, nui rawa tōna wehi;
9 ka tomo anō ia ki te whare whakawā, ka mea ki a Īhu, “Nō hea koe?”
Heoi, kāhore a Īhu kupu whakahoki ki a ia.
10 Nā, ka mea a Pirato ki a ia, “E kore koe e kōrero ki ahau? Kāhore koe e mōhio kei ahau te tikanga mō te rīpeka i a koe, kei ahau anō te tikanga mō te tuku i a koe kia haere?”
11 Ka whakahokia e Īhu, “Kāhore āu tikanga ki ahau, me kāhore i hōmai ki a koe i runga. Koia i nui rawa ai te hara o te kaituku i ahau ki a koe.”
12 Nā, i reira anō ka whai a Pirato kia tukua ia kia haere; otiia, ka karanga ngā Hūrai, ka mea, “Ki te tukua tēnei e koe, ehara koe i te hoa nō Hīhā. Ki te whakakīngi tētahi tangata i a ia, he whakakāhore tāna i a Hīhā.”
13 Ā, nō ka rongo a Pirato i tēnei kōrero, ka ārahina e ia a Īhu ki waho, ā, noho ana ki runga ki te nohoanga whakawā, ki te wāhi e kīia nei ko te Whāriki Kōhatu, ki te reo Hiperu, ko Kapata.
14 Ko te takanga ia o te Kapenga, i tata pū ki te ono o ngā hāora.
Ka mea ia ki ngā Hūrai, “Nā, tō koutou Kīngi!”
15 Nā, ko tā rātou karangatanga, “Whakamatea, whakamatea, rīpekatia!”
Ka mea a Pirato ki a rātou, “Kia rīpeka koia ahau i tō koutou Kīngi?”
Ka whakahokia e ngā tohunga nui, “Kāhore ō mātou kīngi, ko Hīhā anake.”
16 Nō reira, ka hoatu ia e ia ki a rātou kia rīpekatia.

Ka Rīpekatia a Īhu
(Matiu 27.32-44; Māka 15.21-32; Ruka 23.26-43)
Ā, ka mau rātou ki a Īhu.
17 Ā, amo ana ia i tōna rīpeka, haere ana ki te wāhi e kīia nei ko te
wāhi o te angaanga, tōna ingoa ki te reo Hiperu, ko “Korokota.”
18 Nā, rīpekatia ana ia e rātou ki reira, ā, ia me ētahi atu tokorua,
kotahi ki tētahi taha, kotahi ki tētahi taha, ko Īhu ki waenganui.
19 Nā, tuhituhia ana e Pirato tētahi ingoa, whakapiritia ana ki te
rīpeka. Ko te tuhituhi tēnei, “Ko Īhu o Nahareta ko te Kīngi o ngā Hūrai.”
20 Ā, he tokomaha ngā Hūrai i kite i tēnei ingoa; i tata hoki ki te pā te
wāhi i rīpekatia ai a Īhu; ā, i tuhituhia taua mea ki te reo Hiperu, ki te
reo Kariki, ki te reo Rōma.
21 Nā, ka mea ngā tohunga nui o ngā Hūrai ki a Pirato, “Aua e
tuhituhia, ‘Ko te Kīngi o ngā Hūrai,’ engari, ‘Nāna i mea, Ko te Kīngi
ahau o ngā Hūrai.’ ”
22 Ka whakahokia e Pirato, “Ko tāku i tuhituhi ai kua tuhituhia.”
23 Ā, ka oti a Īhu te rīpeka e ngā hōia, ka mau rātou ki ōna kākahu,
wehea ake kia whā ngā wāhi, ki ia hōia he wāhi; me te koti anō. Nā,
kāhore he tui o te koti, he mea whatu iho i runga ā puta noa.
24 Nā, ka mea rātou tētahi ki tētahi, “Kaua e haea e tātou, engari, me
maka ki te rota kia kitea ai, mō wai rānei.” Nā, ka rite te karaipiture e
mea nei:

“I wehewehea ōku kākahu mō rātou,
i maka rota hoki mō tōku weruweru.”

Ko tā ngā hōia tēnei i mea ai.
25 Nā, i te taha o te rīpeka o Īhu tōna whaea e tū ana, rātou ko te teina
o tōna whaea, ko Meri wahine a Kereopa, ko Meri Makarini.
26 Ā, nō te kitenga o Īhu i tōna whaea, i te ākonga hoki i aroha ai ia e
tū tahi ana, ka mea ia ki tōna whaea, “E tai, nanā, tāu tama!”
27 Kātahi, ia ka mea ki taua ākonga, “Nā, tōu whaea!” Ā, nō taua hāora
ka mau taua ākonga i a ia ki tōna whare.

Te Matenga o Īhu
(Matiu 27.45-56; Māka 15.33-41; Ruka 23.44-49)
28 Muri iho i tēnei ka mōhio a Īhu ka oti ngā mea katoa, nā, ka mea ia,
hei whakaritenga mō te karaipiture, “He matewai tōku.”
29 Nā, tērā e tū rā tētahi oko, kī tonu i te winika; ā, ka whakakīia e
rātou tētahi hautai ki te winika, whakanohoia ana ki runga ki te
hihopa, hoatu ana ki tōna māngai.
30 Ā, nō te inumanga o Īhu i te winika, ka mea ia, “Kua oti.”
Nā, ka tuohu tōna mātenga, tukua ana tōna wairua.

Ka Werohia te Kaokao o Īhu
31 Nā, i mea ngā Hūrai kia kaua e mau ngā tinana ki te rīpeka i te
hāpati, ko te Takanga hoki tērā, he rā nui hoki taua hāpati, ka mea
rātou ki a Pirato kia whatia ō rātou waewae, kia tangohia atu hoki.
32 Nā, ka haere ngā hōia, ka whawhati i ngā waewae o tō mua, me o
tērā i rīpekatia ngātahitia me ia.
33 I tō rātou taenga ia ki a Īhu, ka kite kua mate noa ake ia, kīhai i
whatia e rātou ōna waewae.

34 Engari, i werohia tōna kaokao e tētahi o ngā hōia ki te mātia, ā,
puta tonu he toto, he wai.
35 Ā, ko te tangata i kite, ko ia anō te kaiwhakaatu, ā, he pono tāna
whakaatu; e mōhio ana ia he kōrero pono tāna, he mea rā kia
whakapono ai koutou.
36 I meatia hoki ēnei mea, kia rite ai te karaipiture, “E kore tētahi iwi
ōna e whatia.”
37 E mea ana anō tētahi atu karaipiture, “Ka titiro rātou ki tā rātou i
wero ai.”

Te Tanumanga o Īhu
(Matiu 27.57-61; Māka 15.42-47; Ruka 23.50-56)
38 Muri iho i ēnei mea, ka īnoi a Hōhepa o Arimatia ki a Pirato kia
tangohia e ia te tinana o Īhu. (He ākonga ia nā Īhu, otiia, he mea huna i
te wehi ki ngā Hūrai.) Ā, whakaae ana a Pirato. Nō, ka haere ia, ka
tango i te tinana o Īhu.
39 I haere mai anō a Nikorima, tērā i haere rā i mua ki a Īhu i te pō,
me te mau mai anō i te maira, i te aroe, he mea whakananu, kia kotahi
pea rau pāuna.
40 Nā, ka tango rāua i te tinana o Īhu, takaia ana ki ngā kākahu rīnena
me ngā mea kakara, ko tā ngā Hūrai ritenga hoki tērā mō te tanu.
41 Nā, he kāri kei te wāhi i rīpekatia ai ia; i roto anō i taua kāri tētahi
urupā hou, he mea kāhore anō i takotoria noatia e tētahi.
42 Nā, ka whakatakotoria a Īhu e rāua ki reira, nō te mea he rā
Takanga tērā nō ngā Hūrai; he tata hoki te urupā.

20

Te Urupā Tahanga
(Matiu 28.1-8; Māka 16.1-8; Ruka 24.1-12)
1 I te rā tuatahi o te wiki ka haere a Meri Makarini ki te urupā i te
atatū, i te mea e pōuri tonu ana, ā, ka kite i te kōhatu kua tangohia atu i
te urupā.
2 Nā, ka oma ia, ka haere ki a Haimona Pita rāua ko tērā ākonga i
aroha ai a Īhu, ka mea ki a rāua, “Kua tangohia e rātou te Ariki i te
urupā, ā, kāhore mātou e mōhio ki te wāhi i waiho ai ia e rātou.”
3 Nā, ka puta atu a Pita, me taua ākonga, ka haere ki te urupā.
4 Ā, oma ngātahi ana rāua; otiia, i hohoro tērā ākonga i a Pita, ko ia
anō kua tae wawe ki te urupā.
5 Nā, piko iho ana ia, ka kite i ngā tākai rīnena e takoto ana; heoi,
kīhai i tomo ki roto.
6 Nā, ka haere anō a Haimona Pita i muri i a ia, ā, ko tōna
tomokanga ki te urupā, ka kite i ngā tākai rīnena e takoto ana.
7 Me te tauera i takaia ai tōna mātenga, kīhai i takoto tahi me ngā
tākai rīnena, he mea whakakopa ia ki tētahi wāhi i tahaki.
8 Kātahi, ka tomo tērā ākonga, i tae wawe nei ki te urupā, kite ana,
whakapono ana.
9 (Kīanō hoki rātou i mōhio noa ki te karaipiture, kua takoto te
tikanga kia ara ake ia i te hunga mate.)
10 Nā, hoki ana anō ngā ākonga ki tō rāua kāinga.

Ka Kitea a Īhu e Meri Makarini
(Matiu 28.9-10; Māka 16.9-11)

11 Ko Meri ia tū tonu i waho o te urupā tangi ai. Ā, i a ia e tangi ana,
ka piko iho ki te urupā.
12 Ka kite i ngā anahera tokorua, he mā ngā kākahu, e noho ana, ko
tētahi ki te mātenga, ko tētahi ki ngā waewae, i te wāhi i takoto ai te
tinana o Īhu.
13 Ka mea rāua ki a ia, “E tai, he aha tāu e tangi?”
Ka mea ia ki a rāua, “Kua tangohia e rātou tōku Ariki, e kore hoki
ahau e mātau ki te wāhi i whakatakotoria ai ia.”
14 Ka pēnei āna kōrero, ka tahuri whakamuri, ka kite i a Īhu e tū ana,
otiia, kīhai i mōhio ko Īhu ia.
15 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “E tai, he aha tāu e tangi? Ko wai tāu e rapu?”
Hua noa ia ko te kaingaki kāri, nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a ia, “E mara,
ki te mea kua mauria atu ia e koe, kōrerotia ki ahau te wāhi i
whakatakotoria ai ia, ā, māku ia e tango atu.”
16 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “E Meri!”
Ka tahuri atu tērā, ka mea ki a ia, “E Rāponi!” Ko te tikanga tēnei, “E
te Kaiwhakaako.”
17 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Kei pā ki ahau; kīanō hoki ahau i kake noa ki
tōku Matua. Engari, haere ki ōku tēina, ka mea atu ki a rātou, ‘Ka kake
ahau ki tōku Matua, ki tō koutou Matua; ki tōku Atua, ki tō koutou
Atua.’ ”
18 Haere ana a Meri Makarini, kōrero ana ki ngā ākonga, “Kua kite ia
i te Ariki.” Kua kōrerotia hoki e ia ēnei mea ki a ia.

Ka Kitea a Īhu e Āna Ākonga
(Matiu 28.16-20; Māka 16.14-18; Ruka 24.36-49)
19 I taua rā tuatahi anō o te wiki, i te ahiahi, i ngā tatau e kati ana o te
wāhi i huihui ai ngā ākonga i te wehi i ngā Hūrai, ka haere mai a Īhu, ka
tū i waenganui, ka mea ki a rātou, “Kia tau te rangimārie ki a koutou.”
20 Ā, ka puaki tēnei kupu āna, ka whakakitea e ia ōna ringa me tōna
kaokao ki a rātou. Nā, hari tonu ngā ākonga, i tō rātou kitenga i te Ariki.
21 Ka mea anō a Īhu ki a rātou, “Kia tau te rangimārie ki a koutou. I
tonoa mai ahau e te Matua, ka pērā anō tāku tono i a koutou.”
22 Ka kōrerotia tēnei e ia, ka whakahā ia, ka mea ki a rātou, “Kia riro
te Wairua Tapu i a koutou.
23 Ki te whakarērea noatia e koutou ngā hara o ētahi, ka whakarērea
o rātou; ki te whakamaua anō o ētahi e koutou, ka mau anō.”

Ko Īhu rāua ko Tamati
24 Ko Tamati ia, ko tētahi o te tekau mā rua, tētahi o ōna ingoa ko
Ririmu, kāhore i a rātou i te taenga mai o Īhu.
25 Ā, ko te meatanga a ērā ākonga ki a ia, “Kua kite mātou i te Ariki!”
Ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Ki te kāhore ahau e kite i te ngaunga o ngā
whao i ōna ringa, e kuhu i tōku matihao ki te ngaunga a ngā whao, e
kuhu hoki i tōku ringa ki tōna kaokao, e kore ahau e whakapono.”
26 Ā, ka pahemo ngā rā e waru, nā, kei roto anō āna ākonga, rātou ko
Tamati. Ka haere mai a Īhu i te mea e kati ana ngā tatau, ka tū ki
waenganui, ka mea, “Kia tau te rangimārie ki a koutou.”
27 Kātahi ia ka mea ki a Tamati, “Totoro mai tōu matihao, kia kite
hoki koe i ōku ringa. Totoro mai hoki tōu ringa, ka kuhu ki tōku
kaokao. Aua e whakakateka, engari, me whakapono.”
28 Nā, ka whakahoki a Tamati, ka mea ki a ia, “E tōku Ariki, e tōku
Atua!”

29 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Nō tōu kitenga i ahau, i whakapono ai koe, e
Tamati. Ka koa te hunga kāhore i kite, ā, kua whakapono.”

Te Tātai o tēnei Pukapuka

30 He maha anō ērā atu tohu i oti i a Īhu, i te aroaro o āna ākonga,
kāhore nei i tuhituhia ki tēnei pukapuka.
31 Otiia, kua tuhituhia ēnei, kia whakapono ai koutou ko te Karaiti a
Īhu, ko te Tama a te Atua; kia whiwhi ai hoki ki te ora i runga i tōna
ingoa, ina whakapono.

21

Ka Kitea a Īhu e ngā Ākonga tokowhitu

1 Muri iho i ēnei mea ka whakakite a Īhu i a ia ki ngā ākonga i te
moana o Taipiria; ko tāna whakakitenga tēnei.
2 E noho tahi ana a Haimona Pita, a Tamati, ko Ririmu nei tōna
ingoa, a Natanahira o Kana o Karirī, ngā tama a Heperi, me tētahi
tokorua atu anō o āna ākonga.
3 Ka mea a Haimona Pita ki a rātou, “Ka haere ahau ki te hao.”
Ka mea rātou ki a ia, “Ko tātou tahi e haere.” Haere ana rātou, eke
ana ki runga ki te kaipuke; ā, i taua pō kīhai i mau tētahi mea.
4 Nā, ka pūao te ata, ko Īhu e tū ana i tātahi; otiia, kīhai ngā ākonga i
mōhio ko Īhu ia.
5 Nā, ko te meatanga a Īhu ki a rātou, “E tama mā, kāhore ā koutou
kai?”
Ka whakahokia e rātou ki a ia, “Kāhore.”
6 Ka mea ia ki a rātou, “Makā te kupenga ki te taha matau o te
kaipuke, ā, ka mau ētahi.”
Nā, i tā rātou makanga atu, kīhai i taea te kukume i te tini o ngā ika.
7 Kātahi, ka mea te ākonga i arohaina e Īhu ki a Pita, “Ko te Ariki!” Ā,
nō te rongonga o Haimona Pita, ko te Ariki, ka whītikiria tōna kākahu, e
tū kau ana hoki ia, ā, rere ana ki te moana.
8 Ko ērā ākonga ia i hoe i runga i te poti, kīhai hoki i mamao atu i te
whenua, me te mea e rua rau whatīanga, e kukume ana i te kupenga, i
ngā ika.
9 Heoi, nō tō rātou ūnga ki uta, ka kite i te kāpura waro me ngā ika e
takoto ana i runga, me tētahi taro.
10 Ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “Hōmai ētahi o ngā ika kua mau nā i a
koutou.”
11 Nā, haere ana a Haimona Pita, ā, kūmea ana e ia te kupenga ki
uta, kī tonu i ngā ika nunui, kotahi rau e rima tekau mā toru; ā,
ahakoa tini, kīhai i pakaru te kupenga.
12 Ka mea a Īhu ki a rātou, “Haere mai ki te kai.” Heoi, kīhai tētahi o
ngā ākonga i māia ki te ui ki a ia, “Ko wai koe?” I mōhio hoki ko te Ariki.
13 Nā, ka haere a Īhu, ka mau ki te taro, ā, hoatu ana e ia ki a rātou,
me ngā ika.
14 Ko te toru tēnei o ngā putanga o Īhu ki āna ākonga, i muri i tōna
aranga ake i te hunga mate.

Ko Īhu rāua ko Pita

15 Ā, ka mutu tā rātou kai, ka mea a Īhu ki a Haimona Pita, “E
Haimona, tama a Hona, rahi atu rānei tōu aroha ki ahau i tō ēnei?”

Ka mea tērā ki a ia, “Āe, e te Ariki; e mōhio ana koe e aroha ana ahau ki a koe.”
Ka mea ia ki a ia, “Whāngainga āku reme.”
16 Ka mea anō ia ki a ia, ko te rua o ngā meatanga, “E Haimona, tama a Hona, e aroha ana koe ki ahau?”
Ka mea tērā ki a ia, “Āe, e te Ariki; e mōhio ana koe e aroha ana ahau ki a koe.”
Ka mea ia ki a ia, “Hēparatia āku hipi.”
17 Ka mea ia ki a ia, ko te toru o ngā meatanga, “E Haimona, tama a Hona, e aroha ana koe ki ahau?”
Ka pōuri a Pita nō te mea ka toru rawa āna meatanga ki a ia, “E aroha ana koe ki ahau?”
Ka mea anō ki a ia, “E te Ariki, e mōhio ana koe ki ngā mea katoa; e mōhio ana koe e aroha ana ahau ki a koe.”
Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Whāngainga āku hipi.
18 He pono, he pono tāku e mea nei ki a koe, i tōu tamarikitanga, i whītiki koe i a koe, i haere ki tāu wāhi i pai ai. Ka koroheketia koe, ka whakamārōtia e koe ōu ringa, he tangata kē hoki māna koe e whītiki, e kawe ki te wāhi e kore ai koe e pai.”
19 (I kōrerotia tēnei e ia, hei tohu mō te mate e whakakorōria ai ia i te Atua.) Ā, ka puaki tēnei kupu ana, ka mea ia ki a ia, “Haere mai i muri i ahau.”

Ko Īhu rāua ko tērā o ngā Ākonga

20 Nō te tahuritanga, o Pita, ka kite i te ākonga i aroha ai a Īhu e aru ana; ko tērā hoki i whakawhirinaki rā ki tōna uma i te hapa, i mea rā, “E te Ariki, ko wai te kaituku mōu?”
21 Ā, i te kitenga o Pita i a ia, ka mea ki a Īhu, “E te Ariki, e aha rā tēnei?”
22 Ka mea a Īhu ki a ia, “Ki te pai ahau kia noho tonu ia kia tae mai rā anō ahau, hei aha māu? Haere mai koe i muri i ahau.”
23 Heoi, ka puta atu tēnei kupu ki ngā hoa, e kore taua ākonga e mate. Otiia, kīhai a Īhu i mea ki a ia, “E kore ia e mate”; engari, “Ki te pai ahau kia noho tonu ia kia tae mai rā anō ahau, hei aha māu?”
24 Ko taua ākonga tēnei e whakaatu nei i ēnei mea, ko te kaituhituhi hoki ia i ēnei mea; e mōhio ana anō mātou e tika ana tāna whakaatu.

Whakamutunga

25 Nā, tērā atu anō tōna tini o ngā mea i mea ai a Īhu me i tuhia katoatia, e mea ana ahau, e kore pea te ao nei e whai takotoranga mō ngā pukapuka e tuhia.

Ko ngā Mahi a ngā Āpōtoro

1 Ko te pukapuka tuatahi rā he mea tuhituhi nāku, e Tiopira, mō ngā
mea katoa i tīmata ai a Īhu te mahi, te ako,
2 taea noatia te rā i tangohia atu ai ia, i muri i tāna whakaakoranga,
arā i tā te Wairua Tapu, ki ngā āpōtoro i whiriwhiria e ia.
3 He maha hoki ngā tohu i whakakite ora ai ia i a ia ki a rātou, i muri
i tōna whakamamaetanga, e whā tekau hoki ngā rā i kitea ai e rātou,
kōrerotia ai e ia ngā mea o te rangatiratanga o te Atua.
4 Ā, i a rātou ka huihui tahi me ia, ka whai kupu ia kia kaua rātou e
haere atu i Hiruhārama, ā, ka mea, "Engari, kia tāria te mea i kōrerotia i
mua e te Matua, i rongo rā koutou ki ahau.
5 I iriiri hoki a Hoani ki te wai; ko koutou ia, e kore e maha ake ngā
rā, ka iriiria ki te Wairua Tapu."

Ka Mauria ake a Īhu ki te Rangi
(Māka 16.19-20; Ruka 24.50-53)
6 Nō reira, i a rātou ka tāmene, ka ui rātou ki a ia, "E te Ariki, ko te wā
ianei tēnei e whakahoki ai koe i te rangatiratanga ki a Īharaira?"
7 Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a rātou, "Ehara mā koutou te mōhio ki ngā
tāima, ki ngā wā rānei, kua whakaritea e te Matua māna ake te tikanga.
8 Otiia, ka riro he kaha i a koutou, ina haere mai te Wairua Tapu ki
runga ki a koutou, ā, hei kaiwhakaatu koutou mōku ki Hiruhārama, ki
Hūria katoa, ki Hamaria hoki, ā tae noa ki te pito whakamutunga o te
ao."
9 Ā, nō ka mutu tāna kōrero i ēnei mea, i a rātou anō e titiro atu ana,
ka tangohia atu ia, ā, nā te kapua i kōpaki atu i ō rātou kanohi.
10 Ā, i a rātou e titiro matatau atu ana ki te rangi, i a ia e haere ana,
nā, ko ngā tāngata tokorua e tū ana i tō rātou taha, he mā ngā kākahu.
11 E mea ana, "E ngā tāngata o Karirī, he aha tā koutou e tū, e
mātakitaki atu nā ki te rangi? Ko tēnā Īhu kua tangohia atu nā i a
koutou ki te rangi, ka pērā anō tōna haerenga mai me ia i tirohia atu
nā e koutou e haere ana ki te rangi."

Te Kairīwhi o Hūrā
(Matiu 27.3-10)
12 Nā, hoki ana rātou ki Hiruhārama i te maunga e huaina nei ko
Ōriwa, he wāhi e tata ana ki Hiruhārama, he haerenga hāpati.
13 Ā, ka tomo rātou, ka kake ki te rūma i runga, ki te wāhi i noho ai
rātou; arā a Pita, a Hēmi, a Hoani, a Anaru, a Piripi, a Tamati, a
Patoromu, a Matiu, a Hēmi tama a Arapiu, a Haimona Heroti, a Hūrā te
teina o Hēmi.
14 Ko ēnei katoa kotahi tonu te whakaaro i ū ai ki te īnoi, ki te
karakia, me ngā wāhine; me te whaea o Īhu, me Meri; me ōna tēina.
15 I aua rā, ka whakatika a Pita i waenganui o ngā ākonga; ā, he
tokomaha ngā tāngata i huihui, kei te kotahi rau e rua tekau; ā, ka mea,

16 “E hoa mā, e ōku tēina, i tika anō kia whakaritea tēnei karaipiture,
tā te Wairua Tapu i kōrerotia rā i mua e te māngai o Rāwiri mō Hūrā, mō
te kaiārahi i te hunga nāna i hopu a Īhu.
17 I huihuia tahitia hoki ia ki a tātou, i a ia anō tētahi wāhi o tēnei
mahi.”
18 (Nā, hokona ana e taua tangata tētahi māra ki te utu o tōna hara; ā,
taka tūpou iho, kōara pū i waenganui, pakaru katoa ki waho ōna
whēkau.
19 I mōhiotia tēnei e te hunga katoa e noho ana i Hiruhārama; nā
reira taua wāhi i huaina ai ki tō tātou reo ko Akērama, arā ko te Māra o
te Toto.)
20 “Kua oti hoki te tuhituhi ki te pukapuka o ngā Waiata,
‘Kia ururuatia tōna nohoanga,
kaua hoki tētahi tangata e noho ki reira’;
me tēnei:
‘Kia riro tāna mahi tirotiro i tētahi atu.’
21 Nō reira, ko ngā tāngata i haere tahi nei tātou, i ngā wā katoa i
hāereere mai ai, i hāereere atu ai te Ariki, a Īhu i roto i a tātou,
22 hei te iriiringa a Hoani tīmata ai, ā tae noa ki te rā i tangohia atu ai
ia i a tātou, me whakatū tētahi o ērā hei hoa mō tātou ki te whakaatu i
tōna aranga mai.”
23 Ā, tokorua a rātou i whakarite ai, ko Hōhepa i huaina nei ko
Pāhapa, ko tētahi o ōna ingoa ko Hutuha, rāua ko Matiaha.
24 Nā, ka īnoi rātou, ka mea, “Ko koe, e te Ariki, e mōhio ana ki ngā
ngākau o te katoa, māu e whakaatu ko wai o tēnei tokorua tāu i
whiriwhiri ai,
25 hei tango i te wāhi i tēnei mahi minita, i te tūranga āpōtoro hoki, i
taka atu a Hūrā, he mea kia haere ai ia ki tōna wāhi.
26 Nā, ka makā e rātou ō rāua rota; ā, ka tau te rota ki a Matiaha; ā,
uru ana ia ki ngā āpōtoro tekau mā tahi.”

2

Te Haerenga Mai o te Wairua Tapu

1 Ā, nō ka taka mai te rā o te Petekoha, e noho tahi ana rātou katoa i
te wāhi kotahi.
2 Nā, puta whakarere mai ana he haruru nui nō te rangi, ānō he hau
nui e keri ana, ā, kī katoa te whare i noho ai rātou.
3 Heoi, puta mai ana ki a rātou ētahi arero he mea manganga, ānō he
ahi, ā, tau iho ana ki runga ki tēnei, ki tēnei o rātou.
4 Nā, kī katoa rātou i te Wairua Tapu, ā, ka tīmata te kōrero rerekē
ana ngā reo, rite tonu ki tā te Wairua i hoatu ai ki a rātou kia kōrerotia.
5 I Hiruhārama anō e noho ana ētahi Hūrai, he hunga whakaaro, nō
ngā iwi katoa i raro o te rangi.
6 Nā, i te wā i rangona ai taua haruru, ka whakarāpopoto te mano,
ka pororaru, nō te mea ka rangona e tērā, e tērā, tōna reo e kōrerotia
ana e rātou.
7 Nā, ka oho rātou katoa, ka mīharo, ka mea, “Nā, ehara ianei ēnei
katoa e kōrero nei i te hunga nō Karirī?
8 He aha tātou ka rongo nei, ia tangata, ia tangata, i ō tātou reo o tō
tātou whānautanga?
9 Ko te hunga o Patia, o Meria, o Erama, ko ngā mea e noho ana i
Mehopotamia, i Hūria, i Kaparokia, i Ponoto, i Āhia,

10 i Perikia, i Pamapuria, i Īhipa, i ngā wāhi o Ripia e pātata ana ki
Hairini, me ngā manuhiri o Rōma, ngā Hūrai, ngā porohiraiti,
11 ngā Kariti, ngā Ārapi, e rongo ana tātou i a rātou e whakapuaki ana
i ngā mahi tohu a te Atua, nō tātou anō ngā reo."
12 Ā, mīharo katoa ana rātou, pōhēhē ana, ka mea tētahi ki tētahi, "He
aha tēnei?"
13 Ko ētahi i tāwai, i mea, "E kī ana rātou i te wāina hou!"

Te Kupu a Pita

14 Otirā, ka whakatika a Pita me te tekau mā tahi, ka hikitia tōna reo,
ka whai kupu ki a rātou, "E ngā tāngata o Hūria, me koutou katoa e
noho nei i Hiruhārama, kia mōhio koutou ki tēnei, kia whai taringa mai
ki āku kupu.
15 Kāhore hoki o ēnei haurangi me tā koutou e whakaaro nei, ko te
toru noa hoki tēnei o ngā hāora o te rā.
16 Engari, ko te mea tēnei i kōrerotia e Hoera poropiti:
17 'Ā tēnei ake kei ngā rā whakamutunga, e ai tā te Atua,
ka ringihia e ahau tōku Wairua ki ngā kikokiko katoa;
ka poropiti hoki ā koutou tama, ā koutou tamāhine,
ka moemoeā hoki ō koutou kaumātua.
18 Āe, ka ringihia anō e ahau tōku Wairua i aua rā,
ki āku pononga tāne, ki āku pononga wāhine;
ā, ka poropiti rātou.
19 Ka whakakitea anō e ahau ngā mea whakamīharo i te rangi i runga,
me ngā tohu ki te whenua i raro;
he toto, he kāpura, he paowa pongere.
20 Ko te rā ka huri hei pōuri,
ko te marama hoki hei toto,
i mua o te putanga mai o te rā o te Ariki,
taua rā nui whakaharahara, rongonui.
21 Nā, ko reira ora ai te hunga katoa
e karanga ana ki te ingoa o te Ariki.'
22 "E ngā tāngata o Īharaira, kia rongo koutou ki ēnei kupu; Ko Īhu o
Nahareta, he tangata i tino whaitohungia e te Atua ki a koutou i runga
i ngā merekara, i ngā mea whakamīharo, i ngā tohu i mea ai te Atua
kia mahia e ia i waenganui o koutou, e mōhio ana anō rā koutou.
23 Ko tēnei tangata i tukua atu, he mea i āta whakaaroa, ā, i mōhiotia
noatia ake e te Atua, tangohia ana e koutou, whakamatea iho, he mea
rīpeka nā te ringa o ngā tāngata kino.
24 Nā te Atua ia i whakaara ake, nāna i wewete ngā mamae o te
mate; nō te mea e kore ia e taea te pupuri e taua mate.
25 Ko tā Rāwiri kōrero hoki tēnei mōna:
'I kite ahau i te Ariki i mua i tōku aroaro i ngā rā katoa;
kei tōku ringa matau nei ia,
e kore ai ahau e whakakorikoria.
26 Koia i koa ai tōku ngākau,
i whakamanamana ai tōku arero;
i takoto tūmanako ai anō ōku kikokiko,
27 Nō te mea e kore e waiho e koe tōku wairua i te rēinga,
e kore anō e tukua tāu Mea Tapu kia kite i te pirau.
28 Kua whakakitea e koe ki ahau ngā huarahi o te ora;
ka meinga e koe kia kī tonu tōku koa i tōu aroaro.'

29 “E ōku tēina, e tika ana kia aronui he kupu ki a koutou mō te
tupuna nei mō Rāwiri, arā kua mate ia, kua tanumia, kei a tātou anō
tōna urupā, ā, taea noatia tēnei rā.
30 I te mea he poropiti ia, ā, i mōhio kua oati te Atua i te oati ki a ia,
ka whakaputaina ake tētahi, he hua nō tōna hope, hei noho ki runga ki
tōna torōna.
31 Ā, i tāna kite wawe i tēnei, kōrerotia ana e ia te aranga o te Karaiti,
arā:
‘Kīhai tōna wairua i waiho i te rēinga,
kīhai anō tōna kikokiko i kite i te pirau.’
32 “Kua whakaarahia ake tēnei Īhu e te Atua: ko mātou katoa ngā
kaiwhakaatu.
33 Ā, ka oti nei ia te whakanui e te ringa matau o te Atua, ā, ka hōmai
nei ki a ia e te Matua te Wairua Tapu i kōrerotia rā i mua, nā, kua
ringihia mai e ia tēnei, e kite nei, e rongo nei koutou.
34 Kāhore hoki a Rāwiri i kake ki te rangi; heoi, e mea ana ia:
‘I mea te Ariki ki tōku Ariki,
“Hei tōku matau koe noho ai,
35 kia meinga rā anō e ahau ōu hoariri hei tūranga waewae mōu.” ’
36 “Nō reira rā, kia mātau pū te whare katoa o Īharaira, kua meinga e
te Atua hei Ariki, hei Karaiti, taua Īhu i rīpekatia nā e koutou.”
37 Nō rātou ka rongo, ka werowero i roto i ō rātou ngākau, ka mea ki
a Pita rātou ko ērā atu āpōtoro, “E ngā tuākana, me aha mātou?”
38 Nā, ko te meatanga a Pita ki a rātou, “Rīpenetā, kia iriiria, tēnā
tangata, tēnā tangata o koutou i runga i te ingoa o Īhu Karaiti, hei
murunga hara; ā, ka riro i a koutou te mea hōmai, arā te Wairua Tapu.
39 Ki a koutou hoki, ki ā koutou tamariki, te kupu hōmai, ki te hunga
katoa anō o tawhiti, ki ngā mea e karangatia e te Ariki, e tō tātou Atua,
ki a ia.”
40 He maha atu anō ngā kupu i kōrero ai, i kauwhau ai ia, i mea ai,
“Me whakaora koutou i a koutou i tēnei whakatupuranga parori kē.”
41 Nā, ko ngā mea tonu i tango i tāna kupu i iriiria, me te mea e toru
mano ngā wairua i honoa mai ki a rātou i taua rā.
42 Ā, i ū tonu rātou ki te whakaakoranga a ngā āpōtoro, ki te
kotahitanga, ki te whawhati taro, ā, ki te īnoi.

Te Ora i waenga o te Hunga Whakapono

43 Tau iho ana te wehi ki ngā wairua katoa; he maha hoki ngā mea
whakamīharo me ngā tohu i meinga e ngā āpōtoro.
44 I noho tahi anō te hunga whakapono katoa, i huihuia anō hoki ā
rātou mea katoa;
45 i hokona atu hoki ā rātou rawa me ngā taonga, tuwhaina ana mā
te katoa, rite tonu, ki te mate o tēnei, o tēnei.
46 Haere tonu ana hoki rātou i tēnei rā, i tēnei rā ki te temepara,
kotahi tonu anō te whakaaro; whawhati taro ana i ō rātou kāinga, kai
ana i ā rātou kai i runga i te koa, i te ngākau tapatahi;
47 e whakamoemiti ana ki te Atua, e paingia ana hoki e te iwi katoa.
Ā, honoa mai ana e te Ariki ki a rātou i tēnā rā, i tēnā rā, i tēnā rā, te
hunga e whakaorangia ana.

3

Ka Whakaorangia tētahi Tangata Kopa

1 Nā, e haere tahi atu ana a Pita rāua ko Hoani ki te temepara i te
hāora īnoi, i te iwa o ngā hāora.
2 Nā, ka kawea mai tētahi tangata, he kopa nō te kōpū mai anō o tōna
whaea, he mea whakatakoto i ngā rā katoa ki te kūwaha o te temepara
i huaina nei ko Ātaahua, ki te tono mea māna i te hunga e tomo ana ki
te temepara.
3 Nō tōna kitenga i a Pita rāua ko Hoani meāke tomo ki te temepara,
ka tono ia i tētahi mea māna.
4 Nā, ka whakamau atu ngā kanohi o Pita rāua ko Hoani ki a ia, ka
mea, “Titiro mai ki a māua.”
5 Ka whakarongo ia ki a rāua, hua noa e riro mai tētahi mea a rāua
māna.
6 Anō rā ko Pita, “Ko te hiriwa me te kōura kāhore i ahau; ko te mea
ia kei ahau, māku tēnā e hoatu ki a koe; i runga i te ingoa o Īhu Karaiti
o Nahareta, whakatika, haere.”
7 Kātahi ia ka hopu i tōna ringa matau ka whakaara ake i a ia. I reira
tonu kua whai kaha ōna waewae me ngā pona.
8 Ā, ko tōna mawhititanga ake, ka tū, ka tīmata te haere, tomo tahi
ana me rāua ki te temepara, e haere ana, tūpeke ana, e whakamoemiti
ana ki te Atua.
9 Ā, i kite te iwi katoa i a ia e haere ana, e whakamoemiti ana ki te
Atua.
10 Kātahi rātou ka mōhio ki a ia, ko ia anō tērā i noho rā ki te tatau
Ātaahua o te temepara, tono mea ai māna; nā, nui atu tō rātou mīharo
me te ihiihi ki taua mea i pā ki a ia.

Te Kupu a Pita i roto i te Temepara

11 I a ia e pupuri ana ki a Pita rāua ko Hoani, ka oma atu te iwi katoa
ki a rātou i te whakamahau i huaina nei ko tā Horomona, nui rawa te
whakamīharo.
12 Ā, i te kitenga o Pita, ka whai kupu atu ia ki te iwi, “E ngā tāngata o
Īharaira, he aha tā koutou e mīharo nei ki tēnei tangata? He aha hoki
koutou ka whakamau ai te titiro ki a māua, me te mea he mana nō
māua ake he ngākau karakia rānei i meatia ai ia kia haere?
13 Nā te Atua o Āperahama, o Īhaka, o Hākopa, nā te Atua o ō tātou
mātua, i whakakorōria tāna Tama a Īhu; ko tā koutou i tuku nā, i
whakakāhore nā i te aroaro o Pirato, kua oti rā i a ia kia tukua ia.
14 Otirā, whakakāhoretia ana e koutou te Mea Tapu, te Mea Tika,
tonoa ana ko te tangata kōhuru kia hōmai ki a koutou.
15 Patua ana hoki e koutou te Take o te Ora; kua whakaarahia nei ia
e te Atua i te hunga mate, ko mātou nei ōna kaiwhakaatu.
16 Ā, nā te whakapono ki tōna ingoa i meinga ai e tōna ingoa tēnei
tangata kia kaha, e kite nei, e mātau nei koutou; āe rā, ko te
whakapono ki a ia te mea nāna i hoatu tēnei ora nui ki tēnei i te aroaro
o koutou katoa.
17 “Nā, e ōku tēina, e mahara ana ahau nā te kūware tēnā mahi a
koutou, pērā i tā ō koutou rangatira.
18 Engari, ko ngā mea a te Atua i whakakitea i mua e te māngai o ngā
poropiti katoa, mō tāna Karaiti kia whakamamaetia, kua rite ēnei i a ia.

19 Nō reira, rīpenetā, ā, tahuri mai anō koutou, kia murua ai ō
koutou hara, kia puta mai ai i te aroaro o te Ariki he wā whakahauora.
20 Ā, kia tonoa mai ai e ia te Karaiti i whakaritea nei mō koutou, arā
a Īhu.
21 Kua takoto nei te tikanga kia noho ia ki te rangi ā taea noatia ngā
wā o te whakahokinga mai o ngā mea katoa, i kōrero ai te Atua rā te
māngai o āna poropiti tapu nō te tīmatanga mai anō o te ao.
22 I mea rā hoki a Mohi, 'Mā te Ariki, mā te Atua, e whakaara ake he
poropiti mō koutou i roto i ō koutou tēina, he pēnei anō me ahau. Ko ia
tā koutou e whakarongo ai i ngā mea katoa e mea ai ia ki a koutou.
23 Ā taua wā, ko ngā wairua katoa e kore e whakarongo ki taua
poropiti, ka whakamatea rawatia i roto i te iwi.'
24 "Āe rā, ko ngā poropiti katoa o Hamuera iho anō, tae mai ki ō muri
nei, ko te hunga katoa i kōrero, i whakaatu anō hoki rātou i ngā rā nei.
25 Ko koutou aua tama a ngā poropiti, a te kawenata hoki i
whakatakotoria e te Atua ki ō koutou mātua, i mea rā ia ki a
Āperahama, 'Mā tōu uri ka manaakitia ai ngā hapū katoa o te ao.'
26 Mō koutou kē hoki i te tuatahi, i tāna whakaaranga ake ai i tāna
Tama, i te tononga mai nei a te Atua i a ia ki a koutou hei manaaki i a
koutou, hei i whakatahuri i tēnei, i tēnei o koutou i ō koutou kino."

4

Ko Pita rāua ko Hoani i mua i te Rūnanga

1 Ā, i a rāua e kōrero ana ki te iwi, ka puta ohorere mai ki a rāua ngā
tohunga, te rangatira o te temepara me ngā Haruki
2 he nui te pāwera mō tā rāua ako i te iwi, mō te kauwhau hoki i
runga i a Īhu i te aranga mai i te hunga mate.
3 Nā, ka mau ō rātou ringa ki a rāua, meinga ana kia tiakina kia ao rā
anō te rā, i te mea hoki kua ahiahi.
4 Otirā, he tokomaha o te hunga i rongo i te kupu i whakapono, ā, ko
te tokomaha o ngā tāngata me te mea e rima mano.
5 Nā, i te aonga ake ka huihui ō rātou rangatira, ngā kaumātua, me
ngā karaipi ki Hiruhārama,
6 rātou ko te tino tohunga, ko Anaha, ko Kaiapa, ko Hoani, ko
Arehānara, me ngā whanaunga katoa o te tohunga nui.
7 Ā, nō ka whakatūria rāua ki waenganui, ka ui rātou, "Tēnā koa te
mana, te ingoa rānei, i meatia ai tēnei e kōrua?"
8 Kātahi a Pita, kī tonu i te Wairua Tapu, ka mea ki a rātou, "E ngā
rangatira o te iwi, e ngā kaumātua:
9 mehemea ki te uiuia māua āianei mō te mahi pai i mahia ki te
tangata hauā, i pēheatia taua tangata i ora ai.
10 Kia mōhio koutou katoa, me te iwi katoa o Īharaira, nā te ingoa o
Īhu Karaiti o Nahareta, i rīpekatia nā e koutou, i whakaarahia rā e te
Atua i te hunga mate, nāna tēnei i tū ora ai i tō koutou aroaro.
11 'Ko ia te kōhatu i whakakāhoretia nā e koutou, e ngā kaihanga,
ā, kua meinga nei hei upoko mō te kokonga.'
12 Kāhore hoki he ora i tētahi atu; kāhore hoki he ingoa kē atu i raro o te
rangi kua hōmai ki ngā tāngata, e ora ai tātou."

13 Nā, ka kite rātou i te māia o Pita rāua ko Hoani, ā, ka mātau ki a
rāua ehara i te mea whakaako, engari, he hunga kūware, ka mīharo
rātou; ka mōhio hoki he hoa rāua nō Īhu.
14 Ka kite hoki i te tangata i whakaorangia e tū tahi ana rātou, kāhore
rawa i taea tētahi kupu whakahē mā rātou.
15 Nā, ka tono rātou i a rāua kia haere ki waho o te rūnanga, ā, ka
kōrerorero ki a rātou anō,
16 ka mea, “Me aha e tātou ēnei tāngata? Ka kite katoa nei hoki te
hunga e noho ana i Hiruhārama, he merekara nui kua meinga nei, ā, e
kore e āhei te whākorekore e tātou.
17 Otiia, kia kaua ai e hōrapa atu ki roto ki te iwi, kia kaha tā tātou
whakawehi i a rāua kei kōrero ki tētahi tangata ā muri nei i runga i
tēnei ingoa.”
18 Ā, karangatia ana rāua e rātou, ka mea ki a rāua “Kia kaua rawa e
kōrero, kia kaua e whakaako, i runga i te ingoa o Īhu.”
19 Nā, ka whakahoki a Pita rāua ko Hoani ki a rātou, ka mea,
“Whakaaroa e koutou, ka tika rānei ki te aroaro o te Atua ko koutou
kia whakarangona, kaua te Atua?
20 E kore hoki e āhei kia kaua e kōrerotia e māua ngā mea i kite ai, i
rongo ai mātou.”
21 Heoi, whakawehi ana anō rātou i a rāua, ā, tukua ana kia haere,
kīhai hoki i kitea he mea e whiua ai rāua, i wehi i te iwi; i
whakakorōria katoa nei ngā tāngata i te Atua mō taua mea i meatia.
22 Nō te mea kua neke atu i te whā tekau ngā tau o te tangata i
meinga nei ki a ia tēnei merekara whakaora.

Ka Īnoi te Hunga Whakapono kia Māia

23 Ā, ka oti rāua te tuku, ka haere ki ō rāua hoa, ā, kōrerotia ana ngā
mea katoa i kōrero ai ngā tohunga nui me ngā kaumātua ki a rāua.
24 Ā, i tō rātou rongonga, ka karanga ake rātou ki te Atua, he kotahi
te reo, ka mea: “E te Ariki, nāu nei i hanga te rangi me te whenua, te
moana, me ō reira mea katoa;
25 nāu te kupu i kōrerotia e te Wairua Tapu, nā te māngai o tō mātou
matua, o tāu pononga, o Rāwiri:
‘He aha ka nana ai ngā tauiwi,
ka whakaaro horihori ai ngā iwi?
26 I whakatika ake ngā kīngi o te whenua,
i huihui ngātahi ngā rangatira,
ki te whawhai ki te Ariki rāua ko tāna Karaiti.’
27 He pono nei hoki te huihuinga ki tēnei pā o Herora, o Ponotio Pirato,
o ngā tauiwi, rātou ko te iwi o Īharaira, ki tāu tama tapu, ki a Īhu i
whakawahia nei e koe,
28 ki te mea i tā tōu ringa, i tā tōu whakaaro i whakatakoto ai i mua kia
meatia.
29 Nā, titiro iho, e te Ariki, āianei ki ā rātou kupu whakawehi. Tukua
mai hoki ki au pononga kia tino māia te kōrero i tāu kupu.
30 Ko koe ia e totoro mai ana tōu ringa ki te whakaora; kia meatia hoki
he tohu, he mea whakamīharo i runga i te ingoa o tāu Pononga tapu, o
Īhu.”
31 I te mutunga o tā rātou īnoi, ka ngāueue te wāhi i mine ai rātou, ā,
kī katoa rātou i te Wairua Tapu, nā, māia noa atu rātou ki te kōrero i te
kupu a te Atua.

Ka Tuwhaia te Hunga Whakapono i ā Rātou Taonga

32 Kotahi anō ngākau, kotahi anō wairua o te mano o te hunga
whakapono. Kīhai anō tētahi o rātou i mea, māna ake tētahi o āna
taonga; heoi he mea huihui ā rātou mea katoa.
33 Ā, nui atu te kaha i whakapuakina ai e ngā āpōtoro te aranga o te
Ariki, o Īhu; he nui anō te aroha noa i runga i a rātou katoa.
34 Kāhore hoki tētahi o rātou i hapa; ko te hunga hoki he kāinga, he
whare ō rātou, hokona atu ana e rātou, ā, mauria ana mai ngā utu o
ngā mea i hokona,
35 whakatakotoria ana ki ngā waewae o ngā āpōtoro. Nā, ka
tuwhaina mā ia tangata, mā ia tangata, he mea whakarite ki te mate o
ia tangata.
36 Ā, ko Hohi i huaina e ngā āpōtoro ko Pānapa, (ko te tikanga tēnei
ina whakamāoritia, ko te Tama a te Whakamārietanga,) he Rīwaiti, ko
Kaiperu tōna kāinga.
37 He wāhi whenua tōna, nā, hokona atu ana, mauria ana ngā moni,
whakatakotoria ana ki ngā waewae o ngā āpōtoro.

5

Ko Anania rāua ko Hapaira

1 Nā, ko tētahi tangata ko Anania tōna ingoa, rāua ko tāna wahine, ko
Hapaira, i hoko atu i tētahi whenua.
2 Ā, puritia ana e ia tētahi wāhi o te utu, ko tāna wahine hoki i mōhio
ki taua mea huna, mauria ana tētahi wāhi, whakatakotoria ana ki ngā
waewae o ngā āpōtoro.
3 Nā, ko te meatanga atu a Pita, “E Anania, nā te aha i whakakīia ai
tōu ngākau e Hātana kia teka koe ki te Wairua Tapu, kia puritia atu ai
tētahi wāhi o te utu o te whenua?
4 I te mea kāhore anō i riro, he teka ianei nāu ake tāu mea? Ā, ka oti
te hoko atu he teka ianei kei a koe tonu te tikanga? Nā te aha tēnei
mea i whakaaroa ai i roto i tōu ngākau? Kīhai hoki koe i teka ki te
tangata, engari ki te Atua.”
5 Ā, nō te rongonga o Anania i ēnei kupu, hinga ana ki raro, mate
rawa. He nui anō te wehi i tau ki te hunga katoa i rongo i ēnei mea.
6 Nā, ka whakatika ngā taitamariki, takai ana i a ia, ā, maua atu ana
ia ki waho, tanumia ana.
7 Ā, pātata ki te toru hāora i muri, ka tomo mai tāna wahine, kīhai
hoki i mōhio he aha te mea kua meatia.
8 Nā, ko te meatanga a Pita ki a ia, “Kōrero mai ki ahau, ko te utu
rānei tērā i hokona atu ai e kōrua te whenua?”
Ka mea ia, “Āe, koia tēnā.”
9 Ka mea a Pita ki a ia, “He aha kōrua i whakaaro tahi ai ki te
whakamātautau i te Wairua o te Ariki? Nanā, kei te kūwaha ngā
waewae o te hunga i tanumia ai tāu tāne, mā rātou koe e kawe ki
waho.”
10 Nā, hinga tonu iho ia ki ōna waewae, hemo rawa. Ā, ko te
tomonga mai o ngā taitamariki, rokohanga mai kua mate, nā kawea
ana ia ki waho, tanumia ana ki te taha o tāna tāne.
11 Ā, nui atu te wehi o te hāhi katoa, o te hunga katoa anō i rangona
ai ēnei mea.

Ngā Tohu me ngā Mea Whakamīharo

12 Ā, nā ngā ringa o ngā āpōtoro i mahi ngā tohu maha, me ngā mea
whakamīharo, i roto i te iwi; i noho hoki rātou katoa ki te
whakamahau o Horomona, kotahi anō te whakaaro.
13 Tēnā ko ērā atu tāngata kīhai rawa tētahi i māia ki te whakauru mai
ki a rātou; otirā, whakanuia ana rātou e te iwi.
14 Ā, he nui noa atu te hunga whakapono i honoa mai ki te Ariki,
tōna tini o te tāne, o te wāhine.
15 Nā reira hoki, ka mauria e rātou ngā tūroro ki ngā ara,
whakatakotoria ana ki runga i ngā moenga, i ngā whāriki, me kore noa
e taumarumaru iho ki tētahi o rātou te ātārangi o Pita, i a ia e haere ana.
16 I hui katoa mai anō te mano i ngā pā katoa e pātata ana ki
Hiruhārama, me te mau mai i ngā tūroro, i te hunga e whakapōreareatia
ana e ngā wairua poke; ā, whakaorangia ana rātou katoa.

Ka Whakawhiungia ngā Āpōtoro

17 Me i reira ka whakatika te tohunga nui rātou ko ōna hoa katoa,
arā te wehenga ki ngā Haruki, kī tonu hoki rātou i te hae,
18 ā, ka pā ō rātou ringa ki ngā āpōtoro, makā ana rātou ki te whare
herehere nui.
19 Otirā, nā tētahi anahera a te Ariki i uaki ngā tatau o te whare
herehere i te pō; ārahina mai ana rātou e ia ki waho, ka mea,
20 "Haere, e tū i roto i te temepara, ka kōrero ki te iwi i ngā kupu
katoa o tēnei ora."
21 Ā, ka rongo rātou i tēnei, ka tomo ki te temepara i te atatū, ka
whakaako.
Nā, ko te haerenga o te tohunga nui rātou ko ōna hoa, karangatia
ana kia huihui te rūnanga me ngā kaumātua katoa o ngā tama a
Īharaira, ā, tonoa ana he tangata ki te whare herehere hei tiki i a rātou.
22 Otirā, ko ngā kātipa i tae mai, kīhai i kite i a rātou i roto i te whare
herehere, nā, ka hoki mai, ka kōrero.
23 Ka mea, "Rokohina atu e mātou e tūtaki tonu ana te whare
herehere ū tonu, me ngā kaitiaki e tū ana i waho o ngā tatau; nō te
huakanga atu, kāhore he tangata i kitea e mātou i roto."
24 Ā, nō ka rongo te rangatira o te temepara rātou ko ngā tohunga nui
ki ēnei kupu, ka pororaru rātou, he aha rā te tukunga iho o taua mea.
25 Nā, ko te haerenga mai o tētahi, ka kōrero ki a rātou, ka mea,
"Nanā, ko te hunga i makā rā e koutou ki te whare herehere, e tū mai
nei i te temepara, e whakaako ana i te iwi!"
26 Kātahi, ka haere te rangatira rātou ko ngā kātipa, ā, ārahina mai
ana rātou, otirā, kīhai i takakinotia; i wehi hoki rātou i te iwi, kei ākina
rātou ki te kōhatu.
27 Ā, ka oti rātou te ārahi mai, ka whakatūria ki mua i te rūnanga. Nā,
ka ui te tohunga nui ki a rātou,
28 ka mea, "Kīhai ianei mātou i āta whakatūpato i a koutou kia kaua e
whakaako i runga i tēnei ingoa? Nā, kua kī nei Hiruhārama i tā koutou
whakaakoranga, ā, e mea ana koutou kia whakairia ngā toto o tēnei
tangata ki runga i a mātou."
29 Nā, ka whakahoki a Pita rātou ko ngā āpōtoro, ka mea, "Me
whakarongo rā mātou ki te Atua, kaua ki te tangata.
30 Nā te Atua o ō tātou tūpuna i whakaara ake a Īhu, i whakamatea
nā e koutou, he mea whakairi ki te rākau.

31 Kua oti ia te whakanoho e te ringa matau o te Atua ki runga, hei
Piriniha, hei Kaiwhakaora, hei hōmai i te rīpenetā, i te murunga hara
ki a Īharaira.
32 Ko mātou anō ngā kaiwhakaatu i ēnei mea; ko te Wairua Tapu
hoki, i hōmai nei e te Atua ki te hunga e rongo ana ki a ia."
33 Otirā, i tō rātou rongonga i tēnei, tū tonu ki ō rātou ngākau, ā, ka
whakaaro kia whakamatea rātou.
34 Nā, ka whakatika tētahi o ngā Parihi i roto i te rūnanga, ko
Kamariera te ingoa, he kaiwhakaako i te ture, he tangata e whakanuia
ana e te iwi katoa, ka mea, kia nekehia atu aua tāngata ki waho mō
tētahi wā poto nei.
35 Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki a rātou, "E ngā tāngata o Īharaira, kia
tūpato ki tā koutou e mea ai ki ēnei tāngata.
36 I ngā rā ki muri ka whakatika ake a Teura, me te whakaari i a ia,
ko ia he tangata nui; piri atu ana ki a ia ētahi tāngata, pātata ki te whā
rau. Nā patua iho ia; ā, ko te hunga katoa i whakarongo ki a ia,
whakamararatia atu ana, ā, kore ake.
37 Ā muri iho i taua tangata ka whakatika ake ko Hūrā o Karirī i ngā
rā o te tatauranga, ā, kūmea atu ana e ia ētahi o te iwi ki te whai i a ia;
i ngaro anō hoki tēnā; ā, ko te hunga katoa i whakarongo ki a ia,
whakamararatia atu ana.
38 Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, kāti te mea ki ēnei tāngata.
Waiho noa iho rātou! Ki te mea hoki nā te tangata tēnei whakaaro,
tēnei mahi, tērā e whakakāhoretia,
39 otirā, mehemea nā te Atua, e kore rawa e taea e koutou te
whakakāhore. Kei tūpono hoki e whawhai kē ana koutou ki te Atua!"
40 Ā, whakaae ana rātou ki a ia; nā, ka karangatia ngā āpōtoro ki a
rātou, ka whiua, ka whakatūpatoria kia kaua rawa e kōrero i runga i te
ingoa o Īhu, ā, tukua ana rātou kia haere.
41 Heoi, haere hari atu ana rātou i te aroaro o te rūnanga, mō rātou
kua meinga e pai ana kia whakataurekarekatia mō te Ingoa.
42 Ā, i ngā rā katoa, i roto i te temepara, i ngā kāinga rānei, kāhore e
mutu ana tā rātou whakaako, tā rātou kauwhau i a Īhu, ko te Karaiti ia.

6

Ngā Kaiāwhina Tokowhitu

1 Nā, i aua rā, i te mea ka tokomaha haere ngā ākonga ka amuamu
ngā Hūrai Kariki ki ngā Hiperu, nō te mea i mahue ō rātou pouaru i
ngā tūwhanga mea o tēnei rā, o tēnei rā.
2 Kātahi, ka karangatia e te tekau mā rua te mano o ngā ākonga, ka
mea, "E kore e pai kia whakarērea e mātou te kupu a te Atua, ā, kia
mahi tēpu.
3 Nō reira, e ngā tēina, tirohia mai i roto i a koutou kia tokowhitu
ngā tāngata e kōrerotia paitia ana, e kī ana i te Wairua Tapu, i te
mātauranga, ā, mā mātou rātou e whakatū ki tēnei mahi.
4 Ko mātou ia ka ū tonu ki te īnoi, ki te mahi i te kupu."
5 Ā, pai katoa te mano ki taua kōrero; nā, whiriwhiria ana e rātou a
Tepene, he tangata e kī ana i te whakapono, i te Wairua Tapu, rātou ko
Piripi, ko Porokoru, ko Nikanora, ko Timona, ko Paramena, ko Nīkora,
he porohiraiti nō Anatioka.

6 Nā, whakatūria ana rātou ki te aroaro o ngā āpōtoro; ka īnoi ērā, ka whakapā i ngā ringa ki runga ki a rātou.
7 Heoi, tupu ana te kupu a te Atua. Tino nui haere ana te tokomaha o ngā ākonga i Hiruhārama; ā, he ope nui o ngā tohunga i tahuri mai ki te whakapono.

Te Hopukanga o Tepene

8 Ā, ko Tepene, kī tonu i te whakapono, i te mana, nui atu ngā merekara me ngā tohu i meatia e ia i roto i te iwi.
9 Nā, ka whakatika ētahi o te whakaminenga, e kīia nei ko te whakaminenga o ngā Riperetini, ētahi hoki o te whakaminenga o te hunga o Hairini, o te hunga o Arēhānaria, o te hunga hoki o Kirikia, o Āhia, ka totohe ki a Tepene.
10 Otirā, kīhai i taea e rātou te tū atu ki tōna mātauranga me te wairua i kōrero ai ia.
11 Nā, ka whakakīkī rātou i ētahi tāngata hei mea, “I rongo mātou i a ia e kōrero kohukohu ana mō Mohi, mō te Atua anō hoki.”
12 Nā, ka tahuri rātou ki te whakaohooho i te iwi, i ngā kaumātua, me ngā karaipi hoki, nā, ka mau ia i a rātou, hopukia ana, kawea atu ana ki te rūnanga.
13 Ā, whakatūria ana e rātou ētahi kaiwhakapae teka, nāna i mea, “Kāhore e mutu te kōrero kino a tēnei tangata mō tēnei kāinga tapu, mō te ture hoki;
14 i rongo hoki mātou ki a ia e mea ana, Mā tēnei Īhu o Nahareta e whakangaro te kāinga nei, e whakaputa kē hoki ngā ritenga i hōmai e Mohi ki a tātou.”
15 Ā, ko te hunga katoa e noho ana i te rūnanga, ka titiro pū ki a ia, ka kite i tōna mata, ānō he mata nō te anahera.

7

Te Whaikōrero a Tepene

1 Kātahi, ka mea te tohunga nui, “He pono rānei ēnei mea?”
2 Nā, ka mea ia, “E ngā tēina, e ngā mātua, whakarongo mai. I puta te Atua o te korōria ki tō tātou matua, ki a Āperahama, i a ia i Mehopotamia, ā, kīanō i noho ki Harana,
3 ka mea ki a ia, ‘Haere atu i tōu whenua, i ōu whanaunga, ā, e tomo ki te whenua e whakakitea e ahau ki a koe.’
4 “Nā, puta mai ana ia i te whenua o ngā Karari, noho ana ki Harana. Ā, nō te matenga o tōna pāpā, ka whakahekea mai ia i reira e te Atua ki tēnei whenua e noho nei koutou.
5 Ā, kīhai i hoatu tētahi kāinga mōna i konei, kore rawa, ahakoa he tūranga waewae noa; heoi, i oati ia, tērā e hōmai a konei hei kāinga mōna, mō tōna uri hoki i muri i a ia, ahakoa rā i taua wā kāhore āna tamariki.
6 Ā, i pēnei te kōrero a te Atua, tērā tōna uri e noho manene ki te whenua kē; ka meinga hoki hei pononga, ā, e whā rau tau e tūkinotia ana.
7 ‘Nā, ko te iwi e meinga ai rātou hei pononga, ka whakawākia e ahau,’ e ai tā te Atua, ‘muri iho i tēnei ka puta mai rātou, ā, ka mahi ki ahau i tēnei wāhi.’

8 Ā, i hōmai anō e ia ki a ia te kawenata o te kotinga. Ā, whānau ake
tā Āperahama ko Īhaka, ā, i te waru o ngā rā ka kotia; ā, nā Īhaka ko
Hākopa; nā Hākopa hoki ngā tūpuna kotahi tekau mā rua.
9 "Nā, ka hae ngā tūpuna ki a Hōhepa, ā, hokona ana ia ki Īhipa; otirā
i a ia te Atua;
10 nāna ia i whakaora i ōna matenga katoa, ā, hoatu ana ki a ia he
pai, he mātauranga i te aroaro o Parao kīngi o Īhipa; ā, meinga ana ia e
tērā hei kāwana mō Īhipa, mō tōna whare katoa hoki.
11 "Nā, i reira ka puta he matekai ki te whenua katoa o Īhipa, o
Kanaana, ā, he mate nui; kīhai rawa i kitea he oranga e ō tātou mātua.
12 Ā, nō te rongonga o Hākopa, e whai wīti ana a Īhipa, ka tonoa e ia ō
tātou mātua, ko te tononga tuatahi.
13 Ā, nō te tononga tuarua, ka whakamōhiotia a Hōhepa ki ōna
tuākana; ā, ka whakaaturia ki a Parao te iwi o Hōhepa.
14 Nā, ka tono tāngata a Hōhepa ki te karanga i tōna pāpā, i a Hākopa
ki a ia, i ōna huānga katoa hoki, e whitu tekau mā rima ngā wairua.
15 Nā, heke ana a Hākopa ki Īhipa, ā, ka mate a ia, me ō tātou mātua.
16 Ā, kawea atu ana rātou ki Hekeme, whakatakotoria ana ki te
urupā i hokona mai rā e Āperahama, he moni hiriwa te utu, i ngā tama
a Hāmora i Hekeme.
17 "Ā, nō ka tata mai te wā mō te mea i kōrerotia rā i mua, i oatitia rā
e te Atua ki a Āperahama, ka tupu te iwi, ka tini haere ki Īhipa,
18 ā tae noa ki te putanga ake o tētahi atu kīngi mō Īhipa, kīhai nei i
mōhio ki a Hōhepa.
19 Ko ia te mea nāna i tinihanga tō tātou iwi, i whakatupu kino ō tātou
mātua, i meatia ai kia makā atu ā rātou tamariki kei puta ki te ora.
20 "Nō taua wā, ka whānau a Mohi, he tangata tino ātaahua. E toru
ngā marama i whakatupuria ai ia i roto i te whare o tōna pāpā,
21 ā, nō ka makā atu ia, ka tangohia ake ia e te tamāhine a Parao, ā,
atawhaitia ana hei tamaiti ake māna.
22 Nā, i āta whakaakona a Mohi ki ngā mea katoa o te mātauranga o
ngā Īhipiana; ā, he mana rawa ia, i te kupu, i te mahi.
23 "Ā, ka tata ōna tau ki te whā tekau, ka uru mai te whakaaro ki
tōna ngākau kia haere ia ki ōna tuākana, ki ngā tama a Īharaira.
24 Ā, i tōna kitenga i tētahi o rātou e tūkinotia ana, ka āwhina ia i a ia, a
patua iho e ia te Īhipiana, ā, ka whai utu mōna i tūkinotia rā.
25 Hua noa e mōhio ōna tuākana, nōna te ringa e hōmai ai e te Atua te
whakaoranga mō rātou, heoi, kīhai rātou i mōhio.
26 Nā, i te aonga ake ka puta atu ia ki ētahi e whawhai ana ki a rāua,
ka tahuri ki te wawao i a rāua, ka mea, 'E hoa mā, he teina, he tuakana
kōrua; he aha kōrua ka kino ai ki a kōrua anō?'
27 "Otirā, peia atu ana ia e te tangata nāna te hē ki tōna hoa; i mea ia,
'Nā wai koe i mea hei rangatira, hei kaiwhakawā mō māua?
28 E mea ana koe ki te whakamate i ahau, me koe i whakamate rā i
te Īhipiana inanahi?'
29 Nā, ka tahuti a Mohi i taua kōrero, ā, noho manene ana i Miriana.
Ā, tokorua āna tama i whānau ki reira.
30 "Ā, nō ka tutuki ngā tau e whā tekau, ka puta ki a ia tētahi anahera
a te Ariki i te koraha o Maunga Hinai, i roto i te mura ahi i te rākau.

31 Ā, nō te kitenga o Mohi, ka mīharo ki taua whakakitenga; ā, i a ia
ka whakatata atu ki te mātakitaki, ka puaki mai te reo o te Ariki ki a ia,
32 'Ko te Atua ahau o ōu mātua, ko te Atua o Āperahama, o Īhaka, o
Hākopa.' Nā, wiri ana a Mohi, kore rawa i kaha ki te titiro atu.
33 "Ā, ka mea mai te Ariki ki a ia, 'Wetekia atu ngā hū i ōu waewae;
ko te wāhi hoki e tū nā koe he oneone tapu.
34 Kua tino kite hoki ahau i te mate o tōku iwi e noho nei i Īhipa, kua
rongo hoki i tā rātou auē, ā, kua heke iho nei ahau ki te whakaora i a
rātou. Nā, haere mai, ka tonoa koe e ahau ki Īhipa.'
35 "Nā ko taua Mohi i whakakāhoretia rā e rātou, i mea rā rātou, 'Nā
wai koe i mea hei rangatira, hei kaiwhakawā?' Ko ia anō i tonoa e te
Atua hei rangatira, hei kaiwhakaora, he mea nā te ringa o te anahera i
puta mai rā ki a ia i te rākau.
36 Nā, taua tangata rātou i ārahi atu, i muri iho i tāna mahinga i ngā
mea whakamīharo, i ngā tohu, ki te whenua o Īhipa, ki te Moana
Whero, ki te koraha hoki i ngā tau e whā tekau.
37 "Ko taua Mohi anō tēnei i mea atu rā ki ngā tamariki a Īharaira,
'Mā te Atua e whakaara ake he poropiti mō koutou i roto i ō koutou
tēina, he pēnei me ahau.'
38 Ko ia anō tēnei i te whakaminenga i te koraha, rāua ko te anahera
i kōrero rā ki a ia i Maunga Hinai, ko ō tātou mātua hoki; i riro mai ai i
a ia ngā kupu ora hei hōmai ki a tātou.
39 "Kīhai nei ō tātou mātua i pai ki te whakarongo ki a ia, heoi, peia
atu ana ia e rātou, ā, hoki ana ō rātou ngākau ki Īhipa.
40 Ā, mea ana rātou ki a Ārona, 'Hangā mā tātou ētahi atua hei haere
ki mua i a tātou; ko tēnei Mohi hoki i ārahina mai nei tātou i te whenua
o Īhipa, kāhore tātou e mātau kua ahatia rānei.'
41 Heoi, hangā ana e rātou he kūao kau i aua rā, tāpaea ana he
patunga tapu mā taua whakapakoko, ā, koa ana ō rātou ngākau ki ngā
mahi a ō rātou ringa.
42 Nā, ka tahuri kē te Atua, tukua atu ana rātou kia karakia ki te ope
o te rangi; kia pērā me te mea i tuhia ki te pukapuka a ngā poropiti:
'I hōmai koia e koutou ki ahau
ngā patunga tapu me ngā whakahere
i ngā tau e whā tekau i te koraha, e te whare o Īharaira?
43 Nā, kua mau koutou ki te tapenākara o Moroko,
ki te whetū o tō koutou atua o Reipana,
ki ngā whakapakoko i hangā e koutou hei koropiko atu;
nā, māku koutou e kawe atu ki tāwāhi o Papurōna.'
44 "I ō tātou mātua te tapenākara o te whakaaturanga i te koraha, tāna
hoki i whakarite ai, i mea ai ki a Mohi kia hangā e ia, kia rite ki te
tauira i kite ai ia.
45 Ā, i ō rātou nā rā, nā ō tātou mātua i mau mai, i a rātou ko Hohua i
haere mai ai ki te noho i te whenua o ngā tauiwi, i peia atu nei e te
Atua i te aroaro o ō tātou mātua, ā, taea noatia ngā rā i a Rāwiri;
46 i paingia nei ia e te Atua, ā, i īnoi hoki māna e rapu he nohoanga
mō te Atua o Hākopa.
47 Nā, Horomona ia i hanga he whare mōna.
48 "He ahakoa rā, e kore te Runga Rawa e noho ki ngā whare i hangā
e te ringa; ko tā te poropiti hoki tēnā i mea ai:

49 ‘Ko te rangi tōku torōna,
ko te whenua tōku tūranga waewae.
He whare pēhea tā koutou e hanga ai mōku?’
e ai tā te Ariki;
‘ā, ko tēhea te wāhi e okioki ai ahau?
50 Ehara ianei i tōku ringa nāna ēnei mea katoa i hanga?’
51 “E te hunga kakī mārō, kāhore nei i kotia te ngākau me ngā taringa, he whakakeke tonu tā koutou ki te Wairua Tapu; rite tonu tā koutou ki tā ō koutou mātua.
52 Ko tēhea o ngā poropiti kīhai i whakatupuria kinotia e ō koutou mātua? Whakamatea iho e rātou te hunga i poropititia ai te haerenga mai o te Mea Tika; ko koutou nei ōna kaituku, ōna kaikōhuru.
53 Ko koutou, kua riro nā i a koutou te ture, i tā ngā anahera i whakatakoto mai ai, heoi, kīhai i puritia e koutou.”

Te Ākina o Tepene ki te Kōhatu

54 Ā, ka rongo rātou ki ēnei mea, nā tū rawa ki roto ki ō rātou ngākau, tetēā ana ō rātou niho ki a ia.
55 Otiia ko ia, kī tonu i te Wairua Tapu, titiro matatau atu ana ki te rangi, ka kite i te korōria o te Atua, i a Īhu hoki e tū ana i te ringa matau o te Atua.
56 Ā, ka mea, “Nanā, e kite ana ahau ko ngā rangi e tūhāhā ana, ā, ko te Tama a te tangata e tū ana i te ringa matau o te Atua!”
57 Kātahi, rātou ka hāmama, he nui te reo, ka puru i ō rātou taringa, ā, kotahi tonu te omanga atu ki a ia,
58 ka makā ia e rātou ki waho o te pā, ā, ākina ana ki te kōhatu. Ko ngā kaititiro i whakatakoto i ō rātou kākahu ki ngā waewae o tētahi taitama, ko Haora te ingoa.
59 Heoi, ākina ana e rātou a Tepene ki te kōhatu, me ia e karanga ana ki te Ariki, e mea ana, “E te Ariki, e Īhu, tōku wairua ki a koe.”
60 Kātahi, ia ka tūturi ki raro, ka karanga, he nui te reo, “E te Ariki, kaua tēnei mea e whakairia ki a rātou.” Ā, i tāna kōrerotanga i tēnei, ka moe.

8

1 Ā, i reira a Haora e whakaae ana ki tōna matenga.

Te Whakatoinga o Haora i te Hāhi

Nā, i taua rā ka oho he whakatoinga nui ki te hāhi i Hiruhārama, ā, marara katoa ana rātou, puta noa i ngā wāhi o Hūria, o Hamaria; kāhore ia ngā āpōtoro.
2 Ā, nā te hunga whakaaro a Tepene i tanu, ā, he nui tā rātou tangihanga mōna.
3 Ko Haora ia, tāhoroa ana e ia te hāhi, tomo ana ki tēnā whare, ki tēnā whare, tōia atu ana ngā tāne me ngā wāhine, hoatu ana ki roto ki te whare herehere.

Ka Kauwhautia te Rongopai ki Hamaria

4 Nō reira ko rātou tonu, ko ngā mea i whakamararatia rā, i hāereere ki te kauwhau i te kupu.
5 Nā, ko Piripi i heke atu ki te pā o Hamaria, ā, kauwhau ana i a te Karaiti ki a rātou.

6 Ā, kotahi tonu te whakaaro o ngā mano ki te whakarongo ki ngā
mea i kōrero ai a Piripi, i a rātou e rongo ana, e kite ana i ngā tohu i
mea ai ia.
7 I puta mai hoki ngā wairua poke i roto i te tini o ngā mea e nohoia
ana, he nui te reo ki te karanga. He tokomaha anō ngā pararūtiki, ngā
kopa i whakaorangia.
8 Ā, nui atu te hari o taua pā.
9 Nā, i reira tētahi tangata, ko Haimona te ingoa, he mahi mākutu
tāna i mua atu i roto i taua pā, ā, mīharo ana te iwi o Hamaria, i mea
hoki ia i a ia he tangata nui.
10 I whakarongo katoa hoki rātou ki a ia te iti me te rahi, i mea, “Ko
taua kaha o te Atua tēnei tangata, e kīia nei ‘ko te Nui.’ ”
11 Ā, i whakarongo rātou ki a ia, nō te mea kua roa kē rātou e mīharo
ana ki āna mahi mākutu.
12 Ā, nō rātou ka whakapono ki a Piripi; e kauwhau ana i te rongopai
o te rangatiratanga o te Atua, i te ingoa hoki o Īhu Karaiti, ka iriiria
rātou, ngā tāne me ngā wāhine.
13 Ko Haimona tonu tētahi i whakapono. Ā, ka iriiria ka piri tahi ki a
Piripi; ā, nō tōna kitenga i ngā tohu me ngā merekara nunui i mahia,
ka mīharo.
14 Ā, i te rongonga o ngā āpōtoro i Hiruhārama kua tango a Hamaria i
te kupu a te Atua, ka tonoa atu e rātou a Pita rāua ko Hoani ki a rātou.
15 Nō tō rāua taenga iho, ka īnoi mō rātou, kia riro te Wairua Tapu i a
rātou.
16 Kāhore anō hoki ia i tau noa ki tētahi o rātou; he mea iriiri kau i
runga i te ingoa o te Ariki, o Īhu.
17 Me i reira ka whakapākia iho ō rātou ringa ki a rātou, ā, ka riro
mai te Wairua Tapu i a rātou.
18 Ā, nō te kitenga o Haimona, nā te whakapānga iho o ngā ringa o
ngā āpōtoro i hōmai ai te Wairua Tapu, ka mea ki te hoatu moni ki a
rāua,
19 ka kī, “Hōmai hoki ki ahau tēnei mana, kia riro ai te Wairua Tapu i
te tangata e whakapākia iho ai e ahau ōku ringa.”
20 Nā, ko te meatanga a Pita ki a ia, “Kia pirau ngātahi kōrua ko tāu
moni, ina koe ka whakaaro mā te moni ka whiwhi ai ki te mea hōmai
noa a te Atua!
21 Kāhore he wāhi māu, kāhore he taunga mōu i tēnei mea; kāhore
hoki i tika tōu ngākau i te aroaro o te Atua.
22 Nā, rīpenetātia tēnei kino ōu, ā, īnoi ki te Atua, me kore noa e
murua te whakaaro o tōu ngākau.
23 Kua kite hoki ahau i a koe, kei roto koe i te au kawa, kei te here o
te kino.”
24 Nā, ka whakahoki a Haimona, ka mea, “Mā kōrua e īnoi mōku ki te
Ariki, kei pā ki ahau tētahi o ngā mea kua kōrerotia mai nā e kōrua.”
25 Ā, ka mutu tā rāua whakaatu, tā rāua kauwhau i te kupu a te
Ariki, ka hoki ki Hiruhārama, he maha hoki ngā kāinga o ngā Hamari i
kauwhautia ai e rāua te rongopai.

Ko Piripi rāua ko te Āpiha Etiopiana

26 Nā, ka kōrero tētahi anahera a te Ariki ki a Piripi, ka mea,
“Whakatika, haere ki te tonga, ki te ara e heke atu ana i Hiruhārama ki
Kaha”; he koraha tērā.

27 Whakatika ana ia, haere ana. Nā, ko tētahi tangata o Etiopia, he
unaka, he tangata nui nā Kanarahi, kuīni o ngā Etiopiana, ko te
kaitiaki ia o āna taonga katoa, i haere ki Hiruhārama ki te karakia;
28 ā, e hoki mai ana, e noho ana i runga i tōna hāriata, e kōrero ana i
a Ihāia poropiti.
29 Nā, ka mea te Wairua ki a Piripi, “Whakatata atu, ka haere atu koe
ki te hāriata rā.”
30 Kātahi a Piripi ka oma atu ki a ia, ka rongo i a ia e kōrero ana i a
Ihāia poropiti, ka mea atu, “E mātau ana rānei koe ki tāu e kōrero nā?”
31 Anō rā ko ia, “Me pēhea koia, ki te kore tētahi hei arataki i ahau?”
Nā, ka mea ia ki a Piripi kia eke ki runga kia noho tahi me ia.
32 Nā, ko te wāhi o te karaipiture e kōrero nei ia, ko tēnei:
“I ārahina ia ānō he hipi kia patua;
ā, me te reme e wahangū ana i te aroaro o tōna kaikutikuti,
kīhai i kuihi tōna waha.
33 I tōna whakaitinga i whakakorea he whakawā mōna.
Mā wai hoki tōna whakatupuranga e kōrero?
Kua tangohia atu nei tōna ora i te whenua.”
34 Nā, ka whakahoki te unaka ki a Piripi, ka mea, “Tēnā koa, mō wai
tēnei kōrero a te poropiti? Mōna ake anō, mō tētahi atu rānei?”
35 Nā, ka puaki te māngai o Piripi, ā, tīmata mai i taua karaipiture,
kauwhautia ana e ia a Īhu ki a ia.
36 Ā, i a rāua e haere ana i te ara, ka tae atu rāua ki tētahi wai, ka mea
te unaka, “Nā, he wai tēnei! He aha te mea e kore ai ahau e iriiria?”
37 Mea atu ana a Piripi, “Ki te whakapono tōu ngākau katoa, e āhei
anō koe.” Nā, ka whakahoki ia, ka mea, “E whakapono ana ahau ko Īhu
Karaiti te Tama a te Atua.”
38 Kātahi ia ka whakahau i te hāriata kia tū; ka haere atu rāua
tokorua ki roto i te wai, a Piripi rāua ko te unaka; ā, iriiria ana ia e ia.
39 Ā, i tō rāua putanga ake i te wai, kāhakina atu ana a Piripi e te
Wairua o te Ariki; ā, mutu tonu te kitenga atu o te unaka i a ia, heoi,
haere hari atu ana ia i tōna ara.
40 Ko Piripi ia i kitea ki Ahota; ā, i a ia e haere ana, kauwhautia ana
e ia te rongopai ki ngā pā katoa, ā tae noa ia ki Hiharia.

9

Te Huringa o Haora ki te Whakapono
(Ngā Mahi 22.6-16; 26.12-18)

1 Ko Haora ia kei te kupukupu tonu i te whakawehi, i te mate mō
ngā ākonga a te Ariki, ā, haere ana ki te tohunga nui,
2 kei te tono pukapuka i a ia ki ngā whakaminenga i Ramahiku, ina
kitea e ia tētahi nō te Huarahi, ahakoa tāne, wāhine rānei, kia mauria
hereheretia mai e ia ki Hiruhārama.
3 Nā, i a ia e haere ana, ka whakatata ia ki Ramahiku; nā, ohorere
ana te whitinga mai ki a ia, huri noa, o tētahi mārama nō te rangi.
4 Ā, hinga ana ia ki te whenua, ka rongo ake i tētahi reo e mea ana ki
a ia, “E Haora, e Haora, he aha tāu e whakatoi nei i ahau?”
5 Anō rā ko ia, “Ko wai koe, e te Ariki?”
Ka mea ia, “Ko Īhu ahau, e whakatoia nei e koe; ehara tāu, te whana
ki ngā koikoi.”
6 Nā, wiri ana ia, ihiihi ana, ka mea, “E te Ariki, kia aha ahau?”

Anō rā ko te Ariki ki a ia, “Whakatika, tomo atu ki te pā, ā, ka
kōrerotia ki a koe tāu e mea ai.”
7 Nā, ko ngā tāngata i haere tahi i a ia, tū reokore ana, rongo kau ana
ki te reo, kāhore ia i kite tangata.
8 Nā, ka whakatika ake a Haora i te whenua, ā, i te tuwheratanga o
ōna kanohi, kīhai rawa ia i kite aha; nā, ārahina ā ringatia ana ia e
rātou, mauria ana ia ki Ramahiku.
9 Ā, e toru ōna rā e kore ana e kite, kīhai hoki i kai, kīhai i inu.
10 Nā, i Ramahiku tētahi ākonga, ko Anania te ingoa; ka mea te Ariki
ki a ia, he kite, “E Anania.”
Ka mea tērā, “Tēnei ahau, e te Ariki.”
11 Anō rā ko te Ariki ki a ia, “Whakatika, haere ki te ara e kīia nei ko
Torotika, ka ui i te whare o Hūrā mō tētahi ko Haora te ingoa, nō
Tarahu. Nā, kei te īnoi ia.
12 Ā, kua kite ia i tētahi tangata, ko Anania te ingoa, e tomo mai ana,
e whakapā ana i ōna ringa ki a ia, kia kite ai ia.”
13 Otirā, ka whakahoki a Anania, “E te Ariki, he tokomaha āku i
rongo ai mō tēnei tangata, ki te nui o te kino i mea ai ia ki tāu hunga
tapu i Hiruhārama;
14 ā, tēnei anō kei a ia he mana nā ngā tohunga nui, kia herea te
hunga katoa e karanga ana ki tōu ingoa.”
15 Heoi, ka mea te Ariki ki a ia, “Haere; nō te mea he kaupapa
whiriwhiri ia nāku, hei mau i tōku ingoa ki te aroaro o ngā tauiwi, o
ngā kīngi, o ngā tama hoki a Īharaira.
16 Ka whakakitea hoki e ahau ki a ia te nui o ngā mea e mamae ai ia
mō tōku ingoa.”
17 Nā, haere ana a Anania, tomo ana ki roto ki te whare. Ka
whakapā i ōna ringa ki a ia, ka mea, “E tōku teina, e Haora, nā te Ariki,
nā Īhu, i puta rā ki a koe i te ara i haere mai nā koe, nāna ahau i tono
mai, kia kite ai koe, ā, kia kī ai hoki i te Wairua Tapu.”
18 Nā, marere tonu iho ētahi mea, ānō he unahi, i ōna kanohi, ā, kite
ana ia, ka whakatika, ka iriiria.
19 Nā, ka kai ia, ka whai kaha.

Ka Kauwhau a Haora i Ramahiku

Nā, noho ana a Haora ki ngā ākonga i Ramahiku mō ētahi rā.
20 Ā, i reira tonu kauwhautia ana e ia a te Karaiti i roto i ngā whare
karakia, ko te Tama ia a te Atua.
21 Ā, mīharo ana te hunga katoa i rongo, ka mea, “Ehara ianei tēnei i
te kaitūkino o te hunga i karanga ki tēnei ingoa i Hiruhārama? Ā, ko te
mea anō tēnei i haere mai ai ia, kia herea rātou, kia ārahina ki ngā
tohunga nui?”
22 Ko Haora ia ka nui haere kē atu tōna kaha, ā, whakapororarutia
ana e ia ngā Hūrai e noho ana i Ramahiku, i a ia e whakakite ana ko te
Karaiti tēnei.
23 Ā, ka maha ngā rā ka pahure, ka rūnanga ngā Hūrai kia
whakamatea ia.
24 Heoi, i mātau a Haora ki tā rātou whakapāpānga mōna. Ā, whanga
ana rātou ki ngā tatau i te ao, i te pō, kia whakamatea ia;
25 otiia, i mau ngā ākonga ki a ia i te pō, tukua iho ana e rātou rā te
taiepa i roto i te kete.

Ko Haora kei Hiruhārama

26 Ā, nō tōna taenga mai ki Hiruhārama, ka whai ia kia uru atu ia ki
ngā ākonga; heoi, wehi katoa ana rātou i a ia, kīhai i whakapono he
ākonga ia.
27 Ko Pānapa ia i tango i a ia, ā, mauria ana ia ki ngā āpōtoro, kōrerotia
ana e ia ki a rātou tōna kitenga i te Ariki i te ara, tāna kōrerotanga ki a
ia, tōna māia hoki ki te kauwhau i Ramahiku i runga i te ingoa o Īhu.
28 Nā, ka noho ia ki a rātou, hāereere atu ana, hāereere mai ana i
Hiruhārama,
29 me te māia hoki ki te kauwhau i runga i te ingoa o te Ariki; ā,
kōrero ana ia, totohe ana ki ngā Hūrai Kariki; otirā ka whakangākau
rātou kia whakamatea ia.
30 Nō te mōhiotanga o ngā tuākana, ka mauria ia e rātou ki raro ki
Hiharia, ā, tonoa atu ana ia ki Tarahu.
31 Nā, ka whai tānga manawa te hāhi, puta noa i Hūria katoa, i Karirī,
i Hamaria, ā, tupu ana; haere ana i runga i te wehi o te Ariki, i te
whakamārie hoki a te Wairua Tapu, nō ka whakaroaka.

Ko Pita kei Raira kei Hopa

32 Nā, i a Pita e hāereere ana puta noa ngā wāhi katoa, ka tae iho
hoki ia ki te hunga tapu e noho ana i Raira.
33 Ka kitea e ia i reira tētahi tangata ko Inia te ingoa, kua waru ōna
tau e takoto ana i runga i tōna moenga; he pararūtiki hoki ia.
34 Nā, ko te meatanga a Pita ki a ia, “E Inia, ka ora koe i a Īhu Karaiti;
whakatika, whārikitia tōu moenga.” Nā, whakatika tonu ake ia.
35 I kite katoa hoki i a ia te hunga e noho ana i Raira, i Harona, ā,
tahuri ana ki te Ariki.
36 Nā, tērā tētahi ākonga i Hopa e noho ana, ko Tapita te ingoa, ko te
whakamāoritanga ko Roka. He wahine tēnei i aro nui ki ngā mahi pai,
ki ngā mahi atawhai rawakore.
37 Ā, i aua rā ka tūrorotia ia, ka mate. Ā, ka oti ia te horoi e rātou, ka
whakatakotoria ia ki tētahi rūma i runga.
38 Nā, i te mea e tata atu ana a Raira ki Hopa, ka rongo ngā ākonga
kei reira a Pita, ā, ka tonoa e rātou tokorua ngā tāngata ki a ia, hei mea,
“Kaua e whakaroa te haere mai ki a mātou.”
39 Nā, whakatika ana a Pita, haere ana i a rāua. Ā, i tōna taenga atu
ka ārahina e rātou ki te rūma i runga. Ā, tū ana ngā pouaru katoa i tōna
taha, tangi ana, ka whakakite ki a ia i ngā koti, i ngā kākahu i hangā e
Roka, i a ia e noho ana i a rātou.
40 Otiia, ka tonoa rātou katoa e Pita ki waho, ka tuku ia i ōna turi, ka
īnoi; kātahi ka tahuri ake ia ki te tūpāpaku, ka mea, “Tapita, e ara.” Nā,
ka titiro ōna kanohi, ā, i tōna kitenga i a Pita, ka noho ia ki runga.
41 Kātahi, ka hoatu e ia tōna ringa ki a ia, ka whakaara ake i a ia. Ā,
karangatia ana e ia te hunga tapu me ngā pouaru, ā, tukua oratia atu
ana ia.
42 Ā, i mōhiotia tēnei mea puta noa i Hopa katoa; he tokomaha hoki i
whakapono ki te Ariki.
43 Ā, he maha ōna rā i noho ai ia ki Hopa, ki a Haimona kaimahi
hiako.

10

Ko Pita rāua ko Koroniria

1 Nā, i Hiharia tētahi tangata, ko Koroniria te ingoa, he keneturio nō
te pū i kīia nei ko tō Itari.
2 He tangata karakia ia, e wehi ana i te Atua, rātou ko tōna whare
katoa, he maha āna mahi atawhai ki te iwi, me te īnoi tonu ki te Atua.
3 I kite nui ia, he whakarehu, i te mea ka tata ki te iwa o ngā hāora o
te rā, i tētahi anahera a te Atua, e haere mai ana ki a ia, e mea ana hoki
ki a ia, “E Koroniria!”
4 Nā, ka titiro matatau atu ia ki a ia, ka wehi, ka mea, “He aha, e te
Ariki?”
Ka kī tērā ki a ia, “Kua puta ake āu īnoi me āu mahi atawhai, hei
whakamahara ki te aroaro o te Atua.
5 Nā, tonoa āianei he tangata ki Hopa, ki te tiki i a Haimona, ko te rua
nei o ōna ingoa ko Pita.
6 He manuhiri ia nā Haimona kaimahi hiako, i te taha nei o te
moana tōna whare.”
7 Ā, nō te rironga atu o te anahera i kōrero nei ki a ia, ka karangatia
e ia tokorua o āna pononga tāne, me tētahi hōia karakia nō te hunga e
mahi tonu ana ki a ia;
8 ā, ka oti ngā mea katoa te kōrero ki a rātou, ka tonoa rātou e ia ki
Hopa.
9 Nā i te aonga ake, i a rātou e haere ana, e whakatata atu ana ki te
pā, ka kake a Pita ki runga ki te tuanui, i te ono o ngā hāora, ki te īnoi.
10 Nā ka pā ki a ia te matekai, ka mea ki te kai; otirā, i a rātou e taka
mai ana, ka tau iho te wairua matakite ki a ia.
11 Nā, ka kite ia i te rangi kua tuwhera, me tētahi mea e heke iho ana,
he mea tuku iho mā ngā pito e whā, ki te whenua.
12 I roto i taua mea ngā momo kararehe waewae whā katoa, ngā
mea ngōkingōki katoa o te whenua, me ngā manu o te rangi.
13 I reira, ka puta mai he reo ki a ia, “Whakatika, e Pita; patua,
kainga.”
14 Ko Pita ia i mea, “Kāhore, e te Ariki; kīanō ahau i kai i te mea noa, i
te mea poke rānei.”
15 Ka puta mai anō he reo ki a ia, ka tuaruatia, “Ko ā te Atua i mea ai
kia mā, kaua e whakanoatia e koe.”
16 E toru meatanga o tēnei; ā, i reira tonu ka tangohia atu taua mea
ki te rangi.
17 I taua wā tonu, i a Pita e whakaaroaro ana i roto i a ia ki te tikanga
o tēnei whakakitenga, nā, ko ngā tāngata i tonoa mai rā e Koroniria,
tērā kua uiui ki te whare o Haimona, tū ana i mua i te kūwaha.
18 Karanga ana mai, ui ana, kei reira rānei e noho ana a Pita, te rua
nei o ōna ingoa ko Haimona.
19 Ā, i a Pita e whakaaro ana mō taua whakakitenga, ka mea te
Wairua ki a ia, “Nanā, tokotoru ēnei tāngata e rapu ana i a koe.
20 Nā, whakatika, heke atu, haere tahi koutou, kei ruarua; nāku hoki
rātou i tono mai.”
21 Nā, ka heke atu a Pita ki aua tāngata, ka mea, “Nā, ko ahau tēnei e
rapu nei koutou. He aha te take o tā koutou haere mai?”
22 Nā, ka mea rātou, “Ko Koroniria rā, he keneturio, he tangata tika, e
wehi ana i te Atua, e kōrerotia paitia ana e te iwi katoa o ngā Hūrai, kua
whakamaharatia ia e te Atua nā tētahi anahera tapu kia tīkina atu koe
ki tōna whare, kia rongo ia ki ētahi kupu i a koe.”
23 Nā, karanga ana ia i a rātou ki roto hei manuhiri māna.

Ā, i te aonga ake, ka whakatika ia ka haere atu me rātou, ā, ko ētahi o ngā tēina nō Hopa i haere tahi me ia.
24 Ā, ao ake ka tomo rātou ki Hiharia. Nā, ko Koroniria e tatari mai ana ki a rātou, he mea karanga nāna kia huihui mai ōna whanaunga me ōna hoa tupu.
25 Ā, nō ka tomo atu a Pita, ka tūtaki a Koroniria ki a ia, ka hinga ki ōna waewae, ka koropiko ki a ia.
26 Otirā, ka whakaara ake a Pita i a ia, ka mea, “E tū ki runga; he tangata nei anō ahau.”
27 Nā, i a ia e kōrero ana ki a ia, ka tomo atu ia ki roto, ka kite i te menenga tokomaha,
28 ka mea atu ki a rātou, “E mātau ana koutou e kore e tika kia huihui te tangata o ngā Hūrai, kia haere atu rānei ki te tangata iwi kē; otiia, kua whakakitea e te Atua ki ahau kia kaua e kīia tētahi tangata he noa, he poke.
29 Koia ahau i haere mai ai, kīhai i aha i te tikinga ake i ahau. Nā, ka ui nei ahau, he aha te take i tīkina ake ai ahau?”
30 Ka mea a Koroniria, “Ka whā ngā rāināianei tae mai ki tēnei hāora, e whakarite ana ahau i te īnoinga o te iwa o ngā hāora i roto i tōku whare; nā, ko te tangata e tū ana i tōku aroaro, kanapa tonu te kākahu,
31 e mea ana, ‘E Koroniria, kua rangona tāu īnoi, ā, e maharatia ana āu mahi atawhai i te aroaro o te Atua.
32 Nā, tonoa he tangata ki Hopa, ka karanga ki a koe i a Haimona, te rua nei o ōna ingoa ko Pita; he manuhiri ia i roto i te whare o Haimona kaimahi hiako, i te taha moana.’
33 I reira tonu ka tono tāngata atu ahau ki a koe; nā, he pai rawa tōu haerenga mai. Nō reira, kei konei katoa mātou kei te aroaro o te Atua, whakarongo ai ki ngā mea katoa kua whakahaua e te Ariki ki a koe.”

Te Whaikōrero a Pita
34 Nā, ka puaki te māngai o Pita, ka mea: “He pono ka kite ahau kāhore a te Atua whakapai kanohi;
35 otiia, i roto i ngā tini iwi ko te tangata e wehi ana ki a ia, ā, e mahi ana i te tika, ka paingia e ia.
36 Ko te kupu i tukua mai e ia ki ngā tamariki a Īharaira, he kauwhau i te rongopai o te rangimārie nā Īhu Karaiti; ko ia nei te Ariki o te katoa.
37 Ko taua kupu, kei te mōhio koutou, i kauwhautia rā puta noa i Hūria katoa, i tīmata mai i Karirī, i muri o te iriiri i kauwhautia e Hoani;
38 arā, ko Īhu o Nahareta, tā te Atua whakawahinga i a ia ki te Wairua Tapu, ki te kaha; ā, hāereere ana ia ki te mahi i te pai, ki te whakaora i te hunga katoa i pēhia e te rēwera; nō te mea i a ia te Atua.
39 “Ko mātou hoki ngā kaiwhakaatu o ngā mea katoa i mea ai ia ki te whenua o ngā Hūrai, ki Hiruhārama hoki. Ā, whakamatea ana ia e rātou, he mea whakairi ki runga ki te rākau.
40 Nā, ko ia i whakaarahia ake e te Atua i te toru o ngā rā, ā, meinga ana ia kia kitea nuitia,
41 ehara i te mea e te iwi katoa, engari e te hunga i whiriwhiria i mua e te Atua, arā e mātou, i kai tahi nei, i inu tahi nei me ia, i muri i tōna aranga ake i te hunga mate.

42 I whai kupu hoki ia ki a mātou kia kauwhau ki te iwi, kia
whakaatu, ko ia tā te Atua i whakarite ai hei Kaiwhakawā mō ngā
tāngata ora, mō ngā tāngata mate.
43 He kaiwhakaatu ngā poropiti katoa mōna, arā mā tōna ingoa ka
whiwhi ai ki te murunga hara ngā tāngata katoa e whakarongo, ana ki
a ia."

Te Whiwhinga o ngā Tauiwi ki te Wairua Tapu

44 I a Pita anō e kōrero ana i ēnei kupu, ka tau iho te Wairua Tapu ki
te hunga katoa e whakarongo ana ki te kupu.
45 Ā, ko te hunga o te kotinga i whakapono nei, ko ngā mea i haere
tahi mai me Pita, mīharo ana nō te mea kua ringihia tahitia iho te
Wairua Tapu ki ngā tauiwi.
46 I rongo hoki rātou ki ngā reo i kōrero ai rātou, i whakanui ai i te
Atua.
I reira ka whakahoki a Pita,
47 "E āhei rānei te whakakāhore e tētahi te wai, kei iriiria ēnei kua
whiwhi tahi nei me tātou ki te Wairua Tapu?"
48 Nā, ka whakahau ia kia iriiria rātou i runga i te ingoa o Īhu
Karaiti. I reira ka tohe rātou ki a ia kia noho mō ētahi rā.

11

Te Kōrero Whakatepe a Pita ki te Hāhi i Hiruhārama

1 Ā, ka rongo ngā āpōtoro me ngā tuākana i Hūria, kua tango hoki ngā
tauiwi i te kupu a te Atua.
2 Ā, nō te taenga ake o Pita ki Hiruhārama, ka whakawākia ia e te
hunga o te kotinga,
3 i mea rātou, "I haere koe ki roto ki ngā tāngata kīhai i kotia, i kai
tahi me rātou!"
4 Nā, ka tīmata a Pita, ka kōrero whakatepe atu ki a rātou, ka mea:
5 "I te pā ahau, i Hopa, e īnoi ana; ā, ka kite moemoeā ahau i tētahi
whakakitenga, ko tētahi mea e heke iho ana, ānō he kākahu nui, he
mea tuku iho i te rangi mā ngā pito e whā; ā, tae tonu mai ki ahau.
6 Nō te whakamaunga atu o ōku kanohi ki taua mea, ka whakaaro
ahau, ā, ka kite i ngā kararehe waewae whā o te whenua, i ngā
kararehe mohoao me ngā mea ngōkingōki me ngā manu o te rangi.
7 Ā, ka rongo hoki ahau he reo e mea mai ana ki ahau, 'E ara, e Pita;
patua, kainga.'
8 "Otirā, ka kī atu ahau, 'Kāhore, e te Ariki; kīanō hoki tētahi mea noa,
poke rānei, i tapoko noa ki tōku māngai.'
9 "Nā, ka whakahoki tuarua mai he reo nō te rangi, 'Ko ā te Atua i
mea ai kia mā, kaua e meinga e koe kia noa.'
10 "E toru ngā meatanga o tēnei; ka hūtia katoatia atu anō ki te rangi.
11 Nā, i taua wā anō kua tū ngā tāngata tokotoru ki mua i te whare i
noho ai ahau, he mea tono mai nō Hiharia ki ahau.
12 Nā, ka mea te Wairua ki ahau kia haere tahi mātou, kia kaua ahau
e ruarua. I haere tahi anō i ahau ēnei tēina tokoono, ā, tomo ana mātou
ki te whare o taua tangata.
13 Nā, ka kōrerotia mai e ia ki a mātou tōna kitenga i te anahera i tōna
whare e tū ana, e mea ana ki a ia, 'Tonoa ētahi tāngata ki Hopa, tīkina a
Haimona, te rua nei o ōna ingoa ko Pita;

14 māna e kōrero ki a koe ētahi kupu, e ora ai koutou ko tōu whare
katoa.'
15 "Ā, nōku ka tīmata ki te kōrero, ka tau iho te Wairua Tapu ki a
rātou, ka pērā anō me ia ki a tātou i te tīmatanga.
16 Kātahi ahau ka mahara ki te kupu a te Ariki, ki tāna i mea ai, 'I
iriiri rā a Hoani ki te wai; ko koutou ia ka iriiria ki te Wairua Tapu.'
17 Nā, mehemea rite tonu tā te Atua mea i hoatu ai ki a rātou ki tāna i
hōmai ai hoki ki a tātou, i a tātou i whakapono ai ki te Ariki, ki a Īhu
Karaiti; ko wai ahau, kia āhei te tū atu ki te Atua?"
18 Ā, nō ka rongo rātou ki ēnei mea, mutu pū tā rātou kōrero, heoi, ka
whakakorōria i te Atua, ka mea, "Koia anō, kua hōmai hoki e te Atua ki
ngā tauiwi te rīpenetā e ora ai."

Te Hāhi i Anatioka
19 Nā, ko te iwi i whakamararatia atu i runga i te tūkinotanga i puta
ake i tō Tepene, hāereere ana rātou ā tae noa ki Pinikia, ki Kaiperu, ki
Anatioka, me te kauwhau anō i te kupu ki ngā Hūrai anake, kāhore ki
ētahi atu.
20 Otirā, ko ētahi o rātou, he tāngata nō Kaiperu, nō Hairini, i tō rātou
taenga ki Anatioka, ka kōrero ki ngā Kariki hoki, ka kauwhau i te Ariki,
i a Īhu.
21 Ko te ringa hoki o te Ariki i a rātou; ā, he tokomaha rawa i
whakapono, i tahuri ki te Ariki.
22 Nā, ka tae tō rātou rongo ki ngā taringa o te hāhi i Hiruhārama; ā,
ka tonoa e rātou a Pānapa kia haere ki Anatioka.
23 Nō tōna taenga atu, ka kite i te aroha noa o te Atua, ka hari, ka
whakahau i a rātou katoa kia ū te ngākau, kia piri ki te Ariki.
24 He tangata pai hoki ia, kī tonu i te Wairua Tapu, i te whakapono.
He nui anō te hunga i honoa ki te Ariki.
25 Me i reira ka haere atu a Pānapa ki Tarahu, ki te rapu i a Haora;
26 ā, nō ka kitea ia e ia, ka kawea mai ia e ia ki Anatioka. Ā, kotahi
tino tau i huihui tahi ai rāua ki te hāhi, ā, he nui te hunga i
whakaakona. I mātua huaina hoki ngā ākonga he Karaitiana ki
Anatioka.
27 Nā, i aua rā ka heke mai ētahi poropiti i Hiruhārama ki Anatioka.
28 Ā, ka tū ake tētahi o rātou, ko Akapu te ingoa, ka whakakite, he
mea nā te Wairua, tērā ka pā he mate nui i te hiakai ki te whenua
katoa; i puta anō tēnei i ngā rā o Karauria.
29 Nā, ka whakatakoto tikanga ngā ākonga i runga i te mea e taea e
tēnā, e tēnā, kia tukua atu he āwhina mō ngā tuākana e noho ana i
Hūria;
30 pērā ana hoki rātou, tukua atu ana ki ngā kaumātua mā te ringa o
Pānapa rāua ko Haora.

12

Te Whakatoinga Anō
1 Nā, i taua wā, ka totoro atu ngā ringa o Kīngi Herora ki te tūkino i
ētahi o te hāhi.
2 Ā, whakamatea ana e ia ki te hoari a Hēmi, te tuakana o Hoani.
3 Ā, nō tōna kitenga e pai ana ki ngā Hūrai, ka anga ia ki te hopu hoki
i a Pita. Nā, ko ngā rā ēnā o te Taro Rēwenakore.

4 Ā, nō ka mau ia, ka makā ki te whare herehere, ka tukua ki ngā
hōia kotahi tekau mā ono kia tiakina; ko te whakaaro mō muri iho i te
Kapenga ka whakaputa mai ai i a ia ki te iwi.
5 Nā, ka puritia a Pita ki roto ki te whare herehere; otiia, kīhai i
mutumutu te īnoi a te hāhi ki te Atua mōna.

Te Putanga mai o Pita i te Whare Herehere

6 Ā, nō ka tata a Herora te whakaputa mai i a ia, i taua pō anō e moe
ana a Pita i waenganui o ngā hōia tokorua, he mea here ki ngā
mekameka e rua; me ngā kaitiaki i mua i te tatau e tiaki ana i te
whare herehere.
7 Nā, tū ana tētahi anahera nā te Ariki i tōna taha, ā, tīaho ana te
mārama i roto i te rūma. Nā, ka papaki ia i te kaokao o Pita, ka
whakaara i a ia, ka mea, "E ara, hohoro!" Ā, marere iho ōna
mekameka i ōna ringa.
8 Ka mea atu anō te anahera ki a ia, "Whītiki i a koe, ka here i ōu
pārekereke." Ā, meinga ana e ia. Ka mea anō ki a ia, "Kākahuria tōu
kākahu, haere mai i muri i ahau."
9 Nā, ka haere ia ki waho, ka aru i a ia; ā, kīhai ia i mahara he pono
tā te anahera i mea ai; hua noa he rekanga kanohi tāna i kite ai.
10 Ā, nō ka mahue i a rāua te tuatahi, te tuarua o ngā kaitiaki, ka tae
rāua ki te tatau rino i te putanga atu ki te pā; tuwhera noa ana tērā ki
a rāua. Puta ana rāua ki waho, haere ana, puta rawa i tētahi ara,
mawehe tonu atu te anahera i a ia.
11 Ā, i te hokinga ake o ngā whakaaro o Pita, ka mea ia, "Kātahi ahau
ka tino mōhio, kua tono mai te Ariki i tāna anahera, hei tango i ahau i
roto i te ringa o Herora, i ngā mea katoa hoki e tāria nei e te iwi o ngā
Hūrai."
12 Ā, nō ka whakaaroaro ia ki taua mea, ka haere ia ki te whare o
Meri, whaea o Hoani, ko te rua nei o ōna ingoa ko Māka; he tokomaha
hoki kua huihui ki reira ki te īnoi.
13 Ā, nō te pātōtōtanga a Pita i te tatau o te whatitoka, ka tae mai he
kōtiro ki te whakarongo, ko Rora te ingoa.
14 Ā, nō ka mōhio ia ki te reo o Pita, kīhai i uakina te tatau i te hari,
heoi, oma ana ki roto, ki te kōrero kei te tatau a Pita e tū ana.
15 Nā, ka mea rātou ki a ia, "E haurangi ana koe!" Heoi, ka tohe tonu
ia he pono. Nā, ka mea rātou, "Ko tōna anahera."
16 Me te pātuki tonu anō tērā a Pita; ā, i tā rātou uakanga, ka kite i a
ia, ka mīharo.
17 Nā, ka pēpehi atu tōna ringa i a rātou kia kaua e kuihi, ka kōrerotia
ki a rātou tōna whakaputanga mai e te Ariki i te whare herehere. Ka
mea, "Kōrerotia ēnei mea ki a Hēmi rātou ko ngā tēina." Nā, ka puta ia ki
waho, haere ana he wāhi kē.
18 Nā, i te aonga ake anō o te rā, kīhai i iti te pororaru o ngā hōia, i
ahatia rānei a Pita.
19 Nā, ka rapu a Herora i a ia, ā, nō te korenga i kitea, ka whakawā i
ngā kaitiaki, ka whakahau kia whakamatea.

Nā, haere atu ana ia i Hūria ki raro ki Hiharia noho ai.

Te Matenga o Herora

20 Nā, tino nui te riri o Herora ki te hunga o Tāira, o Hairona. Otirā,
ka huihui mai rātou ki a ia, ā, ka oti a Parahitu, te kaitiaki o te whare
moenga o te kīngi, te whakakīkī e rātou, ka tono rātou kia houhia te

rongo, nō te mea ko ngā kai i whāngaia ai tō rātou whenua nō te whenua o te kīngi.
21 Ā, i tētahi rā i whakaritea ka kākahu a Herora i te kākahu kīngi, ka
noho ki runga ki te torōna, ā, whakatū ana ki a rātou.
22 Nā, ko te karangatanga a te huihui, “He reo atua, ehara i tō te
tangata!”
23 I reira, pū anō ka patua ia e tētahi anahera a te Ariki, nō te mea
kīhai i hoatu e ia te korōria ki te Atua; ā, kainga ana ia e te kutukutu,
hemo ake.
24 Ko te kupu ia a te Atua i tupu, i nui haere.
25 Ā, ka hoki a Pānapa rāua ko Haora i Hiruhārama, i te otinga o tā
rāua mahi, ka mauria a Hoani, ko te rua nei o ōna ingoa ko Māka.

13

Ka Whiriwhiria, ka Tonoa ko Pānapa rāua ko Haora
1 Nā, tērā ētahi poropiti me ētahi kaiwhakaako i Anatioka, i te hāhi i
reira, ko Pānapa, ko Himiona i huaina nei ko Nikera, ko Rukiu nō
Hairini, ko Manaena, he mea whakatupu ngātahi nei rāua ko Herora
tetaraki, me Haora.
2 Ā, i a rātou e karakia ana ki te Ariki, e nohopuku ana, ka mea te
Wairua Tapu, “Motuhia mai ki ahau a Pānapa rāua ko Haora ki te mahi
i karangatia ai rāua e ahau.”
3 Nā, ka mutu tā rātou nohopuku me te īnoi, ā, ka popoki iho i ō rātou
ringa ki a rāua ka tonoa atu rāua kia haere.

I Kaiperu
4 Nā, ka tonoa nei rāua e te Wairua Tapu, ka haere ki Herukia; ā,
rere atu ana i reira ki Kaiperu.
5 Nā, i a rāua i Harami, ka kauwhautia e rāua te kupu a te Atua i roto
i ngā whare karakia o ngā Hūrai. I a rāua anō a Hoani hei kaimahi.
6 Ā, nō tō rātou putanga i te motu katoa ki Papaho, ka kitea tētahi
tangata mākutu, he poropiti teka, he Hūrai, ko Paraīhu te ingoa.
7 I te tino kāwana ia, i a Herekiu Pāora; he tangata mahara a
Herekiu. Ā, karangatia ana e ia a Pānapa rāua ko Haora, ā, ka whai kia
rongo i te kupu a te Atua.
8 Otirā, i tautohe ki a rāua a Erima te kaimākutu, ko te
whakamāoritanga hoki tēnei o tōna ingoa, i mea kia tahuri kē te tino
kāwana i te whakapono.
9 Otirā, ko Haora, e huaina nei anō ko Pāora, kī tonu i te Wairua
Tapu, i whakamau i ōna kanohi ki a ia,
10 ā, i mea, “E te tangata kī tonu i te tinihanga, i ngā tini mahi
pokanoa, e te tama a te rēwera, hoariri o ngā mahi tika katoa, e kore
ianei e mutu tāu whakaputa kē i ngā ara tika a te Ariki?
11 Nanā, āianei pā ai te ringa o te Ariki ki a koe, ka matapōtia koe, e
kore e kite i te rā ā taka noa tētahi wā.”
Nā, taka tonu iho ki a ia he kohu, he pōuri; ā, hāereere noa ia ki te
rapu kaiārahi mōna.
12 Ā, nō te kitenga o te tino kāwana i taua meatanga, ka whakapono
ia, i mīharo hoki ki te ako a te Ariki.

Kei Anitioka o Pihiria

13 Nā, ka rere atu a Pāora rātou ko ōna hoa i Papaho, ka ū ki Pereka i
Pamapuria. Ā, whakarere ana a Hoani i a rāua, hoki ana ki
Hiruhārama.
14 Ko rāua ia haere atu ana i Pereka, tae tonu atu ki Anatioka i
Pihiria, ā, tomo ana ki te whare karakia i te rā hāpati, noho ana.
15 Ā, ka mutu te kōrerotanga o te ture, o ngā poropiti, ka tono tāngata
ngā rangatira o te whare karakia ki a rāua, ka mea, “E hoa mā, ki te
mea he kupu whakaako tā kōrua ki te hunga nei, kōrerotia.”
16 Nā, ka tū a Pāora ki runga, ka tāwhiri tōna ringa, ka mea: “E ngā
tāngata o Īharaira, e te hunga e wehi ana ki te Atua, whakarongo mai.
17 Nā te Atua o tēnei iwi, o Īharaira i whiriwhiri ō tātou mātua, ā,
whakanuia ana e ia tēnei iwi, i a rātou e noho manene ana i te whenua
o Īhipa, i runga tonu anō te ringa i ārahina mai ai rātou e ia i reira.
18 Nā, me te mea e whā tekau ngā tau i whakamanawanui ai ki tō
rātou āhua i te koraha.
19 Ā, ka whitu ngā iwi ka ngaro i a ia i te whenua o Kanaana, ka
hoatu e ia ki a rātou tō rātou whenua hei whenua pūmau, mō ngā tau
me te mea e whā rau e rima tekau.
20 “Ā muri iho i ēnei mea, ka hoatu e ia ki a rātou he kaiwhakawā,
taea noatia a Hamuera poropiti.
21 Ā muri iho ka tono rātou ki tētahi kīngi; ā, hoatu ana e te Atua ki a
rātou a Haora, tama a Kihi, he tangata nō te pū o Pineamine, ā, e whā
tekau ngā tau.
22 Ā, ka oti ia te whakataka, ka whakaarahia ake e ia a Rāwiri hei
kīngi mō rātou; i whakaaturia hoki ia e ia, i kōrerotia, ‘Kua kitea e ahau
a Rāwiri tama a Hehe, he tangata e whakaaetia ana e tōku ngākau; ka
meatia e ia ngā mea katoa e pai ai ahau.’
23 He uri nō tēnei tangata tā te Atua i hōmai ai ki a Īharaira, he
Kaiwhakaora, ko Īhu, hei whakarite i te mea i kōrerotia ai i mua;
24 nō mua tata anō hoki i tōna haerenga mai te kauwhautanga a
Hoani i te iriiri rīpenetā, ki te iwi katoa o Īharaira.
25 Ā, ka tutuki a Hoani ki tōna tutukitanga, ka mea ia, ‘Ko wai koia
ahau ki tō koutou whakaaro? Ehara rā ahau i a ia. Engari, tērā te
haere mai ana tētahi i muri i ahau, ko ōna hū e kore ahau e tau hei
wewete.’
26 “E ōku tuākana, e ngā tama o te kāwei o Āperahama, e te hunga i
roto i a koutou e wehi ana ki te Atua, kua hōmai te kupu o tēnei ora kia
whakapuakina ki a tātou.
27 Nā, ko te hunga e noho ana Hiruhārama, me ō rātou rangatira, i te
mea kīhai rātou i mōhio ki a ia, ki ngā reo rānei o ngā poropiti e
kōrerotia ana i ngā hāpati katoa, nā rātou i whakarite aua reo, i a rātou i
tuku i a ia ki te mate.
28 Ahakoa kīhai i kitea e rātou he mea e mate ai ia, ka tohe rātou ki a
Pirato kia whakamatea ia.
29 Ā, nō ka rite i a rātou ngā mea katoa i tuhituhia mōna, tangohia
iho ana ia i te rākau, whakatakotoria ana ki roto ki te urupā.
30 Heoi, nā te Atua ia i whakaara ake i te hunga mate.
31 Ā, he maha ngā rā i kitea ai ia e te hunga i haere tahi i a ia i Karirī
ki Hiruhārama, ko rātou nei ngā kaiwhakaatu mōna ki te iwi.
32 “Nā, he kauwhau tēnei nā māua ki a koutou i te rongopai, i
kōrerotia i mua ki ngā mātua,

33 arā, kua mana tēnei i te Atua, hei mea mā ā tātou tamariki, i a ia
whakaara nei i a Īhu; ko te mea hoki tēnā i tuhituhia i te rua o ngā
waiata:
‘Ko tāku Tama koe;
nō nāianei koe whakatupuria ai e ahau.’
34 Ko tāna kōrero anō tēnei mōna whakaarahia nei e ia i te hunga mate,
tē hoki anō ki te pirau i muri iho:
‘Ka hoatu e ahau ki a koutou ngā mea tapu,
ngā manaakitanga pono o Rāwiri.’
35 Koia hoki ia i mea ai i tētahi atu waiata,
‘E kore koe e tuku i tāu Mea Tapu kia kite i te pirau.’
36 “Ko Rāwiri hoki i mahi i tā te Atua i pai ai i tōna whakatupuranga
anō, ā, moe iho, whakatakotoria ana ki ōna mātua, kite ana i te pirau.
37 Ko tēnei ia i whakaarahia ake nei e te Atua, kīhai ia i kite i te pirau.
38 “Nā, kia mōhio koutou, e ōku tuākana, nā tēnei tangata te murunga
hara e kauwhautia nei ki a koutou;
39 māna hoki ngā tāngata katoa e whakapono ana, ka whakatikaia ai
i ngā mea katoa, e kore nei koutou e whakatikaia i runga i tā Mohi
ture.
40 Nā, kia mahara, kei pā ki a koutou te mea i kōrerotia rā e ngā
poropiti:
41 ‘Titiro mai, e te hunga whakahāwea,
ka mīharo ai, ā, whakangaromia iho!
Ka mahia hoki e ahau he mahi i ō koutou rā,
he mahi e kore e whakaponohia e koutou,
ki te whakapuakina e te tangata ki a koutou!’ ”
42 Nā, i a rātou e puta ana ki waho, ka tohe rātou kia kauwhautia anō
aua kupu ki a rātou i tō muri iho hāpati.
43 Heoi, ka pākarukaru te huihui, he tokomaha ngā Hūrai me ngā
porohiraiti karakia i aru i a Pāora rāua ko Pānapa; ā, ka kōrero rāua ki
a rātou, ka ako kia mau tonu rātou ki te aroha noa o te Atua.
44 Nā, i tō muri iho hāpati ka huihui mai te pā, me te mea ko rātou
katoa, ki te whakarongo ki te kupu a te Atua.
45 Nō te kitenga ia o ngā Hūrai i te huihui, ka kī rātou i te hae, ka
whakakāhore ki ngā mea i kōrerotia e Pāora, ka whakateka, ka
kohukohu.
46 Kātahi a Pāora rāua ko Pānapa ka kōrero māia atu, ka mea: “I takoto
te tikanga kia mātua kōrerotia te kupu a te Atua ki a koutou. Nā, ka
peia nei e koutou, ka whakaaro koutou e kore koutou e tau mō te ora
tonu, nā, ka tahuri atu nei māua ki ngā tauiwi.
47 I pēnei hoki te ako a te Ariki ki a mātou:
‘Kua waiho koe e ahau hei mārama ki ngā tauiwi,
kia ai koe hei oranga puta noa i ngā pito o te whenua.’ ”
48 Nā, i te rongonga o ngā tauiwi, ka hari, ka whakakorōria i te kupu
a te Ariki; ka whakapono anō te hunga i rite mō te ora tonu.
49 Ā, pakū ana te kupu a te Ariki puta noa i taua whenua.
50 Otirā, i whakaohokia e ngā Hūrai ngā wāhine karakia, rangatira,
me ngā tāngata nunui o te pā, ā, ara ana i a rātou he whakatoi mō
Pāora rāua ko Pānapa, peia ana rāua i ō rātou wāhi.
51 Heoi, ruia atu ana e rāua te puehu o ō rāua waewae ki a rātou, ā,
haere ana ki Ikoniuma.

52 Nā, kī tonu ngā ākonga i te hari, i te Wairua Tapu.

14

I Ikoniuma

1 Ā, i Ikoniuma ka haere tahi rāua ki roto ki te whare karakia o ngā
Hūrai, ā, ka kōrero, nō ka whakapono tōna tini o ngā Hūrai, o ngā
Kariki.
2 Nā ngā Hūrai whakateka ia i whakaoho, i whakakino ngā ngākau o
ngā tauiwi ki ngā tēina.
3 Nā, he nui te wā i noho ai rāua i reira, i māia ai te kōrero i ngā mea
a te Ariki, nāna i whakaae te kupu o tōna aroha noa, me te hōmai anō e
ia ngā tohu me ngā mea whakamīharo kia meatia e ō rāua ringa.
4 Otiia, i wehewehea ngā tāngata o te pā; ko ētahi i ū ki ngā Hūrai, ko
ētahi ki ngā āpōtoro.
5 Ā, i ngā tauiwi rātou ko ngā Hūrai, ko ō rātou rangatira hoki e huaki
ana ki te whakatupu kino, ki te āki i a rāua ki te kōhatu.
6 Ka tūpato rāua, ā, rere ana ki Raihitara, ki Rerepe, ki ngā pā o
Raikaonia, ki pahaki tata atu anō hoki.
7 Ā, kauwhautia ana e rāua te rongopai ki reira.

I Raihitara me Rerepe

8 I Raihitara hoki e noho ana tētahi tangata waewae ngoikore, he
kopa nō te kōpū mai o tōna whaea, kāhore i haere i mua iho.
9 I rongo tēnei i a Pāora e kōrero ana; ko te tirohanga putanga atu o
tērā ki a ia, ka kite he whakapono tōna e ora ai,
10 he nui noa atu tōna reo ki te karanga atu, “E tū ōu waewae ki
runga.” Nā, mokowhiti ake ana ia, haere ana.
11 Nō te kitenga o ngā tāngata i tā Pāora i mea ai, ka ara tō rātou reo,
ka mea i te reo o Raikaonia, “Kua heke iho ngā atua ki a tātou, nō ngā
tāngata te āhua!”
12 Ā, huaina ana e rātou a Pānapa ko Hupita, a Pāora ko Merekurai,
nō te mea ko ia te pū kōrero.
13 Nā, ka kawea mai e te tohunga o Hupita, i te ngutu nei o te pā tōna
temepara, he pūru, he tūpare ki ngā kūwaha, ka mea kia patua he
whakahere e rātou ko ngā mano.
14 Otirā, i te rongonga o ngā āpōtoro, o Pānapa rāua ko Pāora, ka
haehae i ō rāua kākahu, ā, rere ana ki roto ki ngā tāngata, ka karanga
atu,
15 ka mea, “E mara mā, he aha koutou ka mea ai i ēnei mea? He
tāngata anō māua, he rite tahi ki a koutou te tū, e kauwhau ana hoki i
te rongopai, kia tahuri kē koutou i ēnei mea tekateka noa ki te Atua
ora, nāna nei i hanga te rangi me te whenua, te moana me ō reira mea
katoa.
16 I ngā whakatupuranga hoki kua pahemo atu, i tukua e ia ngā iwi
katoa kia haere i ō rātou ake ara.
17 Otiia, kīhai i tukua e ia kia kāhore he kaiwhakaatu mōna; i atawhai
hoki ia, i hōmai anō e ia ki a koutou te ua o te rangi, me ngā pō hua, i
mākona ai ō koutou ngākau i te kai, i te koa.”
18 Ā, ka kōrerotia ēnei kupu, nā, mutu whakauaua i a rāua te mea a
ngā tāngata ki te patu whakahere mā rāua.

19 Otirā, ka haere mai ētahi Hūrai i Anatioka, i Ikoniuma; ā, ka
whakakīkī rātou i ngā mano, ā, ākina ana a Pāora ki te kōhatu, tōia ana
ki waho o te pā, hua noa kua mate.
20 Otiia, i ngā ākonga e tū ana i tōna taha, ka whakatika ia, haere ana
ki roto ki te pā. Ā, i te aonga ake ka haere rāua ko Pānapa ki Rerepe.

Te Hokinga ki Anitioka i Hīria

21 Ā, nō ka kauwhau rāua i te rongopai ki taua pā, ā, he tokomaha ka
meinga hei ākonga, ka hoki rāua ki Raihitara, ki Ikoniuma, ki Anatioka;
22 whakaū ana i ngā wairua o ngā ākonga, whakahau ana i a rātou
kia mau tonu ki te whakapono, kua takoto hoki te tikanga, me nā
runga i ngā matenga maha he ara atu mō tātou ki te rangatiratanga o
te Atua.
23 Ā, nō ka whakaritea e rāua he kaumātua mō rātou i tēnei hāhi, i
tēnei hāhi, me te īnoi anō rāua me te nohopuku, ka tukua atu rātou e
rāua ki te Ariki, i whakapono nei rātou.
24 Nā, ka haere rāua nā waenganui o Pihiria, tae tonu atu ki
Pamapuria.
25 Ā, ka oti te kauwhau e rāua te kupu ki Pereka, ka haere rāua ki
raro ki Ataria.
26 Ā, rere atu ana i reira ki Anatioka, ki te wāhi i tukua ai rāua ki te
aroha noa o te Atua, mō te mahi ka oti nei i a rāua.
27 Nā, ka tae rāua ka huihuia te hāhi, ka kōrerotia ngā mea i mahi
tahi ai te Atua me rāua ko tāna uakanga hoki i te tatau o te whakapono
ki ngā tauiwi.
28 Ā, kīhai i iti te wā i noho ai rāua i reira ki ngā ākonga.

15

Te Hui i Hiruhārama

1 Nā, ka tae iho ētahi tāngata i Hūria ka whakaako i ngā tēina, “Ki te
kore koutou e kotia, kia rite ki tā Mohi, e kore koutou e taea te
whakaora.”
2 Nā, kīhai i iti te whawhai, te uiui a Pāora rāua ko Pānapa ki a rātou,
ka whakaritea ko Pāora, ko Pānapa, ko ētahi atu hoki o rātou, e haere ki
ngā āpōtoro, ki ngā kaumātua ki Hiruhārama, mō tēnei pūtake.
3 Heoi, ārahina ana rātou e te hāhi haere ana rā Pinikia, rā Hamaria
kōrero ana i te tahuritanga o ngā tauiwi, ā, hoatu ana e rāua he hari
nui ki ngā tēina katoa.
4 Ā, nō tō rāua taenga ki Hiruhārama ka whakamanuhiritia rāua e te
hāhi, e ngā āpōtoro hoki rātou ko ngā kaumātua, ka kōrerotia ngā mea i
mahi tahi ai te Atua me rāua.
5 Nā, ko te whakatikanga o ētahi tāngata whakapono nō te
tītorehanga ki ngā Parihi, ka mea, “Me kokoti rātou, me ako hoki kia
whakaritea te ture a Mohi.”
6 Nā, ka huihui ngā āpōtoro rātou ko ngā kaumātua ki te whakaaro ki
tēnei mea.
7 Ā, ka nui te tautohetohe, ka whakatika a Pita, ka mea ki a rātou, “E
ngā tuākana, e mātau ana koutou ki te whiriwhiringa a te Atua i mua
rawa i roto i a koutou, ko tōku māngai e rongo ai ngā tauiwi i te kupu o
te rongopai, e whakapono ai hoki.
8 I whakaae hoki ki a rātou te Atua e mātau nei ki ngā ngākau, i a ia i
hoatu ai i te Wairua Tapu ki a rātou, rite tahi ki tāna ki a tātou;

9 kāhore hoki i puta kē tōna whakaaro ki a tātou, ki a rātou, i ō rātou
ngākau kua mā i a ia i runga i te whakapono.
10 Ko tēnei, he aha koutou ka whakamātautau ai i te Atua, ka
whakatakoto ioka ai ki te kakī o ngā ākonga, he mea kīhai nei i taea te
mau e ō tātou mātua, e tātou rānei?
11 Heoi, ka whakapono nei tātou, tērā tātou e ora i runga i te aroha
noa o te Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, ka pērā tahi hoki me rātou."
12 Nā, noho puku ana te mano katoa, whakarongo ana ki a Pānapa
rāua ko Pāora e kōrero ana i ngā tohu, i ngā mea whakamīharo i mea ai
te Atua kia mahia e rāua i roto i ngā tauiwi.
13 Ā, ka mutu tā rāua ka whakahoki a Hēmi, ka mea: "E ngā tuākana,
whakarongo ki ahau!
14 Kua kōrerotia e Himiona tā te Atua tirohanga mai i mua, tāna
tangohanga i tētahi iwi i roto i ngā tauiwi mō tōna ingoa.
15 E rite ana anō ki tēnei ngā kōrero a ngā poropiti; i tuhituhia rā:
16 'I muri o ēnei mea ka hoki mai ahau,
ka hangā anō e ahau te Tapenākara o Rāwiri,
kua hinga nei;
ka hangā anō e ahau ōna wāhi kua horoa,
ā, ka whakaarahia e ahau.
17 Kia rapu ai ngā toenga o ngā tāngata ki te Ariki,
me ngā tauiwi katoa hoki
i karangatia nei tōku ingoa ki runga ki a rātou,
e ai tā te Ariki, e mahi nei i ēnei mea katoa.
18 Nāna nei i mea kia mōhiotia ēnei mea katoa
nō te tīmatanga rā anō o te ao.'
19 "Nā, ko tōku whakaaro tēnei; kia kaua e whakararua te hunga e
tahuri ana mai ki te Atua i roto i ngā tauiwi;
20 engari, kia tuhi atu tātou ki a rātou, kia mawehe atu rātou i ngā
poke o ngā whakapakoko, i te moe tāhae, i te mea kua nōtia te kakī, i te
toto.
21 Nō ngā whakatupuranga hoki ō mua ngā kaikauwhau i a Mohi i
tēnei pā, i tēnei pā, he mea kōrero i roto i ngā whare karakia i ngā
hāpati katoa."

Te Pukapuka ki ngā Tauiwi Whakapono

22 Kātahi, ka pai ngā āpōtoro rātou ko ngā kaumātua me te hāhi katoa,
kia whiriwhiria ētahi tāngata i roto i a rātou kia tonoa hei hoa mō
Pāora rāua ko Pānapa ki Anatioka; a Hūrā, i huaina nei ko Pāhapa, rāua
ko Hira, he hunga ingoa nui i roto i ngā tēina;
23 ka tuhia hoki ēnei mea hei mauranga:

Nā ngā āpōtoro rātou ko ngā kaumātua, ko ngā tuākana, ki ngā tēina o
roto i ngā tauiwi, i Anatioka, i Hīria, i Kirikia.
Tēnā koutou.

24 Nā, ka rongo nei mātou, tērā ētahi i haere atu nei i a mātou, i
whakararu i a koutou ki ngā kōrero, i whakapōhēhē i ō koutou
ngākau, kāhore nei ā mātou kupu ki a rātou.
25 Kotahi tonu tō mātou whakaaro he pai kia whiriwhiria ētahi
tāngata, kia tonoa atu ki a koutou, hei hoa mō ā mātou tāngata e aroha
nei, mō Pānapa rāua ko Pāora;

26 he hunga i tuku nei i a rāua ki te mate hei mea mō te ingoa o tō
tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti.
27 Nā, kua tonoa atu nei e mātou a Hūrā rāua ko Hira, mā rāua hoki
e kōrero a kupu atu aua mea anō.
28 I pai hoki ki te Wairua Tapu, ki a mātou hoki, kia kaua e utaina
ki a koutou tētahi atu whakataimaha, ko ēnei mea tika anake;
29 kia mawehe koutou i ngā mea e patua ana mā ngā
whakapakoko, i te toto, i te mea kua nōtia te kakī, i te moe tāhae. Ka
tiaki koutou i a koutou i ēnei mea, ka pai tā koutou mahi.
Kia ora koutou.
30 Ā, nō tō rātou tukunga atu, ka haere ki Anatioka. Nā, ka huihuia te
mano, ka hoatu te pukapuka.
31 Ā, ka oti te kōrero, ka koa rātou mō te kupu whakahauora.
32 Nā, he maha ngā kupu a Hūrā rāua ko Hira i whakahau ai, i
whakaū ai i ngā tēina; he poropiti hoki rāua.
33 Ā, ka roa iho rāua ki reira, ka tukua rāua e ngā tēina i runga i te
rangimārie ki te hunga nāna rāua i tono atu.
34 Heoi, i pai a Hira kia noho ki reira.
35 Ko Pāora ia rāua ko Pānapa i noho i Anatioka, i whakaako, i
kauwhau i te kupu a te Ariki, rātou tahi ko tērā hunga tokomaha.

Ka Wehe a Pāora rāua ko Pānapa
36 Nā, muri iho i ētahi rā ka kī atu a Pāora ki a Pānapa, “Tāua ka hoki,
ka tirotiro i ngā tēina i ngā pā katoa i kauwhautia ai e tāua te kupu a te
Ariki, i tō rātou pēheatanga.”
37 Ā, ka mea a Pānapa kia mauria hei hoa a Hoani, e huaina nei ko
Māka.
38 Otiia, kīhai a Pāora i pai kia haere i tō rāua tira te tangata i
whakarere rā i a rāua i Pamapuria, kīhai hoki i haere tahi me rāua ki
te mahi.
39 Heoi, nui atu tō rāua ngangare, mawehe ai rāua i a rāua; ā, mauria
ana e Pānapa a Māka, rere ana ki Kaiperu.
40 Nā, tango ana a Pāora i a Hira, haere ana, he mea tuku ki te aroha
noa o te Atua e ngā tēina.
41 Ā, haere ana ia rā Hīria, rā Kirikia, whakaū ana i ngā hāhi.

16

Ka Haere a Tīmoti ki te taha o Pāora rāua ko Hira
1 Nā, ka tae atu hoki ia ki Rerepe, ki Raihitara; ā, i reira tētahi
ākonga, ko Tīmoti te ingoa, he tama nā tētahi wahine whakapono, he
Hūrai, ko tōna pāpā ia he Kariki.
2 He pai te kōrero mōna a ngā tēina i Raihitara, i Ikoniuma.
3 I mea a Pāora kia haere ia hei hoa mōna; ā tangohia ana ia, kotia
ana, he mea hoki mō ngā Hūrai e noho ana i aua wāhi; i mātau hoki
rātou katoa he Kariki tōna pāpā.
4 Ā, i a rātou e hāereere ana i ngā pā, ka tukua e rātou hei pupuri mā
rātou ngā tikanga i whakaritea e ngā āpōtoro, e ngā kaumātua, i
Hiruhārama.
5 Nā, ka whakaūkia ngā hāhi ki te whakapono, ka nui haere hoki i
tēnei rā, i tēnei rā.

Te Whakakitenga ki a Pāora i Toroa

6 Nā, haere ana rātou nā waenganui o te whenua o Pirikia, o Karatia,
kua āraia hoki e te Wairua Tapu kei kōrero i te kupu ki Āhia.
7 Ā, i te taenga atu ki Maihia, ka whakamātau rātou ki te haere ki
Pitinia; heoi, kīhai i tukua e te Wairua o Īhu;
8 nā, kapea ana Maihia, ka haere ki Toroa.
9 Ā, ka kitea e Pāora he kitenga i te pō: He tangata nō Makeronia e tū
ana, e tohe ana ki a ia, e mea ana, "Whiti mai ki Makeronia, āwhinatia
mātou."
10 Ā, nō ka kitea te kitenga, ka mea tonu mātou kia haere ki
Makeronia, i whakaaro hoki, nā te Atua mātou i karanga ki te
kauwhau i te rongopai ki a rātou.

I Piripai: Te Huringa o Riria ki te Whakapono

11 Heoi, ko te rerenga atu i Toroa, ka tika tonu mātou ki
Hamotarakia, ā, ao ake te rā ki Neapori.
12 I reira atu ki Piripai, ko te pā nui ia o taua wāhi o Makeronia, he
koroni nō Rōma. Ā, noho ana mātou i taua pā ā taka noa ētahi rā.
13 Nā, i te rā hāpati ka haere mātou ki waho o te pā, ki te taha o tētahi
awa, he whakaaro ko te wāhi tērā hei karakiatanga; ā, ka noho, ka
kōrero ki ngā wāhine i haere tahi ake.
14 Nā, ka whakarongo tētahi wahine, ko Riria te ingoa, he kaihoko
pāpura, nō te pā o Taiataira, he wahine karakia ki te Atua. He mea
whakapuare tōna ngākau e te Ariki, i rongo ai ia ki ngā mea i kōrerotia
e Pāora.
15 Ā, nō ka oti ia te iriiri, rātou ko tōna whare, ka tohe ia, ka mea, "Ki
te mea kua Whakaaro koutou he pono tāku mahi ki te Ariki, tomo mai
koutou, e noho ki tōku whare." Nā, ka tohea mātou e ia.

I te Whare Herehere i Piripai

16 Nā, i a mātou e haere ana ki te wāhi īnoi, ka tūtaki ki a mātou tētahi
kōtiro, he wairua matakite nei tōna, he nui te utu i riro i a ia mā ōna
rangatira, i a ia e poropiti ana.
17 Ka whai ia i a mātou ko Pāora, ka karanga, ka mea, "He pononga
ēnei tāngata nā te Atua, nā te Runga Rawa, e whakapuakina ana e
rātou te ara o te ora ki a koutou."
18 Nā, he maha ngā rā i mea ai ia tēnei. Otiia, ka hōhā a Pāora, ka
tahuri, ka mea ki te wairua, "Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koe i runga i te
ingoa Īhu Karaiti, puta mai i roto i a ia." Puta mai ana i taua hāora anō.
19 Otirā, nō te kitenga o ōna rangatira kua kore he mahinga moni mā
rātou, ka mau ki a Pāora rāua ko Hira, ka tōia ki te kāinga hoko ki ngā
rangatira;
20 ā, ka oti rāua te mau ki ngā kaiwhakawā, ka mea, "Ko ēnei tāngata
he Hūrai nei, e tino whakararuraru ana i tō tātou pā,
21 e whakapuakina ana hoki e rāua he ritenga e kore nei e tika kia
whakaaetia, kia mahia e tātou, e ngā tāngata o Rōma."
22 Nā, ko te whakatikanga o te mano ki a rāua. Ka huhua ō rāua
kākahu e ngā kaiwhakawā, ka mea kia whiua ki te rākau.
23 Ā, ka maha ō rāua whiunga e rātou, ka makā rāua ki te whare
herehere, ka tohutohutia te kaitiaki herehere, kia mau tāna pupuri i a
rāua.
24 Nō te rironga i a ia o taua kupu, ka makā rāua e ia ki te whare
herehere i roto rawa, ka whakaūria ō rāua waewae ki te rākau.

25 Nā, i waenganui pō ka īnoi a Pāora rāua ko Hira, ka waiata atu ki
te Atua, me te whakarongo anō ngā herehere ki a rāua.
26 Nā, ka pā whakarere he rū nui, i ngarue ai ngā tūranga o te whare
herehere; ā, puare tonu atu ngā tatau katoa, whakakorokoroa ana ngā
herenga o ngā tāngata katoa.
27 Ā, ka oho te kaitiaki herehere i te moe, ka kite i ngā tatau o te
whare herehere e puare ana, nā, ka unu i tāna hoari, ka mea ki te patu
i a ia anō, hua noa kua oma ngā herehere.
28 Nā, ka nui te reo o Pāora ki te karanga, ka mea, “Kauaka tētahi mea
kino e meatia ki a koe; ina tonu hoki mātou katoa.”
29 Ā, karangatia ana e ia he rama, ka rere ki roto, ka haere wiri, ka
takoto ki te aroaro o Pāora rāua ko Hira.
30 Ka ārahina hoki rāua ki waho, ka mea, “E hoa mā, me aha ka ora ai
ahau?”
31 Ka mea rāua “Me whakapono ki te Ariki, ki a Īhu Karaiti, ka ora ai
koe, koutou tahi ko tōu whare.”
32 Nā, ka kōrerotia te kupu a te Ariki ki a ia, ki ngā tāngata katoa hoki
i roto tōna whare.
33 Ā, ka mauria rāua e ia i taua hāora o te pō, ka horoia ō rāua
whiunga; nā, iriiria tonutia iho, a ia me āna tāngata katoa.
34 Ā, ka ārahina rāua e ia ki tōna whare, ka whakatūria he tēpu kai ki
mua i a rāua, ā, nui atu tōna hari, me tōna whare katoa, i te mea kua
whakapono nei ki te Atua.
35 I te aonga ake ia o te rā, ka tonoa, ngā kātipa e ngā kaiwhakawā, i
mea, “Tukua aua tāngata kia haere.”
36 Nā, ka kōrerotia e te kaitiaki herehere ēnei kupu ki a Pāora, ka
mea, “Kua tono tāngata mai ngā kaiwhakawā, kia tukua kōrua; tēnā rā
puta mai, haere i runga i te rangimārie.”
37 Nā, ko te kīanga atu a Pāora, “Kua whiua nuitia nei māua e rātou,
ahakoa kāhore i whakawākia, he tāngata hoki nō Rōma, ā, kua makā
māua ki te whare herehere; ā, kei te makā pukutia atu māua āianei e
rātou? Kāhore rāpea; engari, mā rātou tonu e haere mai, e whakaputa i
a māua ki waho.”
38 Nā, ka kōrerotia ēnei kupu e ngā kātipa ki ngā kaiwhakawā; ā, ka
wehi, i tō rātou rongonga nō Rōma rāua.
39 Nā, ka haere mai rātou, ka tohe ki a rāua, ā, ka oti rāua te ārahi ki
waho, ka mea rātou kia haere atu rāua i te pā.
40 Ā, ka puta atu rāua i te whare herehere, ka tomo ki te whare o
Riria; ā, nō ka kite rāua i ngā tēina, ka whakamārie i a rātou, ka haere.

17

I Teharonika
1 Nā, ka hāereere rāua i Amapipori, Aporonia, ka tae ki Teharonika;
he whare karakia nō ngā Hūrai i reira.
2 Ā, ka tomo atu a Pāora ki a rātou, he tikanga hoki nāna, ā, e toru
ngā hāpati i kōrerorero ai ki a rātou i roto i ngā karaipiture,
3 i whakapuaki ai, i kōrero ai, kua takoto hoki te tikanga kia mamae
a te Karaiti, kia ara mai hoki i te hunga mate; ā, “Ko tēnei Īhu, e
kauwhautia nei e ahau ki a koutou, ko ia te Karaiti.”

4 Nā, ka whakapono ētahi o rātou, ka piri hoki ki a Pāora rāua ko
Hira; he tokomaha hoki o ngā Kariki karakia, kīhai hoki i ruarua ngā
wāhine rangatira.
5 Heoi, ka hae ngā Hūrai, ka tango ki a rātou i ētahi tāngata kikino o te
hunga māngere, ka huihuia ngā tāngata, ka whakaohotia te pā; nā, ko
te huakanga ki te whare o Hahona, ka mea kia whakaputaina rāua ki
te iwi.
6 Ā, nō te korenga i kitea rāua ka tōia e rātou a Hahona rātou ko ētahi
tēina ki ngā rangatira o te pā, ka karanga, "Kua tae mai ki konei ngā
tāngata i whakatutūngia ai te ao;
7 kua puritia hoki e Hahona; e tika kē ana ngā mahi a tēnei hunga
katoa i ngā ture a Hīhā, e mea ana, tērā atu tētahi kīngi, ko Īhu."
8 Nā, ka rongo te mano rātou ko ngā rangatira o te pā ki ēnei mea, ka
pororaru.
9 Nā, ka tango rātou i ētahi moni pupuri i a Hahona rātou ko ērā atu,
ā, tukua atu ana rātou.

I Peria

10 Nā, tonoa tonutia atu e ngā tēina a Pāora rāua ko Hira i te pō ki
Peria; i tō rāua taenga atu, ka haere ki te whare karakia o ngā Hūrai.
11 Engari, ēnei i nui atu te āhua rangatira i tō ngā tāngata o
Teharonika, i hohoro tonu rātou te tango i te kupu, ā, i tēnei rā, i tēnei
rā, i rapu i roto i ngā karaipiture i te tikanga o ēnei mea.
12 Nā, he tokomaha o rātou i whakapono; kīhai hoki i tokoiti ngā
wāhine rangatira o ngā Kariki, me ngā tāne hoki.
13 Otirā, i te mōhiotanga o ngā Hūrai o Teharonika, tērā te kupu a te
Atua te kauwhautia ana e Pāora ki Peria, ka haere hoki rātou ki reira
ki te whakaoho, ki te whakararuraru i ngā mano.
14 Nā, tonoa tonutia atu e ngā tēina a Pāora kia haere tae noa ki te
moana; ko Hira ia rāua ko Tīmoti i noho ki reira.
15 Nā, ka kawea a Pāora e ōna kaiārahi ki Atene; ā, ka riro he kupu ki
a Hira rāua ko Tīmoti kia hohoro te haere ki a ia, ka hoki rātou.

I Atene

16 Nā, i a Pāora e tatari ana ki a rāua i Atene, ka oho tōna wairua i
roto i a ia, i tāna kitenga i te pā e kī ana i te whakapakoko.
17 Nā, totohe ana ia i roto i te whare karakia ki ngā Hūrai rātou ko
ngā tāngata karakia, i te kāinga hoko hoki i ngā rā katoa ki ngā tāngata
i pono ki a ia.
18 Ā, ka ngangare ki a ia ētahi tohunga o ngā Epikureana, o ngā
Toika. Ko ētahi i mea, "He aha tā tēnei tangata kōrerorero e mea nei?"
I mea ētahi, "Me te mea he kaiwhakapuaki ia i ētahi atua tauhou." Mō
tāna kauwhau i a Īhu, i te aranga, ki a rātou.
19 Nā, ka mau rātou ki a ia, ka kawea ki Areopaka, ka mea, "Kia
mōhio mātou, he aha rānei tēnei ako hou e kōrerotia nei e koe?
20 Poka kē hoki ngā mea e mauria mai nei e koe ki ō mātou taringa;
koia mātou i mea ai kia mōhio, he aha ēnei mea."
21 Ka mutu hoki tā ngā tāngata katoa o Atene, rātou ko ngā manuhiri
e noho ana i reira, e wātea ai, ko te kōrero rānei, ko te whakarongo
rānei ki tētahi mea hou.
22 Nā, ka tū a Pāora i waenganui o Areopaka, ka mea, "E ngā tāngata
o Atene, i ngā mea katoa ka kite ahau he āhua nui kē tō koutou wehi ki
ngā atua māori.

23 I ahau hoki e hāereere ana, e mātakitaki ana i ngā mea e karakia
nei koutou, ka kite ahau i tētahi āta, i tuhia nei a runga, 'Ki te Atua
Ngaro.' Heoi, ko tā koutou e karakia kūware nei, ko ia tāku e whakaatu
nei ki a koutou.
24 "Ko te Atua, nāna nei i hangā te ao me ngā mea katoa i roto, ko ia
nei te Ariki o te rangi, o te whenua, e kore ia e noho ki ngā whare i
hangā e te ringa;
25 e kore anō e mahia he mea māna e te ringa tāngata, me te mea he
mate nōna ki tētahi aha rānei, ko ia hoki hei hōmai i te ora, i te
manawa, i ngā mea katoa, ki ngā tāngata katoa.
26 Kotahi anō te toto i hangā ai e ia ngā iwi katoa o ngā tāngata, hei
noho ki te mata katoa o te whenua, nāna hoki i whakatakoto ō rātou
wā i whakaritea i mua, me ngā kaha o tō rātou nohoanga;
27 kia rapu ai rātou i te Atua, me kore e whāwhā, e kite i a ia, ahakoa
rā kāhore ia i matara atu i a tātou katoa.
28 'Nāna hoki tātou i ora ai, i korikori ai, i noho ai.' I pērā hoki te
kōrero a ētahi o ō koutou kaitito, 'Ko tātou hoki tōna uri.'
29 "Nā, he uri nei tātou nō te Atua, e kore e tika kia mea tātou, kei te
rite te Atua ki te kōura, ki te hiriwa, ki te kōhatu, ki te mea i whakairoa
e te mōhio, e te whakaaro o te tangata.
30 Nā, kāhore i whakaaroa e te Atua ngā wā o te kūwaretanga; ināianei
ia kua whakahau ia i ngā tāngata katoa o ngā wāhi katoa kia rīpenetā.
31 Kua rite hoki i a ia he rā e whakawā ai ia i te ao i runga i te tika,
arā mā te tangata kua whakaritea nei e ia; kua tukua nei hoki he tohu
ki ngā tāngata katoa, i tāna whakaarahanga i a ia i te hunga mate!"
32 Nā, ka rangona e rātou te aranga o te hunga mate, ka tāwai ētahi;
ko ētahi i mea, "Taihoa mātou e whakarongo anō ki tēnei mea i a koe."
33 Heoi, puta atu ana a Pāora i waenganui i a rātou.
34 Ko ētahi tāngata ia i piri ki a ia, i whakapono; i roto i a rātou a
Rionaihia nō Areopaka, ko tētahi wahine, ko Ramari te ingoa, rātou ko
ētahi atu.

18

I Koroniti
1 Muri iho i ēnei mea ka haere atu a Pāora i Atene, ka tae ki Koriniti.
2 Nā, ka kite ia i tētahi Hūrai ko Akuira te ingoa, i whānau ki Ponoto,
he mea tae hou mai i Itari, rāua ko tāna wahine, ko Pirihira; kua
whakahaua hoki e Karauria kia haere atu ngā Hūrai katoa i Rōma; ā,
ka haere ia ki a rāua.
3 Ā, nō te mea kotahi tā rātou mahi, ka noho ia ki a rāua ka mahi
rātou; he tui tēneti hoki tā rāua mahi.
4 Nā, ka kōrerorero ia i roto i te whare karakia i ngā hāpati katoa, e
tohe ana ki ngā Hūrai rātou ko ngā Kariki.
5 Nō te taenga mai ia o Hira rāua ko Tīmoti i Makeronia, ka tākare te
ngākau o Pāora, ka whakapuaki ki ngā Hūrai ko Īhu te Karaiti.
6 Heoi, i a rātou ka whakatika, ka kohukohu, ka ruia e ia ōna kākahu,
ka mea ki a rātou, "Hei runga i ō koutou mātenga ō koutou toto; ka mā
ahau. Ko tēnei ka haere ahau ki ngā tauiwi."
7 Nā, ka haere atu ia i reira, ka tomo ki te whare o tētahi tangata, ko
Taituha Hutuha te ingoa, he tangata karakia ki te Atua; ko tōna whare
i tata tonu ki te whare karakia.

8 Nā, ka whakapono a Kirihipu, te rangatira o te whare karakia, me
tōna whare katoa ki te Ariki; he tokomaha hoki ngā Koriniti, i a rātou
ka rongo, i whakapono, i iriiria hoki.
9 Ā, ka kōrero moemoeā te Ariki ki a Pāora i te pō, “Kaua e wehi,
engari me kōrero, kei noho puku;
10 kei a koe hoki ahau, e kore hoki tētahi tangata e pā ki a koe, e
hoatu i te kino ki a koe. He nui hoki āku tāngata i tēnei pā.”
11 Nā, kotahi te tau e ono marama i noho ai ia i reira, i whakaako ai i
te kupu a te Atua i roto i a rātou.
12 Nā, i a Kario e noho ana hei kāwana mō Akāia, kotahi tonu
whakatikanga o ngā Hūrai ki a Pāora, ā, kawea ana ia ki te nohoanga
whakawā,
13 ka mea, “E kukume ana tēnei i ngā tāngata ki tētahi karakia ki te
Atua e poka kē ana i tā te ture.”
14 Ā, e mea tonu ana te māngai o Pāora ki te puaki, ka mea a Kario ki
ngā Hūrai, “E ngā Hūrai, mehemea ko tētahi hanga hē, ko tētahi mahi
kino rānei, he tika kia āta whakarongo ahau ki a koutou.
15 Ko tēnei he totohe kōrero, he mea ki ngā ingoa, ki tā koutou ture,
kei a koutou te whakaaro; e kore hoki ahau e pai kia waiho ahau hei
kaiwhakawā mō ēnā mea.”
16 Nā, peia atu ana rātou e ia i te nohoanga whakawā.
17 Nā, ka mau ngā Kariki katoa ki a Hotene, rangatira o te whare
karakia, ā, whiua ana ia i mua o te nohoanga whakawā. Heoi, kīhai a
Kario i whakaaro ki tētahi o ēnei mea.

Te Hokinga ki Anatioka

18 Ā, ka maha ngā rā i noho ai a Pāora, ka poroporoaki ia ki ngā
tēina, ā, rere ana ki Hīria, rātou ko Pirihira ko Akuira; he mea
moremore tōna upoko i Kenekerea; he kī taurangi hoki nāna.
19 Ā, ka tae rātou ki Epeha, ka mahue rāua i a ia ki reira; ko ia i tomo
ki te whare karakia, kōrerorero ai ki ngā Hūrai.
20 Ā, i tā rātou meatanga kia roa atu te wā e noho ai ia ki a rātou,
kīhai ia i whakaae;
21 heoi, poroporoaki ana ki a rātou, ka mea, “E hoki mai anō ahau ki
a koutou, ki te pai te Atua.” Ā, rere atu ana ia i Epeha.
22 Ā, nō ka ū ia ki Hiharia, ka haere atu ka oha ki te hāhi, ā, haere
ana ki Anatioka.
23 Ā, roaroa iho ki reira, ka haere, ā, hāereerea mārietia ana e ia te
whenua Karatia, o Pirikia, me te whakaū i ngā ākonga katoa.

Ko Aporo kei Epeha kei Koriniti

24 Nā, ka haere mai tētahi Hūrai ki Epeha, ko Aporo te ingoa, i
whānau ki Arēhānaria, he pū kōrero, he tangata kaha ki ngā
karaipiture.
25 I whakaakona tēnei tangata ki te ara o te Ariki; he tangata ia e toko
tonu ake ana te ngākau, ka kōrero ia, tika tonu hoki tāna whakaako i
ngā mea mō Īhu; heoi anō, tāna i mātau ai ko te iriiri a Hoani.
26 Ka anga ia ka kōrero nui i roto i te whare karakia. Nō te rongonga
o Akuira rāua ko Pirihia ki a ia, ka mau rāua ki a ia, ka āta whakaatu
ki a ia i te ara o te Atua.
27 Ā, nō ka mea ia kia haere ki Akāia, ka tautokona ia e ngā tēina, ā,
ka tuhituhi rātou ki ngā ākonga kia whakamanuhiritia ia e rātou. Ā, nō

tōna taenga atu, ka whakakahangia e ia te hunga i meinga nei e te aroha noa kia whakapono;
28 kaha rawa hoki tāna whawhati i tā ngā Hūrai i roto i te huihui; whakaaturia ana e ia tā ngā karaipiture mō Īhu, ko te Karaiti ia.

19

Ko Pāora kei Epeha
1 I a Aporo i Koriniti, ka puta atu a Pāora nā ngā wāhi o runga, ka tae ki Epeha, ā, tūpono atu ko ētahi ākonga.
2 Ā, ka mea ki a rātou, “I riro rānei te Wairua Tapu i a koutou i tō koutou whakaponotanga?”
Anō rā, ko rātou ki a ia, “Kāhore, kīanō mātou i rongo noa mehemea te Wairua Tapu i hōmai.”
3 Ka mea ia ki a rātou, “I iriiria oti koutou ki roto ki te aha?”
Ka mea rātou, “Ki roto ki tā Hoani iriiri.”
4 Nā, ka mea a Pāora, “Ko tā Hoani iriiri he iriiri rīpenetā. I mea ia ki te iwi, kia whakapono rātou ki tētahi e haere mai ana i muri i a ia, arā ki a Īhu.”
5 Ā, ka rongo rātou i tēnei, ka iriiria i runga i te ingoa o te Ariki, o Īhu.
6 Nā, ka oti te whakapā e Pāora ōna ringa ki runga ki a rātou, ka tae mai te Wairua Tapu ki a rātou; nā, ka kōrerotia e rātou ngā reo, ka poropiti hoki.
7 Ā, ko tō rātou tokomaha kei te tekau mā rua.
8 Nā, ka tomo ia ki te whare karakia, ka kōrero māia atu, e toru ngā marama i kōrerorero ai, i kukume ai ki ngā mea o te rangatiratanga o te Atua.
9 Ā, ka pakeke ētahi, ka whakateka, ka whakahāwea ki taua ritenga i te aroaro o te mano, ka mawehe atu ia i roto i a rātou, ka wehea kētia ngā ākonga, ka kōrerorero i tēnei rā, i tēnei rā, i roto i te kura o Tairanu.
10 Nā, e rua ōna tau i pēnei ai; ā, ka rongo katoa te hunga e noho ana i Āhia, ngā Hūrai, ngā Kariki, i te kupu a te Ariki, a Īhu.

Ngā Tama a Hewa
11 Nā, ehara i te merekara noa ake a te Atua i mea ai kia meatia e ngā ringa o Pāora;
12 ina hoki, i te mauranga atu i ngā aikiha me ngā ārai i tōna tinana ki te hunga mate, mutu ake ō rātou mate, ā, puta atu ana ngā wairua kino i roto i a rātou.
13 Kātahi, ka anga ētahi o ngā Hūrai hāereere noa, he hunga pei wairua, ka whakahua i te ingoa o te Ariki, o Īhu ki runga ki ētahi i ngā wairua kino, ka mea, “He whakahua tēnei nā mātou ki a koutou i a Īhu, i tā Pāora e kauwhau nei.”
14 Nā, i pērā anō ngā tama tokowhitu a tētahi Hūrai, a Hewa, he tohunga nui ia.
15 Nā, ka whakahoki te wairua kino, ka mea ki a rātou, “E mōhio ana ahau ki a Īhu, e mātau ana ki a Pāora; ko koutou ia, ko wai rā?”
16 Nā, ko te tūpeketanga o te tangata i a ia nei te wairua kino ki a rātou, kua kaha i a rātou, taea ana rātou e ia, nō ka oma tahanga rātou, ka oma mamae atu i taua whare.
17 Ā, ka mōhiotia tēnei e ngā tāngata katoa e noho ana i Epeha, e ngā Hūrai rātou tahi ko ngā Kariki; ā, ka tau te wehi ki a rātou katoa, ā, whakanuia ana te ingoa o te Ariki, o Īhu.

18 Ā, he tokomaha o te hunga whakapono i haere mai, i whāki, i
whakakite i ā rātou mahi.
19 He tokomaha anō o te hunga i mahi i ngā mahi tinihanga, i huihui
i ā rātou pukapuka, ā, tahuna ana i te aroaro o te katoa. Ā, ka taua ngā
utu o aua pukapuka, ka kitea e rima tekau mano hiriwa.
20 Koia anō te nui o te tupu o te kupu a te Atua, te kaha.

Te Tutūtanga i Epeha

21 Ā, nō ka rite ēnei mea, ka mea a Pāora i roto i tōna wairua, kia tika
nā Makeronia, nā Akāia, kia haere ki Hiruhārama; i mea ia, "Ka tae
ahau ki reira, ko Rōma anō tāku e tiki ai e titiro."
22 Ā, tokorua āna i tono ai ki Makeronia o te hunga e mahi ana ki a
ia, ko Tīmoti rāua ko Eratu; ko ia i noho iho i Āhia mō tētahi wā.
23 Nā, i taua wā kīhai i nohinohi te ngangau i puta ake mō taua Ara.
24 Tērā hoki tētahi tangata, ko Rimitiriu te ingoa, he kaimahi hiriwa,
nāna nei i hanga ngā temepara hiriwa o Riana, kīhai hoki i nonohi ngā
utu i tika mai i tāna mahi ki ngā kaihanga.
25 Nā, ka whakaminea rātou e ia me ērā kaimahi o ngā pērā, ā, ka
mea, "E mara mā, e mātau ana koutou, nō tēnei mahi ā tātou rawa.
26 Nā, e kite ana, e rongo ana koutou, ehara i te mea ko Epeha anake,
engari he iti te wāhi o Āhia katoa kua mahue nei i tēnei Pāora te
kukume, te whakapeau kē i te tini o te tangata, e mea ana ia, 'Ehara
ēnei i te atua, e hangā nei e te ringa.'
27 Nā, ehara i te mea ko tō tātou nei wāhi anake ka tata te kore noa
iho; tērā anō hoki e whakakāhoretia te temepara o te atua nui, o Riana,
ā, meāke memeha noa iho tōna nui, e karakiatia nei e Āhia katoa, e te
ao."
28 Ā, nō tō rātou rongonga, ā, ka kī i te riri, ka karanga ake, ka mea,
"He nui a Riana o ngā Epehi!"
29 Nā, ka tutū te puehu o te pā katoa, ā, ka oti te hopu e rātou a Kaiu
rāua ko Aritaku, he hunga nō Makeronia, he hoa haere nō Pāora, nā,
kotahi tonu tā rātou kōkiritanga ki te whare mātakitaki.
30 Ā, i a Pāora e mea ana kia tomo ki roto ki te iwi, kīhai ia i tukua e
ngā ākonga.
31 Nā, ka unga tāngata mai ētahi o ngā rangatira o Āhia, i pai nei ki a
ia, ka mea kia kaua ia e tuku i a ia ki roto ki te whare mātakitaki.
32 Heoi, puta kē te karanga a ētahi, puta kē a ētahi; tino raruraru hoki
taua whakaminenga; ko te nuinga kīhai i mātau ki te mea i huihui ai
rātou.
33 Nā, ka mauria e rātou a Arēhanara i roto i te hui, nā ngā Hūrai ia i
mea kia whakatika atu. Ā, tāwhiri ana te ringa o Arēhanara, i mea hoki
kia kōrerotia e ia tā rātou ki te iwi.
34 Heoi, ka mātau rātou he Hūrai ia, kotahi tonu te reo o te katoa ki te
karanga, ā tata noa ki te rua ngā hāora, "He nui a Riana o ngā Epehi!"
35 Ā, ka māriri iho te huihui i te kaiwhakawā, ka mea ia, "E ngā
Epehi, ko wai te tangata kāhore e mōhio ko te pā o ngā Epehi te kaitiaki
temepara o te atua nui, o Riana, o te whakapakoko anō hoki i taka iho
i a Hupita?
36 Nā, ka kore nei ēnei mea e taea te whākorekore, heoi, kia āta noho,
kaua hoki e hīkaka te mahi.

37 Kua ārahina mai nei hoki e koutou ēnei tāngata ki konei, ehara nei
i te hunga tāhae mea tapu, ehara hoki i te hunga kohukohu ki tō tātou
atua.
38 Nā, ki te mea he kupu tā Rimitiriu rātou ko ōna hoa mahi mō tētahi
tangata, e taea te whakawā, ā, tēnei anō ngā kāwana; mā rātou rātou e
whakawā.
39 Nā, ki te mea he mea kē tā koutou e whai nā, waiho mā te
rūnanga tika te ritenga.
40 Ko wai hoki ka tohu? Tērā pea tātou e whakawākia mō tēnei
ngangautanga o nāianei, kāhore nei ōna take; kāhore hoki he take e tika
ai tā tātou kōrero mō tēnei huihui."
41 Ā, nō ka puaki ēnei kupu āna, ka tonoa atu e ia te whakaminenga.

20

Ki Makeronia me Kariki
1 Ā, nō te mutunga o te ngangau, ka karangatia e Pāora ngā ākonga,
ka tohutohu i a rātou, ka poroporoaki, ā, tūria atu ana e ia, haere ana
ki Makeronia.
2 Ā, ka hāereerea e ia aua wāhi, me te whakahau i a rātou ki ngā
kupu maha, ā, haere ana ia ki Kariki;
3 ā, ka toru ōna marama ki reira. I ngā Hūrai anō e whakatakoto
whakaaro ana mōna, i a ia meāke rere ki Hīria, ka whakaaro ia kia
hoki mā Makeronia.
4 Ā, i haere tahi i a ia tae noa ki Āhia, a Hopate o Peria, te tama a
Piru; a Aritaku rāua ko Hekunu o Teharonika; a Kaiu o Rerepe; a
Tīmoti hoki rātou ko Tikiku, ko Toropimu o Āhia.
5 Otirā, kua haere atu ēnei i mua, ā, e tatari mai ana ki a mātou i
Toroa.
6 Nā, i te mutunga o ngā rā o te Taro Rēwenakore ka rere atu mātou i
Piripai, ā, pō rima ka tae atu ki a rātou ki Toroa; ā, e whitu ngā rā i
noho ai ki reira.

Te Haerenga Whakamutunga o Pāora ki Toroa
7 Nā, i te rā tuatahi o te wiki, i te mea kua huihui mātou ki te
whawhati taro, ka kauwhau a Pāora ki a rātou, e mea ana hoki ki te
haere i te aonga ake; ā, ka kūmea roatia tāna kōrero ā waenganui pō rā
anō.
8 Ā, he maha ngā rama i te rūma i runga, i te wāhi i huihui ai mātou.
9 Nā, tērā tētahi taitamariki, ko Ūtiku te ingoa, i te matapihi e noho
ana, kua tino parangia e te moe; ā, ka roa tonu te kauwhau a Pāora,
nā, ka pēhia rawatia ia e te moe, nā, ka taka iho i te toru o ngā
whakapaparanga o ngā rūma, tangohia rawatia ake kua mate.
10 Nā, ka heke iho a Pāora, ā, hinga ana ki runga ki a ia, awhi ana i a
ia, ka mea, "Kei ngangau koutou; kei roto hoki i a ia tōna wairua."
11 Nā, ka kake atu anō ia, ka whawhati taro, ka kai, ā, ka roa rawa te
kōrero ā pūao noa, ka haere.
12 Heoi, ārahina oratia atu ana e rātou taua taitama, kīhai hoki i
nohinohi te koa.

Mai i Toroa ki Miretu
13 Nā, ko mātou kua riro i mua ki te kaipuke, ā, rere ana ki Aho, i
mea kia utaina a Pāora i reira; nāna hoki i whakarite, i mea hoki ko ia
me rā uta.

14 Ā, ka tūtaki ki a mātou ki Aho, ka utaina ia, ā, rere ana mātou ki Mitirini.
15 Rere atu ana mātou i reira, ā, i te aonga ake ka taea te ritenga atu o Kio; ao ake anō ka ū ki Hamo, ā, noho ana ki Torokiriuma; ao ake anō ka ū ki Miretu.
16 I mea hoki a Pāora kia rere i waho ake o Epeha, kei roa ia ki Āhia; i pōrangi hoki me kore e rokohanga atu ia e te rā o te Petekoha ki Hiruhārama.

Te Poroporoaki a Pāora ki ngā Kaumātua o Epeha

17 Nā, ka tono tāngata atu ia i Miretu ki Epeha, hei tiki i ngā kaumātua o te hāhi.
18 Ā, nō tō rātou taenga mai ki a ia, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “E mātau ana koutou ki tāku tikanga i roto i a koutou i ngā rā katoa, nō te rā tuatahi iho anō o tōku taenga mai ki Āhia,
19 pāpaku noa iho te ngākau i mahi ai ahau ki te Ariki, he maha ia ngā roimata me ngā whakamātautau i pā ki ahau, i ngā Hūrai e whakatakoto whakaaro ana mōku.
20 Kīhai i puritia e ahau tētahi o ngā mea pai i whakakitea atu anō ki a koutou i ākona nuitia ki a koutou, i tēnei whare, i tēnei whare;
21 i kauwhautia hoki ki ngā Hūrai ki ngā Kariki, te rīpenetā whaka te Atua, me te whakapono ki tō tātou Ariki, ki a Īhu Karaiti.
22 “Nā, tēnei ahau te haere nei ki Hiruhārama, he hereherenga nā te wairua, kāhore hoki e mōhio ki ngā mea e pā ki ahau i reira;
23 heoi anō, ko tā te Wairua Tapu e whakaatu nei ki ahau i tēnei pā, i tēnei pā, e mea ana, kei te tāria mai ahau e ngā mekameka, e ngā mate.
24 Otirā, kāhore ahau e ihupuku ki te ora, hei painga ki ahau ake, engari, kia taea tāku e whai nei, me te mahi i hōmai ki ahau e te Ariki, e Īhu, arā kia whakaaturia te rongopai o te aroha noa o te Atua.
25 “Nā, e mōhio ana tēnei ahau, heoi anō, kitenga o tōku mata e tētahi o koutou, e te hunga i kauwhau haere nei ahau i te rangatiratanga o te Atua i roto i a koutou.
26 Koia ahau ka mea nei ki a koutou āianei, kāhore ōku poke i ngā toto o tētahi tangata.
27 Kīhai hoki ahau i manawapā ki te kauwhau i te whakaaro katoa o te Atua ki a koutou.
28 Nā, kia tūpato ki a koutou, ki te kāhui katoa anō i meinga ai koutou e te Wairua Tapu hei kaitirotiro, whāngaia te hāhi a te Atua i hokona nei e ia ki ōna ake toto.
29 E mōhio ana hoki ahau ki tēnei ka riro ahau tērā e puta mai ki a koutou he wuruhi nanakia, e kore nei e tohu i te kāhui;
30 ā, ka whakatika ake ētahi tāngata i roto i a koutou anō, kōrero ai i ngā mea parori kē, hei kukume i ngā ākonga kia whai i a rātou.
31 Nā reira, kia mataara, kia mahara anō ki ngā tau e toru kīhai nei ahau i māngere i te pō, i te ao, ki te whakatūpato i tēnei, i tēnei o koutou, me te tangi anō ahau.
32 “Nā, tēnei ahau, te tuku nei i a koutou ki te Atua, ki te kupu hoki o tōna aroha noa, e kaha nei ki te whakatupu ake, ki te hoatu hoki i tētahi wāhi ki a koutou i roto i te hunga katoa kua oti te whakatapu.
33 Kīhai i hiahiatia e ahau te hiriwa, te kōura, te kākahu rānei, o tētahi.
34 E mōhio ana anō koutou, nā ēnei ringa i mahi ngā mea i matea e ahau, e ōku hoa hoki.

35 I ngā mea katoa i hoatu ahau he tauira ki a koutou, kia pēnei tā
koutou mahi kia atawhaitia ai e koutou te hunga ngoikore, me te
mahara ki ngā kupu a te Ariki, a Īhu, i mea rā ia, ‘Ko te whakawhiwhi,
nui atu te hari i tō te whiwhi.’ ”
36 I te mutunga o tēnei whai kupu āna ka tukua ōna turi ki raro, ka
īnoi tahi ia me rātou katoa.
37 He nui hoki te tangi o te katoa; hinga iho rātou ki runga ki te kakī
o Pāora, ka kihi i a ia;
38 i tino mamae pū hoki rātou i te kupu i mea ai ia, heoi anō, tō rātou
kitenga i tōna mata. Nā, ka ārahi rātou i a ia ki te kaipuke.

21

Ka Haere a Pāora ki Hiruhārama
1 Heoi, ka wehe mātou i a rātou, ka rere, ā, tika tonu atu, tae noa ki
Koha, ā, ao ake te rā kei Roro, i reira atu ki Pātara.
2 Nā, ka rokohanga tētahi kaipuke e whakawhiti atu ana ki Pinikia,
ā, eke ana mātou ki runga, rere ana.
3 Ā, ka kitea Kaiperu, ka mahue ake i te taha ki mauī, ka rere atu
mātou ki Hīria, ā, ka ū ki Tāira; hei reira hoki te kaipuke ruke ai i tōna
utanga.
4 Ā, ka kitea ngā ākonga, e whitu ngā rā i noho ai mātou ki reira. Ka
kōrero hoki rātou ki a Pāora, he mea nā te Wairua, kia kaua ia e haere
ki Hiruhārama.
5 Ā, ka rite aua rā o mātou, ka puta atu mātou, ka haere; me te kawe
anō rātou katoa, me ngā wāhine, me ngā tamariki, i a mātou ā waho rā
anō o te pā. Nā, ka tukua ō mātou turi ki te tahatai, ka īnoi;
6 kātahi ka poroporoaki mātou tētahi ki tētahi; ā, eke ana mātou ki te
kaipuke; ko rātou ia i hoki ki ō rātou kāinga.
7 Ā, ka tutuki tō mātou rerenga atu i Tāira, ka tae ki Toromai, nā, ka
oha atu ki ngā tēina, ā, kotahi te rā i noho ai ki a rātou.
8 I te aonga ake ka tūria atu e mātou, ka haere ki Hiharia; ā, tomo
ana ki te whare o Piripi kaikauwhau, ko ia nei tētahi o ngā tokowhitu;
noho ana i a ia.
9 Nā, tokowhā ngā tamāhine a taua tangata, he wāhina, he poropiti.
10 Ā, ka maha ō mātou rā i noho ai, ka haere mai tētahi poropiti i
Hūria, ko Akapu te ingoa.
11 Ā, nō tō rātou taenga mai ki a mātou, ka mau ki te whītiki o Pāora,
herea iho e ia ōna ake ringa me ōna waewae, ka mea, “Ko tā te Wairua
Tapu kōrero tēnei, E pēneitia te here te tangata nōna tēnei whītiki e ngā
Hūrai i Hiruhārama, e tukua atu anō ia ki ngā ringa o ngā tauiwi.”
12 Heoi, i tō mātou rongonga i ēnei mea, ka tohe mātou ko ngā tāngata
o taua kāinga, kia kaua ia e haere ki Hiruhārama.
13 Nā, ko te whakahokinga a Pāora, “He aha tā koutou e tangi, e
whakangākaukore nei i ahau? Ehara hoki i te mea ko te here anake
tāku e pai ai, engari ko te mate anō hoki ki Hiruhārama, mō te ingoa o
te Ariki, o Īhu.”
14 Ā, nō tōna korenga i rongo, ka mutu tā mātou, ka mea, “Kia meatia
tā te Ariki e pai ai.”
15 Ā, ka pahemo ēnei rā, ka takai mātou i ā mātou mea, ā, haere ana
ki Hiruhārama.

16 I haere tahi anō i a mātou ētahi o ngā ākonga o Hiharia; nā rātou i
mau ake a Nahona o Kaiperu, he ākonga tawhito hei tukunga atu mō
mātou.

Ka Haere a Pāora ki a Hēmi

17 Ā, i tō mātou taenga ki Hiruhārama, ka koa ngā tēina ki a mātou.
18 I te aonga ake, ka haere tahi mātou ko Pāora ki a Hēmi; i reira anō
ngā kaumātua katoa.
19 Nā, ka oha ia ki a rātou, ka kōrerotia takitahitia ngā mea i mea ai te
Atua kia mahia e ia i roto i ngā tauiwi.
20 Nō tō rātou rongonga, ka whakakorōria i te Atua, ka mea ki a ia,
"Kua kite koe, e tō mātou teina, i ngā mano tini o ngā Hūrai kua
whakapono nei; e uaua katoa ana hoki ki te ture.
21 Kua rongo anō hoki rātou ki a koe, e whakaako ana koe i ngā Hūrai
katoa i roto i ngā tauiwi, kia whakarērea a Mohi, e mea ana kia kaua
rātou e kokoti i ngā tamariki, kia kaua anō e haere i runga i ngā
ritenga o mua.
22 Nā, me pēhea? E kore hoki e kore ka rongo rātou ki tōu taenga
mai.
23 Nā, me mea e koe tēnei e kōrerotia nei e mātou ki a koe. Tokowhā e
mātou tāngata, he kupu taurangi tā rātou.
24 Tangohia ēnei, kia purea ngātahitia koutou, māu anō e utu ā rātou
mea, kia waruhia ai ō rātou mātenga. Ā, ka kite rātou katoa he teka
noa ngā mea i kōrerotia mōu; engari ko koe, he tika tāu haere, kei te
whakarite anō koe i te ture.
25 Tēnā ko ngā tauiwi kua whakapono, kua tuhituhi atu mātou, kua
whakatakoto tikanga atu, kia tūpato rātou i ngā mea e patua ana mā
ngā whakapakoko, i te toto, i te mea kua nōtia te kakī, i te moe tāhae."
26 Nā, ka mau a Pāora ki aua tāngata, ā, i te aonga ake ka pure tahi,
ka haere tahi rātou ki roto ki te temepara, hei whakaatu ka
whakaritea ngā rā mō te purenga, kia whakaherea rā anō he
whakahere mō tētahi, mō tētahi o rātou.

Ka Mau a Pāora i roto i te Temepara

27 Heoi, ka tata ngā rā e whitu te taka, ka kitea ia i roto i te temepara
e ētahi Hūrai o Āhia; nā rātou i whakaoho te mano katoa, ā, ka pā ō
rātou ringa ki a ia,
28 ka karanga, "E ngā tāngata o Īharaira, āwhinatia mai! Ko te tangata
tēnei e whakaako nei i ngā tāngata katoa o ngā wāhi katoa ki ngā mea
whakahē mō te iwi, mō te ture, mō tēnei kāinga hoki. Kua kawea mai
anō e ia ētahi Kariki ki roto ki te temepara, ā, ka noa nei i a ia tēnei
wāhi tapu."
29 I kite hoki rātou i mua he hoa nōna i roto i te pā, ko Toropimu o
Epeha; tohu noa rātou, kua mauria mai ia e Pāora ki roto ki te
temepara.
30 Nā, ka oho te pā katoa, ka oma ngā tāngata. Ā, ka mau rātou ki a
Pāora, tōia ana ia ki waho o te temepara; tūtakina tonutia atu ngā tatau.
31 Nā, i a rātou e whai ana kia patua ia, ka tae te rongo ki te
rangatira mano o te hapū hōia, kua tutū te puehu i Hiruhārama katoa.
32 Nā, hohoro tonu tāna mau ki ētahi hōia, ki ētahi keneturio, ā, oma
iho ana ki a rātou. Ā, nō tō rātou kitenga i te rangatira mano, i ngā hōia
hoki, ka mutu te patu i a Pāora.

33 Nā, ka whakatata mai te rangatira mano, ka tango i a ia, ka mea
kia herea ia ki ngā mekameka e rua; ā, ka ui ko wai ia, i aha hoki ia.
34 Nā, he karanga anō tā ētahi, he karanga kē tā ētahi, i roto i te
mano. Nā, kīhai ia i mōhio ki te tino tikanga, i te ngangau hoki, ā,
whakahaua ana kia ārahina ia ki te pā.
35 Ā, nō tōna taenga ki te pikitanga, ka hikitia ia e ngā hōia i te
taututetutenga hoki a te tāngata;
36 i aru hoki te huihui o te iwi, me te karanga, “Whakamatea ia!”

Te Whakahoki Kōrero a Pāora mōna anō
37 Ā, nō ka whano a Pāora te kawea ki roto ki te pā, ka mea ia ki te
rangatira mano, “E pai ana rānei kia kōrero ahau i tētahi kupu ki a koe?”
Ka mea ia, “E mātau ana rānei koe ki te reo Kariki?
38 Ehara oti koe i te Īhipiana, nāna nei i whakatupu te tutū i mua ake
rā, ā, mauria ana e ia ngā tāngata kōhuru e whā mano ki te koraha?”
39 Ka mea a Pāora, “He Hūrai ahau, nō Tarahu o Kirikia, he tangata
tupu nō taua pā, ehara hoki i te pā ingoakore. Nā, ko tāku īnoi tēnei ki
a koe, tukua ahau kia kōrero ki te iwi.”
40 Nā, tukua ana e ia, ā tū ana a Pāora ki te pikitanga, ka tāwhiri tōna
ringa ki te iwi. Nā, mutu pū te turituri, ka kōrero ia, nō ngā Hiperu te
reo, ka mea:

22

1 “E ōku tuākana, e ōku mātua, whakarongo ki tēnei kōrero āku ki a
koutou.”
2 Ā, ka rongo rātou ko te reo Hiperu tāna i kōrero ai ki a rātou, kātahi
ka mutu rawa te kīkī.
Ā, ka mea ia:
3 “He Hūrai ahau, i whānau ki Tarahu o Kirikia, i whakatupuria i roto
i tēnei pā ki ngā waewae o Kamariere, i āta whakaakona ki te tino
tikanga o te ture o ngā mātua, i uaua anō ahau mō te Atua, i pēnā me
koutou katoa ināianei.
4 Ā, whakatoia ana e ahau ngā tāngata o tēnei Tikanga, tae ana ki te
mate; herea ana e ahau ngā tāne me ngā wāhine, ā, tukua ana ki ngā
whare herehere.
5 Mā te tohunga, nui tēnei kōrero āku e whakatika, mā te huihui hoki
o ngā kaumātua katoa. I riro mai hoki i ahau ā rātou pukapuka ki ngā
tēina, ā, haere ana ahau ki Ramahiku, kia herea, kia ārahina mai hoki
te hunga o reira ki Hiruhārama kia whakamamaetia.”

Ka Kōrero a Pāora mō tōna Huringa ki te Whakapono
6 “Nā, i ahau e haere ana, e whakatata ana ki Ramahiku, i te
poutūmārōtanga, ka whiti whakarere mai ki ahau he mārama nui nō te
rangi.
7 Ā, hinga ana ahau ki te whenua, ka rongona he reo e mea ana ki
ahau, ‘E Haora, e Haora, he aha tāu e whakatoi nei i ahau?’
8 Nā, ka whakahokia e ahau, ‘Ko wai koe, e te Ariki?’ Ka mea ia ki
ahau, ‘Ko Īhu ahau o Nahareta, e whakatoia nei e koe.’
9 I kite anō ōku hoa i te mārama, otirā kīhai i rongo i te reo ōna i
kōrero ki ahau.
10 Ka mea ahau, ‘Me aha ahau, e te Ariki?’ Ka mea te Ariki ki ahau,
‘Whakatika, haere ki Ramahiku; ā, ka kōrerotia ki a koe i reira ngā mea
katoa kua whakaritea kia meinga e koe.’

11 Heoi, i te mea kāhore ahau i kite, nā te korōria hoki o taua mārama,
ka ārahina-ā-ringatia ahau e ōku hoa haere, ka tae ki Ramahiku.
12 “Nā, ko tētahi tangata, ko Anania, he tangata karakia, i rite tonu
nei ki tā te ture āna mahi, ā, e kōrerotia paitia ana e ngā Hūrai katoa e
noho ana i reira,
13 haere mai ana ia ki ahau, ā tū ana i tōku taha, ka mea mai ki ahau,
‘E tōku teina, e Haora, titiro ake!’ Ā, i taua hāora anō ka titiro ahau ki a
ia.
14 I mea anō ia, ‘Nā te Atua o ō tātou mātua koe i whiriwhiri, kia
mātau ki tāna e pai ai, kia kite i a te Tika, kia rongo hoki i te reo o tōna
māngai.
15 Nō te mea ko koe hei kaiwhakaatu māna ki ngā tāngata katoa, mō
ngā mea i kite ai, i rongo ai koe.
16 Nā, he aha tāu e whakaroa nei? Whakatika, kia iriiria koe, kia
horoia ōu hara, me te karanga anō ki te ingoa o te Ariki.’ ”

Te Karangatanga a Pāora kia Kauwhau ki ngā Tauiwi

17 “Ā, nō tōku hokinga mai ki Hiruhārama, i ahau e īnoi ana i roto i te
temepara, ka puta te ngākau matakite ki ahau;
18 ā, ka kite ahau i a ia e mea ana mai ki ahau, ‘E āhua, kia hohoro te
haere atu i Hiruhārama; e kore hoki rātou e tango i tāu kōrero mōku.’
19 Nā, ko tāku meatanga, ‘E te Ariki, e mātau ana rātou, he
kaiherehere ahau, he kaiwhiu i roto i ngā whare karakia, i te hunga i
whakapono ki a koe.
20 Ā, i te whakahekenga o ngā toto o tōu kaiwhakaatu, o Tepene, i
reira ahau e tū ana, e whakaae ana, e tiaki ana hoki i ngā kākahu o ōna
kaiwhakamate.’
21 Nā, ko tāna meatanga ki ahau, ‘Haere. Ka ungā hoki koe e ahau ki
tawhiti ki ngā tauiwi.’ ”

22 Ā, whakarongo ana rātou ki a ia taea noatia tēnei kupu, nā, ka
hāmama rātou, ka mea, “Whakamatea atu te korokē nei i runga i te
whenua! E kore hoki e pai kia ora ia.”
23 Heoi, i a rātou e karanga ana, e rukeruke ana i ō rātou kākahu, e
ākiri ana i te puehu ki te rangi.
24 Ka whakahau te rangatira kia kawea ia ki te pā, ka mea kia whiua,
kia uia; kia mātau ai ia ki te mea i pēnei ai rātou te karanga ki a ia.
25 Ā, ka oti ia te here e rātou ki ngā here, ka mea a Pāora ki te
keneturio e tū ana i reira, “He mea tika rānei kia whiua e koutou te
tangata, he tangata nō Rōma, i te mea kāhore anō i mau noa tōna hē?”
26 Ā, nō te rongonga o te keneturio, ka haere, ka kōrero ki te
rangatira mano, ka mea, “He aha tāu e mea ai? Nō Rōma hoki te
tangata nei.”
27 Nā, ka haere mai te rangatira mano, ka mea ki a ia, “Kōrero mai ki
ahau, nō Rōma koe?”
Ka mea ia, “Āe.”
28 Nā, ka whakahoki te rangatira mano, “Nā te moni nui i whiwhi ai
ahau ki tēnei taonga, hei tangata whenua nō Rōma.”
Ka mea a Pāora, “Ko ahau i whānau tonu nō Rōma.”
29 Nā whakarērea tonutia iho ia e te hunga e mea ana ki te ui ki a ia;
i mataku hoki te rangatira mano, tōna rongonga nō Rōma ia, mōna
hoki i here i a ia.

Ko Pāora kei mua o te Rūnanga

30 Nā, i te aonga ake ka mea ia kia mātau ki te tikanga, ki te mea i
whakawākia ai ia e ngā Hūrai, ka wewete i ōna here, ka whakahau kia
haere mai ngā tohunga nui, me tō rātou rūnanga katoa, ā, ārahina iho
ana a Pāora, whakatūria ana ki tō rātou aroaro.

23

1 Nā, ka titiro pū a Pāora ki te rūnanga, ka mea, “E ōku tuākana, tika
tonu ki tōku mahara tāku whakahaere i te aroaro o te Atua, ā taea
noatia tēnei rā.”
2 Nā, ka mea a Anania tohunga nui ki te hunga e tū ana i tōna taha,
kia pākia tōna māngai.
3 Anō rā, ko Pāora ki a ia, “Tēnei ake ka papaki te Atua i a koe, e te
pakitara kua oti te pani ki te paru mā! Ā, ka noho mai koe hei
whakawā i ahau i tā te ture i whakatakoto ai, me te whakahau anō kia
pākia ahau, e hē nei tēnā ki te ture?”
4 Nā, ka mea te hunga e tū tata ana, “E whakamanumanu ana koe ki
te tohunga nui a te Atua?”
5 Anō rā ko Pāora, “Kīhai ahau i mātau, e ōku tuākana, ko ia te
tohunga nui; kua oti hoki te tuhituhi, ‘Aua e kōrerotia kinotia te
rangatira o tōu iwi.’ ”
6 Ā, nō ka kite a Pāora nō ngā Haruki ētahi, ko ētahi nō ngā Parihi, ka
karanga ia i roto i te rūnanga, “E ōku tuākana, he Parihi ahau, he tama
nā ngā Parihi. Ko te aranga o te hunga mate e tūmanakohia nei te mea
e whakawākia nei ahau.”
7 Ā, nō tāna kōrerotanga i tēnei, ka tohetohe ngā Parihi rātou ko ngā
Haruki; ka wahirua hoki te huihui.
8 E mea ana hoki ngā Haruki, kāhore he aranga, kāhore he anahera,
he wairua rānei; ko ngā Parihi ia e whakaae ana ki aua mea e rua.
9 Ā, ka nui te ngangare; ka whakatika ētahi o ngā karaipi o tō ngā
Parihi taha, ka totohe, ka mea, “Kāhore anō i mau i a mātou te hē o
tēnei tangata. Tēnā, ka pēhea, mehemea kua kōrero tētahi wairua ki a
ia, tētahi anahera rānei?”
10 Ā, nō ka nui te ngangau, ka mataku te rangatira mano kei
motumotuhia a Pāora e rātou, nā, ungā ana e ia ngā hōia kia heke atu,
ki te tango mai i a ia i roto i a rātou, kia ārahina hoki ki te pā.
11 Ā, i taua pō ka tū te Ariki ki tōna taha, ka mea, “Kia māia! Kia pēnā
i a koe i whakaatu nā mōku i Hiruhārama, tāu whakaatu hoki ki Rōma.”

Te Whakangārahu ki a Pāora

12 Ao ake te rā, ka huihui ētahi o ngā Hūrai, ka maka oati ki a rātou
anō, ka mea, kia kaua rātou e kai, kia kaua e inu, kia whakamatea rā
anō e rātou a Pāora.
13 Ā, e whā tekau ngahoro ngā tāngata nāna tēnei oatitanga.
14 Nā, ka haere rātou ki ngā tohunga nui rātou ko ngā kaumātua, ka
mea, “Kua oati mātou i tētahi oati nui, kia kaua e pā kai, kia mate rā
anō a Pāora i a mātou.
15 Nā, mā koutou tahi ko te rūnanga e kī atu ki te rangatira mano kia
ārahina iho ia ki a koutou āpōpō, me te mea nei e mea ana koutou kia
āta mōhiotia te take ki a ia. Ko mātou ia, i te mea kīanō ia i tata noa, ka
noho rite ki te whakamate i a ia.”
16 Otirā, ka rongo te tama a te tuahine o Pāora ki tō rātou whakaaro
whakapapa, ka haere ia, ka tomo ki te pā, ka kōrero ki a Pāora.

17 Kātahi, ka karanga a Pāora ki tētahi keneturio, ka mea, “Ārahina atu
te tamaiti nei ki te rangatira mano; he kōrero hoki tāna ki a ia.”
18 Nā, ka mau ia ki a ia, ka ārahi i a ia ki te rangatira mano, ka mea,
“I karanga te herehere, a Pāora, i ahau, i mea kia ārahina mai tēnei
tamaiti ki a koe, he kōrero hoki tāna ki a koe.”
19 Nā, ka mau te rangatira mano ki tōna ringa, ka haere ki tahaki, ka
ui atu, “He aha tāu mea hei kōrero ki ahau?”
20 Anō rā ko tērā, “Kua whakatakoto whakaaro ngā Hūrai kia mea ki
a koe kia ārahina iho a Pāora āpōpō ki te rūnanga, ānō e āta uia anō e
koe tētahi atu mea mōna.
21 Nā, aua koe e rongo ki a rātou; e whā hoki tekau ngahoro tāngata
o rātou e whanga ana ki a ia. Kua puaki tā rātou oati, kia kaua e kai,
kia kaua e inu, kia mate rā anō ia i a rātou. Nā, kua rite tēnei rātou, e
tatari ana ki te kupu whakaae i a koe.”
22 Kātahi, ka tukua atu taua tamaiti e te rangatira mano, ka mea ia,
“Kaua e kōrerotia ki tētahi tāu whakaaturanga mai i ēnei mea ki ahau.”

Te Mauranga i a Pāora ki a Pirika te Kāwana

23 Nā, tokorua ngā keneturio i karangatia e ia; i mea ia, “Kia rite mai
ētahi hōia kia rua rau hei haere ki Hiharia, me ētahi hōia eke hōiho kia
whitu tekau, me tētahi hunga mau mātia kia rua rau, i te toru o ngā
hāora o te pō.
24 Ā, ka whakahau ia ki a rāua, kia whakaritea mai he kararehe, hei
whakanohoanga iho mō Pāora ki runga, kia kawea oratia ai ia ki a
Pirika, ki te kāwana.”
25 Ā, i tuhituhia e ia he pukapuka, ka pēnei:
26 “Nā Karauria Raihia ki a Pirika, ki te kāwana pai rawa: Tēnā koe.

27 “I hopukia tēnei tangata e ngā Hūrai, ā, i a ia ka tata te
whakamatea e rātou, ka puta atu ahau me ngā hōia, ā, tangohia mai
ana ia; i rongo hoki ahau nō Rōma ia.
28 I mea anō ahau kia rongo i te take i whakawākia ai ia e rātou, ā
ārahina ana ia e ahau ki tō rātou rūnanga.
29 Nā, ka kite ahau he kupu tautohe nō tō rātou ture i whakawākia
ai ia, kāhore hoki ōna hē i tika ai te mate, te here rānei.
30 Ā, nō te whakaaturanga mai ki ahau, kei te whakapapatia he
mate mō te tangata nei, tonoa tonutia ia e ahau ki a koe, i mea hoki
ahau ki ōna kaiwhakapae, kia kōrerotia ki a koe ngā mea mōna.”
31 Nā, ka mau ngā hōia ki a Pāora, ka pērā me te mea i kōrerotia ki a
rātou, ā, ārahina ana ia i te pō ki Anatipatari.
32 Ao ake te rā ka tukua atu ngā tāngata eke hōiho hei hoa haere
mōna, ā, hoki ana rātou ki te pā.
33 Ā, nō te taenga o ērā ki Hiharia, ka hoatu te pukapuka ki te
kāwana, ā, whakatūria ana a Pāora ki tōna aroaro.
34 Ā, nō te tirohanga iho o te kāwana, ka ui, nō tēhea kāwanatanga ia;
ā, i tōna rongonga nō Kirikia ia,
35 ka mea ia, “Ka whakarongo ahau ki a koe, ina tae mai anō hoki ōu
kaiwhakapae.” Ā, i whakahau ia, kia tiakina ia i roto i te whare
whakawā o Herora.

24

Te Take ki a Pāora

1 Nā, ka pahure ngā rā e rima, ka haere atu a Anania, te tohunga nui
rātou ko ētahi kaumātua, ko tētahi kaikōrero hoki, ko Tereturu,
whakakite ai i ngā hē o Pāora ki te kāwana.
2 Ā, ka oti ia te karanga, ka tīmata a Tereturu te whakawā, ka mea:
"I te mea nāu i hua ai te rangimārie ki a mātou, he āta ngārahu hoki
nāu i whakatikatikaina ai ngā kino ki tēnei iwi.
3 Nui atu tā mātou whakawhetai mō aua mea ka riro mai nei i a
mātou, i ngā wā katoa, i ngā wāhi katoa, e Pirika, e te tangata pai rawa.
4 Otiia, e kore e nui atu tāku whakaware i a koe, koia ka īnoi atu ki a
koe kia pai koe ki te whakarongo mai ki ētahi kupu torutoru a mātou.
5 I mau hoki i a mātou te korokē nei, he tangata whakatūtehu, e
whakaoho ana i ngā Hūrai katoa o te ao, ko ia hoki te tino take o te
tītorehanga ki tā ngā Nahareti.
6 I mea hoki ia kia whakanoatia te temepara: nā ka hopu mātou i a
ia, ka mea kia whakawākia ia ki tā tō mātou ture i whakatakoto ai.
7 Otirā, i puta mai a Raihia, te rangatira mano, ā, tangohia kinotia
atu ana ia i ō mātou ringa.
8 Ā, ungā ana ōna kaiwhakapae kia haere mai ki a koe: māu e ui ki a
ia, kia rongo ai koe ki ēnei mea katoa e whakawākia nei ia e mātou."
9 Ā, i whakaae hoki ngā Hūrai ki taua whakapae, i mea, "Koia tērā ko
aua mea."

Tā Pāora Tohe i mua i a Pirika

10 Ā, ka tohu atu te kāwana ki a ia kia kōrero, ka whakahokia e Pāora:
"E mātau ana ahau, ka maha ōu tau e whakawā nei koe i tēnei iwi, koia
i pai ai tōku ngākau ki te tohe i te tika o āku mea.
11 E takoto kau ana hoki hei mōhiotanga mōu, kāhore i maha ake i te
tekau mā rua ngā rā ōku i haere nei ki Hiruhārama, ki te karakia.
12 Kīhai anō ahau i mau i a rātou i roto i te temepara e totohe ana ki
tētahi, e mea ana rānei i te mano kia tutū, kāhore i ngā whare karakia,
kāhore anō hoki i te pā.
13 E kore anō e taea e rātou te whakatau ki ahau i tōu aroaro ngā
mea e whakawākia nei ahau e rātou.
14 Otirā, me whāki tēnei e ahau ki a koe, ko te Ara e kīia nei e rātou he
tītorehanga, ko tāku tēnā i ahau e karakia nei ki te Atua o ōku mātua; e
whakapono ana hoki ahau ki ngā mea katoa kua oti te whakarite i
roto i te ture, kua oti hoki te tuhituhi ki tā ngā poropiti.
15 E tūmanako ana ki tā te Atua, ki tā ēnei anō hoki e whakaae nei,
arā tēnei ake ka ara te hunga mate, ngā tāngata tika, ngā tāngata hē.
16 Tēnei anō tāku e whai nei, kia harakore tonu tōku hinengaro i te
aroaro o te Atua, o ngā tāngata.
17 "Nā, muri iho i ngā tau e maha, ka tae mai ahau ki te kawe mai i
ngā mea atawhai rawakore ki tōku iwi, me ngā whakahere.
18 I kitea ahau i reira e rātou, e purea ana i roto i te temepara, kāhore
he huihui, kāhore he ngangau.
19 Tērā anō rā ētahi Hūrai nō Āhia; ko te tikanga kia haere mai rātou
ki a koe ki te whakawā, ki te mea he mea tā rātou mōku.
20 Tēnei rānei mā ēnei tāngata tonu e kōrero, me i kitea e rātou he hē
tōku, i ahau e tū ana i mua i te rūnanga,

21 ko taua kupu kotahi pea i karanga ai ahau, i ahau e tū ana i roto i
a rātou, ‘Ko te aranga o te hunga mate te mea e whakawākia nei ahau e
koutouināianei.’ ”
22 Otirā, i te mea he nui atu tōna mōhio ki taua Ritenga, ka ungā
rātou e Pirika, ka mea ia, “Kia tae mai a Raihia, te rangatira mano, ka
tino rapu ahau ki te tikanga o ā koutou mea.”
23 Nā, ka mea ia ki te keneturio kia tiakina a Pāora, kia waiho noa
anō ia, kia kaua e rīria ōna hoa ina mahi ki a ia.

Ko Pāora i te Aroaro o Pirikia rāua ko Ruhuhira
24 Nā, muri iho i ētahi rā ka tae mai a Pirika rāua ko tāna wahine ko
Ruruhira, he Hūrai, ka mea ia kia tīkina atu a Pāora, ā, ka whakarongo
ki a ia ki te whakapono ki a te Karaiti.
25 Ā, i a ia e kōrero ana ki ngā mea o te tika, ki te hiahia kia pēhia, ki
te whakawākanga kei te haere mai, ka wiri a Pirika, ka mea, “Haere
āianei; kia wātea ahau, ka karanga atu ai anō i a koe.”
26 Tohu noa hoki ka hoatu ki a ia he moni e Pāora; koia i hono ai te
tiki atu i a ia, te kōrero ki a ia.
27 Otirā, ka pahure ngā tau e rua, ka whakakapia a Pirika e Porohia
Petuha; ā, i tōna hiahia ki te whakamānawareka i ngā Hūrai, ka waiho
e Pirika a Pāora kia here ana.

25

Ka Īnoi a Pāora ki te Emepara
1 Nō te taenga mai o Petuha ki te kāwanatanga, ka toru ngā rā, ka
haere atu ia i Hiharia ki Hiruhārama.
2 Nā, ka kōrero te tohunga nui me ngā rangatira o ngā Hūrai ki a ia
mō Pāora, ka tohe ki a ia,
3 kia whakaaetia tā rātou mōna, kia tīkina atu ia ki Hiruhārama, he
whanga hoki tō rātou mōna kia whakamatea ki te ara.
4 Otirā, ka whakahokia e Petuha, kei Hiharia a Pāora e pupuri ana, ā,
tērā e hohoro tōna haere ki reira.
5 I mea anō ia, “Me haere tahi anō i ahau ki raro ngā mea ō koutou e
whai mana ana, ki te whakawā i taua tangata, ki te mea he kino tōna.”
6 Ā, ka noho ia i a rātou mō ngā rā e waru, ngahuru rānei, nā, ka
haere ki Hiharia; ao ake te rā ka noho ki te nohoanga whakawā, ā, ka
mea kia ārahina mai a Pāora.
7 Ā, nō tōna taenga atu, e tū ana tērā ngā Hūrai i haere mai i
Hiruhārama, he maha, he nui ngā hē i whakapāngia e rātou ki a Pāora;
heoi kīhai i ū tā rātou.
8 Ā, ka utua e Pāora, “Kāhore rawa ōku hara ki te ture a ngā Hūrai,
kāhore hoki ki te temepara, kāhore anō ki a Hīhā.”
9 Heoi, ka mea a Petuha ki a Pāora, i tōna hiahia kia paingia e ngā
Hūrai, “E pai ana rānei koe kia haere ki Hiruhārama, ki reira
whakawākia ai mō ēnei mea ki tōku aroaro?”
10 Anō rā ko Pāora, “E tū ana ahau ki te nohoanga whakawā o Hīhā,
hei reira tonu ahau whakawākia ai; kāhore ōku hē ki ngā Hūrai, kua
tino kitea nā hoki e koe.
11 Me he hē tōku, kua meinga rānei e ahau tētahi mea e tika ai te
mate, e kore ahau e kino kia mate; tēnā ko tēnei, he teka ngā mea e
whakapāngia nei e rātou ki ahau, e kore e āhei kia tukua ahau e tētahi
ki a rātou. He karanga tēnei nāku ki a Hīhā.”

12 Nā, ka kōrerorero a Petuha ki te rūnanga, ā, ka mea, “Kua karanga
koe ki a Hīhā; nā me haere koe ki a Hīhā.”

Ka Kōrero a Pāora ki a Akaripa me Perenika

13 Ā muri iho i ētahi rā, ka tae atu a Kīngi Akaripa, rāua ko Pereniki
ki Hiharia, ā, ka oha ki a Petuha.
14 Ā, ka pō maha rāua e noho ana i reira, ka kōrerotia e Petuha ki te
kīngi te take mō Pāora, ka mea, “Tēnei tētahi tangata i waiho iho e
Pirika e here ana.
15 Ā, i ahau i Hiruhārama, ka kōrerotia mai ia ki ahau e ngā tohunga
nui, e ngā kaumātua o ngā Hūrai, ka tono rātou kia whakawākia ia.
16 “Nā, ko tāku whakahokinga atu ki a rātou, ‘Ehara i te ritenga nā
ngā tāngata o Rōma kia tukua he tangata kia mate i te mea kīanō i
tūtataki noa te tangata e whakawākia ana ki ngā kaiwhakapae, i whai
wāhi rānei ki te whakahoki kupu ki te kupu whakawā mōna.’
17 Nō reira, i tō rātou minenga mai ki konei, kīhai ahau i whakaroa;
ao ake te rā ka noho ahau ki te nohoanga whakawā, ka mea kia
ārahina mai taua tangata.
18 Ā, i te tūranga o ngā kaiwhakapae, kīhai tētahi hē o āku i whakaaro
ai i kōreroṭia e rātou mōna.
19 Heoi, he kupu tautohetohe nō tā rātou karakia tā rātou i mea ai ki
a ia, ko tētahi Īhu anō i mate, e kīia ana hoki e Pāora kei te ora.
20 Heoi, pōhewa noa iho ahau ki taua tautohe, ka mea hoki me kore
ia e pai kia haere ki Hiruhārama, ki reira whakawākia ai mō aua mea.
21 Nō te karangatanga a Pāora kia waiho ia kia whakarangona tāna e
te emepara, ka whakahaua e ahau kia puritia ia, kia tukua rā anō ia e
ahau ki a Hīhā.”
22 Ka mea a Akaripa ki a Petuha, “E hiahia ana anō ahau kia rongo i
taua tangata.”

Ka mea ia, “Ko āpōpō koe rongo ai ki a ia.”

23 Heoi, i te aonga ake, ka tae atu a Akaripa rāua ko Pereniki, me ngā
whakapaipai maha, ā, tomo ana ki te whare whakarongo, rātou ko ngā
rangatira mano, ko ngā tāngata nunui o te pā, ā, ka whakahaua e
Petuha, ka mauria mai a Pāora.
24 Nā, ka mea a Petuha, “E Kīngi Akaripa, e ngā tāngata katoa hoki e
noho nei tātou, ka kite koutou i tēnei tangata, i tohe mai ai ki ahau te
huihui katoa o ngā Hūrai i Hiruhārama, i konei anō hoki, i karanga ai,
ehara rawa i te tika kia waiho ia kia ora ana.
25 Otirā, i kite ahau, kāhore āna mahi e tika ai te mate; ā, i te mea
nāna anō i karanga ki te emepara, ka mea ahau kia ungā atu ia.
26 Kāhore ia āku tino mea e tuhituhi atu ai ahau mōna ki tōku ariki.
Koia ahau ka ārahi mai nei i a ia ki a koutou, ki a koe rawa anō, e Kīngi
Akaripa, kia whai mea ai ahau hei tuhituhinga atu, ua mutu te uiui.
27 Ki tāku hoki he mea hē kia ungā atu he herehere, ā, kia kaua hoki
e kōrerotia te mea i whakawākia ai ia.”

26

Tā Pāora Tohe i te Aroaro o Akaripa

1 Nā, ko te meatanga a Akaripa ki a Pāora, “E āhei ana koe kia kōrero
i āu kōrero.” Kātahi, ka totoro te ringa o Pāora, ā, ka kōrero ia:
2 “He koa ngā ngākau tēnei ki ahau, e Kīngi Akaripa, kia kōrerotia e
ahau ki a koe āianei ngā mea katoa e whakawākia nei ahau e ngā Hūrai;

3 he mōhio rawa hoki koe ki ngā ritenga katoa, ki ngā tautohe hoki
anō a ngā Hūrai; nā reira, kia pai koe ki te whakarongo mārie ki ahau.
4 “Ko tāku whakahaere mai o tōku tamarikitanga, nō te tīmatanga mai
rā anō i roto i tōku iwi, i Hiruhārama hoki, e mōhio ana ngā Hūrai katoa.
5 Mōhio tonu rātou ki ahau ō mua iho, me i pai rātou ki te whakaatu;
ko tāku mahi, i whai i tā te tītorehanga pakeke rawa o tō tātou karakia, i
tā te Parihi.
6 Tēnei ahau te tū nei i konei, te whakawākia nei mō te tūmanako ki
te mea i kōrerotia e te Atua i mua ki ō tātou mātua.
7 E tūmanako nei ō tātou iwi kotahi tekau mā rua kia uru ki tēnei, i a
rātou e mahi tonu nei ki te Atua i te ao, i te pō. Ko tēnei e tūmanakohia
atu nei e te kīngi, te mea e whakawākia nei ahau e ngā Hūrai.
8 He aha rawa kia kore e whakaponohia e koutou, ki te mea ka
whakaara ake te Atua i te hunga mate?
9 “Ko ahau nei, i whakaaro ahau kia maha tonu ngā mea e mahia e
ahau hei pēhi mō te ingoa o Īhu o Nahareta.
10 Āe, i meinga anō tēnei e ahau ki Hiruhārama; he tokomaha anō te
hunga tapu i uakina e ahau ki ngā whare herehere, he mea tuku mai
hoki ngā tikanga nā ngā tohunga nui ki ahau; ā, i te whakamatenga i a
rātou, i whakaae ahau kia pērātia rātou.
11 He maha anō āku whiunga i a rātou i roto i ngā whare karakia
katoa, i meinga anō rātou e ahau kia kohukohu; heoi, haurangi noa iho
ahau ki a rātou, whāia ana e ahau, ā taea noatia ngā pā o tawhiti.”

Ka Kōrero a Pāora mō tōna Huringa ki te Whakapono

12 “Nāwai ā, i ahau e haere ana ki Ramahiku, me ngā tikanga, me te
kupu whakaae a ngā tohunga nui,
13 i te poutūmārōtanga, e te kīngi, ka kitea e ahau i te ara he mārama i
te rangi e tīaho ana ki ahau, ki ōku hoa haere anō, tērā atu i te mārama
o te rā.
14 Heoi, hinga ana mātou katoa ki te whenua, ka rongo ahau i te reo
e kōrero ana ki ahau, nō ngā Hiperu anō hoki te reo, e mea ana, ‘E
Haora, e Haora, he aha tāu e whakatoi nei i ahau? Ehara tāu te whana
ki ngā koikoi.’
15 Anō rā ko ahau, ‘Ko wai koe, e te Ariki?’ Ka mea ia, ‘Ko Īhu ahau e
whakatoia nei e koe.
16 Otirā, whakatika, e tū ōu waewae ki runga. Ko te mea tēnei i puta
ai ahau ki a koe, kia meinga koe hei kaimahi, hei kaiwhakaatu mō ngā
mea i kite nei koe, mō ngā mea anō e kitea ai ahau e koe.
17 Ka whakaorangia koe i te iwi, i ngā tauiwi, ka tonoa nei koe e
ahau ki a rātou,
18 hei whakatitiro i ō rātou kanohi, hei whakatahuri i a rātou i te
pōuri ki te mārama, i te kaha o Hātana ki te Atua, kia whiwhi ai rātou ki
te murunga hara, ki tētahi wāhi anō i roto i te hunga ka oti te
whakatapu i runga i te whakapono ki ahau.’ ”

Ka Kōrero a Pāora mō āna Mahi

19 “Nō reira, kīhai ahau i whakatuturi, e Kīngi Akaripa, ki tō te rangi
kitenga.
20 Heoi, i kōrero ahau ki te hunga i Ramahiku i te tuatahi, ā, i
Hiruhārama, ki te whenua katoa anō o Hūria, ki ngā tauiwi hoki, kia
rīpenetā, kia tahuri ki te Atua, me te mahi anō i ngā mahi tika o te
rīpenetā.

21 Nō reira ngā Hūrai i hopu ai i ahau i te temepara, i whai ai ki te
whakamate i ahau.
22 Heoi, ka āwhinatia mai ahau e te Atua, ka tū tonu nei ahau, ā,
mohoa noa nei, me te kōrero ki te iti, ki te rahi, kāhore āku kupu kē ake
i tā ngā poropiti rātou ko Mohi i mea ai meāke puta:
23 arā ko te Karaiti kia mate, ko ia te mātāmua o te aranga o te hunga
mate, māna anō e whakapuaki te mārama ki te iwi, ki ngā tauiwi."
24 I a ia e kōrero ana i ēnei mea, nui atu te reo o Petuha ki te karanga,
"E Pāora, he haurangi koe; nā te nui o tāu kōrero pukapuka i haurangi
ai koe!"
25 Anō rā ko ia, "Kāhore ōku haurangi, e Petuha, e te tangata pai
rawa; engari he pono, he whai whakaaro, āku kupu e whakapuaki nei.
26 E mātau ana hoki te kīngi ki ēnei mea, i māia ai ahau ki te kōrero ki
a ia. E mea ana hoki ahau, kāhore tētahi o ēnei mea i ngaro i a ia; kīhai
hoki tēnei mea i mahia i te kokonga.
27 E whakapono ana rānei koe ki ngā poropiti, e Kīngi Akaripa? E
mea ana ahau, tēnei koe te whakapono nei."
28 Anō rā ko Akaripa ki a Pāora, "Wāhi iti kua riro atu ahau ki tāu, ki
tā te Karaiti tikanga."
29 Nā, ko te meatanga a Pāora, "Pai tonu kia īnoi ahau ki te Atua kia
kaua e iti, engari kia tino nui, kia kaua anō e waiho i tōu kotahi,
engari, kia tino rite ki ahau te hunga katoa e whakarongo nei ki ahau
nāianei; ko ēnei mekameka ia kia kore."
30 Nā, ka whakatika te kīngi, me te kāwana, me Pereniki, me te
hunga i noho tahi rātou.
31 Nā, i a rātou ka wehe kē, ka kōrerorero ki a rātou anō, ka mea,
"Kāhore he hanga a tēnei tangata e tika ai te mate, te here rānei."
32 Kātahi, ka mea a Akaripa ki a Petuha, "Ka tukua tēnei tangata kia
haere, me i kaua ia te karanga ki a Hīhā."

27

Ka Whakawhiti a Pāora ki Rōma
1 Ā, nō ka takoto te tikanga kia rere mātou ki Itari, ka tukua a Pāora
me ērā atu herehere ki tētahi keneturio ko Huriu te ingoa, nō te hapū o
Ākuhata.
2 Nā, eke ana mātou ki tētahi kaipuke o Ataramitiuma, e tika ana rā
ngā kāinga o Āhia, rere ana mātou; ko Aritaku o Teharonika, he tangata
nō Makeronia, tō mātou hoa.
3 Pō tahi ka ū mātou ki Hairona. Nā, ka ngāwari te mahi a Huriu ki a
Pāora, tukua ana ia kia haere ki ōna hoa kia atawhaitia.
4 Rere atu ana i reira, ka miri haere mātou i te taha o Kaiperu, nō te
mea i hē te hau.
5 Whiti ana mātou i te moana o Kirikia, o Pamapuria, ka ū ki Maira,
he pā nō Raikia.
6 Nā, ka mau i te keneturio he kaipuke ki reira nō Arēhānaria, e rere
ana ki Itari; ka utaina mātou e ia ki runga.
7 Ā, ka pō maha i pūhoi ai te rere, ka whiti whakauaua ki te ritenga
atu o Hiniru, ā, tē tukua mātou e te hau, ka miri haere mātou i te taha
o Kariti i te ritenga atu o Haramone;
8 ā, ka pahemo whakauaua a reira, ka ū mātou ki tētahi kāinga, ko
Ngā Kokoru Ātaahua te ingoa; e tata ana a reira ki te pā o Rāhia.

9 Ā, ka maha ngā rā ka pahemo, nā, kua kino te rerenga, nō te mea
kua pahemo kē te Pō Nohopuku, ā, ka whakatūpato a Pāora,
10 ka mea ki a rātou, “E mara mā, e kite ana ahau i te kino, i te nui o
te mate e pā mai i tēnei rerenga, ehara i te mea ko te utanga anake me
te kaipuke, engari, ko tātou anō.”
11 Otirā, nui kē atu te aro o te keneturio ki te kāpene rāua ko te
tangata nōna te kaipuke i tāna ki ngā mea i kōrero ai a Pāora.
12 Ā, i te mea kīhai i pai taua kokoru hei tūnga i te hōtoke, ka mea te
tokomaha kia rere atu anō i reira, me kore e ū ki Pinike, ki reira tū ai i
te hōtoke; he kokoru ia nō Kariti, e anga ana ki te uru mā tonga, ki te
uru mā raki.

Te Marangai i te Moana

13 Ā, ka pā rekareka te tonga, ka mea rātou kua taea tā rātou i
whakaaro ai, ka hūtia te punga; ā, miri haere ana i Kariti.
14 Nā, kīhai i roa ka puta he hau nui whakaharahara, ko
Urokarairona te ingoa.
15 Ā, ka kāhakina te kaipuke, tē ngongo ki te hau, nā, ka tukua e
mātou ki tāna, ā, ka pāea.
16 Nā, ka miri i te taha ruru o tētahi motu, tōna ingoa ko Karaura; ka
riro whakauaua mai te poti i a mātou.
17 Ā, ka hūtia ake, ka hanga ki te whakaū, meatia he awhi mō te
tangere o te puke; ā, nō ka mataku kei eke ki te tahuna, ki Hatihi, ka
tukua te rā, ā, ka pāea haeretia.
18 Ā, nō ka tino ākina mātou e te tūpuhi, i te aonga ake ka ākiritia ngā
utanga;
19 ā, i te toru o ngā rā ka makā atu e rātou ki ō rātou ringa ngā mea
ake o te kaipuke.
20 Ā, he maha ngā rā i kore ai e puta te rā me ngā whetū, kīhai anō i
iti te tūpuhi i ākina ai mātou, nā, ka mahue katoa tō mātou whakaaro ki
te ora.
21 Heoi, ka roa te nohopuku, nā, ka tū a Pāora i waenganui o rātou,
ka mea, “E mara mā, engari rā me i rongo koutou ki ahau, kia kaua e
rere mai i Kariti, kei pā mai tēnei kino, tēnei mate.
22 Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koutou, Kia mārama te ngākau; e kore
hoki e mate tētahi o koutou, ko te kaipuke anake.
23 I tū hoki ki tōku taha i tēnei pō he anahera nā te Atua, nāna nei
ahau, ko ia tāku e karakia atu nei,
24 i mea mai, ‘Aua e mataku, e Pāora; me tū koe ki te aroaro o Hīhā;
nāna, kua hoatu ki a koe e te Atua te hunga katoa e rere tahi nā
koutou.’
25 Nā, kia mārama te ngākau, e mara mā; e whakapono ana hoki
ahau ki te Atua, e rite anō ki tāna i kōrero mai ai ki ahau.
26 Otirā, kua takoto te tikanga kia eke tātou ki tētahi motu.”

27 Nā, i te tekau mā whā o ngā pō, i a mātou e kāhakihakina ana i te
moana o Aria, i waenganui pō, ka mea ngā hēramana kei te whakatata
rātou ki tētahi whenua.
28 Nā, ka whakatātūtū rātou, ka kite e rua tekau mārō, ā, ka neke tata
atu, ka whakatātūtū anō, ka kite kotahi tekau mā rima mārō.
29 Nā, ka mataku kei pāea mātou ki ngā toka, ka tukua ngā punga e
whā i te kei, ka hiahia ki te awatea.

30 Ā, i ngā hēramana e mea ana kia oma atu i te kaipuke, e tuku ana
hoki i te poti ki te moana, he whakaware, kia kīia ai e tukua ana ētahi
punga i te ihu.
31 Ka mea a Pāora ki te keneturio rātou ko ngā hōia, “Ki te kore ēnei e
noho ki te kaipuke, e kore koutou e taea te whakaora.”
32 Kātahi, ka tapahia ngā whakaheke o te poti e ngā hōia, ā, tukua
ana kia taka atu.
33 Ā, i te mea meāke pūao te rā, ka tohe a Pāora ki a rātou katoa kia
kai, ka mea, “Ko te tekau mā whā tēnei o ngā rā e tatari nei koutou, e
nohopuku nei, tē ō te kai.
34 Koia ahau ka tohe nei kia kai; ko tētahi mea hoki tēnei e ora ai
koutou. E kore hoki e ngahoro tētahi huruhuru o te upoko o tētahi o
koutou.”
35 Ā, nō tāna kōrerotanga i ēnei kupu, ka mau ki te taro, ka
whakawhetai ki te Atua i te aroaro o te katoa; ā, ka whawhati, ka
tīmata te kai.
36 Nā, ka mārama ngā ngākau o rātou katoa, ka kai anō rātou.
37 Nā, e rua rau e whitu tekau mā ono mātou katoa i te kaipuke.
38 Ā, nō ka mākona i te kai, ka whakamāmā rātou i te kaipuke, ka
ākiritia te wīti ki te moana.

Te Pākarutanga o te Kaipuke

39 Ā, ka ao te rā kīhai rātou i mōhio ki tērā whenua; engari, i kite
rātou i tētahi kokoru he one tō reira, ā, ka mea rātou me kore e āhei te
āki atu i te kaipuke ki roto.
40 Nā, tapahia ana e rātou ngā punga, tukua ana ki te moana, i
whakakorokoroa anō ngā here o te urungi, ka hūtia anō te rā nui ki te
hau, ka tika atu ki te one.
41 Ā, ka puta atu ki tētahi wāhi, he tai papakirua, ka whakaekea te
kaipuke; ā, titi tonu te ihu, mau tonu, ko te kei i pakaru i te kaha o te
ngaru.
42 Ā, ki tā ngā hōia whakaaro, me whakamate ngā herehere, kei kau
tētahi ki uta, kei oma.
43 Ko te keneturio ia i mea kia whakaorangia a Pāora, kīhai hoki i
tukua ki tā rātou i whakaaro ai; nā, ka mea ia, kia mātua peke atu te
hunga e mātau ana ki te kau, kia kau ki uta;
44 ko ērā atu, ko ētahi i runga i ngā papa, ko ētahi i runga i ētahi o ngā
mea o te kaipuke. Heoi, tae ora katoa ana rātou ki uta.

28

Kei Merita

1 Ā, ka ora mātou, kātahi ka mōhio ko Merita te ingoa o te motu.
2 Nā, kīhai i nohinohi te atawhai a ngā tāngata māori ki a mātou. Ka
tahuna he kāpura, whakamanuhiritia ana mātou katoa, nō te mea e ua
ana te ua, nō te mātao hoki.
3 Nā, ka kohikohia e Pāora he pūpū wahie, ā, makā ana e ia ki te
kāpura; heoi puta mai ana he neke i te wera, ka mau ki tōna ringa.
4 Ā, i te kitenga o ngā tāngata māori i te ngārara e werewere ana ki
tōna ringa, ka mea rātou tētahi ki tētahi, “Koia, he tangata kōhuru tēnei,
ka ora nei ia i te moana, nā, kīhai i tukua e te tika kia ora.”
5 Otiia, i ruia atu e ia te ngārara ki te kāpura, ā, kīhai ia i mate, kīhai i
aha.

6 Nā, whanga noa rātou kia tetere ia, kia hinga whakarere rānei, kia
mate; heoi, ka roa noa tō rātou whanganga, ā, i te kitenga kāhore he
aha i pā ki a ia, ka puta kē ō rātou whakaaro, ka mea, he atua ia.
7 I taua wāhi te kāinga o te tino rangatira o te motu, ko Pupiriu te
ingoa. He manuhiri mātou nāna; e toru ngā rā i atawhaitia ai mātou e
ia.
8 Nā, i te takoto te papa o Pupiriu e mate ana i te kirikā, i te kōripi.
Heoi, ka tomo a Pāora ki a ia, ka īnoi, ka whakapā i ōna ringa ki a ia, ā,
ora ake ia.
9 Ā, i te meatanga o tēnei, nā, ka haere mai anō ērā atu o te motu he
mate o rātou, ā, whakaorangia ana.
10 Nui atu anō te hōnore i whakahōnoretia ai mātou e rātou; ā, i tō
mātou rerenga ka utaina ngā mea e rite ana mā mātou.

Mai i Merita ki Rōma
11 Ā muri iho i ngā marama e toru, ka rere mātou i runga i tētahi
kaipuke o Arēhānaria, i tū nei ki taua motu i te hōtoke, ko Katoro rāua
ko Poruku te tohu.
12 Nā, ka ū ki Hairakuha, ā, e toru ō mātou rā i noho ai ki reira.
13 Nā, ka āwhio ake mātou i reira, ka ū ki Rekiuma. Ka pō tahi ka pā
te tonga, ā, i te rua o ngā rā ka ū ki Puteori.
14 Ā, nō ka kitea ngā tuākana i reira, ka tohea mātou kia noho i a
rātou, kia whitu ngā rā. Heoi, haere ana mātou ki Rōma.
15 Ā, ka rongo ngā tuākana o reira ki a mātou, ka haere ake ki te
whakatau i a mātou ki Te Mākete o Apiu, ki Wharetoru. Ā, i te kitenga
o Pāora i a rātou, ka whakawhetai ki te Atua, ka ora te ngākau.

Kei Rōma
16 Nā, ka tae mātou ki Rōma, ka hoatu ngā herehere e te keneturio ki
te rangatira hōia. Ko Pāora ia i tukua kia noho motu kē rāua ko tētahi
hōia hei tiaki i a ia.
17 Ā, i muri i ngā rā e toru, ka huihuia e Pāora ngā tino tāngata o ngā
Hūrai; ā, nō tō rātou minenga mai, ka mea ia ki a rātou, “E ōku tuākana,
ko ahau kāhore ōku hara ki te iwi, ki ngā ritenga rānei a ngā mātua, i
tukua ai ahau i Hiruhārama hei herehere ki ngā ringa o ngā tāngata o
Rōma.
18 Ā, i mea rātou, i tā rātou whakawākanga i ahau kia tukua ahau, nō
te mea kāhore he take e mate ai ahau.
19 Heoi, ka whakahē tonu ngā Hūrai; e taea hoki te aha? Karanga
ana ahau ki a Hīhā; kāhore ia āku mea e whakawā ai ahau i tōku iwi.
20 Koia ahau i karanga ai i a koutou kia kite, kia kōrero ki ahau. Nō
te mea hoki ko tā Īharaira e tūmanako nei te mea i herea ai ahau ki
tēnei mekameka.”
21 Nā, ko tā rātou meatanga ki a ia, “Kāhore he pukapuka mōu i tae
mai ki a mātou i Hūria, kāhore anō tētahi o ngā tuākana i haere mai nei
i kawe kupu mai, i kōrero mai rānei i tētahi kino mōu.
22 Otirā, e mea ana mātou kia rongo ki a koe ki ōu whakaaro. E
mōhio ana hoki mātou ki tēnei wehenga, e kōrerotia kinotia ana i ngā
wāhi katoa.”
23 Ā, ka oti te whakarite he rā ki a ia, he tokomaha i haere mai ki a
ia ki tōna whare; ā, whakakitea ana e ia ki a rātou, whakaaturia ana te
rangatiratanga o te Atua, ā, ka kukume i a rātou ki ngā mea o Īhu, tiki
atu ai i tā te ture a Mohi, i tā ngā poropiti, nō te ata ā ahiahi noa.

24 Ko ētahi i whakapono ki ngā mea i kōrerotia, ko ētahi kīhai i
whakapono.
25 Ā, te rite ā rātou kōrero, ka puta atu rātou, i muri i te kōrerotanga a
Pāora i tētahi kupu, “Tika tonu te kōrero a te Wairua Tapu i a Ihāia
poropiti ki ō koutou mātua,
26 i mea nei,
‘Haere ki tēnei iwi, mea atu,
Rongo noa koutou, e kore e mātau;
titiro noa koutou, e kore e kite.
27 Kua mātotoru hoki te ngākau o tēnei iwi,
he pūhoi ngā taringa ki te whakarongo,
ō rātou kanohi kua whakamoea e rātou;
kei kite ngā kanohi, kei rongo ngā taringa,
kei mātau te ngākau,
ā, ka tahuri rātou, ka ora i ahau.’
28 “Nā, kia mōhio koutou, ka tukua tēnei whakaoranga a te Atua ki
ngā tauiwi, ā ka rongo rātou.
29 Ā, ka mutu ēnei kōrero āna, ka haere ngā Hūrai, he nui hoki tā
rātou tautohetohe ki a rātou anō.”
30 Ā, e rua tino tau i noho ai a Pāora ki tōna whare i utua e ia, ā,
manaakitia ana e ia te hunga katoa e tomo ana ki a ia;
31 ā, māia tonu ia ki te kauwhau i te rangatiratanga o te Atua, ki te
whakaako i ngā mea o te Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, kīhai anō i rīria.

Ko te Tuhituhi a Pāora Āpōtoro ki te Hunga o Rōma

He Mihi

1 Nā Pāora, nā te pononga a Īhu Karaiti, i karangatia hei āpōtoro, i
motuhia ki te rongopai a te Atua,
2 i kōrerotia rā e ia i mua, arā e āna poropiti i roto i ngā karaipiture
tapu,
3 mō tāna Tama, i whānau nei he uri nō Rāwiri, nō te wāhi ki te
kikokiko;
4 i whakapuakina mai nei ko te Tama a te Atua i runga i te kaha, i
runga i tā te Wairua o te tapu, i te mea ka whakaarahia i te hunga
mate; arā a Īhu Karaiti, tō tātou Ariki.
5 Nāna nei mātou i whiwhi ai ki te aroha noa, ki te mahi āpōtoro, kia
ngohengohe ai, kia whakapono ai ngā iwi katoa, hei mea mō tōna
ingoa.
6 Nō rātou nei hoki koutou, he mea karanga hei hunga mō Īhu
Karaiti.
7 Ki te hunga katoa i Rōma, e arohaina nei e te Atua, ka oti nei te
karanga hei hunga tapu.
Kia tau ki a koutou te aroha noa me te rangimārie, he mea nā te
Atua, nā tō tātou Matua, nā te Ariki hoki, nā Īhu Karaiti.

He Karakia Whakawhetai

8 Ko tāku mea tuatahi, he whakawhetai ki tōku Atua i roto i a Īhu
Karaiti mō koutou katoa, nō te mea e kōrerotia ana tō koutou
whakapono i te ao katoa.
9 Ko te Atua, e mahi nei tōku wairua ki a ia i roto i te rongopai o tāna
Tama, hei kaiwhakaatu mōku, mō te mau tonu o tāku whakahuahua i
a koutou, ā, i āku karakiatanga i ngā wā katoa,
10 e īnoi ana me kore e pai te Atua kia whakatikaia tāku haere atu ki
a koutou.
11 Nui atu hoki tōku hiahia kia kite i a koutou, kia whakawhiwhi ai
ahau i a koutou ki tētahi mea hōmai, he mea wairua, kia whakaūngia ai
koutou;
12 arā, kia ora ngātahi ō tātou ngākau, tōku i tō koutou whakapono, ō
koutou i tōku.
13 Nā, e kore ahau e pai, e ōku tēina kia ngaro i a koutou te maha o
āku meatanga kia haere atu ki a koutou, heoi, āraia mai ana ahau, ā,
mohoa noa nei, kia whiwhi ai ahau ki tētahi hua i roto i a koutou hoki,
kia pērā me te mea i ērā atu tauiwi.
14 He nama kei runga i ahau nā ngā Kariki, ā, nā ngā tautangata, nā
te hunga mōhio, ā, nā te hunga whakaarokore.
15 Nā reira, e ngākau nui ana ahau kia whakapaua tāku ki te
kauwhau hoki i te rongopai ki a koutou i Rōma.

Te Kaha o te Rongopai

16 Kāhore hoki ōku whakamā ki te rongopai; ko te kaha hoki ia o te
Atua hei whakaora mō ngā tāngata katoa e whakapono ana; mō te
Hūrai ki mua, mō te Kariki anō hoki.

17 Ā, kei reira e whakakitea ana tā te Atua tika, he mea nō te
whakapono ki te whakapono; kua oti nei hoki te tuhituhi, “Mā te
whakapono e ora ai te tangata tika.”

Te Hara Tangata

18 E whakakitea iho ana hoki i te rangi tō te Atua riri ki ngā
karakiakoretanga katoa, ki ngā hē o ngā tāngata e pēhi ana i te pono i
runga i te hē.
19 Kei roto nei i a rātou e mārama ana ngā mea o te Atua e taea te
mōhio; kua whakamāramatia hoki e te Atua ki a rātou.
20 E kitea nuitia ana hoki ngā mea ōna, kāhore nei i kitea, nō te
hanganga iho rā o te ao, e mōhiotia ana ki ngā mea i hangā, arā tōna
kaha mau tonu, me tōna atuatanga; kia kore ai he kupu whakahoki
mā rātou;
21 i a rātou hoki e mātau ana ki te Atua, kīhai rātou i whakakorōria i a
ia hei Atua, kīhai hoki i whakawhetai; heoi, kua kūware ō rātou
whakaaro, ā, whakapōuritia ana tō rātou ngākau pōhēhē.
22 I a rātou e mea ana he mōhio rātou, nā, ka wairangi,
23 ā, whakaputaia kētia ake te korōria o te Atua e kore nei e pirau, kia
rite ki te āhua o te tangata pirau noa, o ngā manu hoki, o ngā kararehe
waewae whā, o ngā mea ngōkingōki.
24 Koia rātou i tukua ai e te Atua ki te mahi poke, i runga i ngā hiahia
o ō rātou ngākau, kia whakatūtūātia iho ai ō rātou tinana e rātou anō, tō
tētahi e tētahi;
25 i te mea kua whakawhiti rātou i tō te Atua pono mō te teka, ā,
karakia ana, mahi ana ki te mea hanga, kapea ake te Kaihanga, ko ia
nei te whakapaingia ake ake. Āmine.
26 Koia rātou i tukua ai e te Atua ki ngā hiahia tūtūā. Ko ā rātou
wāhine hoki, mahue ake i a rātou te tikanga māori, kei te ngau kē noa
atu;
27 me ngā tāne anō, whakarērea ake e rātou te tikanga māori ki te
wahine, ānō he ahi te kānga o tō rātou hiahia ki a rātou anō; ngā tāne
ki ngā tāne, mahi ai i te mea whakamā, me te whiwhi anō ki te utu e
rite ana mō tō rātou ngaunga kētanga.
28 Ā, i a rātou kīhai nei i pai kia mau tonu te Atua ki ō rātou mahara,
tukua ana rātou e te Atua ki te hinengaro hē kia mahia ngā mea
kāhore e tau kia mahia.
29 Kī tonu rātou i ngā mahi hē katoa, i te kino, i te apo, i te mauāhara;
whawhao rawa i te hae, i te kōhuru, i te totohe, i te hīanga, i te
whanokē; he hunga kōhumuhumu,
30 he hunga ngautuarā, kino ki te Atua, he hunga whakahīhī,
whakakake, whakapehapeha, he kaitito i ngā mea kino. E turi ana ki
ngā mātua,
31 kāhore ō rātou mātauranga, he hunga kupu taka, kāhore nei he
aroha, kāhore e tohu tangata.
32 Ahakoa e mātau ana anō rātou ki tā te Atua tikanga, he tika te
mate mō ngā kaimahi i ēnei mea, heoi, ka mahi tonu rātou i aua mea
me te whakaae hoki ki te hunga e pērā ana te mahi.

2

Te Whakawātanga a te Atua

1 Nā, kāhore he kupu whakahoki māu, e koe, e te tangata e whakahē
ana; i a koe hoki e whakahē nā i tērā, e whakatau ana koe i te hē ki a
koe anō; kei te mahi hoki koe, te kaiwhakahē, i aua mea nā anō.
2 Nā, e mātau ana tātou kei runga i te pono te whakahēnga a te Atua
mō ngā kaimahi i aua mea.
3 Ko tōu whakaaro rānei tēnei, e te tangata e whakahē ana ki ngā
kaimahi i aua mea, e mahi nā anō koe i aua mea, ko koe e ora i tā te
Atua whakahē?
4 E whakahāwea ana rānei koe ki ngā rawa o tōna ngāwari, o tāna
tikanga māhaki, o tōna manawanui, e ranea tonu nei; tē mahara ko te
ngāwari o te Atua hei ārahi i a koe ki te rīpenetā?
5 Heoi, pakeke tonu koe, kāhore e rīpenetā tōu ngākau, e pūranga ana
koe i te riri mōu, mō te rā o te riri, o te whakakitenga mai anō i tā te
Atua whakawākanga tika;
6 "Māna e hōmai ki tētahi, ki tētahi, kia rite ki ā rātou mahi."
7 Ki te hunga e whai ana ki te korōria, ki te hōnore, ki te piraukore,
me te mau anō ki te mahi pai, he ora tonu.
8 Ki te hunga ia e totohe ana, e turi ana ki te pono, e whakarongo
ana hoki ki te hē, he riri, he āritarita.
9 He pāwera, he raru, mō ngā wairua tangata katoa e mahi ana i te
kino, mō te Hūrai ki mua, mō te Kariki anō hoki,
10 he korōria ia, he hōnore, he rangimārie, mō ngā tāngata katoa e
mahi ana i te pai, mō te Hūrai ki mua, mō te Kariki anō hoki.
11 Kāhore hoki a te Atua whakapai kanohi.
12 Ko te hunga hoki i hara turekore, ka ngaro turekore anō hoki; me
te hunga i hara i runga i te ture, kei te ture anō he whakahē mō rātou.
13 He teka hoki ko ngā kaiwhakarongo o te ture e tika ki tā te Atua;
engari, ko ngā kaimahi o te ture e whakatikaia.
14 I te mea hoki e mahia māoritia ana ngā mea o te ture e ngā tauiwi,
kāhore nei ō rātou ture, ko ēnei, kāhore nei ō rātou ture, hei ture ki a
rātou anō.
15 I te mea ka whakakite rātou i te mahi a te ture, he mea tuhituhi ki
ō rātou ngākau, me te whakaae tahi anō ō rātou hinengaro, ko ō rātou
whakaaro kei te whakahēhē, kei te whakatikatika rānei i a rātou;
16 i te rā e whakawā ai te Atua i ngā mea ngaro a ngā tāngata, he
mea whakarite tonu ki tāku rongopai, he meatanga nā Īhu Karaiti.

Ngā Hūrai me te Ture

17 Otirā, mehemea e tapaina ana koe he Hūrai, ā, e whakawhirinaki
ana koe ki te ture, e whakamanamana ana ki te Atua,
18 ā, e mōhio ana ki tāna e pai ai, ā, e kitea ana e koe ngā mea e tino
pai ana, he mea whakaako hoki koe nā te ture,
19 ā, e ū ana tōu whakaaro, ko koe hei kaiārahi mō ngā matapō, hei
mārama mō te hunga i roto i te pōuri,
20 hei kaiwhakatikatika mō ngā kūware, hei kaiwhakaako mō ngā
kōhungahunga; kei a koe hoki te āhua o te mātauranga, o te pono i
runga i te ture.
21 He kaiwhakaako koe i tērā atu, e kore ianei koe e whakaako i a
koe anō? E kauwhau nā koe kia kaua e tāhae, e tāhae ana rānei koe?
22 Ā, koe e mea nā, Kaua e pūremu, e pūremu ana rānei koe? Ā, koe e
whakarihariha nā ki ngā whakapakoko, e tāhae ana rānei koe i ngā
mea o ngā temepara?

23 Ā, koe e whakamanamana nā ki te ture, kei te whakaiti rānei koe i
te Atua i te mea ka takahi koe i te ture?
24 “Nā koutou hoki i kohukohua ai te ingoa o te Atua i roto i ngā
tauiwi, i pērātia ai me te mea kua oti te tuhituhi.”
25 E whai tikanga ana hoki te kotinga, ki te mahia e koe te ture; tēnā
ki te takahi koe i te ture, ka riro tōu kotinga hei kotingakore.
26 Nā, ki te mau i te kotingakore ngā tikanga o te ture, e kore ianei
tōna kotingakore e kīia hei kotinga?
27 Ā, ki te rite te ture i te mea kīhai kotia māoritia, e kore ianei ia e
whakahē i a koe, e whiwhi nā ki te kupu tuhituhi me te kotinga, i a
koe e takahi nā i te ture?
28 Ehara hoki i te Hūrai te mea ko waho noa iho tōna āhua Hūrai;
ehara anō i te kotinga te mea nō waho, nō te kikokiko.
29 Engari, he Hūrai ia, nō roto tōna āhua Hūrai; ā, ko te kotinga, nō te
ngākau, he mea wairua, he teka nā te kupu tuhituhi; ehara hoki i te
mea e whakamoemititia ana e te tangata, engari e te Atua.

3

1 Ha, he aha rā te painga i hua ki te Hūrai? He aha te rawa o te
kotinga?
2 He nui rā i ngā mea katoa. Ko te tuatahi, kua ākona rātou ki ngā
kupu a te Atua.
3 Ka pēhea, mehemea kāhore he whakapono o ētahi? E taka rānei tō
te Atua pono i tō rātou whakapono kore?
4 Kāhore rāpea! Engari ko te Atua kia kitea he pono, ko ngā tāngata
katoa he teka kau; ko te mea hoki ia i tuhituhia,
“Kia tika ai tāu i tāu kōrerotanga,
kia puta ai tāu ina whakawākia koe.”
5 Ha, ki te mea nā tō tātou hē i kitea nuitia ai tō te Atua tika, me
pēhea he kupu mā tātou? E hē ana rānei te Atua i a ia e whakapā ana i
te riri? (He kupu tangata tēnei nāku.)
6 Kāhore rāpea! Pēnei me pēhea te Atua e whakawā ai i te ao?
7 Nā, ki te mea nā tōku teka i hira rawa ai tō te Atua pono hei korōria
mōna; he aha ahau i whakahēngia tonutia ai ānō hei tangata hara?
8 He aha hoki tē pēnei ai, ā, ko te kupu whakapae teka tēnei mō
mātou, ā, ki tā ētahi ko tā mātou kupu tēnei, “Tātou ka mahi i te kino,
kia puta ai he pai”? Tika tonu te tau o te hē ki a rātou.

Kāhore he Tangata e Tika ana

9 He aha koia? He pai ake rānei tō mātou wāhi i tō rātou? Kāhore rā
hoki; kua oti hoki te whakapā e mātou i mua he hē ki ngā Hūrai, ki ngā
Kariki, kei raro katoa rātou i te hara;
10 ko te mea hoki ia i tuhituhia:
“Kāhore he tangata tika,
kāhore kia kotahi;
11 kāhore he tangata e mātau ana,
kāhore he tangata e rapu ana i te Atua.
12 Kua peka kē rātou katoa, kua kino ngātahi;
kāhore he tangata e mahi ana i te pai,
kāhore rawa kia kotahi.
13 He urupā puare noa tō rātou korokoro;
e patipati ana ō rātou arero;

kei roto i ō rātou ngutu te wai whakamate o ngā nākahi;
14 kī tonu ō rātou māngai i te kanga, i te nanakia.
15 Ko ō rātou waewae, hohoro tonu ki te whakaheke toto;
16 he whakangaro, he ngākau pōuri, kei ō rātou ara;
17 kāhore hoki rātou i mōhio ki te ara o te rangimārie.
18 Kāhore he wehi o te Atua i mua i ō rātou kanohi."
19 Nā, e mātau ana tātou ki ngā kupu o te ture, e kōrero ana ki te hunga i te ture, kia kopia ai ngā māngai katoa, kia whakawākia ai te ao katoa e te Atua.
20 Nō te mea kāhore he mahi o te ture e tika ai tētahi kikokiko i tōna aroaro; mā roto mai i te ture te mātauranga ki te hara.

Te Tikanga a te Atua hei Whakatika i a Tātou

21 Otiia, kua whakakitea ināianei he tika a te Atua, motu kē i te ture, he mea whakaatu nā te ture, nā ngā poropiti;
22 arā, ko te tika a te Atua e nā runga mai ana i te whakapono ki a Īhu Karaiti ki te hunga katoa e whakapono ana. Kāhore hoki he pokanga kētanga;
23 kua hara katoa hoki, ā, kāhore e taea e rātou te korōria o te Atua;
24 he mea whakatika utukore nā tōna aroha noa, i runga i tā Karaiti Īhu hokonga;
25 ko ia hoki tā te Atua i whakaari ai hei whakamārie, i runga i te whakapono, he mea nā ōna toto. Kia whakakitea ai tōna tika, i te mea ka whakapahemotia atu ngā hara ō mua, he mea hoki nā te manawanui o te Atua;
26 hei whakakite i tōna tika i tēnei wā nei anō; he mea kia tika ai ia anō, me te kaiwhakatika i te tangata e whakapono ana ki a Īhu.
27 Nā, kei hea te whakamanamana? Kua āraia atu. E tēhea ritenga ture? E tō ngā mahi? Kāhore, engari, e te ture o te whakapono.
28 Koia mātou ka mea ai, kei te whakapono he tika mō te tangata, motu kē i ngā mahi o te ture.
29 Ko te Atua oti te Atua o ngā Hūrai anake? Ehara rānei ia i te Atua o ngā tauiwi hoki? Āe rā, o ngā tauiwi anō hoki;
30 ki te mea ia he kotahi te Atua, ā, māna e whakatika te kotinga i runga i te whakapono, me te kotingakore ina whakapono.
31 E taka rānei te ture i tā mātou, arā i te whakapono? Kāhore rāpea! Engari, nā tā mātou i ū ai te ture.

4

Te Tauira a Āperahama

1 He aha rā, ki tā tātou, te mea i riro i a Āperahama, i tō tātou tupuna i runga i te kikokiko?
2 Mehemea hoki nā ngā mahi i tika ai a Āperahama, he mea tāna e whakamanamana ai ia; otirā, kāhore ki te Atua.
3 E pēhea ana oti tā te karaipiture? "I whakapono a Āperahama ki te Atua, ā, whakairia ana hei tika mōna."
4 Nā, he tangata e mahi ana, e kore e kīia te utu mōna he mea aroha noa, engari, he mea mō tāna.
5 Otirā, ko te tangata kāhore e mahi, engari, e whakapono ana ki te kaiwhakatika i te tangata karakiakore, ka whakairia tōna whakapono hei tika mōna.

6 Pērā hoki me tā Rāwiri kōrero i te manaaki ki te tangata, ka
whakairia nei e te Atua he tika ki a ia, motu kē i ngā mahi.
7 I kī ai ia:
“Ka hari te hunga
kua oti ā rātou mahi tutū te muru,
ō rātou hara te hīpoki!
8 Ka hari te tangata
e kore nei e whakairia e te Ariki he hara ki a ia.”
9 E kōrerotia ana rānei tēnei haringa mō te kotinga, mō te kotingakore
anō rānei? E mea ana hoki tātou, “I whakairia tōna whakapono hei
tika mō Āperahama.”
10 He pēhea rā te whakairinga? I a ia i te kotinga, i te kotingakore
rānei? He teka i a ia i te kotinga, engari, i te kotingakore,
11 ā, riro ana i a ia te kotinga hei tohu, hei hīri mō te tika o tōna
whakapono, i a ia i te kotingakore. Kia waiho ai ia hei matua ki te
hunga katoa e whakapono ana, ahakoa kāhore rātou i kotia, kia
whakairia ai te tika ki a rātou;
12 hei matua anō mō te kotinga ki te hunga ehara i te mea nō te
kotinga anake, engari, e takahi ana hoki i runga i ngā tapuae o taua
whakapono o tō tātou matua, o Āperahama, i a ia kāhore anō i kotia.

Mā te Whakapono e Tukuna mai ai te Kī Taurangi a te Atua

13 Ehara i te mea i nā runga mai i te ture te kupu ki a Āperahama
rātou ko ōna uri mō te ao ka riro i a ia; engari, i nā runga mai i te tika
o te whakapono.
14 Mehemea hoki ka riro i te hunga ture, kua tikangakore te
whakapono, kua taka te kupu whakaari.
15 Ko tā te ture hoki e mahi ai, he riri; engari, ki te kāhore he ture,
kāhore hoki he hara.
16 Koia i nā rototia ai i te whakapono, kia waiho ai mā te aroha noa;
kia ū ai te kupu whakaari ki te whānau katoa; ehara i te mea ki tō te
ture anake, engari, ki tō te whakapono anō o Āperahama, ko ia nei
hoki te matua o tātou katoa,
17 ko te mea hoki ia i tuhituhia, “Kua waiho koe e ahau hei matua ki
ngā iwi maha,” he matua i te aroaro o tāna i whakapono ai, arā o te
Atua, e whakaora nei i ngā tūpāpaku, e karanga nei i ngā mea kua
kāhore me te mea kei konei nei anō.
18 Ahakoa kāhore he rawa, ū tonu tōna mānakonako ki a ia, kia
meinga ai ia hei matua mō ngā iwi maha, pērā me te mea i kōrerotia,
“Ka pēnei tāu whānau.”
19 Kīhai anō i ngoikore tōna whakapono, i mahara iho ia ki tōna
tinana, he pēnei me te mea kua tūpāpakutia, wāhi iti hoki kua kotahi
rau ōna tau, ki te tūpāpakutanga hoki o te kōpū o Hera.
20 Āe, i titiro ia ki te kupu whakaari a te Atua, kīhai ia i ruarua i
runga i te whakapono kore, engari, ka kaha tonu tōna whakapono, me
te whakakorōria ki te Atua.
21 Ū tonu hoki tōna whakaaro e taea e ia te mea tāna i kōrero ai.
22 Koia hoki “I whakairia ai ki a ia hei tika.”
23 Otirā, ehara i te mea he whakaaro ki a ia anake i tuhituhia ai taua
whakairinga ki a ia;

24 engari, he whakaaro ki a tātou anō hoki; ka whakairia ki a tātou e
whakapono nei ki te kaiwhakaara i a Īhu, i tō tātou Ariki, i te hunga
mate.
25 I tukua nei mō ō tātou hē, i whakaarahia mō tātou kia whakatikaia.

5

Tika ki te Atua

1 Nā, i te mea ka tika nei i te whakapono, kia mau tā tātou maunga
rongo ki te Atua, he mea nā tō tātou Ariki, nā Īhu Karaiti;
2 nāna nei te whakatatanga i a tātou i runga i te whakapono ki tēnei
aroha noa e tū nei tātou; ā, kia hari tātou i te mea ka tūmanako nei
tātou ki te korōria o te Atua.
3 Ā, ehara i te mea ko tērā anake, engari, kia whakamanamana anō
tātou ki ō tātou mamae; e mōhio ana hoki ko tā te mamae e mahi ai he
manawanui;
4 ko tā te manawanui he mātauranga; ko tā te mātauranga he
tūmanako;
5 e kore anō e whakamā i te mea ka tūmanako nei. Kua ringihia hoki
te aroha o te Atua ki ō tātou ngākau e te Wairua Tapu kua hōmai nei ki
a tātou.
6 I a tātou hoki e ngoikore tonu ana, i te wā i rite ai, ka mate a te
Karaiti mō te hunga karakiakore.
7 E mate whakauaua hoki tētahi mō te tangata tika; tērā pea ia tētahi
e māia rawa kia mate mō te tangata pai.
8 Heoi, e whakakitea nuitia ana e te Atua tōna aroha ki a tātou, i te
mea, i a tātou anō e hara ana, ka mate a te Karaiti mō tātou.
9 Nā, i a tātou ka tika nei i ōna toto, tērā noa ake he whakaoranga
māna i a tātou i te riri o te Atua.
10 Mehemea hoki, i te wā he hoa whawhai tātou, ka houhia tā tātou
rongo ki te Atua i runga i te matenga o tāna Tama, tērā noa ake, i te
mea ka mau nei te rongo, he whakaoranga mō tātou, i a ia kua ora nei.
11 Ehara hoki i te mea ko tērā anake, engari, e whakamanamana ana
anō tātou ki te Atua, he mea nā tō tātou Ariki, nā Īhu Karaiti, nāna nei
tēnei houhanga rongo ki a tātou.

Ko Ārama rāua ko Īhu Karaiti

12 Nā, ka rite ki te putanga mai o te hara ki te ao, he mea nā te
tangata kotahi, me te mate anō i runga i te hara; ka hōrapa te mate ki
ngā tāngata katoa; nō te mea kua hara katoa.
13 I te ao nei hoki te hara, ā tae noa mai te ture; otirā, e kore e
whakairia te hara i te mea kāhore he ture.
14 Ahakoa rā he mana kīngi tō te mate nō Ārama iho anō taea noatia
a Mohi, ki te hunga rawa kīhai nei i rite tō rātou hara ki tō Ārama poka
kē. He āhua nei hoki ia nō tēnei i tāria nei.
15 Otirā, kīhai i rite ki te hara te mea i hōmai noa mai. Mehemea hoki
nā te hara o te kotahi i mate ai te tokomaha, waihoki tērā noa atu te
huanga ki te tokomaha o tō te Atua aroha noa, o te mea hōmai hoki i
runga i te aroha noa o te tangata kotahi, o Īhu Karaiti.
16 Kīhai anō hoki i rite te mea i hōmai ki tō te kotahi i hara. Nō te
kotahi hoki te whakawā i tau ai te hē; nō ngā hara maha ia te mea i
hōmai noa mai hei whakatika.
17 Mehemea hoki nā te hara o te kotahi i kīngi ai te mate, he mea nā
te tangata kotahi; waihoki tērā noa ake he kīngitanga i runga i te ora

mō te hunga ka riro nei i a rātou te aroha noa e hua tonu nei, me te tika i hōmai noa nei, he mea nā te kotahi, arā, nā Īhu Karaiti.
18 Āe rā, i te mea nā te hara kotahi i tau ai te hē ki ngā tāngata katoa, waihoki nā te tika kotahi i puta ai te mea hōmai noa ki ngā tāngata katoa, e tika ai, e ora ai.
19 Nā, i te mea nā te tutū o te tangata kotahi i whai hara ai te tokomaha, waihoki nā te ngohengohe o te kotahi, ka meinga te tokomaha kia tika.
20 I puta mai te ture kia nui ai te hara; heoi i te hara e nui noa ana, kua hua noa ake te aroha noa;
21 he mea hoki, i te hanga ko te hara te kīngi i roto i te mate, kia kīngi hoki ko te aroha noa i runga o te tika ki te ora tonu, he meatanga nā Īhu Karaiti, nā tō tātou Ariki.

6

Ka Mate ki te Hara engari ka Ora i te Karaiti
1 Ha, kia pēhea he kōrero mā tātou? Kia mau tonu oti tātou ki te hara, kia hua ai te aroha noa?
2 Kāhore rāpea. Ko tātou kua whakatūpāpakutia nei ki te hara, me pēhea tātou e noho tonu atu ai anō i roto i taua hara?
3 Kāhore ianei koutou i mōhio, ko tātou kua iriiria nei ki roto ki a Karaiti Īhu, kua iriiria ki roto ki tōna matenga?
4 Nā, kua tanumia ngātahitia tātou me ia ki roto ki te matenga, he mea nā te iriiri; kia rite ai ki a te Karaiti i whakaarahia ake nei i te hunga mate e te korōria o te Matua, waihoki ko tātou kia haere i roto i te houtanga o te ora.
5 Ki te mea hoki kua honoa tātou ki a ia i runga i te āhua o tōna matenga, ka honoa anō tātou ki a ia i runga i te āhua o tōna aranga.
6 E mōhio ana hoki ki tēnei, kua rīpekatia ngātahitia me ia tō tātou tangata tawhito, kia hemo ai te tinana o te hara, kia mutu ai tō tātou pononga tanga ki te hara.
7 Ko te mea hoki kua mate, kua mawheto ia i te hara.
8 Ki te mea kua mate tahi tātou ko te Karaiti, e whakapono ana tātou e ora tahi anō tātou me ia.
9 E mātau ana hoki tātou, ka ara nei a te Karaiti i te hunga mate, heoi anō ōna matenga; kāhore he kīngitanga o te mate ki a ia ā mua tonu atu.
10 Ko tōna matenga hoki i mate ai ia, he mate kotahi ki te hara; ko tōna oranga ia, he ora ki te Atua.
11 Waihoki mahara iho ki a koutou, kua whakatūpāpakutia koutou ki te hara, e ora ana ia ki te Atua, i roto i a Īhu Karaiti.
12 Mō konei rā aua te hara e kīngi i roto i tō koutou tinana mate, e ngohengohe ai koutou ki tā ngā hiahia poke o taua tinana nei.
13 Kaua hoki e tukua ō koutou wāhi ki te hara hei kaimahi i te hē; engari, tukua atu koutou ki te Atua, he hunga kua ora i roto i te hunga mate, me ō koutou wāhi hoki hei kaimahi i te tika ki te Atua.
14 E kore hoki te hara e waiho hei rangatira mō koutou. Ehara i te mea kei raro koutou i te ture, engari, kei raro kē i te aroha noa.

Pononga a te Tika
15 He aha koia? Kia hara oti tātou, nō te mea ehara tātou i te ture, engari, nō te aroha noa? Kāhore rāpea!

16 Kāhore oti koutou i mātau, ki te tuku koutou i a koutou ki tētahi hei
pononga, he pononga koutou nā tērā kua ngohengohe nā koutou ki
tāna; nā te hara rānei, ā, mate iho, nā te ngohengohe rānei, ā, tika ake?
17 Ko tēnei me whakawhetai ki te Atua, ahakoa he pononga koutou
nā te hara i mua, kua meinga ō koutou ngākau kia ngohengohe ki te
ako i whakaakona ai koutou.
18 Nā, ka ātea nei koutou i te hara, ka meinga koutou he pononga nā
te tika.
19 He kupu tangata tēnei nāku, nā te ngoikore o tō koutou kikokiko.
Nā, i tukua rā ō koutou wāhi hei pononga mā te poke, mā te tutū, ki te
mahi tutū; waihoki me tuku ō koutou wāhi āianei hei pononga mā te
tika, puta ake he tapu.
20 I a koutou hoki e pononga ana ki te hara, e ātea ana koutou i te
tika.
21 Nā, i taua wā, he aha ngā hua i a koutou o ngā mea e whakamā nā
koutouināianei? He mate hoki te mutunga o aua mea.
22 Tēnā ko tēnei, ka ātea nei koutou i te hara, ā, ka meinga hei
pononga mā te Atua, ko ngā hua ki a koutou he tapu, ā, ko te tukunga
iho he ora tonu.
23 Ko ngā utu hoki o te hara he mate; ko tā te Atua ia i hōmai ai he
ora tonu, i roto i a Karaiti Īhu, i tō tātou Ariki.

7

He Tauira mai i te Mārenatanga

1 Kāhore anō koutou kia mātau, e ōku tēina, e kōrero ana hoki ahau ki
te hunga mātau ki te ture, hei rangatira te ture mō te tangata i te wā e
ora ai ia?
2 Ko te wahine whai tāne hoki, e mau ana anō ia i te ture ki te tāne i
a ia e ora ana; ki te mate ia te tāne, kua mawheto ia i te ture a te tāne.
3 Nā, ki te riro ia i te tangata kē i tāna tāne e ora ana anō, ka kīia ia
he wahine pūremu. Tēnā, ka mate te tāne, e ātea ana ia i te ture, ka
kore ia e pūremu ahakoa riro i te tangata kē.
4 Heoi, ko koutou anō hoki, e ōku tēina, kua meinga kia tūpāpaku ki
te ture, nā te tinana o te Karaiti; kia riro ai koutou i tētahi atu, arā i
tērā i whakaarahia i te hunga mate, kia whai hua ai tātou ki te Atua.
5 I a tātou hoki i te kikokiko, e mahi ana ngā hihiritanga o ngā hara, e
whakaohokia nei e te ture, i roto i ō tātou wāhi, ā, hua ake ko te mate.
6 Ko tēnei kua mawheto mai tātou i te ture, kua mate hoki tātou ki te
mea i puritia ai tātou; nō reira e mahi ana tātou i runga i te houtanga o
te wairua, kāhore i runga i te tawhitotanga o te kupu tuhituhi.

Te Ture me te Hara

7 Kia pēhea rā he kupu mā tātou? He hara rānei te ture? Kāhore
rāpea! Engari, kīhai ahau i mātau ki te hara, me i kaua te ture; kāhore
hoki ahau i mōhio ki te hiahia apo, me i kaua te ture te mea mai, “Aua
koe e hiahia apo.”
8 Nā, ka mau te hara ki tēnei, ā, ka mahi i ngā hiahia apo katoa i roto
i ahau, he mea nā te ture. Ki te kore hoki te ture ka mate te hara.
9 I ora hoki ahau i mua i te korenga o te ture. Nō te taenga mai ia o
te kupu whakahau, ka ora ake te hara, ā, mate iho ahau.
10 Nā, ko te kupu whakahau i meinga rā hei ora, kitea kētia ana tēnei
hei mate mōku.

11 Ka mau te hara ki tēnei, ka whakawai hoki i ahau i runga i te
kupu whakahau, nāna ahau i mate ai.
12 Āe rā, he tapu te ture, me te kupu whakahau anō he tapu, he tika,
he pai.
13 I riro koia te mea pai hei mate mōku? Kāhore rāpea! Engari, nā te
hara i mea te mea pai hei mate mōku, kia whakakitea ai he hara te
hara. Nā, ka ai te kupu whakahau hei mea kia tino nui noa atu.

Te Pakanga i roto i a Tātou
14 E mātau ana hoki tātou nō te wairua te ture; ko ahau ia nō te
kikokiko, kua hokona hei pārau mā te hara.
15 Ko tāku hoki e mahi nei kāhore e mōhiotia iho e ahau. Kāhore hoki
e mahia e ahau tāku i pai ai; heoi ko tāku i kino ai, meatia ana tēnei e
ahau.
16 Ki te mahia ia e ahau taua mea kīhai nei ahau i pai atu, e whakaae
ana ahau ki te ture he pai.
17 Ko tēnei ehara i ahau i mahi, engari, nā te hara e noho nei i roto i
ahau.
18 E mātau ana hoki ahau, kāhore he mea pai e noho ana i roto i
ahau, arā i roto i tōku kikokiko. Ko te hiahia hoki kei ahau, ko te mea
ia i te pai kāhore i ahau.
19 Ko te pai hoki e hiahiatia ana e ahau, kāhore e mahia e ahau.
Engari te kino kīhai nei ahau i pai, mahia ana tēnei e ahau.
20 Ki te mahia ia e ahau taua mea pū kīhai nei ahau i pai atu, ehara i
ahau nāna taua mea i mahi, engari, nā te hara e noho nei i roto i ahau.
21 Nā, kua kitea e ahau te ture, arā, kei te tata tonu te kino ki ahau e
hiahia nei kia mea i te pai.
22 E āhuareka ana hoki ahau ki te ture a te Atua, arā tō roto tangata.
23 Otirā, kua kitea e ahau tētahi atu ture i roto i ōku wāhi, e whawhai
ana ki te ture a tōku hinengaro, e mea ana i ahau hei taurekareka mā
te ture a te hara, mā tēnei i roto nei i ōku wāhi.
24 Auē te mate i ahau! Mā wai ahau e whakaora i te tinana o tēnei
mate?
25 Mā te Atua! E whakawhetai tonu ana ahau ki a ia i runga i a Īhu
Karaiti, i tō tātou Ariki.
Nā, e mahi ana ahau anō nei, arā, tōku hinengaro, ki te ture a te
Atua, ko tōku kikokiko ia ki te ture a te hara.

8

Te Ora i roto i te Wairua
1 Nā, kāhore e tau te hēināianei ki te hunga i roto i a Karaiti Īhu.
2 Nā te ture hoki a te Wairua o te ora i roto i a Karaiti Īhu ahau i ātea
ai i te ture a te hara, a te mate.
3 Ko te mea kīhai i taea e te ture, he ngoikore nōna i te kikokiko,
tonoa mai ana e te Atua tāna Tama, i te āhua o te kikokiko hara, hei
whakahere anō mō te hara, ā, whakataua ana e ia te hē ki te hara i
roto i te kikokiko.
4 Kia rite ai tō te ture tikanga i roto i a tātou, kāhore nei e haere i
runga i tā te kikokiko, engari, i tā te Wairua.
5 Ko te hunga hoki i runga i tā te kikokiko, whakaaro ana rātou ki ō
te kikokiko; ko te hunga ia i runga i tā te Wairua, ki ō te Wairua.
6 Ko tō te kikokiko whakaaro hoki he mate, ko tō te Wairua ia he ora,
he rangimārie.

7 He tikanga whawhai hoki ki te Atua te whakaaro ki te kikokiko e
kore nei hoki e ngāwari ki te ture a te Atua, kāhore anō e āhei kia
ngāwari;
8 ā, e kore e taea e te hunga i te kikokiko te whakamānawareka ki te
Atua.
9 Otiia, kāhore koutou i te kikokiko, engari, i te Wairua, ki te mea e
noho ana te Wairua o te Atua i roto i a koutou. Ki te kāhore ia te
Wairua o te Karaiti i tētahi, ehara tēnei i a ia.
10 Tēnā, ki te mea kei roto a te Karaiti i a koutou, he tūpāpaku te
tinana i te hara, he ora ia te wairua i te tika.
11 Ki te noho ia i roto i a koutou te Wairua o te kaiwhakaara o Īhu i
te hunga mate, māna, mā te kaiwhakaara o Karaiti Īhu i roto i te
hunga mate, e whakaora ake anō ō koutou tinana mate ki tōna Wairua
e noho nā i roto i a koutou.
12 Nā reira, e ōku tēina, kāhore he tikanga o te kikokiko kei runga i a
tātou, kia whai tātou i tāna.
13 Ki te noho hoki koutou i runga i tā te kikokiko, ka mate koutou; ki
te mea ia ka whakamate koutou i ngā mahi a te tinana, he mea nā te
Wairua, ka ora koutou.
14 Ko te hunga hoki e ārahina ana e te Wairua o te Atua, he tama
rātou nā te Atua.
15 He teka hoki he wairua pononga kua riro nei i a koutou, e mataku
ai anō koutou; engari, kua riro i a koutou te Wairua e mea ana i a
koutou hei tamariki ake, e karanga ai koutou, “E Apa, e Pā!”
16 Ko taua Wairua rā anō hei whakaae ake ki ō tātou wairua, he
tamariki tātou nā te Atua.
17 Ki te mea hoki he tamariki, kāti mō tātou te kāinga; mō tātou te
kāinga o te Atua, mō tātou tahi ko te Karaiti; kia mamae rawa ake ai
tātou tahi me ia, ka whakakorōriatia ngātahitia tātou me ia.

Te Korōria kei te Haere mai

18 Ki tōku whakaaro iho hoki, he kore noa iho ngā mamae o tēnei wā,
ki te whakaritea ki te korōria e whakakitea mai ki a tātou ā mua.
19 Ko te tūmanako hoki o te mea i hangā e tatari ana ki te
whakakitenga mai o ngā tama a te Atua.
20 Kua meinga hoki te tekateka noa hei rangatira mō te mea i hangā,
ehara i te mea nā tēnei ake i whakaae, engari, nā tā te kaiwhakarite i
pai ai, i runga i te tūmanako,
21 tērā taua mea i hangā e whakaateatia mai i te
whakataurekarekatanga a te pirau, whakarangatiratia ake ki roto ki te
korōria o ngā tamariki a te Atua.
22 E mōhio ana hoki tātou, kei te ngunguru tahi, kei te mamae tahi,
ngā mea hanga katoa taea noatia tēnei rā.
23 Ehara i te mea ko tērā anake, engari, ko tātou anō hoki kua
whiwhi nei ki te hua mātāmua, arā ki te Wairua, inā, e auē ana hoki
tātou i roto i a tātou, e tatari ana ki te whakatamarikitanga, arā ki te
whakaoranga o ō tātou tinana.
24 Nā te tūmanako hoki tātou i ora ai. Tēnā, ka kitea te mea e
tūmanakohia atu ana, kore ake te tūmanako. Ko wai oti e tūmanako ki te
mea e kitea nei e ia?
25 Ki te tūmanako atu ia tātou ki te mea kāhore nei e kitea, kātahi ka
āta tāria māriretia atu e tātou.

26 Waihoki ko te wairua hei hoa mō tātou e ngoikore nei. Kāhore
hoki tātou e mātau me pēhea e tika ai tā tātou īnoi; otiia, ko te Wairua
tonu anō te īnoi ana mō tātou ki ōna auē e kore nei e taea te whakahua.
27 Ā, ko te kaititiro i ngā ngākau, e mōhio ana ki te hinengaro o te
Wairua, ko tērā hoki e īnoi ana mō te hunga tapu i runga i tā te Atua i
pai ai.
28 Nā, e mātau ana tātou, kei te mahi tahi ngā mea katoa i te pai mō
te hunga e aroha ana ki te Atua, arā mō te hunga i karangatia i runga i
tāna i whakatakoto ai.
29 Ko āna hoki i mōhio ai i mua, i whakaritea anō e ia i mua kia rite ki
te āhua o tāna Tama, kia ai ia hei muanga i roto i ngā tēina tokomaha.
30 Ā, ko āna i whakarite ai i mua, ko ēnā anō i karangatia e ia; ā, ko
āna i karanga ai, ko ēnā anō i whakatikaia e ia; ā, ko āna i whakatika
ai, ko ēnā anō i whakakorōriatia e ia.

Te Aroha o te Atua i roto i a Īhu Karaiti
31 Nā, kia pēhea tā tātou kōrero ki ēnei mea? Ki te mea ko te Atua hei
hoa mō tātou, ko wai hei whawhai ki a tātou?
32 Ko ia kīhai nei i kaiponu i tāna ake Tama, heoi, tukua mai ana e ia
mō tātou katoa, e kore ianei ia e tāpiri noa mai ki a ia i ngā mea katoa
mō tātou?
33 Ko wai hei whakapā hē ki ā te Atua i whiriwhiri ai? Ko te Atua rā
hei whakatika.
34 Ko wai ianei hei whakatau hē? Ko Karaiti Īhu rā, i mate nei, āe
rawa hoki, ko ia rā kua whakaarahia ake nei i te mate, ā, kei te ringa
matau o te Atua, ko ia hoki kei te īnoi mō tātou.
35 Mā wai tātou e momotu kē i te aroha o te Karaiti? Mā te
whakapāwera rānei, mā te mamae, mā te whakatoi, mā te matekai, mā
te kākahukore, mā te mate ka tata, mā te hoari rānei?
36 Ko te mea hoki ia i tuhituhia:
“Nā te whakaaro ki a koe
mātou i whakamatea ai i te rā roa nei;
kīia ana mātou hei hipi e patua ana.”
37 Engari, i ēnei mea katoa hira ake te wikitōria i a tātou, he mea nāna i
aroha nei ki a tātou.
38 Ū tonu hoki tōku whakaaro, e kore te mate, te ora rānei, e kore ngā
anahera, ngā rangatiratanga rānei, e kore ngā mea onāianei, e kore
ngā mea e puta mai ā mua, e kore ngā mana,
39 e kore te tiketike, e kore te hōhonu, e kore tētahi atu mea hangā, e
kaha ki te momotu i a tātou i te aroha o te Atua, i tērā i roto nei i a
Karaiti Īhu, i tō tātou Ariki.

9

Te Atua me Āna Iwi
1 He pono tāku kōrero i roto i a te Karaiti, kāhore āku teka, ā, e
whakaae ana tōku hinengaro ki ahau i roto i te Wairua Tapu,
2 he nui atu tōku pōuri, mau tonu te mamae o tōku ngākau.
3 He pai hoki ki ahau me i kangā ahau, me i motuhia i a te Karaiti, he
whakaaro ki ōku tēina, arā, ki ōku whanaunga o te wāhi ki te kikokiko.
4 Nō Īharaira nei rātou; nō rātou nei te whakatamarikitanga, te
korōria, ngā kawenata, te hōmaitanga o te ture, te karakia ki te Atua,
me ngā kupu whakaari;

5 nō rātou nei ngā mātua, nō rātou anō a te Karaiti i te wāhi ki te
kikokiko, ko ia nei kei runga ake i ngā mea katoa, ko te Atua e
whakapaingia ana ake ake. Āmine.
6 Ehara ia i te mea kua taka te kupu a te Atua. Ko te hunga hoki o
Īharaira, ehara i te mea nō Īharaira katoa;
7 ahakoa he uri nō Āperahama, ehara rātou katoa i te tamariki;
engari, “Kei a Īhaka te whakaingoatanga mō ōu uri.”
8 Arā, ehara i te mea ko ngā tamariki a te kikokiko ngā tamariki a te
Atua, engari, ko ngā tamariki a te kupu whakaari, ko rātou ka kīia he
uri.
9 He kupu whakaari hoki tēnei, “Kia taka tēnei wā ka haere mai
ahau, ā, ka whānau he tama mā Hera.”
10 Nā, ehara i te mea ko tēnei anake; i a Ripeka anō ia kua hapū i
tētahi, arā i a Īhaka, i tō mātou matua.
11 I ngā tama hoki kāhore anō i whānau noa, kāhore anō hoki i mahi
te pai, i te kino rānei, he mea kia ū ai tā te Atua i whakatakoto ai mō te
whiriwhiringa, ehara i ngā mahi, engari, nā te kaikaranga;
12 ka kōrerotia ki a ia, “Ko te tuakana hei pononga mā te teina.”
13 Ko te mea ia i tuhituhia, “Kua aroha ahau ki a Hākopa, kua kino ki
a Ēhau.”
14 Ka pēhea ai i konā tā tātou kōrero? He tikanga hē koia kei te Atua?
Kāhore rāpea!
15 I mea hoki ia ki a Mohi,
“E tohu ahau i tāku e tohu ai,
e atawhai ahau ki tāku e atawhai ai.”
16 Nō reira, ehara i te mea nā te hiahia o te tangata, nā te oma rānei o
te tangata, engari, nā te Atua, ko ia e tohu nei.
17 E mea nei hoki te karaipiture ki a Parao, Mō konei pū anō koe i
whakaarahia ai e ahau, kia ai koe hei whakakite i tōku kaha, kia
kōrerotia hoki tōku ingoa ki te whenua katoa.
18 Nā konā, e tohungia ana e ia, ko tāna e pai ai, ko tāna hoki e pai ai e
whakapakeketia ana e ia.

Te Riri me te Atawhai o te Atua
19 Nā, tērā koe e mea mai ki ahau, “He aha ia i riri tonu ai? Ko wai
hoki e whakakeke ana ki tāna i pai ai?”
20 Ha, e te tangata nei, ko wai koe hei whakahoki kupu ki te Atua?
Mā te mea hanga koia e mea ki tōna kaihanga, “He aha ahau i hangā ai
e koe kia pēnei?”
21 He teka ianei kei te kaihanga rīhi te tikanga mō te paru, kia hangā
tētahi wāhi o taua mea kotahi i pokepokea hei oko rangatira, tētahi
wāhi hei mea ware?
22 He aha hoki, mehemea, i tōna whakaaro kia whakakitea tōna riri,
ā, kia whakaputaina tōna kaha, ka whakaririka te Atua i runga i te
manawanui ki ngā oko o te riri, e rite rawa nei mō te whakangaro?
23 Kia whakakitea anō hoki e ia ngā rawa o tōna korōria ki ngā oko o
te mahi tohu, kua rite noa ake nei i a ia mō te korōria,
24 arā ki a tātou, i karangatia e ia, ehara i te mea nō ngā Hūrai anake,
engari, nō ngā tauiwi anō hoki?
25 Ko tāna kupu anō tēnā i tā Hohea,
“Ka kīia e ahau tērā ko tōku iwi,
ehara nei i te iwi nōku;

ā, he wahine e arohaina ana
te wahine kīhai i arohaina.
26 Ā tēnei ake, i te wāhi i kōrerotia ai ki a rātou,
‘Ehara koutou i te iwi nōku’;
ko reira rātou kīia ai ‘he tama nā te Atua ora.’ ”
27 Ko tā Ihāia karanga hoki mō Īharaira,
“Ahakoa i rite te tokomaha o ngā tama a Īharaira ki te onepū o te moana,
ko te toenga kau e ora.
28 Mā te Ariki hoki e whakatutuki tāna kupu
ki runga i te whenua, māna e whakaoti,
māna e poro tata.”
29 Ā, e kī rā a Ihāia i mua rā,
“Me kāhore te toe i te Atua o ngā mano
he whānau mō tātou,
kua pērā tātou me Horoma,
kua rite anō hoki ki Komora.”

Tā Pāora Īnoi mō Īharaira

30 Nā, kia pēhea tā tātou kōrero? Ko ngā tauiwi, kīhai nei i whai i te tika, kua tae rātou ki te tika, arā, ki te tika, nā te whakapono.
31 Ko Īharaira ia, whai ana i tētahi ture o te tika, kīhai rātou i tae ki taua ture.
32 Nā te aha? Nā te mea kīhai rātou i whai i runga i te whakapono, engari, ānō nā runga i ngā mahi. I tūtuki hoki ō rātou waewae ki te kāmaka tūtukitanga;
33 ko te mea hoki ia i tuhituhia:
“Nanā, ka whakatakotoria e ahau ki Hiona
he kāmaka tūtukitanga,
he kōhatu whakahinga.
Nā, ko te tangata e whakapono ana ki a ia,
e kore e meinga kia whakamā.”

10

1 E ōku tēina, ko tā tōku ngākau i wawata ai, ko tōku īnoi hoki ki te Atua mō rātou, kia whakaorangia rātou.
2 E whakaae ana hoki ahau ki a rātou, he ngākau nui tō rātou ki te Atua, otiia, ehara i te mea mōhio.
3 I a rātou hoki e kūware ana ki tā te Atua tika, e whai ana kia whakaūkia ko tō rātou ake, kīhai rātou i ngohengohe ki te tika a te Atua.
4 Ko te Karaiti hoki te tukunga iho o te ture hei tika mō ngā tāngata whakapono katoa.

Te Whakaoranga mō ngā Tāngata Katoa

5 Kua tuhituhia hoki e Mohi, “Ko te tangata e whakarite ana i tā te ture tika, ka ora ia i reira.”
6 Ko te kupu ia tēnei o tō te whakapono tika, “Aua e mea i roto i tōu ngākau, ‘Ko wai hei kake ki te rangi?’ ” (Arā, ki te tiki atu i a te Karaiti ki raro).
7 “ ‘Ko wai rānei hei heke iho ki te hōhonu?’ ” (Arā, ki te tiki atu i a te Karaiti i roto i te hunga mate).
8 E pēhea ana oti? “E tata ana ki a koe te kupu, kei tōu māngai, kei tōu ngākau.” Ko ia tēnei, ko te kupu o te whakapono e kauwhau nei mātou;

9 arā, ki te whakaae tōu māngai ko Īhu te Ariki, ā, ki te whakapono
tōu ngākau nā te Atua ia i whakaara ake i te hunga mate, e ora koe.
10 Mā te ngākau hoki kia whakapono ka tika ai; mā te māngai kia
whakaae ka ora ai.
11 E mea ana hoki te karaipiture, “Ko ngā tāngata katoa e whakapono
ana ki a ia e kore e meinga kia whakamā.”
12 Kāhore hoki he rerekētanga o te Hūrai, o te Kariki; ā, ko taua Ariki
anō te Ariki o te katoa, ā, e hua ana āna taonga ki te hunga katoa e
karanga ana ki a ia.
13 “E ora hoki ngā tāngata katoa e karanga ana ki te ingoa o te Ariki.”
14 Nā, me pēhea tā rātou karanga ki a ia, ki te kāhore i whakapono ki
a ia? Me pēhea hoki tā rātou whakapono ki a ia, ki te kāhore i rongo ki
a ia? Me pēhea hoki e rongo ai, ki te kāhore he kaikauwhau?
15 Ā, me pēhea e kauwhau ai, ki te kāhore e tonoa? Ko te mea ia i
tuhituhia, “Anō te ātaahua o ngā waewae o te hunga kawe mai i te
rongo whakahari o ngā mea papai!”
16 Otirā, kāhore rātou katoa i ngohengohe ki ngā rongo whakahari. E
mea ana hoki a Ihāia, “E te Ariki, ko wai i whakapono ki tā mātou
whakaatu?”
17 Inā, nā te rongo te whakapono, ā, ko te rongo nā te kupu a te
Karaiti.
18 Otiia, ko tāku kupu tēnei, “Kāhore rānei rātou i rongo?” Koia rā ia:
“Kua puta atu tō rātou reo ki te whenua katoa,
ā rātou kupu hoki ki ngā tōpito o te ao.”
19 Ko tāku kupu ia tēnei: Kāhore ianei a Īharaira i mōhio? Nā Mohi te
kupu tuatahi:
“Māku koutou e whakaoho kia hae
ki te hunga ehara i te iwi;
ka meinga e ahau te iwi pōauau
hei whakaoho i a koutou ki te riri.”
20 Ā, ka māia rawa a Ihāia, ka mea,
“Kua kitea ahau e te hunga kīhai i rapu i ahau;
kua whakakitea ahau ki te hunga kīhai nei i ui ki ahau.”
21 Ko tāna kupu ia mō Īharaira,
“Pau noa te rā i totoro atu ai ōku ringa
ki te iwi tutū ki te iwi whakahāwea.”

11

Tā te Atua Atawhai ki a Īharaira

1 Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei: kua peia oti e te Atua tāna iwi? Kāhore
rāpea! Nō Īharaira anō hoki ahau, nō te uri o Āperahama, nō tō
Pineamine iwi.
2 Kāhore hoki te Atua i pei i tāna iwi i mōhio ai i mua. Kāhore oti
koutou i mātau ki te kōrero a te karaipiture i tā Irāia? I īnoi rā hoki ia ki
te Atua, i whakahē i a Īharaira, i mea,
3 “E te Ariki, kua patua e rātou āu poropiti, kua whakahoroa āu āta;
ko ahau anake hoki, kua mahue nei, ā, e whai ana rātou kia patua
ahau.”
4 Heoi, e pēhea ana te whakahoki a te Atua ki a ia? “E whitu mano
tāngata kua waiho e ahau māku, kāhore nei i piko te turi ki a Paara.”
5 Waihoki i te wā nei anō, tērā anō he toenga, he whiriwhiringa nā
te aroha noa.

6 Ki te mea ia nā te aroha noa, ehara i te mea nā ngā mahi; pēnei
ehara te aroha noa i te aroha noa.
7 Ha, he pēhea rā? Ko tā Īharaira e rapu nei, kīhai tēnei i taea e ia;
otirā kua taea e te hunga whiriwhiri, ko ērā atu ia i whakapakeketia;
8 ko te mea hoki ia i tuhituhia,
“Kua hoatu ki a rātou e te Atua he wairua hiamoe,
he kanohi e kore ai rātou e kite,
he taringa e kore ai e rongo; ā taea noatia tēnei rā.”
9 E mea ana hoki a Rāwiri,
“Kia whakatupu māhanga tō rātou tēpu,
hei rore hoki, hei tūtukitanga waewae, hei utu anō ki a rātou;
10 kia whakapōuritia ō rātou kanohi, kia kaua rātou e kite,
ā, kia whakapikoa tonutia iho e koe tō rātou tuarā.”
11 Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei, he tūtuki rānei tō rātou e hinga rawa ai?
Kāhore rāpea! Engari, nā tō rātou hinga i puta ai te ora ki ngā tauiwi,
he mea kia hae ai rātou.
12 Nā, ki te mea hei taonga mō te ao tō rātou hinganga, hei taonga
anō mō ngā tauiwi tō rātou whakaitinga; tērā noa ake i tō rātou
whakanuinga?

Te Whakaoranga o ngā Tauiwi

13 Ki a koutou, ki ngā tauiwi tēnei kupu āku, i te mea he āpōtoro ahau
ki ngā tauiwi, e whakanui ana ahau i tāku mahi minita,
14 me kore e hae ngā tāngata o tōku kikokiko, kia ora ai ētahi o rātou i
ahau.
15 Mehemea hoki ko tō rātou makanga atu hei houhanga rongo mō
te ao, ka aha tō rātou tangohanga mai? He teka ianei he oranga ake i
roto i te hunga mate?
16 Ki te mea hoki he tapu te mea mātāmua, ka pērā anō te pūranga; ki
te tapu hoki te pakiaka, e pērā anō ngā manga.
17 Engari, ki te mea kua whatia atu ētahi o ngā manga, ā, ka honoa
mai koe, te ōriwa ngahere, ki roto i ngā manga, ka whiwhi ngātahi ki te
pakiaka o te mōmonatanga o te ōriwa;
18 aua e whakapehapeha ki ngā manga. Ki te whakapehapeha ia koe,
ehara i te mea nāu i mau ake ai te pakiaka, engari, nā te pakiaka koe.
19 Nā, tērā koe e mea, “I whatia atu ngā manga, kia honoa iho ai
ahau.”
20 Āe rā; nā te whakapono kore rātou i whatia atu ai, nā tōu
whakapono koe i tū ai. Aua e whakakake, engari kia wehi.
21 Nā, ki te mea kīhai i tohungia ngā manga tupu e te Atua, e kore
anō ia e tohu i a koe.
22 Nā, tirohia iho te ngāwari me te pakeke o te Atua: pakeke ki te
hunga i hinga; ngāwari ki a koe, ki te ū koe ki tāna tikanga ngāwari; ki
te kāhore, ka tapahia hoki koe.
23 Me rātou anō, ki te kore e ū ki tō rātou whakapono kore, ka honoa
anō; e taea hoki rātou e te Atua te hono mai anō.
24 Mehemea hoki ka tapahia mai koe i te ōriwa ngahere, ā, ka honoa
mai ki te ōriwa pai, he mea rerekē i te tikanga; tērā noa ake te honoa o
ēnei, o ngā manga tupu, ki tō rātou ōriwa anō.

Tā te Atua Atawhai ki te Hunga Katoa

25 E kore hoki ahau e pai, e ōku tēina, kia kūware koutou ki tēnei mea
ngaro, kei mea noa koutou he mātau koutou, kua tau tētahi wāhi o te

whakapakeketanga ki a Īharaira, kia riro mai rā anō te tokomahatanga
o ngā tauiwi.
26 Ko reira a Īharaira katoa ora ai; ko te mea hoki ia i tuhituhia:
“Tērā e puta mai te Kaiwhakaora i Hiona,
māna e kaupare te karakiakore i a Hākopa.
27 Ko tāku kawenata hoki tēnei ki a rātou,
ina tangohia atu e ahau ō rātou hara.”
28 Nā, i runga i te rongopai he hoariri rātou, he whakaaro ki a
koutou; i runga ia i te whiriwhiringa, e arohaina ana rātou, he
whakaaro ki ngā mātua.
29 I ā te Atua hōmaitanga hoki, i tāna karangatanga, kāhore e puta kē
te whakaaro.
30 Ka rite hoki ki a koutou kīhai i whakapono i mua ki te Atua,
nāianei ia kua tohungia, he mea nā tō rātou whakapono kore;
31 waihoki kua kāhore ēnei i whakapono nāianei, kia tohungia ai anō
rātou i runga i te mahi tohu i whiwhi nei koutou.
32 Kua oti hoki te katoa te kōpani e te Atua ki roto ki te whakateka,
he mea kia tohungia ai e ia te katoa.

Whakamoemiti ki te Atua
33 Anō te hōhonu, te hua ngātahi hoki o te whakaaro o te Atua me tōna
mōhio!
E kore āna tikanga e taea te rapu,
ōna huarahi te whakataki!
34 “Ko wai hoki te mōhio ana ki te hinengaro o te Ariki?
Ko wai hoki tōna hoa whakatakoto whakaaro?
35 Ko tā wai hoki kua mātua hoatu ki a ia,
ā, ka whakahokia mai he utu ki a ia?”
36 Ko ngā mea katoa nei hoki, nāna, ā kei runga anō i a ia, ā, e ahu
ana hoki ki a ia. Mōna te korōria ake tonu atu! Āmine.

12

Te Ora i te Mahi ki te Atua
1 Koia ahau ka īnoi nei ki a koutou, e ōku tēina, kia whakaaroa ngā
mahi a te Atua, kia tāpaea atu ō koutou tinana hei whakahere ora,
tapu, e manakohia ana e te Atua, he mahi nā tō koutou hinengaro.
2 Kaua hoki tō koutou āhua e rite ki tō tēnei ao; engari, kia puta kē,
arā kia whakahoutia ō koutou hinengaro, kia whakamātautauria ai e
koutou tā te Atua e pai ai, te mea e pai ana, e manakohia ana, e tino
rite ana.
3 Ko tāku kupu hoki tēnei ki ngā tāngata katoa i roto i a koutou, he
mea nā te aroha noa i hōmai nei ki ahau, kaua e hira ake te whakaaro
o tētahi ki a ia anō i te mea i tika kia whakaaroa e ia; engari kia āta
whakaaro, kia rite ki te wāhi o te whakapono i tuwhaina e te Atua ki
tēnā, ki tēnā.
4 E rite ana hoki ki ō tātou wāhi ka maha nei i te tinana kotahi, kīhai
ia i kotahi te mahi mā aua wāhi katoa.
5 Waihoki ko tātou tokomaha nei, he tinana kotahi i roto i a te
Karaiti, ko tātou takitahi ia, he wāhi tētahi nō tētahi.
6 Nā, ka rerekē nei ngā mea i hōmai ki a tātou, he mea e rite ana ki te
aroha noa i hōmai ki a tātou, ki te mea he mahi poropiti, me poropiti,
kia rite anō ki te rahi o tō tātou whakapono;

7 he mahi minita, kia ū tātou ki tā tātou mahi minita; ko te
kaiwhakaako, kia ū ki tāna mahi whakaako;
8 ko te kaiwhakahauhau, kia ū ki tāna whakahauhau; ko te kaihoatu,
kia māhorahora te ngākau; ko te kaiwhakahaere kia uaua ki tāna mahi,
ā, ko te kaiatawhai kia ngahau te āhua.
9 Ko te aroha, hei te mea tinihangakore. Kia whakarihariha ki te
kino; kia ū ki te pai.
10 Ka aroha ki ngā tēina, kia tino pono te aroha tētahi ki tētahi; ka
whakahōnore, kia nui tā tētahi i tētahi.
11 Kia uaua, kaua e māngere; kia toko tonu ake te wairua; me te
mahi anō ki te Ariki.
12 Kia hari i runga i te tūmanako; kia manawanui ki te whakapāwera;
kia ū ki te īnoi.
13 Whakawhiwhia te hunga tapu ina rawakore; kia mau ki te
atawhai manuhiri.
14 Manaakitia te hunga e tūkino ana i ā koutou; manaakitia, kaua e
kangā.
15 Kia hari tahi me te hunga hari, kia tangi tahi me te hunga tangi.
16 Kia kotahi te whakaaro o koutou tētahi ki tētahi. Kaua e
whakakake te whakaaro, engari me whakaiti ki ngā mea pāpaku. Kei
mea ake koutou he mōhio koutou.
17 Kaua e utua tā tētahi kino ki te kino. Whakaaroa ko ngā mea e pai
ana ki mua i te aroaro o ngā tāngata katoa.
18 Ki te taea, whakapaua tā koutou kia mau te rongo ki ngā tāngata
katoa.
19 Aua e rapu utu mō koutou, e ōku hoa aroha, engari, whakaatea
atu i te riri: kua oti hoki te tuhituhi, “Māku te rapu utu; māku te hoatu
utu,” e ai tā te Ariki.
20 “Nā, ki te matekai tōu hoariri; whāngainga;
ki te matewai; whakainumia.
Ki te pēnei hoki tāu mahi, ka pūrangatia e koe he waro kāpura ki tōna
mātenga.”
21 Kei hinga koe i te kino, engari kia hinga te kino i tōu pai.

13

Me Whakarongo ki ngā Mana

1 Kia ngohengohe ngā wairua katoa ki ngā mana nunui. Kāhore hoki
he mana, nō te Atua anake; ko ngā mana o tēnei wā he mea whakarite
nā te Atua.
2 Nā, ki te whakakeke tētahi ki te mana, e whakakeke ana ia ki tā te
Atua i whakarite ai; ā, ko te mea hoki mō te hunga e whakakeke ana,
he whakatau hē.
3 Ehara hoki ngā rangatira i te whakawehi mō ngā mahi pai, engari
mō ngā mahi kino. E mea ana koe kia kaua e wehi i te mana? Meatia
te pai, ā, he whakamoemiti tāna e hōmai ai ki a koe;
4 he minita hoki ia nā te Atua ki a koe mō te pai. Tēnā, ki te mahi koe
i te kino, e wehi rā; ehara hoki tāna i te mau noa i te hoari. He minita
hoki ia nā te Atua, he kairapu utu mō te riri ki te kaimahi i te kino.
5 Koia i takoto ai te tikanga kia ngohengohe koutou, ehara i te mea
he whakaaro kau ki te riri, engari, ki tā te hinengaro anō hoki.
6 Nā konei hoki koutou i hoatu ai i te takoha. He minita hoki rātou
nā te Atua, he hunga hoki e mau tonu ana ki tēnei mea pū anō.

7 Hoatu ngā mea i tika ki te katoa: he takoha tangata ki te tangata i
tika ai te takoha tangata; he takoha taonga ki te tangata i tika ai te
takoha taonga; he wehi ki te tangata i tika ai te wehi; he hōnore ki te
tangata i tika ai te hōnore.

Mahi ā-Ngākau ki tētahi ki tētahi

8 Kaua e nama ki tētahi, ko te aroha anake o tētahi ki tētahi; ko te
tangata hoki e aroha ana ki tōna hoa tata, kua whakaritea e ia te ture.
9 Ko tēnei hoki, “Kaua e pūremu, Kaua e patu tangata, Kaua e tāhae,
Kaua e hiahia ki tā te tangata”; ā, ki te mea tērā atu anō tētahi kupu
ako, ka whakarāpopototia ki roto ki tēnei kupu, arā, “Kia aroha ki tōu
hoa tata, ānō ko koe.”
10 E kore te aroha e kino ki tōna hoa; nō reira ko te aroha te
whakaritenga o te ture.
11 Tēnei anō hoki tētahi, e mōhio ana tātou ki te tāima, kua taka noa
ake tēnei te wā e ara ake ai koutou i te moe. Kua tata kē hoki ināianei
tō tātou whakaoranga i tō te wā i whakapono tuatahi ai tātou.
12 Kua aua atu te pō, ka tata te ao. Mō konei rā kia whakarērea e
tātou ngā mahi o te pōuri, kia kākahuria iho ngā kākahu whawhai o te
mārama.
13 Kia pai tā tātou haere, kia rite ki tō te awatea; kauaka i ngā
kakainga, i ngā haurangitanga, kaua i te pūremu, i ngā hiahia taikaha,
kaua i te ngangau, i te hae.
14 Engari, kākahuria iho te Ariki, a Īhu Karaiti, kaua hoki e
whakaaroa wawetia te kikokiko kia mahia ko ōna hiahia.

14

Kaua e Whakawākia ētahi atu

1 Ko te tangata he ngoikore te whakapono, manakohia, kauaka ia ki
ngā tautohe whakaaro.
2 Ko tētahi hoki e whakapono ana he pai ngā mea katoa hei kai
māna. Ko te tangata ia he ngoikore tōna whakapono e kai otaota ana.
3 Kaua te tangata e kai ana e whakahāwea ki te tangata kāhore e kai,
kaua hoki te tangata kāhore e kai e whakahē i te tangata e kai ana.
Kua manakohia hoki ia e te Atua.
4 Ko wai koe e whakahē nā i te pononga a tērā? Mā tōna rangatira ia
e whakatū, e whakahinga rānei. Inā, ka whakatūria anō ia, e taea hoki
ia e te Atua te whakatū.
5 Ki te whakaaro o tētahi, nui atu tētahi rā i tētahi, ki tō tētahi
whakaaro ia he rite katoa ngā rā. Kia ū mārire ngā whakaaro o tētahi,
o tētahi.
6 Ko te tangata e whakaaro ana ki te rā, he whakaaro ki te Ariki tōna
whakaaro; ko te tangata e kai ana, he whakaaro ki te Ariki tāna kai, e
whakawhetai atu ana hoki ia ki te Atua; ko te tangata kāhore e kai, he
whakaaro ki te Ariki tāna kore e kai, e whakawhetai ana anō ia ki te
Atua.
7 Ehara hoki i te mea ki a ia ake anō te ora o tētahi o tātou, ehara
hoki i te mea ki a ia ake te mate o tētahi.
8 Tā te mea, ahakoa ora, e ora ana tātou ki te Ariki; ahakoa mate, e
mate ana tātou ki te Ariki. Nā, ahakoa ora tātou, mate rānei, nā te Ariki
tātou.
9 Ko te mea hoki tēnei i mate ai a te Karaiti, i ara ake ai anō, i ora ai
anō, kia waiho ai ia hei Ariki ngātahi mō te hunga mate, mō te hunga
ora.

10 Ko koe nā, he aha koe i whakahē ai i tōu teina? Me koe nā hoki, he
aha koe i whakahāwea ai ki tōu teina? E tū katoa hoki tātou ki te
nohoanga whakawā o te Atua.
11 Kua oti hoki te tuhituhi:
“ ‘E ora ana ahau,’ e ai tā te Ariki,
‘e piko katoa ngā turi ki ahau,
e whakaae anō hoki ngā arero katoa ki te Atua.’ ”
12 Āe rā, ka kōrerotia e tēnei, e tēnei o tātou te tikanga o āna mahi ki te
Atua.

Kei Hinga tētahi i a Koe

13 Nā, kāti tā tātou whakahē tētahi i tētahi. Engari, ko tēnei kia rite i a
koutou, kia kaua e whakatakotoria he tūtukitanga waewae, he take
whakahinga rānei mō tōna teina.
14 E mōhio ana ahau, ū tonu tōku whakaaro i roto i te Ariki, i a Īhu,
kāhore he mea nōna ake anō tōna noa. Hāunga ia ki te mea tētahi he
noa tētahi mea, e noa anō ki a ia.
15 Ki te mea hoki nā te kai i pōuri ai tōu teina, kāhore e mau ana tāu
haere i runga i te aroha. Kei mate i tāu kai te tangata i mate nei a te
Karaiti mōna.
16 Nā, kei kōrerotia kinotia tō koutou pai.
17 Ehara hoki te rangatiratanga o te Atua i te kai, i te inu; engari he
tika, he rangimārie, he hari i roto i te Wairua Tapu.
18 Ko te tangata hoki ko ēnei hei mahinga māna ki a te Karaiti, ka
āhuarekatia ia e te Atua, ka paingia hoki e ngā tāngata.
19 Nā, kia whai tātou i ngā mea e mau ai te rongo, i ngā mea anō
hoki e hangā ai te pai o tētahi, o tētahi.
20 Kaua e waiho te kai hei whakahoro mō tā te Atua mahi. He mā
hoki ngā mea katoa; otiia, he kino ki te tangata e kai ana me te
whakahē tōna ngākau.
21 He mea pai tonu kia kaua e kai kikokiko, kia kaua e inu wāina,
aha rānei e tūtuki ai tōu teina.
22 Ko te whakapono i a koe nā, waiho i a koe anō i te aroaro o te
Atua. Ka hari te tangata kāhore e whakatau i te hē ki a ia anō mō te
mea i whakapaia e ia māna.
23 Ki te ruarua ia tētahi, ka tau te hē ki a ia ki te kai ia; nō te mea
ehara i te kai whakapono. He hara hoki ngā mea katoa kīhai nei i puta
ake i te whakapono.

15

Kia Āhuareka ētahi atu i a Koe, Kaua ko Koe anō

1 Ko te mahi tika mā tātou, mā te hunga kaha, he pīkau i ngā
ngoikoretanga o te hunga kaha kore; kaua hoki e whai i tā tātou ake i
āhuareka ai.
2 Me whai tēnā, tēnā o tātou kia āhuareka mai tōna hoa, tōna hoa mō
te mea e pai ana hei hanga i tōna whakapono.
3 Kīhai hoki a te Karaiti i whai ki tāna ake i āhuareka ai; engari, i rite
ki te mea kua oti te tuhituhi, “Ko ngā tāwainga a te hunga e tāwai ana i
a koe kua tau ki ahau.”
4 Ko ngā mea katoa hoki i tuhituhia i mua he mea tuhituhi hei
whakaako i a tātou, kia whai tūmanakohanga ai tātou, i te mea ka
whakamanawanui ka whakamārietia hoki e ngā karaipiture.

5 Heoi, mā te Atua o te manawanui, o te whakamārie, e hoatu ki a
koutou kia kotahi te whakaaro o tētahi ki tētahi, kia rite ki tā Karaiti
Īhu;
6 kia kotahi ai te whakaaro, kia kotahi ai te māngai, e whakakorōria
ai koutou i te Atua, arā i te Matua o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti.

Te Rongopai ki ngā Tauiwi

7 Nā, me whakahoa koutou tētahi ki tētahi, kia rite ki a te Karaiti i
mea nei i a tātou hei hoa mōna, kia whai korōria ai te Atua.
8 Ko tāku kupu hoki tēnei, i meinga a te Karaiti hei minita ki te
kotinga, he whakaaro ki te pono o te Atua, kia ū ai ngā mea i
whakaaria ki ngā mātua.
9 Kia whakakorōria ai hoki ngā tauiwi i te Atua mō tāna mahi tohu,
kia pērā ai me te mea i tuhituhia:
“Mō konei ka whakawhetai ahau ki a koe i waenganui o ngā tauiwi,
ka hīmene ki tōu ingoa.”
10 Tēnei anō tētahi kupu ana,
“Kia hari tahi, e ngā tauiwi, me tāna iwi.”
11 Tēnei anō hoki,
“Whakamoemititia te Ariki, e ngā tauiwi katoa;
whakamoemititia anō ia, e ngā iwi katoa.”
12 E mea ana hoki a Ihāia,
“Tērā e whai pakiaka a Hehe,
me tētahi e whakatika ake ana hei rangatira mō ngā tauiwi;
ko ia hei tūmanakohanga mā ngā tauiwi.”
13 Nā, mā te Atua, nāna nei te tūmanako, e whakakī koutou ki te hari
katoa, ki te rangimārie, i runga i te whakapono, kia hua ai tō koutou
tūmanako, i runga i te kaha o te Wairua Tapu.

Te Take o Pāora e Tuhituhi Mārakerake nei

14 Nā, e ū ana tōku ake whakaaro ki a koutou, e ōku tēina, e kī ana
koutou i te pai, whawhao rawa ki te mātauranga katoa, ā, e taea anō e
koutou te tohutohu tētahi i tētahi.
15 Otiia, i nui ake ai tōku māia ki te tuhituhi pēnei ki a koutou, e ōku
tēina, he whakamahara anō i a koutou, he mea nā te aroha noa kua
hōmai nei ki ahau e te Atua.
16 I meinga ai ahau hei minita mā Īhu Karaiti ki ngā tauiwi, hei
minita i te rongopai o te Atua, kia manakohia ai te whakahere o ngā
tauiwi, he mea whakatapu nā te Wairua Tapu.
17 Nā, kua whai whakamanamanatanga nei ahau i roto i a Karaiti
Īhu i ngā mea a te Atua.
18 E kore hoki ahau e māia ki te kōrero ki ētahi mea, ko ngā mea
anake kua mahia e te Karaiti nā roto i ahau, hei mea kia ngohengohe
mai ngā tauiwi, arā, nā tāku kupu, nā tāku mahi,
19 i runga i te kaha o ngā tohu, o ngā mea whakamīharo, i runga i te
kaha o te Wairua Tapu; nō ka whakapaua e ahau te kauwhau i te
rongopai o te Karaiti atu i Hiruhārama, ā taka noa, ki Ririkuma rawa.
20 Āe rā, ko ia tēnei tāku tohe ki te kauwhau i te rongopai, ehara i te
mea ki ngā wāhi kua whakahuatia nei a te Karaiti ki reira, kei hanga
whare ahau ki runga ki a tētahi atu tūranga.
21 Engari, kia rite ki te mea i tuhituhia:
“E kite te hunga kīhai nei i kōrerotia ia ki a rātou, ā,
e mātau te hunga kīhai i rongo.”

Tā Pāora Whakaaro ki te Toro ki Rōma

22 Nā, konei anō i maha ai ōku whakawarenga, te tae atu ai ahau ki a
koutou.
23 Otiiaināianei, kua kore nei he wāhi mōku i ēnei whenua, ā, i te
mea he maha ngā tau i wawata ai ahau kia tae atu ki a koutou,
24 ina tūpono tāku haere ki Hipania. E tūmanako ana hoki ahau kia
kite i a koutou i taua haerenga ōku, ā, kia kawea pērātia atu ahau e
koutou, ina anō ia kia mātua rite tētahi wāhi o tōku ngākau i te kitenga i
a koutou.
25 Ināianei ia, e mea ana ahau, e haere ana tēnei ahau ki Hiruhārama,
ki te mahi mea mā te hunga tapu.
26 Kua pai hoki a Makeronia rāua ko Akāia kia meinga tētahi
kohikohi mā ngā mea rawakore o te hunga tapu i Hiruhārama.
27 Āe rā, i pai anō rātou ki te pērā, ā, e tika ana anō kia hoatu ki a
rātou. I te mea kua uru nei ngā tauiwi ki ā rātou mea o te wairua,
waihoki he tika anō kia mahia e ēnei ētahi mea o te kikokiko mā rātou.
28 Nā, kia oti tēnei i ahau, ā, hīri rawa tēnei hua hei mea mā rātou, ka
tika atu ahau mā koutou nā ki Hipania.
29 Ā, e mātau ana ahau, ka haere atu ahau ki a koutou, tērā ahau e
haere atu i runga i te hua noa iho o te manaakitanga o te rongopai o te
Karaiti.
30 Nā, he tohe tēnei nāku ki a koutou, e ōku tēina, he whakaaro ki tō
tātou Ariki, ki a Īhu Karaiti, nā te aroha hoki o te Wairua, kia tohe tahi
koutou me ahau i ā koutou īnoi ki te Atua mōku;
31 kia whakaorangia ahau i te hunga whakateka i Hūria; kia
manakohia anō e te hunga tapu tāku minitatanga mō Hiruhārama;
32 kia haere hari atu ai ahau ki a koutou, ki te pai te Atua, kia
whakatā tahi ai me koutou.
33 Nā, kia noho te Atua o te rangimārie ki a koutou katoa. Āmine.

16

He Mihi ki ōna Hoa

1 Tēnā tō mātou tuahine, a Pīpī, te tukua atu nā e ahau ki a koutou,
he kaimahi ia nā te hāhi i Kenekerea.
2 Hei manuhiri ia mā koutou i roto i te Ariki, kia rite ki tā te hunga
tapu tikanga, ā, kia āwhina koutou i a ia ki ngā mea e matea e ia. He
tokomaha hoki āna i atawhai ai, ahau anō hoki.
3 Oha atu ki a Pirihira rāua ko Akuira, ki ōku hoa mahi i roto i a
Karaiti Īhu,
4 nā rāua nei hoki ō rāua nā kakī i tāku kia ora ai ahau. Ehara i te
mea ko ahau anake e whakawhetai ana ki a rāua, engari, ko ngā hāhi
katoa hoki o ngā tauiwi.
5 Oha atu anō ki te hāhi i tō rāua whare.
Oha atu ki a Epainetu, ki tāku i aroha ai, ko ia hoki tā te Karaiti
mātāmua o Āhia.
6 Oha atu ki a Meri, he nui tāna mahi ki a mātou.
7 Oha atu ki a Anaroniku rāua ko Hunia, ōku whanaunga, ōku hoa
herehere anō hoki, he ingoa nunui nei o rāua i roto i ngā āpōtoro, nō
mua nei i ahau tō rāua urunga ki a te Karaiti.
8 Oha atu ki a Amapiria, ki tāku i aroha ai i roto i te Ariki.
9 Oha atu ki a Urupane, ki tō mātou hoa mahi i roto i a te Karaiti, ki a
Takuha anō hoki, ki tāku i aroha ai.

10 Oha atu ki a Apere, e paingia ana i roto i a te Karaiti. Oha atu ki a
Aritopuru mā.
11 Oha atu ki a Herōriona, ki tōku whanaunga. Oha atu ki a Nakihu
mā, ki ngā mea i roto i te Ariki.
12 Oha atu ki a Taraipine rāua ko Taraipoha, e mahi nei i roto i te
Ariki. Oha atu ki a Perahi, e arohaina nei, he nui nei tāna mahi i roto i
te Ariki.
13 Oha atu ki a Rupuha, i whiriwhiria i roto i te Ariki, ki tōna whaea,
arā, ki tō māua tahi.
14 Oha atu ki a Ahunikiritu, rātou ko Perekona, ko Herama, ko
Pataropa, ko Herami, ki ngā tēina anō e noho ana i a rātou.
15 Oha atu ki a Piroroku rāua ko Hūria, ki a Nireu rāua ko tōna
tuahine, ki a Orimapa rātou ko te hunga tapu katoa e noho ana i a
rātou.
16 Oha atu tētahi ki tētahi, hei te kihi tapu anō. Tēnei te oha atu nei
ngā hāhi katoa a te Karaiti ki a koutou.

He Tohutohu Whakamutunga

17 Nā, he tohe tēnei nāku ki a koutou, e ōku tēina, tirohia iho te hunga
e mahi ana i ngā wehewehenga, i ngā tūtukitanga waewae, he mea puta
kē i te whakaakoranga i whakaakona ai koutou. Tahuri atu i a rātou!
18 Ko te hunga pērā hoki kāhore i te mahi ki tō tātou Ariki, ki a Īhu
Karaiti, engari ki tō rātou ake kōpū. E tinihanga ana hoki rātou i ngā
ngākau o te hunga kinokore ki ā rātou kōrero māeneene, ki ā rātou
kupu whakapaipai.
19 Kua pakū hoki ki ngā tāngata katoa te rongo o tō koutou
ngohengohe. Koia ahau ka hari nei ki a koutou; e mea ana hoki ahau
kia whai whakaaro koutou ki te pai, kia kūware ki te mea kino.
20 Nā tērā te Atua o te rangimārie e hohoro te kuru i a Hātana ki raro
i ō koutou waewae.
Kia tau ki a koutou te aroha noa o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti.
21 Tēnei te oha atu nei ki a koutou a Tīmoti, tōku hoa mahi a Rūhiu, a
Hahona, a Hohipate, ōku whanaunga.
22 Ko ahau tēnei, ko Teretiu, ko te kaituhituhi o tēnei pukapuka, te
oha atu nei ki a koutou i roto i te Ariki.
23 Tēnei te oha atu nei ki a koutou a Kaiu te kaiatawhai ōku, o te hāhi
katoa.
Tēnei te oha atu nei a Eratu, kaitiaki o ngā mea o te pā, rāua ko te
teina, ko Kuaratu.
24 Kia tau ki a koutou katoa te aroha noa o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu
Karaiti. Āmine.

He Karakia Whakakapi, Whakamoemiti

25 Nā, he kaha nei te Atua ki te whakaū i a koutou, i runga i ngā
ritenga o tāku rongopai, o te kauwhautanga hoki o Īhu Karaiti, o te
whakakitenga mai anō o te mea ngaro, kīhai nei i rangona nō te
tīmatanga rā anō o te ao,
26 ā, kua whakamāramatia mai ināianei e ngā karaipiture a ngā
poropiti, he mea whakarite mai nā te Atua ora tonu, ā, whakapuakina
mai ana ki ngā tauiwi katoa kia ngohengohe ai rātou ki tā te
whakapono.
27 Waiho atu i te Atua, ko ia nei anake te Mea mātau, te korōria i roto
i a Īhu Karaiti, ake ake, Āmine.

Ko te Tuhituhi Tuatahi a Pāora Āpōtoro ki te Hunga o Koriniti

He Mihi

1 Nā Pāora, i pai nei te Atua kia karangatia hei āpōtoro mā Īhu
Karaiti, nā te teina hoki, nā Hotene:
2 Ki te hāhi a te Atua i Koriniti, ki te hunga kua oti te whakatapu i
roto i a Karaiti Īhu, kua karangatia hei hunga tapu, rātou ko te hunga
katoa i ngā wāhi katoa e karanga ana ki te ingoa o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu
Karaiti, o tō rātou Ariki, o tō tātou:
3 Kia tau ki a koutou te aroha noa me te rangimārie, he mea nā te
Atua, nā tō tātou Matua, nā te Ariki hoki, nā Īhu Karaiti.

He Manaakitanga i roto i a te Karaiti

4 He whakawhetai tonu tāku mahi ki tōku Atua mō koutou, mō te
aroha noa o te Atua kua hōmai nei ki a koutou i roto i a Karaiti Īhu;
5 kua meinga hoki kia hua ngā mea katoa mā koutou i roto i a ia, te
whakapuaki kōrero, te mātauranga;
6 pēnā hoki me te whakaaturanga i a te Karaiti kua ū nā i roto i a
koutou:
7 i kore ai koutou e hapa i tētahi mea hōmai; i a koutou e tatari nā ki
te whakakitenga mai o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti.
8 Māna hoki koutou e whakaū ā taea noatia te mutunga, kia kore ai
koutou e ekengia e te kupu i te rā o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti.
9 He pono te Atua, nāna nei koutou i karanga kia uru tahi ki tāna
Tama, ki a Īhu Karaiti, ki tō tātou Ariki.

Wehenga i roto i te Hāhi

10 Nā, he tohe tēnei nāku ki a koutou, e ōku tēina, i runga i te ingoa o
tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, kia kotahi tā koutou kōrero katoa, ā, kia
kaua he wehewehenga i roto i a koutou; engari, kia tuituia koutou i
runga i te ngākau kotahi, i te whakaaro kotahi.
11 Kua oti hoki koutou te tohutohu mai, e ōku tēina, e te hunga o te
whare o Koroi, tēnā ngā tautohetohe kei roto i a koutou.
12 Anei te tikanga o tāku kōrero, kei te kī tēnā o koutou nā, “Nō Pāora
ahau,” ā, “Nō Aporo ahau,” ā, “Ko ahau nō Kipa. Ko ahau nō te Karaiti.”
13 Kua oti koia a te Karaiti te wāhi? I rīpekatia rānei a Pāora mō
koutou? I iriiria rānei koutou i runga i te ingoa o Pāora?
14 E whakawhetai ana ahau ki te Atua, mōku kīhai i iriiri i tētahi o
koutou, ko Kirihipu anake rāua ko Kaiu;
15 kei waiho e te tangata hei kōrero, nāku koutou i iriiri i runga i tōku
ingoa.
16 (Nāku anō i iriiri ngā tāngata o te whare o Tepana; i kō ake, kāhore
ahau i te mahara ki tāku iriiringa i tētahi atu.)
17 Kīhai hoki ahau i tonoa e te Karaiti ki te iriiri, engari, ki te
kauwhau i te rongopai; ehara i te mea i runga i te mōhio ki ngā kupu,
kei whakakāhoretia te rīpeka o te Karaiti.

Ko te Karaiti te Mana me te Mātauranga o te Atua

18 Ko te kōrero hoki o te rīpeka ki te hunga e whakangaromia ana he
mea wawau; ki a tātou ia, ki te hunga e whakaorangia ana, ko te kaha
tērā o te Atua.
19 Ka oti hoki te tuhituhi:
“Ka ngaro i ahau te whakaaro nui o te hunga whakaaro,
ka kore hoki i ahau te mahara o te hunga mahara.”
20 Kei hea te tangata whakaaro? Kei hea te karaipi? Kei hea te
tangata tohe o tēnei ao? Kāhore anō koia i whakakūwaretia e te Atua te
whakaaro nui o tēnei ao?
21 I te mea hoki i runga i tō te Atua whakaaro nui, kīhai ngā
whakaaro nui o te ao i mōhio ki te Atua. Nā, ka pai te Atua kia meinga
te kūware o te kupu kauwhau hei whakaora i te hunga e whakapono
ana.
22 Inā hoki ko tā ngā Hūrai he tono tohu, ko tā ngā Kariki he rapu
whakaaro nui;
23 ko tā mātou ia he kauwhau i a te Karaiti i rīpekatia, he tūtukitanga
waewae ki ngā Hūrai, he mea kūware ki ngā Kariki;
24 ki te hunga ia e karangatia ana, ahakoa Hūrai, ahakoa Kariki, ko te
Karaiti, ko te kaha o te Atua, ko te whakaaro mōhio o te Atua.
25 Nō te mea he kūware nō te Atua nui atu te mōhio i ngā tāngata; he
ngoikore nō te Atua kaha atu i ngā tāngata.
26 Titiro oti ki tō koutou karangatanga, e ōku tēina, kīhai i tokomaha
te hunga whakaaro o te wāhi ki te kikokiko, kīhai i tokomaha te hunga
nunui, kīhai i tokomaha ngā rangatira, e karangatia ana.
27 Engari, i whiriwhiria e te Atua ko ngā mea kūware o te ao, hei mea
e whakamā ai te hunga whakaaro; i whiriwhiria anō e te Atua ko ngā
mea ngoikore o te ao, hei mea e whakamā ai ngā mea kaha.
28 Ko ngā mea ware o te ao, ko ngā mea e whakahāweatia ana, ko
ēnā i whiriwhiria e te Atua, āe, ko ngā mea kāhore noa iho, kia
whakakāhoretia ai e ia ngā tino mea ake;
29 kia kore ai tētahi kikokiko e whakamanamana i te aroaro o te
Atua.
30 Nāna hoki koutou i roto i a Karaiti Īhu, kua meinga nei ia hei take
whakaaro nui mō tātou, he mea nā te Atua, hei tika, hei whakatapu,
hei hoko.
31 Kia rite ai ki te mea kua oti te tuhituhi, “Ki te whakamanamana
tētahi, me whakamanamana ia ki te Ariki.”

2

Te Kōrero mō Īhu Karaiti i Rīpeka

1 Ko ahau, e ōku tēina, i ahau i haere atu ai ki a koutou, kīhai ahau i
haere atu me te pai kupu, me te hua rānei o te whakaaro, i ahau i
kauwhau ai ki a koutou i te mea ngaro a te Atua.
2 I takoto hoki tōku whakaaro, kia kaua ahau e mātau ki tētahi mea i
roto i a koutou, ko Īhu Karaiti anake, ko ia hoki i rīpekatia.
3 Ā, i a koutou ahau me te ngoikore, me te wehi, me te tūiri nui.
4 Ko tāku kōrero me tāku kauwhau ehara i te kupu whakapati nā tō te
tangata whakaaro nui, engari, he whakakitenga nā te Wairua, nā te
kaha,
5 kia kore ai tō koutou whakapono e tū i runga i o te tangata
whakaaro nui, engari, i tō te Atua kaha.

Te Mātauranga o te Atua

6 He ahakoa rā e kōrero ana mātou i te whakaaro nui ki waenganui i
te hunga tino tika. Ehara anō ia i te whakaaro mōhio nō tēnei ao, nō
ngā rangatira rānei o tēnei ao, e memeha haere nei.
7 Engari, e kōrero ana mātou i te whakaaro nui o te Atua i roto i te
mea ngaro, i te whakaaro mōhio i huna rā, ko tā te Atua i whakatakoto
ai i mua o ngā ao, hei whakakorōria mō tātou.
8 Kīhai nei tētahi o ngā rangatira o tēnei ao i mātau; me i mātau hoki
rātou, kua kāhore e rīpekatia e rātou te Ariki o te korōria.
9 Engari, ka rite ki te mea i tuhituhia rā:
“Ko ngā mea kāhore te kanohi i kite,
kāhore te taringa i rongo,
kāhore anō i tapoko noa ki te ngākau o te tangata,
ko ngā mea kua rite i te Atua mō te hunga e aroha ana ki a ia.”
10 Otiia, kua whakakitea mai aua mea ki a tātou e te Atua mā tōna
Wairua. E rapu ana hoki te Wairua i ngā mea katoa, āe, i ngā mea
hōhonu a te Atua.
11 Ko wai oti o ngā tāngata e mātau ana ki ngā mea a te tangata? Ko te
wairua anake o te tangata i roto i a ia? Waihoki ko ngā mea a te Atua e
kore e mātauria e tētahi, engari e te Wairua o te Atua.
12 Otiia, ko te wairua i riro mai nei i a tātou, ehara i te wairua o te ao,
engari, ko te Wairua e ahu mai nei i te Atua; kia mātau ai tātou ki ngā
mea kua oti nei te hōmai e te Atua ki a tātou.
13 Nā, ka kōrero mātou i aua mea, ehara ngā kupu i te whakaaro
mōhio o te tangata i whakaako mai, engari, he mea whakaako nā te
Wairua Tapu; e whakariterite ana i ngā mea wairua ki ngā mea
wairua.
14 Nā, e kore te tangata i te ngākau māori e tango i ngā mea o te
Wairua o te Atua. Ki a ia he mea kūware ērā, ā, e kore ia e āhei te
mātau, he mea mā te Wairua ka kitea ai.
15 Otiia, ki te mea kei tētahi te Wairua, ka kitea e ia ngā mea katoa, e
kore anō ia e kitea e tētahi.
16 “Ko wai hoki te mātau ana
ki te hinengaro o te Ariki,
e whakaako ai ia i a ia?”
Kei a tātou ia te hinengaro o te Karaiti.

3

He Pononga a te Atua

1 Nā, ko ahau, e ōku tēina, kīhai i āhei te kōrero ki a koutou me tāku ki
te hunga i te Wairua, engari, i te kikokiko, ānō ki ngā kōhungahunga i
roto i a te Karaiti.
2 He waiū tāku i whāngai atu nā mā koutou, ehara i te kai mārō.
Kīanō hoki i taea e koutou te kai mārō, ā, kāhore nei anō i taea e
koutouināianei.
3 Kei te kikokiko tonu hoki koutou. I te mea kei a koutou tonu te hae,
te totohe, te wehewehe, ehara oti koutou i te hunga i te kikokiko, e
haere ana i runga i tā te tangata ritenga?
4 I tētahi hoki ka kī nei, “Ko ahau nō Pāora,” me tētahi atu, “Ko ahau
nō Aporo,” ehara oti koutou i te hunga i te kikokiko?
5 Tēnā ko wai a Aporo? Ā, ko wai a Pāora? He minita i whakapono ai
koutou; ki ia tangata i tā te Ariki i hōmai ai.

6 Nāku i whakatō, nā Aporo i whakamākūkū; nā te Atua ia i mea kia tupu.
7 Heoi, he kore noa iho te kaiwhakatō, he kore noa iho te kaiwhakamākūkū, engari, te Atua nāna nei i mea kia tupu.
8 Nā, ko te kaiwhakatō, ko te kaiwhakamākūkū, kotahi tonu rāua. Otirā, ka rite ki tāna ake mahi, te utu e riro mai i tēnā, i tēnā o rāua.
9 He hoa mahi hoki mātou nō te Atua; he māra koutou nā te Atua. He whare hanga nā te Atua.
10 Kei te ritenga o te aroha noa o te Atua i hōmai nei ki ahau, kua whakatakotoria e ahau te tūnga, he pērā me tā te tohunga; ā, ko tētahi atu kei te hanga whare ki runga. Otirā, kia tūpato ia tangata ki tāna whare e hanga ai ki runga.
11 E kore hoki tētahi tangata e āhei te whakatakoto i tētahi tūnga kē atu i tērā kua oti nei te whakatakoto, arā, i a Īhu Karaiti.
12 Engari, ki te hanga tētahi ki runga ki te tūnga he kōura, he hiriwa, he kōhatu utu nui, he rākau, he tarutaru, he otaota;
13 ka whakakitea te mahi a tētahi, a tētahi; mā te rā hoki e whakaatu, nō te mea ka whakakitea e te kāpura; ā, mā te kāpura tonu e whakamātautau te mahi a tēnā, a tēnā, he pēhea tōna āhua.
14 Ki te mau tonu te mahi a tētahi e hanga ai ki runga, ka riro i a ia he utu.
15 Ki te wera te mahi a tētahi ka maumauria tāna; ko ia, ia ka ora; otirā me te mea mā roto i te ahi.
16 Kāhore oti koutou i mātau, he whare tapu koutou nō te Atua, ā, kei roto i a koutou te Wairua o te Atua e noho ana?
17 Ki te whakangaromia e tētahi te whare tapu o te Atua, ka whakangaromia hoki ia e te Atua; he tapu hoki te whare o te Atua, ā, ko koutou taua whare.
18 Kei hangarau tētahi ki a ia anō. Ki te mea tētahi he tangata mōhio ia i roto i a koutou i tēnei ao, tukua ia hei kūware kia tupu ai hei tangata whakaaro.
19 Ki te Atua hoki he kūware noa ngā whakaaro mōhio o tēnei ao. Kua oti hoki te tuhituhi, “Ka mau i a ia te hunga whakaaro i runga i tō rātou tinihanga,”
20 me tēnei hoki, “E mātau ana te Ariki ki ngā whakaaro o te hunga whakaaro, he tekateka noa.”
21 Nō reira, kei whakamanamana tētahi ki te tangata. Nō koutou hoki ngā mea katoa;
22 ahakoa a Pāora, a Aporo, a Kipa, te ao, te ora, te mate rānei, ngā mea o nāianei, ngā mea rānei e takoto mai nei, nō koutou katoa;
23 ā, ko koutou nō te Karaiti, ko te Karaiti nō te Atua.

4

He Āpōtoro a te Karaiti
1 Me pēnei te whakaaro o te tangata ki a mātou nā, he kaimahi nā te Karaiti, he tuari hoki nō ngā mea ngaro a te Atua.
2 Nā, hei konei ko te mea o te tuari e matenuitia ana, kia kitea he tangata pono ia.
3 Ki ahau ia he mea nohinohi rawa kia whai kupu koutou mōku, te tangata rānei; kāhore nei hoki āku kupu mōku anō.
4 Kāhore hoki ahau i mātau ki tētahi aha ōku; heoi, e kore tēnā e ai hei whakatika mōku. Otirā, ko te Ariki hei whai kupu mōku.

5 Nā reira, kaua e whakawākia wawetia tētahi mea, kia tae mai rā
anō te Ariki, māna e whakamārama ngā mea huna o te pōuri, e
whakakite hoki ngā whakaaro o ngā ngākau; hei reira ia tangata
whakamoemititia ai e te Atua.
6 Nā, ko ēnei mea, e ōku tēina, nāku i huri mai te āhua ki a māua ko
Aporo, he whakaaro ki a koutou, kia ai māua hei whakaako i a koutou,
kia kaua te whakaaro e hipa atu i te mea i tuhituhia; kia kaua tētahi o
koutou e whakapehapeha mō tētahi ki runga atu i tētahi.
7 Ko wai kei te mea kia rerekē koe? Ko tēhea mea hoki āu ehara i te
mea hoatu ki a koe? Nā, he mea i hoatu ki a koe, he aha koe ka
whakamanamana ai, me te mea nei ehara i te mea hoatu?
8 Kua mākona kē nā hoki koutou! Kua hua kē ō koutou taonga! Kua
kīngi koutou ahakoa motu mai mātou! Āe rā, e pai ana ki ahau kia
kīngi tonu koutou, kia kīngi tahi ai tātou.
9 Ki tōku whakaaro hoki kua waiho mātou, ngā āpōtoro, e te Atua mō
muri rawa, ānō he hunga mō te mate; kua meinga hoki mātou hei
mātakitakinga mā te ao, mā ngā anahera, ā, mā ngā tāngata.
10 Ko mātou he kūware mō tā te Karaiti, ko koutou ia he hunga whai
whakaaro i roto i a te Karaiti; ko mātou he ngoikore, ko koutou ia he
hunga kaha; tō koutou he korōria, tō mātou ia he hōnorekore.
11 Tae tonu mai ki tēnei hāora nei e matekai ana mātou, e matewai
ana, e haere tahanga ana, e kurua ana, kāhore hoki ō mātou kāinga
tūmau.
12 E māuiui ana mātou, ko ō mātou ringa ake hei mahi. E taunutia
ana, manaaki tonu mātou; e whakatoia ana, whakaririka kau mātou;
13 ka kōrerotia kinotia, ka whakangāwari atu mātou. Kua meinga
mātou kia rite ki te paru rukenga o te ao, ki te para o ngā mea katoa,
taea noatia tēnei rā.
14 Kāhore ahau i te tuhituhi atu i ēnei mea kia whakamā ai koutou,
engari, hei whakatūpato i a koutou, i āku tamariki aroha.
15 Nō te mea ahakoa whiwhi koutou i ngā kaiwhakaako tekau mano
i roto i a te Karaiti, kāhore i tokomaha ō koutou mātua; he whānau
hoki koutou nāku i roto i a Karaiti Īhu i runga i te rongopai.
16 Koia ahau ka tohe nei ki a koutou, kia rite tā koutou ki tāku.
17 Nā reira i tonoa atu ai e ahau ki a koutou a Tīmoti, tāku tama
aroha, tama pono i roto i te Ariki, māna koutou e whakamahara ki ōku
ara i roto i a te Karaiti, ki tāku e whakaako nei i ngā wāhi katoa i roto i
ngā hāhi katoa.
18 Nā, ko ētahi e whakapehapeha ana, e mea ana e kore ahau e haere
atu ki a koutou.
19 Otirā, e kore e roa ka haere atu ahau ki a koutou, ki te pai te Ariki;
ā hei reira, ehara i te kupu, engari, ko te kaha o te hunga e
whakapehapeha ana, tāku e titiro ai.
20 Nō te mea, ehara te rangatiratanga o te Atua i te kupu, engari he
kaha.
21 Ko tēhea tā koutou e pai ai? Kia haere atu ahau ki a koutou me te
whiu, i runga rānei i te aroha me te wairua māhaki?

5

Pūremu i roto i te Hāhi

1 Kua pakū noa atu te rongo he pūremu kei roto i a koutou, he tū
pūremu kāhore nei i roto i ngā tauiwi, arā, kua riro i tētahi o koutou te
wahine a tōna pāpā.
2 Ā, e whakapehapeha ana koutou, tē pōuri koutou, te mea kia
tangohia atu i roto i a koutou te tangata nāna tēnei mahi.
3 Nā, ko ahau, ahakoa tawhiti i te tinana kei konā te wairua, kua
whakahē noa ake i te tangata nāna tēnei mahi i runga i te ingoa o tō
tātou Ariki, o Īhu, me te mea kei konā anō ahau;
4 e noho huihui ana koutou me tōku wairua, i runga i te kaha o tō
tātou Ariki, o Īhu.
5 Ka tuku atu ai i tēnā tū tangata ki a Hātana, hei whakangaro mō te
kikokiko, kia ora ai te wairua i te rā o te Ariki, o Īhu.
6 Kāhore e pai tā koutou whakapehapeha. Kāhore koutou e mātau he
iti nei te rēwena, rēwenatia ake te pūranga katoa?
7 Kokoa ki waho te rēwena tawhito, kia ai koutou he pūranga hou,
me koutou e rēwenakore nā. Kua patua hoki mō tātou a te Karaiti, tō
tātou Kapenga.
8 Nā, kia kai tātou i te hākari, auaka te rēwena tawhito, auaka hoki te
rēwena o te mauāhara, o te kino, engari, hei te taro rēwenakore o te
tinihangakore, o te pono.
9 I tuhituhi atu ahau ki a koutou i roto i te pukapuka, kia kaua e
whakahoa ki ngā tāngata pūremu.
10 Ehara ia i te mea rawa mō te hunga pūremu o tēnei ao, mō te
hunga apo, hao taonga, karakia whakapakoko; pēnei me haere atu
koutou ki waho o te ao.
11 Engari, nāianei ka tuhituhi atu ahau ki a koutou, kia kaua e
whakahoa, ki te mea tētahi e kīia nei he teina he tangata moepuku, he
apo rānei, e karakia ana rānei ki te whakapakoko, he tangata taunu
rānei, he haurangi, he hao taonga rānei; kaua rawa koutou ko taua tū
tangata e kai tahi.
12 Hei aha rā māku te whakawā i te hunga o waho? E kore koia
koutou e whakawā i te hunga o roto?
13 Ā, ko te hunga o waho mā te Atua rātou e whakawā? “Nā, motuhia
atu taua tangata kino i roto i a koutou.”

6

Te Whakapae i ngā Hoa Karaitiana i raro i te Ture

1 Ka kaha rānei tētahi o koutou, mehemea he tautohe tāna ki tōna
hoa, ki te haere ki te whakawā i te aroaro o te hunga hē, ā, kauaka ki
te aroaro o te hunga tapu?
2 Kāhore oti koutou i mātau mā te hunga tapu e whakawā te ao? Ki
te riro mā koutou e whakawā te ao, e kore rānei koutou e tau hei
whakarite i ngā mea iti rawa?
3 Kāhore koutou i mātau ko tātou hei whakawā mō ngā anahera?
Kauaka oti ngā mea o tēnei ao?
4 Nā, ki te mea he whakawā a koutou ki ngā mea o tēnei ao,
whakanohoia ai rānei e koutou ko te hunga iti o te hāhi hei whakarite?
5 I kōrero atu ai ahau i tēnei kia whakamā ai koutou. Koia rānei,
kāhore rawa e kitea kia kotahi he tangata whakaaro i roto i a koutou,
hei whakarite ina whakawā ōna tēina i a rāua.

6 Kei te whakawā ia te tuakana i te teina, ā, i te aroaro rawa o te
hunga whakapono kore?
7 Ehara, kua waiho kē tēnā hei hē i roto i a koutou, tā koutou
whakawā tētahi i tētahi. He aha tē whakaririka kau ai ina ahatia
koutou? He aha tē tangohia noatia atu ai ā koutou mea?
8 Ehara, ko koutou tonu kei te mahi i te hē, ā, kei te tango pokanoa,
ko ō koutou tēina anō te meatanga.
9 Tēnā rānei kāhore koutou i te mātau, e kore te hunga whakahaere
hē e whiwhi ki te rangatiratanga o te Atua? Kei tinihangatia koutou; e
kore te hunga moepuku, te hunga karakia whakapakoko rānei, te
hunga pūremu, te hunga whakawahine, te hunga rānei e mea ana i te
tāne hei wahine,
10 ngā tāngata tāhae, ngā tāngata apo, ngā haurangi, te hunga taunu,
te hunga hao taonga rānei, e whiwhi ki te rangatiratanga o te Atua.
11 He pērā hoki ētahi o koutou i mua; otirā, kua horoia koutou, kua
whakatapua, kua whakatikaia i runga i te ingoa o te Ariki, o Īhu
Karaiti, he meatanga nā te Wairua o tō tātou Atua.

Whakamahia tō Tinana kia Whaikorōria ai te Atua
12 "He tika ngā mea katoa māku," otirā, e kore e pai katoa. "He tika
ngā mea katoa māku," otirā, e kore ahau e pai ki tētahi mea hei
rangatira mōku.
13 "Ko ngā kai mō te kōpū, ko te kōpū mō ngā kai," heoi, ka ngaro
tēnei i te Atua me ērā hoki. Ehara hoki te tinana i te mea mō te
moepuku, engari, mā te Ariki, ko te Ariki hoki hei Ariki mō te tinana.
14 Ā, nā te Atua i ara ai te Ariki waihoki māna tātou ka ara ai, mā
tōna kaha.
15 Kāhore oti koutou i mātau, he wāhi ō koutou tinana nō te Karaiti?
Me tango koia e ahau ngā wāhi o te Karaiti, ā, ka mea i a rātou hei wāhi
mō te wahine kairau? Kāhore rāpea!
16 Ā, kāhore rānei koutou i mātau, ko te tangata e honoa ki te wahine
kairau he tinana kotahi? E kī ana hoki ia, "Hei kikokiko kotahi rāua
tokorua."
17 Otiia, ko te tangata e honoa ki te Ariki, kotahi tonu te wairua.
18 Rere atu rā i te moepuku. Nō waho o te tinana ngā hara katoa e
hara ai te tangata; ko te tangata ia e moepuku ana, e hara ana ia ki
tōna ake tinana.
19 Ā, kāhore rānei koutou i mātau, he whare tapu tō koutou tinana nō
te Wairua Tapu i roto nā i a koutou, i hōmai nei e te Atua? Ā, ehara i te
mea nō koutou ake koutou.
20 Kua oti hoki koutou te hoko ki te utu; whakakorōriatia te Atua ki ō
koutou tinana.

7

He Pātai mō te Mārenatanga
1 Nā, mō ngā mea i tuhituhi mai nā koutou. He mea pai anō mō te
tangata kia kaua e pā ki te wahine.
2 Otiia, he whakaaro kei moepuku, kia rite mā te tāne he wahine
māna ake, ā, mā te wahine he tāne māna ake.
3 Kia puta te whakaaro pai o te tāne ki te wahine, hei te mea e tika
ana; me tō te wahine hoki ki te tāne.

4 Ehara te wahine i te rangatira o tōna tinana ake, engari, te tāne; me
te tāne anō, ehara ia i te rangatira o tōna ake tinana, engari, te wahine.
5 Kaua e kaiponu tētahi i tētahi; hāunga ia ki te āta whakaritea mō
tētahi wā, kia ātea ai kōrua ki te nohopuku, ki te īnoi, ka hoki ai anō ki a
kōrua, kei ai tō kōrua hiahia taikaha hei whakawai mā Hātana i a kōrua.
6 Otirā, ko tēnei kōrero āku he mea whakaae noa, ehara i te tikanga
whakatakoto.
7 Ko tāku ia i pai ai, kia pēnei ngā tāngata katoa i ahau nei. Otirā, e
hōmai ana e te Atua te āhua mōna ki ia tangata, ki ia tangata, ki tētahi
ko tēnei, ki tētahi ko tērā.
8 Ko tāku kupu ia tēnei ki ngā takakau, ki ngā wāhine pouaru, he mea
pai mō rātou kia kāti tonu me ahau nei.
9 Otirā, ki te kore e taea e rāua te whakamanawanui, me mārena. He
pai ake hoki te mārena i te kakā o te ngākau.
10 Ko tāku whakahau ia tēnei ki te hunga whai hoa, ehara i ahau,
engari ko te Ariki, “Aua te wahine e mawehe kē i tāna tāne.”
11 Engari, ki te mawehe ia, me noho hoakore, me hohou rānei te
rongo ki tāna tāne. Kaua hoki te tāne e whakarere i tāna wahine.
12 Ki ērā atu ia ko tāku kupu tēnei, ehara i te Ariki. Ki te mea he
wahine kore whakapono tā tētahi o ngā tēina, ā, ka whakaae taua
wahine kia noho tahi rāua, kaua ia e whakarērea e ia.
13 Ā, ko te wahine, he tāne kore whakapono tāna, ā, ka whakaae kia
noho tahi rāua, kaua ia e whakarere tāna tāne.
14 Nō te mea e whakatapua ana te tāne whakapono kore e te wahine
e whakatapua ana hoki te wahine e whakapono kore e te tāne. Me he
kāhore, kua poke ā kōrua tamariki, tēnā ko tēnei, he tapu rātou.
15 Ki te mawehe kē ia te whakapono kore, māna e mawehe kē. E
kore tētahi teina, tuahine rānei, e mau te here e ngā mea pēnā. Otirā,
kua karangatia tātou e te Atua ki te rangimārie.
16 Mā te aha koe e mōhio ai, e tai, ka ora rānei i a koe tāu tāne? Ā, koe
rānei, e te tāne, mā te aha ka mōhio ai, ka ora i a koe tāu wahine?

Kia Pēnā Tāu Noho i tā te Atua i Whakahau ai
17 Heoi anake, kia rite ki tā te Atua tūwhanga ki tēnā, ki tēnā, ki tāna
karangatanga hoki ki tēnā, ki tēnā, kia pērā tāna haere. Nā, ko tāku
whakatakoto tēnā i roto i ngā hāhi katoa.
18 He mea kokoti tētahi i tōna karangatanga? Kaua e whakakāhoretia
tōna kotinga. He mea kokotikore tētahi i tōna karangatanga? Kaua ia e
kotia.
19 He mea kore noa iho te kotinga, he mea kore noa iho anō te
kotingakore, engari ia te pupuri i ā te Atua ture.
20 Kia mau ia tangata ki tōna karangatanga, i karangatia ai ia.
21 He pononga koe i tōu karangatanga? Kaua e mānukanuka. Otirā,
ki te wātea he haerenga noatanga atu mōu, me pēnā.
22 Ko te tangata hoki he pononga i tōna karangatanga i roto i te
Ariki, he tangata tuku noa ia nā te Ariki. Waihoki ko te tangata ehara
nei i te pononga i tōna karangatanga, he pononga ia nā te Karaiti.
23 Kua oti koutou te hoko ki te utu; aua e meinga hei pononga
koutou mā te tangata.
24 E ōku tēina, ko te mahi a tēnei, a tēnei, i tōna karangatanga kia
mau ia ki tēnā me te whakaaro anō ki te Atua.

Ngā Take e Pā ana ki ngā Takakau me ngā Pouaru

25 Nā, mō ngā wāhina, kāhore a te Ariki tikanga ki ahau; tēnei ia tōku
whakaaro, arā, tō te tangata i a ia nei tō te Ariki atawhai, i pono ai.
26 Nā reira, ki tōku whakaaro he pai tēnei mō te whakararu a tēnei
wā, arā, he pai kia kāti tonu te tangata i a ia nei.
27 Kua herea koe ki te wahine? Kaua e whai kia wetekia. Ka oti koe
te wewete i te wahine? Kaua e whāia he wahine.
28 Otiia, ki te mārena koe, kāhore ōu hara; ā, ki te mārena te wāhina,
kāhore ōna hara. Otiia, tērā e pā mai he whakararu i te kikokiko ki
taua hunga pēnā; heoi, me āta hanga ahau ki a koutou.
29 Ko tāku kupu ia tēnei, e ōku tēina, e tūtata ana te wā. Heoi, ināianei
tērā e rite te hunga whai wāhine ki te hunga kāhore nei a rātou;
30 me te hunga e tangi ana, ānō kāhore rātou i te tangi; me te hunga e
hari ana, ānō kāhore rātou i te hari; me te hunga e hoko ana, ānō
kāhore ā rātou taonga;
31 me te hunga i a rātou tēnei ao, ānō kāhore ā rātou hē ki te ao. E
memeha haere ana hoki te āhua o tēnei ao.
32 Otiia, ko tāku mea tēnei kia kaua koutou e mānukanuka. Ko tā te
takakau e mānukanuka ai ko ngā mea a te Ariki, me pēhea tāna
whakamānawareka ki te Ariki.
33 Ko te tangata whai hoa ia, e mānukanuka ana ki ngā mea o te ao,
me pēhea tāna whakamānawareka ki tāna wahine.
34 Nā tērā anō te mea i rerekē ai te wahine whai hoa i te wāhina. Ko
te wahine takakau, tāna e mānukanuka ai ko ngā mea a te Ariki, kia
tapu tahi ai te tinana me te wairua. Ko te wahine whai hoa ia ka
mānukanuka ki ngā mea o te ao, me pēhea tāna whakamānawareka ki
tāna tāne.
35 Ko tēnei kōrero āku he mea kia hua ai he pai mō koutou anō; ehara
i te mea kia māhangatia ai koutou, engari, mō te mea e haratau ana,
kia ū ai koutou ki te Ariki, kāhore he mea hei rorona kē.
36 Nā, ki te whakaaro tētahi tangata e hē ana tāna tikanga ki tāna
wāhina, mehemea kua pahure tōna taiohinga, ā, heoi anō tikanga,
māna e mea tāna e pai ai, kāhore ōna hara; me mārena rāua.
37 Ko te tangata ia e ū ana i tōna ngākau, ā, kāhore he mea hei akiaki
i a ia, kei a ia ake anō te tikanga mō tāna e pai ai, ā, kua oti tēnei te
whakatakoto e tōna ngākau, kia waiho tāna wāhina, kei te pai tāna
mahi.
38 Nā, he pai te mahi a te tangata e tuku ana kia mārenatia tāna
wāhina; pai ake ia te mahi a te tangata kāhore e tuku kia mārenatia.
39 E herea ana te wahine e te ture i te mea e ora ana tāna tāne; ki te
mate ia te tāne, kua wātea ia ki te mārena ki tāna e pai ai; otirā i roto i
te Ariki.
40 Ki tōku whakaaro ia, nui kē atu tōna hari ki te kāti tonu ia. Ā, ki
tāku mahara kei ahau anō hoki te Wairua o te Atua.

8

Te Take e Pā ana ki te Kai i Tāpaea ki ngā Whakapakoko

1 Nā, mō ngā mea e patua ana mā ngā whakapakoko: E mōhio ana
tātou kei a tātou katoa te mātauranga. Ko tā te mātauranga he
whakapupuhi; ko tā te aroha ia he waihanga.
2 Ki te mea tētahi e mātau ana ia ki tētahi mea, kāhore tōna
mātauranga kia rite noa ki tō te mātauranga tikanga;

3 ki te aroha ia tētahi ki te Atua, kua mātauria tēnei e ia.
4 Nā reira, mō te kai i ngā mea e patua ana mā ngā whakapakoko, e
mōhio ana tātou he kore noa iho te whakapakoko i te ao, kāhore hoki
he Atua kē, kotahi anake.
5 Ahakoa hoki tērā ngā mea e kīia nei he atua, i te rangi rānei, i te
whenua rānei; he tini nei hoki ngā atua, he tini ngā ariki;
6 ki a tātou ia kotahi anō Atua, ko te Matua, i ahu mai i a ia ngā mea
katoa, ko tātou ki a ia; kotahi hoki Ariki, ko Īhu Karaiti, nāna nei ngā
mea katoa, nāna hoki tātou.
7 Otirā, kāhore tērā mātauranga i ngā tāngata katoa. Engari tērā anō
ētahi, i te mea kua taunga ki te whakapakoko tae mai ki nāianei, e kai
ana i te mea i patua mā te whakapakoko; ā, ka poke tō rātou
hinengaro ngoikore.
8 Ehara rāia te kai i te mea e paingia ai tātou e te Atua. Nō te mea
ahakoa kāhore tātou e kai, e kore e heke iho tō tātou pai; ā, ahakoa kai
tātou, e kore e kake tō tātou pai.
9 Engari, kia tūpato ki tēnei wāhi i tukua nei ki a koutou, kei waiho
hei whakahinga mō te hunga ngoikore.
10 Ki te mea hoki ka kite tētahi i a koe, i te mea mōhio, e noho ana ki
te kai i roto i te temepara o te whakapakoko, e kore koia e kakama ake
tōna hinengaro, mehemea ia he ngoikore, e kakama ake ki te kai i ngā
mea e patua ana mā te whakapakoko?
11 Mā tōu mātauranga hoki ka ngaro ai te mea ngoikore, te teina he
whakaaro nei ki a ia i mate ai a te Karaiti.
12 Nā, i a koutou ka hara nei ki ngā tēina, ka patu nei i tō rātou
hinengaro ngoikore, e hara ana koutou ki a te Karaiti.
13 Mō konei, ki te hē tōku teina i te kai, e kore rawa ahau e kai
kikokiko ake tonu atu, kei hē i ahau tōku teina.

9

Ngā Tikanga me ngā Mahi a tētahi Āpōtoro

1 He teka ianei kei ahau anō ngā tikanga mōku? He teka ianei he
āpōtoro ahau? Kīhai ianei ahau i kite i a Īhu Karaiti, i tō tātou Ariki?
Ehara oti koutou i tāku mahi i roto i te Ariki?
2 Ahakoa ehara ahau i te āpōtoro ki ērā atu, engari rawa ia he āpōtoro
ki a koutou, ko koutou hoki te hīri o tōku āpōtorotanga i roto i te Ariki.
3 Ko tāku utu tēnei ki ōku kaiui;
4 kāhore rānei i a mātou anō te tikanga mō te kai, mō te inu?
5 Kāhore rānei i a mātou anō te tikanga ki te whakahāereere i te hoa
wahine, he wahine whakapono, pērā i ērā atu āpōtoro me ngā tēina o te
Ariki, rātou ko Kipa?
6 Ko māua anake rānei ko Pānapa, kāhore rānei i a māua te tikanga
kia kaua e mahi?
7 Ko wai ka haere hei hōia, ā, nāna ake anō ngā utu mōna? Ko wai e
whakatō ana i te māra wāina, ā, kāhore ō reira hua e kainga e ia? Ko
wai hoki e whāngai ana i te kāhui, ā, kāhore e kai i te waiū o te kāhui?
8 E kōrero ana rānei ahau i ēnei mea i te tikanga tangata? He pērā
anō rānei tā te ture kōrero?
9 Kua oti hoki te tuhituhi i roto i te ture a Mohi, “Kaua e
whakamōkātia te māngai o te kau i te mea e patu wīti ana. Ko ngā kau
koia tā te Atua i whakaaro ai?”

10 Mō tātou rānei te tino tikanga o āna kōrero? Āe, he whakaaro ki a
tātou i tuhituhi ai; he tika hoki kia parau te kaiparau i runga i te
tūmanako, kia patu wīti anō te kaipatu i runga i te tūmanako ki tētahi
wāhi māna.
11 I te mea kua ruia e mātou ngā mea wairua mā koutou, he mea nui
ianei ki te kotia e mātou ā koutou mea o te kikokiko?
12 Kua uru nei ētahi atu ki tēnei tikanga a koutou, ko mātou anō ētahi
kia hira ake?
Otirā, kīhai mātou i mea ki tēnei tikanga, engari, e whakamanawanui
ana ki ngā mea katoa, kei ai tā mātou hei ārai mō te rongopai o te
Karaiti.
13 Kāhore oti koutou i mātau, ko te hunga e mahi ana i ngā mea tapu,
e kai ana i ngā mea o te temepara? Ā, ko ngā kaitiaki o te āta, mā rātou
anō tētahi wāhi o tō te āta?
14 Pērā tonu anō tā te Ariki i whakatakoto ai mō ngā kaikauwhau o
te rongopai, hei runga i te rongopai he oranga mō rātou.
15 Otiia, kīhai ahau i mea ki tētahi o ēnei mea; kāhore hoki ahau i
tuhituhi i ēnei mea kia pēnātia mai ai ahau. Ki ahau hoki he pai kē te
mate, i te riro mā te tangata tāku whakamanamana e whakakāhore.
16 Nō te mea ki te kauwhau ahau i te rongopai, kāhore māku
whakamanamana; kua takoto hoki tēnei hei mahi māku; he auē ia
māku ki te kore ahau e kauwhau i te rongopai.
17 Ki te mea hoki nōku te ngākau ki tēnei mahi, he utu tōku. Ki te
kore ia he ngākau, he mahi tuari tēnei kua tukua ki ahau.
18 Nā, he aha koia te utu mōku? Arā, ki te kauwhau ahau i te
rongopai, ka meinga e ahau kia kore e utua te rongopai. Kia kore ai
ahau e mea i te wāhi e tika ana māku i roto i te rongopai.
19 Ahakoa hoki ehara ahau i te pononga nā te tangata, heoi, kua
waiho ahau e ahau anō hei pononga mā te katoa, kia tokomaha atu ai
e riro mai i ahau.
20 Nā, ki ngā Hūrai whakahūrai ana ahau, kia riro ai i ahau ngā Hūrai;
ki te hunga i raro i te ture me te mea i raro ahau i te ture, ahakoa rā
kāhore ahau i raro i te ture, kia riro ai i ahau te hunga i raro i te ture;
21 ki te hunga turekore me he tangata turekore ahau, ehara i te mea
he turekore ki te Atua, engari, i raro i te ture ki a te Karaiti, kia riro ai
i ahau te hunga turekore.
22 Ki te hunga ngoikore me he ngoikore ahau, kia riro ai i ahau te i
hunga ngoikore; waiho ana ahau hei mea katoa ki te katoa, kia taea ai
e i ahau ngā mea katoa hei whakaora i ētahi.
23 I meinga ai tēnei e ahau he whakaaro ki te rongopai, kia whiwhi
tahi ai ahau ki tōna pai.
24 Kāhore oti koutou i mātau ki te hunga e oma whakataetae ana, e
oma katoa ana, kotahi anō ia mōna te utu whakahōnore? Kia pēnā tā
koutou oma, kia whiwhi ai koutou.
25 Nā, ko ngā tāngata katoa e whakataetae ana i ngā tākaro e
whakakoromaki ana i ngā hiahia katoa. Nā, e pērā ana rātou kia
whiwhi ai ki te karauna pirau; ko tātou ia ki te mea e kore e pirau.
26 Ko ahau nei hoki, kāhore i ngaro tāku oma; e kuru ana ahau,
kāhore ia e rite ki te kaipatu o te hau.
27 Engari, e pēhia ana e ahau tōku tinana, meinga ana hoki hei
pononga māku; kei kauwhau pea ahau ki ētahi atu, ko ahau ia ka
ākiritia atu.

10

He Whakatūpato ki ngā Whakapakoko

1 E kore ahau e pai, e ōku tēina, kia kūware koutou, i raro katoa ō
mātou mātua i te kapua, i haere katoa anō hoki rā roto i te moana;
2 i iriiria anō rātou katoa ki a Mohi i roto i te kapua, i roto hoki i te
moana;
3 ā, i kai rātou i te kai kotahi, he mea wairua;
4 i inu hoki rātou katoa i te wai kotahi, he mea wairua. Nō te mea i
inu rātou i tā te mea wairua, arā i tā te toka i whai nei i a rātou; ā, ko
taua toka rā ko te Karaiti.
5 Otiia, kīhai te Atua i āhuareka ki te nuinga o rātou; i turakina iho
hoki rātou i te koraha.
6 Nā, hei tohu ēnei mea ki a tātou, kia kaua tātou e hiahia, ki ngā mea
kino, kei pērā me rātou i hiahia rā.
7 Kaua anō koutou e karakia ki ngā whakapakoko, kei pērā me ētahi
o rātou; kua oti rā hoki te tuhituhi, "I noho te iwi ki te kai, ki te inu, ā,
whakatika ana ki te tākaro."
8 Kaua hoki tātou e moepuku, kei pērā me ētahi o rātou i moepuku, ā,
hinga ana e rua tekau mā toru ngā mano i te rā kotahi.
9 Kaua hoki tātou e whakamātautau a te Karaiti, kei pērā me ētahi o
rātou i whakamātautau rā, ā, ngaro ana te nākahi.
10 Kaua hoki koutou e amuamu, kei pērā me ētahi o rātou i amuamu,
ā, ngaro ana rātou i te kaiwhakangaro.
11 Nā, i pā ēnei mea ki a rātou hei tohu; kua tuhituhia nei hoki hei
whakatūpato i a tātou, i te hunga ka tae nei ki ngā whakamutunga o te
ao.
12 Nā reira, ko te tangata e mea ana e tū ana ia, kia tūpato ia kei
hinga.
13 Kāhore anō kia pono ki a koutou tētahi whakamātautau e rerekē
ana i tō te tangata. He pono hoki te Atua, e kore nei e tuku kia nui ake
i tō koutou kaha te whakamātautau mō koutou; engari, tahi me te
whakamātautau ka meatia e ia he putanga, kia ū ake ai koutou.
14 Nā reira, e ōku hoa aroha, rere atu i te karakia whakapakoko.
15 Ko tāku kōrero nei he mea ki te hunga mahara; whakaaroa tāku e
mea nei.
16 Ko te kapu whakapainga e whakapai nei tātou, ehara koia i te inu
tahi i ngā toto o te Karaiti? Ko te taro e whatiwhatia nei e tātou, ehara
ianei i te kai tahi i te tinana o te Karaiti?
17 Inā hoki ko tātou tokomaha nei, kotahi anō taro, kotahi anō
tinana; kotahi tonu nei hoki taua taro e kainga nei e tātou katoa.
18 Whakaaroa a Īharaira o te kikokiko; he teka ianei ko te hunga e kai
ana i ngā patunga tapu, e uru tahi ana ki tō te āta?
19 Nā, he pēhea rā tāku kōrero? He tikanga mea rānei te mea e patua
ana mā te whakapakoko? He tikanga mea rānei te whakapakoko?
20 Otirā, e kī ana ahau, ko ngā mea e i patua ana e ngā tauiwi, e
patua ana mā ngā rēwera, he teka mā te Atua. E kore hoki ahau e pai
kia uru tahi koutou ko ngā rēwera.
21 E kore koutou e āhei te inu i te kapu a te Ariki, i te kapu anō a ngā
rēwera. E kore koutou e āhei te kai i te tēpu a te Ariki, i te tēpu hoki a
ngā rēwera.
22 E mea ana rānei tātou kia hae mai te Ariki? He kaha koia tātou i a
ia?

23 “He tika ngā mea katoa,” otirā, e kore e pai katoa. “He tika ngā
mea katoa,” otirā, e kore e oti te waihanga e ngā mea katoa.
24 Kaua tētahi e rapu ki tāna ake, engari, me rapu katoa i te pai mō
tērā, mō tērā.
25 Ko ngā mea katoa e hokona ana i te mākete, kainga, kaua e uiui,
kei hē te hinengaro.
26 “Nō te Ariki hoki te whenua me ōna tini mea.”
27 Ki te karangatia koutou e tētahi o te hunga whakapono kore, ā, ka
pai koutou kia haere; ko ngā mea katoa e whakatakotoria mai ki tō
koutou aroaro, kainga, kaua e uiui, kei hē te hinengaro.
28 Ki te mea ia tētahi ki a koutou, “I patua tēnei mā te whakapakoko,”
kaua e kai, me whakaaro ki te kaiwhakaatu, ki te hinengaro hoki –
29 ko te hinengaro, e kī ana ahau, ehara i tōu, engari, ko tō tētahi; he
aha tōku herekoretanga kia whakakorea e tērā atu hinengaro?
30 Ki te mea hoki nā te aroha noa ahau i kai ai, he aha ahau i
kōrerotia kinotia ai mō te mea i whakawhetai ai ahau?
31 Nā reira, ahakoa kai, ahakoa inu, aha rānei, meinga katoatia hei
whakakorōria mō te Atua.
32 Kei waiho koutou hei tūtukitanga waewae ki ngā Hūrai, ki ngā
Kariki rānei, ki te hāhi rānei a te Atua;
33 kia pēnei me ahau e whakamānawareka nei i te katoa i ngā mea
katoa, i ahau kāhore nei e rapu i te pai mōku ake, engari i tō te
tokomaha, kia ora ai rātou.

11

1 Kia rite tā koutou ki tāku, me tāku ka rite nei ki tā te Karaiti.

Hīpokina te Upoko i te Koropikotanga

2 Nā, e whakamoemiti ana ahau ki a koutou, mō koutou ka mahara
ki ahau i ngā mea katoa, ka pupuri hoki i ngā whakarerenga iho, i āku
i tuku atu nā ki a koutou.
3 Nā, e mea ana ahau kia mātau koutou, ko te Karaiti te upoko o ngā
tāne katoa; ko te tāne te upoko o te wahine; ko te Atua anō te upoko o
te Karaiti.
4 Ko te tangata e īnoi ana, e poropiti ana, me te hīpoki anō te upoko, e
whakaiti ana ia i tōna upoko.
5 Ko te wahine ia e īnoi ana e poropiti ana rānei, kāhore nei he hīpoki
o te upoko, e whakaiti ana ia i tōna upoko. E rite tonu ana tēnā ānō
kua oti tōna upoko te heu.
6 Ki te kāhore hoki te wahine e hīpokina, kia waruhia hoki ia. Ki te
mea he mea whakamā ki te wahine kia waruhia, kia heua rānei, me
hīpoki ia.
7 E kore hoki e tika mō te tāne kia hīpokina tōna upoko, ko te āhua
hoki ia, ko te korōria o te Atua. Ko te wahine ia te korōria o te tāne.
8 Ehara hoki i te mea nō te wahine te tāne, engari, nō te tāne te
wahine.
9 Kīhai anō te tāne i hangā mā te wahine, engari, ko te wahine mā te
tāne.
10 Koia i tika ai hei runga i te upoko o te wahine te tohu o te mana,
he mea mō ngā anahera.
11 Ahakoa rā, e kore te tāne e motuhia kētia i te wahine, e kore anō te
wahine e motuhia kētia i te tāne, i roto i te Ariki.

12 Nō roto hoki i te tāne te wahine, waihoki, i nā te wahine mai te
tāne; nā te Atua anō ia ngā mea katoa.
13 Mā koutou tonu e whakaaro: he mea pai rānei kia īnoi hīpokikore
te wahine ki te Atua?
14 E kore rānei te whakaaro māori nei anō e ako i a koutou, ki te mea
he makawe roroa o te tāne, he mea whakatūtūa tērā mōna?
15 Tēnā, ki te mea he makawe roroa o te wahine, he mea
whakakorōria tērā mōna. Kua hoatu hoki ōna makawe ki a ia hei
hīpoki.
16 Otirā, ki te mea he āhua totohe tētahi, kāhore ō mātou ritenga pērā,
kāhore hoki o ngā hāhi a te Atua.

Te Hapa a te Ariki
(Matiu 26.26-29; Māka 14.22-25; Ruka 22.14-20)
17 I ahau ia e kōrero nei i tēnei ki a koutou, kāhore āku
whakamoemiti ki a koutou, kāhore hoki koutou e whakamine mō te
pai, engari mō te kino.
18 Nā, ko te tuatahi, i a koutou ka whakamine ki roto ki te hāhi, ka
rongo ahau he wehewehenga kei roto i a koutou; ā, e whakapono ana
ahau ki tētahi wāhi.
19 Kua takoto hoki kia whai tītorehanga koutou, kia kitea ai te hunga
e paingia ana i roto i a koutou.
20 Nā, ka huihui koutou ki te wāhi kotahi, e kore e taea kia kai i te
hapa a te Ariki.
21 I te mea hoki e kai ana koutou, ka kai tēnā, tēnā, i tāna hapa i mua
atu i tētahi; ā, ka hiakai tētahi, ka haurangi tētahi.
22 He aha? Kāhore koia ō koutou whare e kai ai, e inu ai koutou? E
whakahāwea ana rānei koutou ki te hāhi a te Atua, e mea ana hoki kia
whakamā te hunga kāhore nei ā rātou mea? Kia pēhea atu tāku kupu ki
a koutou? Kia whakamoemiti oti ahau ki a koutou mō tēnei mea? E
kore rā ahau e whakamoemiti.
23 Kua riro mai hoki i ahau i te Ariki tāku i tuku atu rā ki a koutou,
arā, i taua pō i tukua ai ia, i tangohia e te Ariki, e Īhu, te taro,
24 ā, ka mutu te whakawhetai, ka whatia e ia, nā ka mea ia,
“Tangohia, kainga; ko tōku tinana tēnei ka whatiwhatia nei mō koutou.
Meinga tēnei hei whakamahara ki ahau.”
25 Me te kapu anō i te mutunga o te hapa, me tāna mea anō, “Ko te
kawenata hou tēnei kapu i runga i ōku toto. Meinga tēnei i ngā
inumanga katoa hei whakamahara ki ahau.”
26 I ngā wā katoa hoki e kai ai koutou i tēnei taro, e inu ai i tēnei
kapu, e whakakitea ana e koutou te matenga o te Ariki, kia tae mai rā
anō ia.
27 Mō reira ki te kai hē tētahi, ki te inu hē i te kapu a te Ariki, ka
whai hara ia i te tinana, i ngā toto, o te Ariki.
28 Engari, kia uiui te tangata ki a ia anō, ka kai ai i taua taro, ka inu
ai i taua kapu.
29 Nō te mea ki te kai hē, ki te inu hē tētahi, e kai ana, e inu ana i te
whakawā mōna, tē whakaaro ko te tinana o te Ariki.
30 Nō konei hoki he tokomaha i roto i a koutou e ngoikore ana, e
mate ana, he tokomaha, anō kua moe.
31 Me i whakawā hoki tātou i a tātou anō, kīhai i whakataua te hē ki a
tātou.

32 Ki te whakawākia ia tātou, he mea whakaako tātou nā te Ariki, kei
tukua ngātahitia tātou me te ao ki te hē.
33 Heoi, e ōku tēina, ka huihui koutou ki te kai, me tatari tētahi ki
tētahi.
34 Ki te hiakai tētahi, hei roto i tōna whare kai ai; kei ai tō koutou
huihuinga hei take whakawā.
Ko ērā atu mea hoki, māku e whakatika ina tae atu ahau.

12

Ngā Koha a te Wairua Tapu
1 Nā, mō ngā mea wairua, e ōku tēina, kāhore ahau e pai kia kūware
koutou.
2 E mātau ana koutou, i a koutou e tauiwi ana, he mea kāhaki koutou
ki ngā whakapakoko reokore, me koutou i kāhakina rā.
3 Koia ahau ka whakakite nei ki a koutou, e kore tētahi tangata, nā te
Wairua nei o te Atua āna kōrero, e kī, "He mea kanga a Īhu!" E kore anō
e taea e tētahi te mea, "Ko Īhu te Ariki" ki te kāhore te Wairua Tapu.
4 Nā, he maha ngā wehewehenga o ngā mea e hōmai ana, kotahi anō
ia Wairua,
5 ā, he maha ngā wehewehenga o ngā minitatanga, kotahi anō ia
Ariki.
6 He maha anō hoki ngā tū āhua o ngā mahi; kotahi anō ia Atua hei
mahi i ngā mea katoa i roto i te katoa.
7 Otirā, e hōmai ana ki tēnā, ki tēnā, te whakakitenga a te Wairua hei
pai.
8 E hōmai ana hoki ki tētahi e te Wairua te kupu whakaaro; ki tētahi
atu ko te kupu mātau, he mea nā taua Wairua anō;
9 ki tētahi atu ko te whakapono, nā taua Wairua rā anō; ki tētahi atu
ko ngā mana whakaora, nā taua Wairua anō;
10 ki tētahi atu ko ngā mahi merekara; ki tētahi atu ko te mahi
poropiti; ki tētahi atu ko te mātauranga ki ngā wairua; ki tētahi atu ko
ngā reo huhua; ki tētahi atu ko te whakamāoritanga i ngā reo.
11 Nā, ko ēnei mea katoa, he mea mahi nā taua Wairua kotahi rā
anō, ko ia hei tuwha i tāna e pai ai ki tētahi, ki tētahi.

Kotahi te Tinana, he Tini ōna Wāhi
12 Pērā hoki i te tinana e kotahi ana, he tini anō ōna wāhi, ā, ko ngā
wāhi katoa o taua tinana kotahi, ahakoa tini, kotahi anō tinana; he
pērā hoki a te Karaiti.
13 Kotahi nei hoki te Wairua i iriiria ai tātou katoa ki roto ki te tinana
kotahi, ahakoa ngā Hūrai, ahakoa ngā Kariki, ahakoa herehere, ahakoa
rangatira; kotahi tonu te Wairua i whakainumia mai ai tātou katoa.
14 Ehara hoki te tinana i te wāhi kotahi, engari he tini.
15 Ki te mea te waewae, "He teka nō te tinana ahau, ehara hoki ahau
i te ringa"; ehara mā tēnā e kāhore ai ia hei wāhi mō te tinana?
16 Ki te mea te taringa, "He teka nō te tinana ahau, ehara hoki ahau i
te kanohi"; ehara mā tēnā e kāhore ai ia hei wāhi mō te tinana?
17 Mehemea hoki he kanohi te tinana katoa, kei hea te wāhi hei
whakarongo? Mehemea he whakarongo tā te katoa, kei hea te wāhi
hei hongi?
18 Ko tēnei, kua oti i te Atua te whakanoho tēnei wāhi, tēnei wāhi, ki
roto ki te tinana, āna hoki i pai ai.

19 Mehemea hoki kotahi anō wāhi rātou katoa, kei hea te tinana?
20 Ko tēnei, he tini ngā wāhi, kotahi anō te tinana.
21 E kore hoki te kanohi e āhei te mea ki te ringa, “Kāhore āku mahi māu”; te māhunga rānei ki ngā waewae, “Kāhore āku mahi mā kōrua.”
22 Engari, ko ngā wāhi o te tinana e kīia ana he ngoikore, nui rawa te mahi, mā ērā;
23 ko ngā wāhi hoki o te tinana e kīia ana e tātou he iti te hōnore, nui atu te hōnore e whakataua iho ana e tātou ki ērā; nui atu hoki te ātaahua ki ō tātou wāhi marutuna;
24 ko ō tātou wāhi ātaahua ia kāhore he aha e meatia ai; heoi he mea huihui mārire nā te Atua ngā wāhi o te tinana, he mea whakarite mārie, nui atu hoki te hōnore i hoatu e ia ki te wāhi i hapa;
25 kia kore ai he wehewehenga o te tinana; engari kia kotahi tonu te whakaaro o ngā wāhi mō tētahi, mō tētahi.
26 Ā, ki te mamae tētahi wāhi, mamae tahi ana ngā wāhi katoa; ki te whakahōnoretia tētahi wāhi, hari tahi ana ngā wāhi katoa.
27 Nā, ko koutou te tinana o te Karaiti, he wāhi anō nōna tēnei, tēnei.
28 Ā, kua whakanohoia e te Atua ētahi i roto i te hāhi, ko ngā āpōtoro ki mua, tuarua ko ngā poropiti, tuatoru ko ngā kaiwhakaako, muri iho ko ngā merekara, me i reira ko ngā mana whakaora, ko ngā hoa mahi, ko ngā kaiwhakahaere tikanga, ko ngā reo huhua.
29 He āpōtoro oti katoa? He poropiti oti katoa? He kaiwhakaako katoa? He kaimahi katoa i te merekara?
30 Kei te katoa oti ngā mana whakaora? E kōrero katoa ana oti i ngā reo? He kaiwhakamāori anake rānei?
31 Nā, whāia ngā mea hōmai papai rawa.

Tēnei ia te ara tino pai rawa, māku e whakaatu ki a koutou.

13

Aroha

1 Ahakoa kōrero noa ahau i ngā reo o ngā tāngata, o ngā anahera, ki te kāhore ōku aroha, ka rite ahau ki te parāhi tangi, ki te himipora tatangi.
2 Ahakoa kei ahau te mahi poropiti, ā, kitea ana e ahau ngā mea ngaro katoa, me te mātauranga katoa; ahakoa kei ahau katoa te whakapono, e taea ai te whakaneke i ngā maunga, ki te kāhore ōku aroha, ehara rawa ahau.
3 Ahakoa ka hoatu e ahau āku taonga katoa hei whāngai i te hunga rawakore, ahakoa ka tukua e ahau tōku tinana kia tahuna, ki te kāhore ōku aroha, kāhore rawa he pai ki ahau.
4 He manawanui te aroha, ā, he atawhai; e kore te aroha e hae; e kore te aroha e whakaī, e kore e whakapehapeha,
5 kāhore ōna tikanga whanokē, e kore e whai ki āna ake, e kore e riri wawe, e kore e whakairi kino;
6 e kore e hari ki te hē, engari ka hari tahi me te pono;
7 e whakamanawanui ana ki ngā mea katoa, e whakapono ana ki ngā mea katoa, e tūmanako ana ki ngā mea katoa, e whakaririka kau ana ki ngā mea katoa.
8 E kore rawa te aroha e taka. Nā, ahakoa mahi poropiti, e memeha; ahakoa reo kē, e mutu; ahakoa mātauranga, e memeha.

9 E mātau ana hoki tātou ko tētahi wāhi anake, e poropiti ana tātou ko
tētahi wāhi anake.
10 Otirā, ka tae mai te tino mea, ko reira memeha ai taua wāhi.
11 I tōku tamarikitanga i rite āku kōrero ki ā te tamariki, i rite tōku
ngākau ki tō te tamariki, i rite ōku whakaaro ki ō te tamariki; nō tōku
kaumātuatanga nei, whakarērea ake e ahau ngā mea tamariki.
12 Nāianei hoki he titiro pōuriuri tā tātou i roto i te whakaata, ko reira
ia he kanohi, he kanohi. Nāianei e mātau ana ahau ko tētahi wāhi
anake; ko reira ia ahau e mōhio ai me ahau i mōhiotia rā.
13 Nā tēnei te mau nei te whakapono, te tūmanako, te aroha, ēnei e
toru; ko te mea nui rawa ia o ēnei ko te aroha.

14

Ētahi atu Koha a te Wairua
1 Whāia te aroha; kia matenui ki ngā mea wairua, ko te mea nui
rawa ia kia poropiti koutou.
2 Ki te mea he reo kē te kōrero a tētahi, ehara tāna i te kōrero ki ngā
tāngata, engari ki te Atua. E kore hoki te tangata e mātau; heoi e kōrero
ana ia, arā te wairua, i ngā mea ngaro.
3 Ko te tangata ia e poropiti ana, e kōrero ana ia ki ngā tāngata hei
hanga i te pai, hei whakahirihiri, hei whakamārie.
4 Ko te tangata e kōrero ana he reo kē, e hanga ana i te pai mōna ake;
ko te tangata ia e poropiti ana e hanga ana i te hāhi.
5 He pai tonu ki ahau me i kōrero koutou i ngā reo kē, erangi ia kia
poropiti koutou. Nui atu hoki te poropiti i te tangata kōrero i ngā reo,
ki te kore ia e whakamāori, hei hanga mō te whare, arā mō te hāhi.
6 Nā, e ōku tēina, ki te haere atu ahau ki a koutou me te kōrero i ngā
reo kē, mā te aha ka whiwhi ai koutou i te pai i ahau, ki te mea ehara
tāku kōrero ki a koutou i te whakakite, i te mātauranga, i te mahi
poropiti, i te whakaako rānei?
7 Nā, ahakoa ngā mea kāhore he ora, he reo tōna, he pūtōrino rānei,
he hāpa rānei, ki te kore e puta kē te tangi, me pēhea e mōhiotia ai te
rangi o te pūtōrino, o te hāpa rānei?
8 Ki te kāhore hoki e mārama te tangi o te tētere, ko wai e takatū ki te
whawhai?
9 Waihoki ko koutou, ki te kāhore ō koutou arero e kōrero i te kupu
mārama, me pēhea ka mōhiotia ai te mea i kōrerotia? E kōrero hoki
koutou ki te hau.
10 Tēnā pea kei te ao aua reo maha, heoi kāhore he reo tikangakore.
11 Nā, ki te kore e kitea e ahau te tikanga o te reo, ka meinga ahau e
te tangata e kōrero ana he tautangata; hei tautangata anō ki ahau taua
tangata e kōrero ana.
12 Me koutou anō, ka matenui nā koutou ki ngā mea wairua, me
whai kia hira tō koutou pai hei hanga i te whare, arā i te hāhi.
13 Nā, ko te tangata e kōrero ana i te reo kē, me īnoi kia taea e ia te
whakamāori.
14 Ki te mea hoki he reo kē tōku ina īnoi, ko tōku wairua te īnoi ana;
ko tōku mahara ia kāhore he hua.
15 Me pēhea rā? Ka īnoi ahau i runga i te wairua, ā, ka īnoi anō i
runga i te mahara; ka waiata ahau i runga i te wairua, ka waiata anō i
runga i te mahara.

16 Pēnei, mehemea ki te whakapai koe i runga i te wairua, me pēhea
te tangata e noho ana i te wāhi o te kūware ka mea ai, “Āmine” ki tāu
whakawhetai? E kore hoki ia e mōhio ki tāu e kōrero ai.
17 He pono ka pai tāu whakawhetai, otiia e kore e hangā te pai o tērā.
18 E whakawhetai ana ahau ki te Atua, mōku i kōrero i ngā reo maha
atu i o koutou katoa;
19 otiia, i roto i te hāhi, pai kē atu ki ahau te kōrero i ngā kupu e rima
i runga i te mahara, hei ako mō ērā atu, i te kōrero i ngā kupu tekau
mano i te reo kē.
20 E ōku tēina, aua ō koutou mahara e whakatupu tamariki; ko te
mauāhara ia, tēnā hei kōhungahunga koutou, engari ko ngā mahara kia
kaumātua.
21 Ka oti te tuhituhi i roto i te ture:
“He tangata reo kē,
he ngutu kē
hei kaikōrero māku ki tēnei iwi;
heoi e kore tonu rātou e rongo ki ahau,”
e ai tā te Ariki.
22 Nō reira, hei tohu ngā reo kē, ehara ki te hunga whakapono,
engari ki te hunga kāhore e whakapono. Ko te mahi poropiti ia he
tohu, ehara ki te hunga kāhore e whakapono, engari ki te hunga e
whakapono ana.
23 Nā, ki te huihui te hāhi katoa ki te wāhi kotahi, ā, ka kōrero te
katoa i ngā reo, ā, ka tomo mai te hunga kūware, te hunga whakapono
kore, e kore rānei rātou e mea he pōrangi koutou?
24 Tēnā, ka poropiti katoa, ā, ka tapoko mai tētahi tangata
whakapono kore, kūware rānei, ka mau tōna hē i te katoa, ka
whakawākia e te katoa.
25 Ka whakakitea ngā mea ngaro o tōna ngākau; nā, ka takoto tāpapa
ia, ka koropiko ki te Atua, me tāna kī ake anō, “He pono kei roto i a
koutou te Atua!”

Te Āhua Pai i roto i te Hāhi

26 Nā, e pēhea ana tēnā, e ōku tēina? Ka huihui koutou, he waiata tā
tētahi o koutou, he whakaako tā tētahi, he reo tā tētahi, he
whakakitenga tā tētahi, he whakamāoritanga tā tētahi. Meinga ngā mea
katoa hei hanga mō te whare.
27 Ki te kōrero tētahi i te reo kē, kia tokorua, kei neke ake i te tokotoru
ki te kōrero, me takikotahi; kia kotahi hoki hei whakamāori.
28 Ki te kāhore ia he kaiwhakamāori, kaua ia e kōrero i roto i te hāhi;
engari me kōrero ki a ia anō, ki te Atua hoki.
29 Kia tokorua, kia tokotoru ngā poropiti hei kōrero, mā ētahi e
hurihuri atu.
30 Ki te whakakitea mai ia he mea ki tētahi e noho noa ana, me noho
puku tō mua.
31 E āhei hoki koutou katoa te poropiti takitahi, kia ako ai te katoa,
kia whakamārietia ai te katoa.
32 E ngohengohe ana hoki ki ngā poropiti ngā wairua o ngā poropiti.
33 Ehara hoki te Atua i te Atua o te whakararuraru, engari nō te
rangimārie.

E pērā ana hoki i roto i ngā hāhi katoa o te hunga tapu.

34 Kaua ngā wāhine e kōrero i roto i ngā hāhi. E kore hoki rātou e
tukua kia kōrero; engari me whakarongo mārie, ko tā te ture hoki tēnā
e mea nei.
35 Ki te hiahia hoki rātou ki te ako i tētahi mea, me ui ki ā rātou tahu i
roto i te whare. He mea whakamā hoki kia kōrero te wāhine i roto i te
hāhi.
36 He aha? I puta mai koia te kupu a te Atua i a koutou? I tae atu
rānei ki a koutou anake?
37 Ki te mea tētahi he poropiti ia, he tangata rānei i te Wairua, māna e
whakaae ki āku e tuhituhi atu nei ki a koutou, he ture ēnā nā te Ariki.
38 Otirā, ki te kūware tētahi, waiho atu kia kūware ana.
39 Nā, e ōku tēina, matenuitia te mahi poropiti, kaua hoki e rīria te
kōrero i ngā reo kē.
40 Otirā, kia ātanga te mahi i ngā mea katoa, kia tōtika.

15

Te Aranga mai o Īhu Karaiti

1 Nā, me whakaatu e ahau ki a koutou, e ōku tēina, te rongopai i
kauwhautia e ahau ki a koutou, tā koutou hoki i whakaae nā, tā
koutou hoki e tū nā,
2 te mea hoki e ora nā koutou; ka whakaatu ahau ki a koutou i ngā
kupu i kauwhau ai ahau ki a koutou, ki te mau tērā i a koutou, ki te
mea ehara tō koutou i te whakapono noa.
3 I hoatu nā hoki e ahau ki a koutou i te tuatahi te mea i riro mai i
ahau, arā: I mate a te Karaiti mō ō tātou hara, i pērā me tā ngā
karaipiture;
4 ā, i tanumia; ā, i ara ake anō i te toru o ngā rā, i pērā me tā ngā
karaipiture;
5 ā, ka whakakite ki a Kipa; muri iho ki te tekau mā rua.
6 Muri iho ka whakakite ki ngā hoa tokomaha ake i te rima rau i te
kitenga kotahi, e ora nei anō te nuinga o rātou, ko ētahi ia kua moe;
7 muri iho ka whakakite ki a Hēmi; muri iho ki ngā āpōtoro katoa.
8 Ā muri rawa iho ka whakakite hoki ia ki ahau, me te mea i whānau
tōmuri nei ahau.
9 Ko te iti rawa hoki ahau o ngā āpōtoro, kāhore e tau kia kīia he
āpōtoro, mōku i whakatoi i te hāhi a te Atua.
10 Heoi, nā te aroha noa o te Atua tēnei āhua ōku. Kīhai anō tōna
aroha noa ki ahau i maumauria; heoi, nui atu tāku mahi i tā rātou
katoa. Ehara ia i te mea nāku, engari, nā te aroha noa o te Atua i mahi
tahi me ahau.
11 Nā, ahakoa nāku, ahakoa nā rātou, ko tā mātou kauwhau tēnei, ko
tā koutou anō tēnei i whakapono ai.

Tō Mātou Whakaaranga

12 Nā, e kauwhautia nei a te Karaiti, tōna aranga ake i te hunga
mate, he pēhea te kupu a ētahi o koutou, kāhore he aranga ake o te
hunga mate?
13 Mehemea hoki kāhore he aranga o te hunga mate, kīhai anō a te
Karaiti i ara.
14 Mehemea hoki kāhore a te Karaiti i ara, maumau noa tā mātou
kauwhau, maumau noa tō koutou whakapono.

15 Āe rā, ka kitea hoki mātou he kaiwhakaatu teka i tā te Atua; nō te
mea ka whakaaturia nei e mātou te Atua, nāna i whakaara ake a te
Karaiti; kīhai nei i whakaarahia e ia, ki te kāhore te hunga mate e ara.
16 Ki te kāhore hoki te hunga mate e whakaarahia, kīhai anō a te
Karaiti i whakaarahia.
17 Ā, mehemea kāhore a te Karaiti i ara, he mea hanga noa tō koutou
whakapono; kei roto tonu koutou i ō koutou hara.
18 Me te hunga hoki kua moe atu i roto i a te Karaiti, kua ngaro rātou.
19 Ki te mea hei tēnei ao anake he tūmanako mā tātou ki a te Karaiti,
nui atu te pōuri mō tātou i ō ngā tāngata katoa.

20 Ko tēnei kua ara a te Karaiti i te hunga mate, kua waiho hei
mātāmua mō te hunga kua moe.
21 Nā te tangata nei hoki te mate, waihoki nā te tangata te aranga o
te hunga mate.
22 I roto hoki i a Ārama ka mate katoa ngā tāngata, waihoki i roto i a
te Karaiti ka whakaorangia katoatia.
23 Otiia ko tēnei, ko tēnei, i tōna ake tūranga. Ko te Karaiti te
mātāmua; muri iho ko te hunga a te Karaiti ā tōna haerenga mai.
24 Ko reira te mutunga, ina oti te rangatiratanga te hoatu e ia ki te
Atua, arā ki te Matua; ina memeha i a ia ngā kāwanatanga katoa, ngā
mana katoa, me te kaha.
25 Kua takoto hoki te tikanga kia kīngi ia, kia meinga katoatia rā anō
e ia ōna hoariri ki raro i ōna waewae.
26 Ko te hoariri whakamutunga e whakakāhoretia ko te mate.
27 Nō te mea, “Ka oti ngā mea katoa te pēhi e ia ki raro i ōna waewae.”
Otirā, i tāna kīanga, “Ka oti ngā mea katoa te pēhi ki raro i a ia,” e
mārama ana kua waiho i waho te kaipēhi o ngā mea katoa ki raro i a ia.
28 Ā, ka oti ngā mea katoa te pēhi e ia ki raro i a ia, ko reira hoki te
Tama riro ai ki raro i te kaipēhi o ngā mea katoa ki raro i a ia, kia
katoa ai te Atua i roto i te katoa.
29 Pēnei, ka aha te hunga e iriiria ana hei whakakapi mō te hunga
mate? Ki te kāhore rawa te hunga mate e ara, he aha hoki rātou ka
iriiria ai hei whakakapi mō te hunga mate?
30 He aha anō tātou ka tū wehi ai i ngā wā katoa?
31 Nā, ko tāku oati, nā tōku whakamanamana ki a koutou e ōku tēina,
i roto i a Karaiti Īhu, inā, mō te mate ahau i ia rā, i ia rā.
32 Ha, mehemea ahau i whawhai ki te kararehe i Epeha, pērā ana me
te tangata, he aha te pai ki ahau? Ki te kāhore te hunga mate e ara,
“E kai tātou, e inu,
ko āpōpō hoki tātou mate ai.”
33 Kei whakapōhēhētia koutou: “Ki te kino ngā hoa, ka heke ki te kino
ngā tikanga pai.”
34 Oha ake ki te tika, ā, kaua e hara; kāhore hoki o ētahi mātauranga ki
te Atua. I kōrero ai ahau kia whakamā ai koutou.

Te Tinana i te Whakaaranga

35 Otirā, tērā tētahi e kī mai, “Pēheatia ai te whakaarahanga o te
hunga mate? He tinana aha hoki tō rātou ina haere mai?”
36 Kūware! Ko tāu e whakatō nā, e kore e puta ki te ora, ki te kāhore e
mate.

37 Ā, ko tāu e whakatō nā, ehara i te tinana e puta ake ā mua tāu e
whakatō nā, engari he kākano kau nō te wīti rānei, nō tētahi atu mea
rānei.
38 E hoatu ana hoki e te Atua ki taua kākano he tinana, ko tāna i pai
ai, ā, ki tēnei kākano, ki tēnei kākano, tōna ake tinana.
39 Ehara i te kikokiko kotahi ngā kikokiko katoa; engari, tērā anō tō
te tangata kikokiko, ā, rerekē anō tō te kararehe kikokiko, rerekē tō te
manu, rerekē tō te ika.
40 Ko ētahi tinana nō te rangi, ko ētahi tinana nō te whenua. Otiia,
rerekē te korōria o ngā mea o te rangi, rerekē tō ngā mea o te whenua.
41 He korōria kē tō te rā, he korōria kē tō te marama, he korōria kē
hoki tō ngā whetū; nā, poka kē te korōria o tētahi whetū i tō tētahi
whetū.
42 He pērā anō te aranga o te hunga mate. E whakatōkia pirautia
ana; e whakaarahia piraukoretia ana.
43 E whakatōkia hōnorekoretia ana; e whakaarahia korōriatia ana. E
whakatōkia ngoikoretia ana; e whakaarahia kahatia ana.
44 E whakatōkia ana he tinana māori; e whakaarahia ana he tinana
wairua.
Mehemea tērā he tinana māori, tērā anō hoki he tinana wairua.
45 He pēnei hoki te mea i tuhituhia, “Ko te tangata tuatahi, ko Ārama,
i meinga hei tangata ora”; ko te Ārama whakamutunga ka waiho hei
wairua whakaora.
46 He ahakoa rā ehara te mea wairua i te tuatahi, engari, te mea
māori; nō muri te mea wairua.
47 Ko te tangata tuatahi nō te whenua, he mea oneone; ko te tangata
tuarua nō te rangi.
48 Ko ngā mea oneone rite tonu ki te mea oneone; ko ngā mea o te
rangi rite tonu ki te mea o te rangi.
49 Nā, kua mau nei ki a tātou te āhua o te mea oneone, waihoki ka
mau anō ki a tātou te āhua o tō te rangi.
50 Ko tāku kōrero tēnei, e ōku tēina, e kore e tāu kia riro te
rangatiratanga o te Atua i te kikokiko, i te toto; e kore anō te piraukore
e riro i te pirau.
51 Nā, he mea huna tēnei ka kōrerotia nei e ahau ki a koutou. E kore
tātou katoa e moe, engari, e whakaahuatia kētia tātou katoa.
52 E kore e aha, kimo kau te kanohi, i te tētere whakamutunga. E
tangi hoki te tētere, ā, e whakaarahia ngā tūpāpaku, he mea piraukore,
ā, ka whakaahuatia kētia tātou.
53 Kua takoto hoki te tikanga kia kākahuria te piraukore e tēnei pirau,
kia kākahuria hoki te matekore e tēnei hanga matemate nei.
54 Heoi, ka oti tēnei pirau te whakakākahu ki te piraukore, me tēnei
hanga matemate nei te whakakākahu ki te matekore, ko reira rite ai te
kōrero i tuhituhia: “Horomia ake te mate e te wikitōria!”
55 “E te mate kei hea tōu wero?
I te rēinga kei hea tōu wikitōria?”
56 Ko te hara tō te mate wero; nā te ture hoki i kaha ai te hara.
57 Ki te Atua ia te whakawhetai nāna nei i hōmai te wikitōria ki a tātou,
he meatanga nā tō tātou Ariki nā Īhu Karaiti.
58 Heoi, e ōku tēina aroha, kia ū, kei taea te whakakorikori, kia hira
te mahi ki te Ariki i ngā wā katoa, e mātau ana hoki koutou, ehara i te
maumau tō koutou māuiui i roto i te Ariki.

16

He Kohikohi mō te Hunga Whakapono, Rawakore

1 Nā, mō te kohikohi mō te hunga tapu, pērātia me tāku i whakarite
ai ki ngā hāhi o Karatia.
2 Hei te rā tuatahi o te wiki ka whakatakoto ia tangata, ia tangata o
koutou ki te taha tohu ai, kei te āhua o te manaakitanga i a ia, kei
waiho ngā kohikohi mō te wā e tae atu ai ahau.
3 Ā, ka tae atu ahau, māku e tono te hunga e whakapaingia ana e ā
koutou pukapuka hei mau i tā koutou aroha noa ki Hiruhārama.
4 Ā, ki te tika kia haere atu anō hoki ahau, ko mātou tahi e haere.

Ngā Whakaaro o Pāora

5 Nā, ka haere atu ahau ki a koutou, ina tika ahau rā Makeronia: e
tika ana hoki ahau rā Makeronia.
6 Ā, tērā pea ahau e noho roa ki a koutou, taka noa pea te hōtoke, kia
ai koutou, hei ārahi i ahau ki te wāhi e haere atu ai ahau.
7 E kore hoki ahau e pai kia titiro haere noa ahau i a koutou āianei; e
tūmanako ana hoki ahau kia whakatau iho ahau ki a koutou, ki te
tukua e te Ariki.
8 Engari, ka noho ahau ki Epeha taea noatia te Petekoha.
9 Kua tuwhera mai nei he kūwaha rahi ki ahau, he mahi nui, ā, tērā
anō te tokomaha o te hunga tautohe.
10 Nā, ki te tae atu a Tīmoti, meinga kia kaua ia e noho wehi i roto i a
koutou. E mahi ana hoki ia i te mahi a te Ariki, e pēnei ana me ahau
nei.
11 Nā reira, kei whakahāwea tētahi ki a ia; engari, āta ārahina ia i
runga i te rangimārie, kia haere mai ai ki ahau; e tatari ana hoki ahau
ki a ia, rātou ko ngā tēina.
12 Nā, ko tō tātou teina, ko Aporo, nui atu tāku tohe ki a ia kia haere
atu rātou ko ngā tēina ki a koutou; otirā, kīhai rawa ia i pai kia haere
atu i tēnei wā. Otirā, māna e haere atu ā te wā e wātea ai.

He Kupu Whakamutunga

13 Kia mataara, e tū i runga i te whakapono, whakatāne, kia kaha.
14 Kia meatia ā koutou mea katoa i runga i te aroha.
15 He tohe tēnei nāku ki a koutou, e ōku tēina; e mōhio ana koutou ki
ngā tāngata o te whare o Tepana ko te mātāmua tērā o Akāia, kua tuku
anō i a rātou hei kaimahi mō te hunga tapu;
16 kia ngohengohe hoki koutou ki ngā tāngata pērā, ki te hunga katoa
anō e mahi tahi ana, e uaua ana.
17 Hari tonu hoki ahau ki te haerenga mai o Tepana rātou ko
Porotunatu, ko Akāiku. Nā rātou hoki i rite ai ngā mea i kore i a koutou.
18 I ora hoki i a rātou tōku wairua, o koutou hoki. Nā, kia mōhio
koutou ki te hunga pērā.
19 Tēnei ngā hāhi o Āhia te oha atu nei ki a koutou. He maha hoki ngā
mihi atu a Akuira rāua ko Pirihira i roto i te Ariki, a te hāhi hoki i tō
rāua whare.
20 Tēnei ngā tēina katoa te oha atu nei ki a koutou. Oha atu ki a
koutou anō, kei te kihi tapu.
21 Ko te oha tēnei āku, a Pāora, he mea nā tōku ringa ake.
22 Ki te kore tētahi e aroha ki te Ariki, kia waiho ia hei anatema.
Maranāta.
23 Kia tau te aroha noa o te Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, ki a koutou.

24 Hei a koutou katoa tōku aroha i roto i a Karaiti Īhu. Āmine.

Ko te Tuhituhi Tuarua a Pāora Āpōtoro ki te Hunga o Koriniti

He Mihi

1 Nā Pāora, i paingia e te Atua hei āpōtoro mā Īhu Karaiti, nā te teina hoki, nā Tīmoti,

Ki te hāhi a te Atua i Koriniti, rātou ko te hunga tapu katoa i Akāia puta noa:

2 Kia tau ki a koutou te aroha noa me te rangimārie, he mea nā te Atua, nā tō tātou Matua, nā te Ariki hoki, nā Īhu Karaiti.

Ka Whakawhetai a Pāora ki te Atua

3 Kia whakapaingia te Atua, te Matua o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, te Matua o ngā mahi tohu, te Atua o te whakamārie katoa;

4 ko ia hoki te kaiwhakamārie i a mātou i ō mātou pāweratanga katoa, e taea ai e mātou te whakamārie te hunga e pēhia ana e te aha, e te aha, mā te whakamārie e whakamārie nei te Atua i a mātou.

5 I te mea kei te hira tonu ngā mamae o te Karaiti i roto i a mātou, kei te pērā anō te hira o tō mātou whakamārietanga i roto i a te Karaiti.

6 Nā, ahakoa tūkinotia mātou, he mea tēnā kia whakamārietia ai, kia whakaorangia ai koutou; ahakoa rānei whakamārietia mātou, he mea tēnā kia whakamārietia ai koutou, koia tēnā e mahi nā, i a koutou ka whakaririka kau nā ki aua mamae e mamae nei hoki mātou.

7 E ū ana hoki tō mātou whakaaro ki a koutou, i te mōhio iho, ka uru nā koutou ki ngā mamae, ka uru anō hoki koutou ki te whakamārietanga.

8 Kāhore hoki mātou e pai kia ngaro i a koutou, e ōku tēina, te pāweratanga i tūpono ki a mātou i Āhia, te tino taimaha o te pēhanga i a mātou, nuku noa atu i tō mātou kaha, nā poroporoaki ana mātou ki te ora.

9 Āe, i roto anō i a mātou te kupu mō te mate, kia kaua ō mātou whakaaro e ū ki a mātou anō, engari ki te Atua, ki te kaiwhakaara i te hunga mate.

10 Nāna mātou i whakaora i taua mate nui, ā, e whakaora anō ia. E ū ana ō mātou whakaaro ki a ia, tērā ia e whakaora tonu i a mātou;

11 me koutou hoki ka āwhina tahi nā, ki tā koutou īnoi mō mātou; kia whakawhetai te tokomaha mō mātou, mō te aroha noa nā te tokomaha i hōmai ki a mātou.

Ka Rerekē ngā Whakaaro o Pāora

12 Ko tā mātou whakamanamana hoki ko tēnei, ko te whakaaetanga ake o tō mātou hinengaro, kei runga i te tapu, i te tapatahi o te Atua, ehara i te mea kei runga i tō te kikokiko mōhio, engari i tō te Atua aroha noa, tā mātou whakahaere i te ao, ki a koutou rawa anō ia.

13 Ehara hoki tā mātou e tuhituhi atu nei ki a koutou i te mea kē i tā koutou e kōrero nā i te pukapuka, e whakaae nā; ā, e ū ana tōku whakaaro, e whakaae koutou taea noatia te mutunga;

14 me koutou anō i whakaae mai nā ko tētahi wāhi ki a mātou, ko mātou tā koutou e whakamanamana ai, pērā hoki me koutou, ko koutou tā mātou e whakamanamana ai i te rā o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu.

15 Nā, i tōku whakapono ki tēnei, i mea ahau kia haere atu i mua rā
ki a koutou, kia rua ai painga ki a koutou;
16 kia tika atu mā koutou nā ki Makeronia, ā, kia hoki mai i
Makeronia ki a koutou, ā, mā koutou e whakatika atu tāku haere ki
Hūria.
17 Nā, i ahau ka whakaaro i tēnei, i hanga noa iho rānei tōku ngākau?
He whakaaro rānei nō te kikokiko ōku whakaaro e mea ai ahau, “Āe,
āe, kāhore, kāhore?”
18 Otirā, i te mea he pono te Atua, ehara tā mātou kupu ki a koutou i
te “Āe,” i te “Kāhore.”
19 Ko te Tama hoki a te Atua, ko Īhu Karaiti, i kauwhautia rā e mātou
i roto i a koutou, arā e ahau, e Hirawanu, e Tīmoti, ehara i te “Āe,” i te
“Kāhore” rānei, engari he “Āe” i roto i a ia.
20 Pēwhea ake hoki te maha o ngā kupu hōmai a te Atua, kei roto
tonu i a ia te “Āe”; ā, mā roto mai hoki i a ia te “Āmine,” hei korōria mō
te Atua i roto i a tātou.
21 Nā, ko te kaiwhakaū i a mātou me koutou i roto i a te Karaiti, ko te
kaiwhakawahi i a tātou, ko te Atua;
22 nāna tātou i hīri, nāna hoki i hōmai te wāhi tuatahi, arā te Wairua
ki roto ki ō tātou ngākau.
23 Nā, ka karanga ahau ki te Atua hei kaititiro mō tōku wairua, he
tohu nāku i a koutou tē haere wawe atu ai ahau ki Koriniti.
24 Ehara i te mea hei rangatira mātou mō tō koutou whakapono,
engari hei hoa mahi mātou i te hari mō koutou; nā te whakapono hoki
koutou i tū ai.

2

1 Otirā, kua takoto tēnei i roto i ahau, kia kaua tōku hokinga atu ki a
koutou e waiho i runga i te pōuri.
2 Nā, ki te whakapōuri hoki ahau i a koutou, ko wai hoki hei
whakaora i tōku ngākau? Ko ia anake e whakapōuritia nei e ahau.
3 Ā, i tuhituhi atu ahau i taua mea nei anō ki a koutou, kei tae atu
ahau, ka whakapōuritia ahau e te hunga i tika nei mā rātou ahau e
whakahari; i te ū o tōku whakaaro ki a koutou katoa, ko tōku hari te
hari o koutou katoa.
4 He nui hoki nō te pōuri, nō te mamae o te ngākau, i tuhituhi atu ai
ahau ki a koutou me ngā roimata maha; ehara i te mea hei
whakapōuri i a koutou, engari kia mātau ai koutou ki tōku aroha e hira
rawa nei ki a koutou.

Te Murunga mō te Hunga Hara

5 Mehemea nā tētahi i whakapōuri, ehara i te mea e whakapōuri ana
ia i ahau, engari i a koutou katoa; i tētahi wāhi ia, e kore nei ahau e
mea rawa he nui.
6 E rahi ana mō taua tū tangata ko tēnei whiu i whakapāngia nei e te
tokomaha.
7 Engari rawa ia me whakarere noa iho tāna e koutou, ka
whakamārie i a ia, kei tūpono ka horomia ia e tōna pōuri nui rawa.
8 Koia ahau ka īnoi ki a koutou kia whakaūkia tō koutou aroha ki a ia.
9 Nā, konei anō hoki ahau i tuhituhi atu ai, hei whakamātau i a
koutou, mehemea e ngohengohe ana koutou i ngā mea katoa.
10 Ko te tangata e whakarērea ai e koutou tāna, ka whakarērea anō e
ahau; ko tāku hoki i whakarere noa ai mehemea i pērā ahau, he

whakaaro ki a koutou, i whakarērea noatia e ahau i te aroaro o te Karaiti.
11 Kei rā rungatia mai tātou e Hātana; ehara hoki tātou i te kūware ki āna rauhanga.

Te Māharahara o Pāora i Toroa
12 Nā, i tōku taenga ki Toroa ki te kauwhau i te rongopai o te Karaiti, ā, ka puare mai ki ahau tētahi kūwaha, he mea nā te Ariki,
13 kāhore he tānga mō tōku wairua, he kore i kite i tōku teina, i a Taituha. Heoi, ka poroporoaki ahau ki a rātou, ka haere ki Makeronia.

Mā te Karaiti Tātou e Wikitōria ai
14 Nā, me whakawhetai ki te Atua e mea tonu nei i a mātou kia whakamanamana i roto i a te Karaiti, e whakaatu nei mā roto i a mātou i te hā o tōna mātauranga i ngā wāhi katoa.
15 He kakara pai hoki mātou nō te Karaiti ki te Atua, i runga i te hunga e whakaorangia ana, i runga anō i te hunga e whakangaromia ana;
16 ki tētahi he kakara nō te mate ki te mate; ki tētahi he kakara nō te ora ki te ora. Ā, ko wai e tau mō ēnei mea?
17 Kāhore hoki mātou e pērā i te tokomaha e whakatūtūa nei i te kupu a te Atua; engari he pērā i tā te pono, he pērā i tā te Atua, e kōrero ana mātou i te aroaro o te Atua i roto i a te Karaiti.

3

He Pononga nō te Kawenata Hou
1 E tīmata ana anō rānei mātou te whakapai ki a mātou anō? E pērā ana rānei me ētahi atu, e mea ana mātou ki ētahi pukapuka whakapai mā mātou ki a koutou, mā koutou rānei ki a mātou?
2 Ko koutou tā mātou pukapuka, he mea tuhituhi ki ō mātou ngākau, e kitea ana, e kōrerotia ana e ngā tāngata katoa;
3 kua mārama nā hoki, ko koutou he pukapuka nā te Karaiti, he mea minita nā mātou, ehara i te mea tuhituhi ki te mangumangu, engari ki te Wairua o te Atua ora; he teka ki ngā papa kōhatu, engari ki runga ki ngā papa kikokiko o te ngākau.
4 Ko tēnei tū whakaaro ō mātou ū tonu ki tā te Atua, he mea nā te Karaiti.
5 He teka kei a mātou ake te tikanga mō te whakaaro ki tētahi aha, me te mea nā mātou ake anō; engari, nā te Atua mātou i whai tikanga ai;
6 nāna hoki mātou i tau ai hei minita mō te kawenata hou; he teka nō te reta, engari nō te Wairua; he whakamate hoki tā te reta, he whakaora ia tā te Wairua.
7 Nā, mehemea te minitatanga o te mate i tuhituhia nei, i whaoa nei ki ngā kōhatu, i puta korōria mai, i kore ai e taea e ngā tama a Īharaira te titiro matatau atu ki te mata o Mohi i te korōria o tōna mata; he korōria ia e memeha ana.
8 E kore ianei e nui noa atu te korōria o te minitatanga o te Wairua?
9 Nā, mehemea te minitatanga o te whakatau hē, he korōria, heoi hira rawa atu te korōria o te minitatanga o te tika.
10 He pono hoki, kāhore te mea i whakakorōriatia i whai korōria i tēnei wāhi, arā, nā te korōria e hira rawa nei.
11 Mehemea hoki he korōria tō te mea e memeha ana, nui noa atu te korōria o te mea pūmau.

12 Nā, i a mātou ka tūmanako nei ki tēnei, nui atu tō mātou māia ki te
kōrero.
13 Kāhore anō e pērā me Mohi i maka nei i te hīpoki ki tōna mata, kei
titiro matatau atu ngā tama a Īharaira ki te tukunga iho o te mea e
memeha haere ana.
14 Otirā, i whakapakeketia ō rātou hinengaro. Nō te mea taea noatia
mai tēnei rā i te kōrerotanga o te kawenata tawhito e mau tonu ana
taua hīpoki rā anō, kāhore anō i hurahia; i roto ia i a te Karaiti ka
whakakāhoretia.
15 Nā, tae noa mai ki tēnei rā, ki te kōrerotia a Mohi, e takoto ana he
hīpoki ki runga i tō rātou ngākau.
16 Nā, kia huri ki te Ariki, ka tangohia te hīpoki.
17 Nā, ko te Ariki, ko te Wairua ia; ko te wāhi i noho ai te Wairua o te
Ariki, kei reira te tikanga herekore.
18 Ko tātou katoa ia kāhore he hīpoki mō te mata, e whakaahua ana i
te korōria o te Atua, ānō kei roto i te whakaata, ā, e whakaputaia kētia
ana kia rite ki taua āhua anō, he korōria hono iho ki te korōria, i runga
i tā te Wairua o te Ariki.

4

He Taonga Wairua kei roto i ngā Oko Oneone

1 Nā konei, i te mea kei a mātou tēnei mahi minita, i te mea ka
tohungia nei mātou, kāhore mātou e ngākaukore,
2 Engari kua whakarērea e mātou ngā mea huna o te whakamā, kore
ake mātou e haere i runga i te tinihanga, kāhore hoki e māminga ki te
kupu a te Atua; ka waiho ia ko te whakapuakanga o te pono hei
whakaatu i tō mātou pai ki te hinengaro tangata i te aroaro o te Atua.
3 Nā, ki te mea he mea hīpoki tā mātou rongopai, he mea hīpoki ki te
hunga e whakangaromia ana.
4 I roto nei i a rātou te atua o tēnei ao, e whakamatapō ana i ngā
whakaaro o te hunga kore whakapono, kei whitingia rātou e te mārama
o te rongopai o te korōria o te Karaiti, ko ia nei te āhua o te Atua.
5 He teka hoki ko mātou te kauwhautia nei e mātou, engari, ko
Karaiti Īhu hei Ariki, ā, ko mātou nei hei pononga mā koutou, he
whakaaro ki a Īhu.
6 Ko te Atua hoki nāna nei i kī te mārama kia whiti i roto i te pōuri,
kua whiti ki roto ki ō mātou ngākau, hei hōmai i te mārama o te
mātauranga o te korōria o te Atua i te mata o Īhu Karaiti.
7 Ko tēnei taonga ia o mātou kei roto i te oko oneone, kia kīia ai te
kaha nui whakaharahara nō te Atua, ehara hoki i a mātou.
8 E ākina ana mātou i ngā taha katoa, heoi kāhore e pau te whakaaro;
e raruraru ana, heoi kāhore e ngākaukore;
9 e whakatoia ana, heoi kāhore i whakarērea; e tāia ana ki raro, heoi
kāhore i whakangaromia;
10 e mau tonu ana hoki te matenga o Īhu ki ō mātou tinana, i a mātou
e hāereere nei; kia mārama ai tō Īhu ora i roto i ō mātou tinana.
11 Ko mātou hoki e ora nei, e tukua tonutia ana ki te mate mō te
whakaaro ki a Īhu, kia mārama ai hoki tō Īhu ora i roto i ō mātou
kikokiko matemate.
12 Nā, ko te mate te mahi ana i roto i a mātou, ko te ora ia i roto i a
koutou.

13 Otirā, i te mea kei a mātou taua wairua rā anō o te whakapono, te
mea i tuhituhia rā, “I whakapono ahau, koia ahau i kōrero ai,”
whakapono ana anō mātou, koia hoki mātou ka kōrero nei;
14 e mātau ana hoki mātou, tērā te kaiwhakaara o te Ariki, o Īhu, e
whakaara anō hoki i a mātou me Īhu, e whakatū ngātahi anō i a mātou
me koutou.
15 Hei painga hoki ki a koutou ngā mea katoa, kia waiho ai mā te
aroha noa, e whakanuia nei e te tokomaha, e whakawhetai, kia hira
rawa ai te korōria o te Atua.

E Ora ana i te Whakapono

16 Koia hoki tātou tē ngākaukore ai; heoi, ahakoa haere iho tātou ki te
pirau, arā tō waho tangata, e whakahoutia ana anō tō roto i tēnei rā, i
tēnei rā.
17 Ko tō tātou mamae māmā nei hoki, rangitahi kau nei, hei
whakawhiwhi i a tātou kia tino nui haere rawa atu te taimaha o te
korōria, he mea mau tonu;
18 i a tātou kāhore nei e titiro ki ngā mea e kitea ana, engari ki ngā
mea kāhore e kitea. He mea nō nāianei noa hoki ngā mea e kitea ana;
he mea mau tonu ia ngā mea kāhore e kitea.

5

1 E mātau ana hoki tātou, ki te wāhia tō tātou whare wharau, te mea
whenua nei, he whare anō tō tātou, he mea hanga nā te Atua, ehara i
te whare hanga e te ringa, he mea mau tonu, i ngā rangi.
2 He pono hoki i tēnei e auē ana tātou, e hiahia ana ki tō tātou whare
o te rangi hei kākahu mō tātou.
3 Mehemea ia ki te whai kākahu tātou, e kore e rokohanga mai e
noho tahanga ana.
4 Kei te auē hoki tātou, te hunga i tēnei whare wharau, i te taimaha;
ehara i te mea e hiahia ana kia unuhia ō tātou nei, engari, kia
kākahuria iho kia horomia ai te mea matemate e te ora.
5 Nā, ko te kaihanga i a tātou mō taua mea nei anō, ko te Atua, nāna
nei hoki i hōmai ki a tātou te wāhi tuatahi, arā te Wairua.
6 Nō reira i te mea e māia tonu ana tātou, e mātau ana hoki, i a tātou
e noho nei i te tinana, he mea motu kē mai i te Ariki tā tātou noho.
7 Ko tā tātou haere hoki kei runga i te whakapono, kāhore i runga i te
titiro.
8 E mea ana ahau, e māia ana anō tātou, ko tā tātou hoki e tino pai ai,
kia noho motu kē i te tinana, kia noho ai i te Ariki.
9 Koia hoki tātou ka whai nei, ahakoa i konei e noho ana, ahakoa e
noho kē ana, kia āhuarekaina mai tātou e ia.
10 Kua takoto hoki te tikanga kia kitea tātou katoa ki mua i te
nohoanga whakawā o te Karaiti; kia riro mai ai i tēnei, i tēnei, ngā mea
i mahia i te tinana, kia rite hoki ki tāna i mahi ai, ahakoa pai, ahakoa
kino.

Te Hoahoatanga ki te Atua i roto i a te Karaiti

11 Nā, ka mātau nei mātou ki te wehi o te Atua, ka kukume mātou i
ngā tāngata, otirā, e kitea ana anō mātou e te Atua; ā, e ū ana tōku
whakaaro, kua kitea anō mātou e ō koutou hinengaro.
12 Ehara i te mea e whakapai ana anō mātou i a mātou ki a koutou,
engari e kōrero ana hei hoatu i te take ki a koutou e whakamanamana

ai koutou ki a mātou, kia ai ai he mea hei whakautu mā koutou ki te
hunga e whakamanamana ana ki tō te kanohi, kāhore ki tō te ngākau.
13 Ahakoa hoki pōrangi mātou, hei mea ia mō te Atua; ahakoa rānei
tika ō mātou mahara, hei mea mō koutou.
14 E akiakina ana hoki mātou e te aroha o te Karaiti; i a mātou e
whakaaro ana i tēnei, kotahi i mate mō te katoa, nō reira, he hunga
mate te katoa.
15 I mate hoki ia mō te katoa, kia kaua ai te hunga e ora ana e ora
mō rātou anō ā muri ake nei, engari mō tēnei i mate nei mō rātou, ā, i
ara ake anō.
16 Nō reira, ā mua ake nei e kore mātou e mātau ki te tangata, arā, ki
tōna kikokiko; āe rā, ahakoa mātau mātou ki a te Karaiti, arā ki tōna
kikokiko, otiia e kore mātou e mātau pēnā ki a ia ā mua ake nei.
17 Nā, ki te mea kei roto i a te Karaiti tētahi, he mahinga hou ia; kua
pahemo ngā mea tawhito, nā, kua hou ngā mea katoa.
18 Ko te pūtake ia o ngā mea katoa ko te Atua, i hohou nei i tā tātou
rongo ki a ia i runga i a te Karaiti, ā, hōmai ana e ia ki a mātou te
minitatanga o te houhanga rongo.
19 Arā, i roto te Atua i a te Karaiti e hohou ana i tā te ao rongo ki a ia,
kore ake e whakairia ki a rātou ō rātou hē; ā, kua tukua mai ki a mātou
te kupu mō te houhanga rongo.
20 Nā, he karere mātou nā te Karaiti, me te mea anō ko te Atua tēnei
kei roto i a mātou e karanga ana; ko mātou hei whakakapi mō te
Karaiti ki te tohe atu ki a koutou, kia houhia tā koutou rongo ki te
Atua.
21 Ko ia, kīhai nei i mātau ki te hara, meinga ana hei hara mō tātou,
kia meinga ai tātou ko te tika o te Atua i roto i a ia.

6

1 Nā, tēnei mātou ōna hoa mahi te tohe atu nei i a koutou, kia kaua e
kore hua te rironga mai o te aroha noa o te Atua i a koutou.
2 E mea ana hoki ia,
“Nō te wā manakohanga atu
i whakarongo ai ahau ki a koe,
āwhinatia ana hoki koe e ahau
i te rā o te whakaoranga.”
Nanā, tēnei te wā manakohanga mai; nanā, tēnei te rā o te
whakaoranga!
3 E kore hoki e hoatu e mātou tētahi take e hē ai, ahakoa i te aha, kei
whakahēngia tā mātou mahi minita;
4 engari, i ngā mea katoa e whakakite ana i a mātou, he minita nā te
Atua, i runga i te hua o te manawanui, i ngā tūkinotanga, i ngā aituā, i
ngā rarunga,
5 i ngā whiunga, i ngā hereheretanga, i ngā ngangaretanga, i ngā
māuiuitanga, i ngā mataaratanga, i ngā nohoanga pukutanga;
6 i runga i te kinokore, i te mātauranga, i te manawanui, i te ngākau
ngāwari, i te Wairua Tapu, i te aroha tinihangakore,
7 i runga i te kupu o te pono, i te kaha o te Atua, i ngā mea whawhai
o te tika ki matau, ki mauī,
8 i runga i te korōria, i te hōnorekore, i te kupu kino, i te kupu pai; me
te mea he hunga tinihanga, ā, he hunga pono anō.

9 Me te mea kāhore e mōhiotia, otiia e mōhiotia nuitia ana; me te mea
ka mate, heoi, tēnei anō mātou te ora nei; me te mea e pākia ana, heoi
kāhore e whakamatea;
10 me te mea e pōuri ana, heoi, e hari tonu ana; me te mea e
rawakore ana, heoi, e mea ana i te tokomaha kia whai taonga; me te
mea kāhore ā mātou aha, otiia, kei a mātou ngā mea katoa.
11 Tuwhera tonu ō mātou māngai ki a koutou, e ngā Koriniti, kua nui
tō mātou ngākau.
12 Ehara i te mea nō mātou te kūiti i a koutou, engari, nō ō koutou
ngākau te kūiti.
13 Nā, hei utu e rite ana, he kupu tēnei nāku ki āku tamariki, kia
whakanuia anō hoki koutou.

He Whakatūpato ki ngā Awe o te Hunga Whakapono kore

14 Kei iokatia kētia koutou ki te hunga whakapono kore. Nō hea hoki
te whakahoatanga o te tika rāua ko te tutū? Nō hea hoki te huihuinga
tahitanga o te mārama ki te pōuri?
15 Ko ēhea mea a te Karaiti i huihuia ki a Periara? Nā tēhea wāhi
rānei i huanga ai te tangata whakapono ki te tangata whakapono kore?
16 Ā, kei hea he tatanga mō te whare tapu o te Atua ki ngā
whakapakoko? He whare tapu hoki koutou nō te Atua ora; ko tā te
Atua hoki tēnā i mea ai:
“Ka noho ahau i roto i a rātou,
ka hāereere ahau i roto i a rātou;
ā, ko ahau hei Atua mō rātou,
ko rātou hoki hei iwi māku.”
17 Mō konei,
“Puta mai i roto i a rātou,
kia motu kē, e ai tā te Ariki.
Kaua hoki e pā ki te mea poke;
ā, ka riro mai koutou i ahau;
18 Ko ahau anō hoki hei Matua mō koutou,
ko koutou hoki hei tama hei tamāhine ki ahau,
e ai tā te Ariki Kaha Rawa.”

7

1 Nā, i a tātou ka whiwhi nei ki ēnei kupu whakaari, e ōku hoa aroha,
tahuri tātou ki te horoi atu i a tātou i ngā mea poke katoa o te kikokiko,
o te wairua, me te whai anō ki te tino tapu i runga i te wehi ki te Atua.

Te Hari o Pāora

2 Manako mai ki a mātou; kāhore ā mātou whakahaere hē ki tētahi,
kāhore mātou i kukume i tētahi ki te kino, kāhore ā mātou whakapati i
ngā taonga a tētahi.
3 Ehara tāku kupu nei i te mea hei whakatau hē ki a koutou. Kua
mea atu nā hoki ahau, kei ō mātou ngākau koutou mō te mate tahi, mō
te ora tahi.
4 Nui atu tōku māia ki te kōrero ki a koutou, nui atu tōku
whakamanamana mō koutou; kī tonu ahau i te whakamārie, hira ake
tōku koa i ō mātou matenga katoa.
5 I tō mātou taenga mai hoki ki Makeronia, kīhai i whai okiokinga tō
mātou kikokiko, heoi, mate ana mātou i ngā taha katoa; i waho ko ngā
whawhai, i roto ko ngā mataku.

6 Otirā, nā te kaiwhakamārie o te hunga e whakaititia ana, arā nā te
Atua, nāna mātou i whakamārie, i a Taituha ka tae mai nei;
7 ehara i te mea nā tōna taenga mai anake, engari, nā te
whakamārietanga anō hoki i whakamārietia ai ia e koutou, i tāna
kōrerotanga mai ki a mātou i tō koutou hiahia nui, i tō koutou tangi, i tō
koutou ngākau nui ki ahau; ā, ka koa rawa ahau.
8 Ahakoa hoki i whakapōuritia koutou e ahau ki tāku pukapuka,
kāhore ahau i te mea e hē ana ahau, ahakoa i mahara pērā i mua rā.
Kua kite nei hoki ahau nā taua pukapuka koutou i mea kia pōuri, arā,
pōuri potopoto nei.
9 E hari ana tēnei ahau, ehara i te mea mō te whakapōuritanga i a
koutou, engari, nō te mea i whakapōuritia koutou ā rīpenetā iho. Ko tō
koutou pōuri hoki nō tā te Atua, e kore noa iho ai koutou e whai hē i a
mātou.
10 E meinga ana hoki e tā te Atua pōuri he rīpenetā e ora ai, he
rīpenetā kāhore ōna haku; ko tā te pōuri ia o te ao e mahi ai he mate.
11 Titiro hoki, ko taua mea nei anō, ko tā te Atua whakapōuritanga i a
koutou, nā, tāna mahinga nui i roto i a koutou, āe rā, ngā kupu
whakatikatika i a koutou, te riri, te wehi, te hiahia, te ngākau nui, te
whakapā riri! I ngā mea katoa kua whakakite nui koutou, kāhore ō
koutou hara i tēnei mea.
12 Nō reira, ahakoa i tuhituhi ahau ki a koutou, kāhore ahau i
tuhituhi atu mō te tangata nāna te hē, mō te tangata rānei ki a ia nei te
hē, engari, kia whakakitea ai ki a koutou i te aroaro o te Atua te nui o
tō koutou matapopore ki a mātou.
13 Koia mātou i whai mārietanga ai.

Ā, i tō mātou whakamārietanga hira noa ake tō mātou koa i te koa
hoki o Taituha, nō te mea kua whakahauoratia tōna wairua e koutou
katoa.
14 Mehemea hoki ahau i whakamanamana ki a ia ki tētahi mea a
koutou, kāhore ahau i meinga kia whakamā; nō te mea i kōrerotia e
mātou ngā mea katoa ki a koutou i runga i te pono, waihoki ko tō
mātou whakamanamana, i meinga nei e ahau i te aroaro o Taituha,
kua kitea he pono.
15 Ā, hira ake anō hoki tōna ngākau aroha ki a koutou, i a ia e
mahara ana ki te ngohengohe o koutou katoa, ki te wehi me te wiri i
manako ai koutou ki a ia.
16 E hari ana ahau, nō te mea ka mārama tōku whakaaro ki a koutou
ngā mea katoa.

8

Te Ohaoha Karaitiana
1 Nā, he whakarite atu tēnei nā mātou ki a koutou, e ōku tēina, i te
aroha noa o te Atua kua hōmai nei ki ngā hāhi o Makeronia;
2 ahakoa he nui te whakamātautauranga a ngā mate, whakaputaina
nuitia ana mai e te nui o tō rātou koa, i roto i tō rātou tino
rawakoretanga, ngā tahua o tā rātou manaaki.
3 Ko ahau hei kaiwhakaatu, hihiko tonu rātou ki te tāpae i ngā mea i
taea e rātou, āe rā, i ngā mea anō kīhai i taea e rātou;
4 me te nui o tā rātou tohe ki a mātou, kia manako mātou ki tēnei
aroha noa, kia uru tahi hoki ki te mahi ki te hunga tapu.

5 Kīhai hoki rātou i pērā me tā mātou i whakaaro ai, engari i te
tuatahi tuku ana rātou i a rātou anō ki te Ariki, ki a mātou hoki i runga
i tā te Atua i pai ai.
6 Koia mātou i whakahau ai i a Taituha, nāna hoki tēnā mahi i tīmata,
māna anō e whakaoti tēnei aroha noa hoki i roto i a koutou.
7 Nā, e hua nā i a koutou ngā mea katoa, te whakapono, te whai
kupu, te mātauranga, te whakaaro hōhonu, me tō koutou aroha anō ki
a mātou, kia hua anō hoki tēnei mahi aroha noa a koutou.
8 Ehara tāku i te kōrero ā-ture, engari he mea i te kakama o ērā atu,
hei whakamātautau anō i te pono o tō koutou aroha.
9 E mātau ana hoki koutou ki te aroha noa o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu
Karaiti, arā, i a ia e whai taonga ana, whakarawakoretia iho ana ia, he
whakaaro ki a koutou, kia whai taonga ai koutou i tōna
rawakoretanga.
10 Ā, ka hoatu nei ahau i tōku whakaaro mō tēnei. He mea pai hoki
tēnei mō koutou, ko koutou nā te tuatahi ki te tīmata i tērā tau, ehara i
te mea ko te mahi anake, engari ko te hiahia anō hoki.
11 Nā,ināianei whakaotia hoki te mahi; i hihiko nā te whakaaro i
mua, kia whai otinga hoki i roto i tō koutou kaha.
12 Ki te mea hoki kei konā te ngākau hihiko, ka whakaaroa ko ngā
mea i te tangata, hāunga ngā mea kāhore i a ia.
13 Ehara tāku kōrero i tēnei, kia māmā ai ētahi, ā, ko koutou kia
taimaha,
14 engari kia taurite; ko ngā mea a koutou i hira i tēnei wā hei mea
mō tō rātou hapa, ā, ko ngā mea a rātou e hira hei mea mā koutou ina
hapa; kia rite ai.
15 Kia pērā me te mea i tuhituhia, “Ko te tangata i nui tāna whakaemi
kāhore he tuhene; ko te tangata i nohinohi tāna kīhai i hapa.”

Ko Taituha me Ōna Hoa
16 Otiia, me whakawhetai atu ki te Atua, nāna nei i hōmai ki roto ki
te ngākau o Taituha taua kakama mō koutou.
17 I tahuri mai hoki ia ki tā mātou whakahau; he nui nō tōna kakama
i hihiko ai ia ki te haere atu ki a koutou.
18 Ā, nā mātou i tono tahi atu me ia te teina, kua pakū nei ki ngā hāhi
katoa te whakamoemiti ki a ia i roto i te rongopai;
19 ā, ehara i te mea ko tērā anake, engari i whiriwhiria anō hoki ia
hei hoa haere mō mātou, ki te kawe i tēnei aroha noa e mahia nei e
mātou hei whakakorōria mō te Ariki, hei whakakite hoki i tō mātou
hihiko.
20 Me te tūpato anō, kei whai kupu tētahi tangata ki a mātou mō ēnei
taonga maha e whakahaerea nei e mātou;
21 e whakaaro ana hoki mātou ki ngā mea rangatira, ehara i te mea i
te aroaro anake o te Ariki, engari i te aroaro anō o ngā tāngata.
22 Ā, kua tonoa atu anō e mātou hei hoa mō rāua tō mātou teina, kua
maha nei ō mātou kitenga i tōna uaua i ngā mea maha, heoi nui kē atu
tōna uauaināianei, nā te nui o te ū o tōna whakaaro ki a koutou.
23 Ki te ui tētahi mō Taituha ko ia tōku hoa, he hoa mahi nōku ki a
koutou; ki te ui rānei mō ō mātou tēina, he karere rātou nā ngā hāhi, he
korōria nō te Karaiti.
24 Nā, whakakitea e koutou ki a rātou i te aroaro o ngā hāhi te tohu o
tō koutou aroha, o tā mātou whakamanamana hoki mō koutou.

9

Āwhinatia te Hunga Rawakore

1 Nā, mō te minitatanga ki te hunga tapu, kāhore noa he tikanga i
tuhituhi atu ai ahau ki a koutou.
2 E mōhio ana hoki ahau ki tō koutou ngākau hihiko, i
whakamanamanatia ai koutou e ahau ki ngā tāngata o Makeronia, arā,
ko tā Akāia kua rite noa ake i tērā tau rā anō; ā, he tokomaha o rātou i
oho i tō koutou ngākau hihiri.
3 Heoi, kua tonoa atu nei e ahau ngā tēina, kei whakakāhoretia tēnei
wāhi o tāku whakamanamana ki tā koutou mahi; kia rite ai tā koutou,
kia pērā ai me tāku i mea ai.
4 Kei tūpono, ka haere atu i ahau ētahi o Makeronia, ā, ka rokohanga
atu kāhore anō kia rite noa tā koutou, nā, ko te whakamā mō mātou, e
kore mātou e kī mō koutou, i tēnei whakamanamana e kaha nei.
5 Koia ahau i whakaaro ai he tika kia whakahaua ngā tēina, kia
haere atu rātou i mua ki a koutou, kia wawe te rite i a rātou tēnei
manaaki a koutou kua kōrerotia rā, kia noho rite, kia tū-ā-manaaki ai,
kei rite ki te mea e manawapātia ana.
6 Ko tāku ia tēnei, he torutoru a tētahi i rui ai, he torutoru anō āna e
kokoti ai; ā, ko te mea he maha āna i rui ai, he maha anō āna e kokoti
ai.
7 Kia rite te mahi a ia tangata ki tāna i whakaaro ai i roto i tōna
ngākau; kaua e tū-ā-pōuri, kaua e whakauaua. Ko tā te Atua hoki e
aroha ai, ko te tangata ringa māhorahora.
8 E taea anō hoki e te Atua te mea kia hira ngā aroha noa katoa ki a
koutou; nā, i te mea ka ranea nā ō koutou taonga i ngā mea katoa i
ngā wā katoa, kia hira anō ā koutou mahi pai katoa.
9 Kia rite ai ki te mea i tuhituhia:
“Kua tītaritaria e ia, kua hoatu e ia ki te hunga rawakore;
he pūmau tonu tōna tika ake ake.”
10 Nā, mā te kaihōmai i te purapura ki te kaiwhakatō, i te taro hoki hei
kai, e hōmai, e mea kia maha tā koutou e whakatō ai, e whakanui hoki
ngā hua o tō koutou tika;
11 me te hua anō ō koutou taonga i ngā mea katoa hei ohaoha, e puta
ai i a mātou ngā whakawhetai ki te Atua.
12 Nā tēnei mahi hoki e minitatia nei i whiwhi ai te hunga tapu ki
ngā mea i kore i a rātou, ā, nā reira anō i hua noa atu ai ngā
whakawhetai ki te Atua.
13 Nā te mea hoki ka kitea koutou i tēnei mahi minita, ka
whakakorōria rātou i te Atua mō koutou kua whakaae nei, kua
ngohengohe nei ki te rongopai o te Karaiti, ā, mō tō koutou pono ki ā
koutou ohaoha ki a rātou me te katoa;
14 i a rātou anō e īnoi ana mō koutou, me te kōingo anō rātou ki a
koutou, he whakaaro hoki ki te aroha noa o te Atua ka nui rawa nei ki
a koutou.
15 Me whakawhetai ki te Atua mō tāna mea hōmai noa, e kore nei e
taea te kōrero!

10

Ka Tautīneitia e Pāora Āna Mahi Mihinare

1 Nā, nāku ake, nā Pāora, tēnei tohe ki a koutou nā te tikanga māhaki
me te ngākau ngāwari o te Karaiti, he mea iti nei ahau i ahau i konā i
roto i a koutou, i tawhiti nei ia e māia ana ki a koutou.
2 Āe rā, e tohe ana ahau ki a koutou, kia kaua ahau ina tae atu e
mārō ki te whakaputa i te māia, pērā me tāku e mea nei kia māia ki
ētahi, e whakaaro nei ki a mātou, ānō ko tā mātou whakahaere nō te
kikokiko.
3 Nō te mea ahakoa hāereere mātou i roto i te kikokiko, ehara i te
kikokiko tā mātou whawhai;
4 ehara hoki ngā rākau o tā mātou pakanga i te mea nō te kikokiko,
engari he kaha i roto i te Atua hei whakahoro i ngā pā kaha;
5 horo ana i a mātou ngā whakaaroaronga me ngā mea ikeike katoa
e whakakake ana ki te mātauranga ki te Atua, ā, riro pārau mai ana
ngā whakaaro katoa, ka meinga kia ngohengohe ki a te Karaiti;
6 me te noho rite anō ki te whakapā riri mō ngā mahi tutū katoa, ina
tino ngohengohe rawa koutou.

7 E titiro ana koutou ki ngā mea kei mua i tō koutou mata. Ki te ū te
whakaaro o tētahi nō te Karaiti ia, me mahara ia ki tēnei mea anō hoki,
nō te Karaiti ia, pēnā anō hoki mātou.
8 Ahakoa hoki āhua rahi ake tāku whakamanamana mō ngā tikanga i
a mātou nei, nā te Ariki nei i hōmai hei hanga ake i a koutou, ehara i te
mea hei tuku i a koutou ki raro, e kore ahau e meinga kia whakamā.
9 Kia kaua ahau e meatia e whakawehi ana i a koutou ki āku
pukapuka.
10 Ko āna pukapuka hoki, e ai ki tā rātou, he taimaha, he kaha; ko
tōna tinana ia i a ia i konei he ngoikore, ko tāna kōrero he korekore
noa iho.
11 Kia mahara taua tū tangata ki tēnei, nā, ko tō mātou āhua i ngā
kupu o ngā pukapuka i a mātou e ngaro mai nei, koia anō tō mātou rite
ki ngā mahi me i konā mātou.

12 E kore hoki mātou e māia ki te whakauru atu, ki te whakariterite
rānei i a mātou ki ētahi e whakapai nei ki a rātou anō. I a rātou ia e
mēhua nei i a rātou ki a rātou anō, e whakariterite nei i a rātou ki a
rātou anō, kāhore ō rātou mātauranga.
13 E kore hoki mātou e whakamanamana ki tua atu i tō mātou
mēhua, engari ka rite ki te mēhua o te wāhanga i whakaritea mai e te
Atua mā mātou, e tae atu ai ki a koutou rawa.
14 Kāhore hoki ā mātou totoro noa atu, e kīia ai kāhore he taenga atu
mō mātou ki a koutou. I tae atu nā hoki mātou ki a koutou rawa nā i
runga i te rongopai o te Karaiti.
15 E kore hoki mātou e whakamanamana ki kō atu i tō mātou mēhua,
arā, ki ngā mahi a ētahi atu; engari e ū ana tō mātou whakaaro, ka
tupu haere tō koutou whakapono, ka ai koutou hei whakanui i a
mātou, e tino rite rawa ai ki tō mātou rūri;
16 kia kauwhautia ai te rongopai ki ngā wāhi i kō atu i a koutou, kia
kaua hoki e whakamanamana i runga i tō te tangata kē rūri ki ngā
mea e noho tata ana ki tō mātou ringa.

17 “Ki te whakamanamana ia tētahi, me whakamanamana ia ki te
Ariki.”
18 He teka hoki ko te tangata e whakapai ana ki a ia anō ka
tikangatia, engari ko tā te Ariki e whakapai ai.

11

Ko Pāora me ngā Āpōtoro Teka

1 Ko tāku e hiahia nei kia āta hanga mai koutou ki ahau, kia iti nei, i
ahau e wairangi nei. Āe rā, kia āta hanga mai anō ki ahau.
2 Nui atu hoki tōku ngākau ki a koutou, he ngākau nō te Atua. Kua oti
hoki koutou te taumau e ahau mā te tāne kotahi, kia tāpaea atu ai hei
wāhina kore hē ki a te Karaiti.
3 E wehi ana ia ahau, kei pērā me Iwi i whakawaia e te tinihanga o
te nākahi, kei kūmea atu ō koutou whakaaro ki te hē, kei mahue te
tapatahi o te ngākau ki a te Karaiti.
4 Ki te tae atu hoki te tangata, me te kauwhau i tētahi Īhu e rerekē
ana i tā mātou i kauwhau ai, ki te whiwhi rānei koutou i tētahi wairua
kē atu i tēnā i whiwhi nā koutou, ki tētahi rongopai rānei e rerekē ana i
tā koutou i whakaae ai, e tika ana koutou kia āta hanga ki a ia.
5 Ki ahau hoki kāhore rawa ahau i hoki iho i ngā tino āpōtoro.
6 Nā, ahakoa tangata ware ahau ki te kōrero, kāhore ia ki te
mātauranga; heoi i ngā mea katoa kua tino kitea tēnei i roto i a koutou.
7 I hara oti ahau i ahau i whakaiti rā i ahau kia kake ai koutou, i
kauwhau utukore rā i te rongopai o te Atua ki a koutou?
8 I pāhuatia e ahau ērā atu hāhi, i tango utu ahau i a rātou kia minita
ai ahau ki a koutou.
9 Ā, i ahau i a koutou nā, ā, i kore tētahi mea māku, kāhore ahau i
taimaha ki tētahi; nā ngā tēina hoki, i tō rātou haerenga mai i
Makeronia, i whakawhiwhi ahau ki ngā mea i kore i ahau. I ngā mea
katoa hoki i tiaki ahau i ahau kei taimaha iho ki a koutou; inā, ka tiaki
pērā anō ahau i ahau.
10 I te mea kei ahau te pono o te Karaiti, e kore tēnei
whakamanamana āku e āraia e tētahi i ngā wāhi o Akāia.
11 Nā te aha? Nā te mea koia kāhore ōku aroha ki a koutou? E mātau
ana te Atua.
12 Ko tāku ia e mea nei, e meinga anō e ahau, kia motuhia atu ai e
ahau te take a te hunga e hiahia ana ki te take; kia kitea ai rātou i
runga i tā rātou e whakamanamana nei e rite tahi ana anō ki a mātou
nei.
13 He āpōtoro teka hoki ngā pērā, he kaimahi i te tinihanga, e
whakaahua ana i a rātou kia rite ki ngā āpōtoro a te Karaiti.
14 Ā, ehara i te mea whakamīharo rawa; inā hoki a Hātana, e
whakaahua kē ana i a ia hei anahera mō te mārama,
15 heoi, ehara i te mea nui ki te whakaahua kē anō āna minita i a
rātou kia rite ki ngā minita o te tika; nā, ko tō rātou whakamutunga e
rite ki ā rātou mahi.

Ngā Mamaetanga o Pāora, he Āpōtoro hoki

16 Me kī atu anō e ahau, kaua tētahi e mea he wairangi ahau; ā,
ahakoa pēnā, heoi tahuri mai ki ahau, ki te wairangi, kia
whakamanamana ai anō ahau, he mea iti nei.
17 Ko tāku e kōrero nei, ehara i te kōrero i runga i tā te Ariki, engari
me te mea i runga i te wairangi, i tēnei whakamanamana ka kaha nei.
18 Nā, ka tokomaha nei e whakamanamana i runga i tō te kikokiko,
ka whakamanamana anō hoki ahau.
19 E pai ana hoki koutou, e āta hanga ana ki te hunga wairangi, he
hunga whakaaro hoki koutou.

20 Ka āta hanga hoki koutou ki te whakataurekareka tētahi i a
koutou, ki te pau ā koutou mea i tētahi, ki te tangohia e ia hei
herehere, ki te whakakake ia, ki te pāhiatia e ia tō koutou mata.
21 He kōrero whakaiti tāku, ānō he ngoikore mātou.
Nā, ki te māia tētahi ki tētahi mea; he kōrero wairangi nei tāku, ka
māia anō ahau.
22 He Hiperu rātou? Ahau anō hoki. Nō Īharaira rātou? Ahau anō
hoki. He whānau rātou nā Āperahama? Pērā anō hoki ahau.
23 He minita rātou nā te Karaiti? He kōrero pōrangi tāku nei, tērā atu
anō tōku; hira atu ōku māuiuitanga, maha noa atu ōku meatanga ki roto
ki ngā whare herehere, nui noa atu ōku whiunga, maha atu ōku mate.
24 E rima ngā wā i whiua ai ahau e ngā Hūrai, e whā tekau pānga o
te whiu, hāunga te kotahi.
25 E toru ōku whiunga ki te rākau, kotahi tōku ākinga ki te kōhatu,
tuatoru ahau ki te kaipuke pakaru, kotahi ōku pō, kotahi ōku rā i te
rire;
26 i ngā hāereerenga maha, i ngā oranga noatanga i ngā awa, i ngā
oranga noatanga i ngā kaipāhua, i ngā oranga noatanga i ōku
whanaunga, i ngā oranga noatanga i ngā tauiwi, i ngā oranga
noatanga i te pā, i ngā oranga noatanga i te koraha, i ngā oranga
noatanga i te moana, i ngā oranga noatanga i ngā tēina teka.
27 Māuiui ana, ngenge ana, he maha ngā mataaratanga, ngā
matekaitanga, ngā matewaitanga, he maha ngā wā i nohopuku ai, i
mātao ai, i kore ai he kākahu.
28 Hei tāpiri mō ngā mea o waho, ko te mea e pēhi nei i ahau i tēnei
rā, i tēnei rā, ko te mānukanuka ki ngā hāhi katoa.
29 Ko wai te ngoikore ana, ā, kāhore ahau e ngoikore? Ko wai kua
tūtuki te waewae, ā, kāhore ahau e pāwerawera?
30 Ki te takoto te tikanga kia whakamanamana ahau, me
whakamanamana ahau ki tōku ngoikoretanga.
31 E mātau ana te Atua, te Matua o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu, ko ia nei te
whakapaingia ana ake tonu atu, kāhore āku teka.
32 I Ramahiku e tiakina ana e te kāwana i raro i a Kīngi Areta te pā o
ngā tāngata o Ramahiku, he mea kia hopukina ai ahau.
33 Heoi, tukua iho ana ahau i roto i te kete, rā te matapihi, rā te
taiepa kōhatu, ā, mawhiti atu ana i roto i ōna ringa.

12

Ngā Putanga me ngā Whakakitenga a te Ariki ki a Pāora

1 Ehara hoki i te pai kia whakamanamana ahau; heoi, me neke atu
ahau ki ngā putanga, ki ngā whakakitenga mai a te Ariki.
2 E mātau ana ahau ki tētahi tangata i roto i a te Karaiti, ka tekau mā
whā ēnei tau, i roto rānei i te tinana, kāhore ahau e mātau; i waho rānei
o te tinana, kāhore ahau e mātau; ko te Atua te mātau ana; kāhakina atu
ana taua tangata ki te tuatoru rā anō o ngā rangi.
3 Heoi, mātau tonu ahau ki taua tangata, i roto rānei i te tinana, i
waho rānei o te tinana, kāhore ahau e mātau; ko te Atua te mātau ana;
4 kāhakina atu ana ia ki Pararaiha, ā, rongo ana i ngā mea e kore e
taea te kōrero, e kore anō e tika kia kōrerotia e te tangata.

5 Ka whakamanamana ahau ki taua tangata; otiia, e kore ahau e
whakamanamana ki ahau ake, engari ki ōku ngoikoretanga.
6 Ki te hiahia hoki ahau kia whakamanamana, e kore ahau e
wairangi; ka kōrero tonu ahau i te mea pono. Heoi, ka waiho e ahau,
kei nui atu tā tētahi e whakaaro ai ki ahau i tāna e kite nei i ahau, i
tāna rānei e rongo ai ki ahau.
7 Nā, i te tino nui rawa o ngā whakakitenga mai, he mea kei kake
rawa ake ahau, kua hōmai ki ahau he koikoi i te kikokiko, he anahera
nā Hātana hei kuru i ahau, kia kaua ai ahau e kake rawa.
8 E toru āku īnoinga ki te Atua mō tēnei mea kia neke atu i ahau.
9 Ā, kua mea mai ia ki ahau, “E ranea ana tōku atawhai hei mea mōu;
mana tonu hoki tōku kaha i runga i te ngoikore.” Nā, pai rawa atu ki
ahau te whakamanamana ki ōku ngoikore, kia ai ai te kaha o te Karaiti
hei taupoki mōku.
10 Mō reira āhuareka tonu ahau ki ngā ngoikoretanga, ki ngā
tūkinotanga, ki ngā aituā, ki ngā whakatoinga, ki ngā rarunga, mō te
Karaiti; i ahau hoki e ngoikore ana ko reira ahau kaha ai.

Te Māharahara o Pāora ki te Hunga Koriniti

11 Nā, kua wairangi ahau! He kaha nō tā koutou ki ahau. I tika kē
hoki mā koutou ahau e whakapai; kāhore hoki ahau i hoki iho i ngā
tino āpōtoro i te aha, i te aha, ahakoa rā he kāhore noa iho ahau nei.
12 He pono i mahia i roto i a koutou ngā tohu o te āpōtoro, pau rawa
anō hoki te manawanui, i runga i ngā tohu, i ngā mea whakamīharo, i
ngā merekara.
13 He aha koia te mea i iti iho ai koutou i ērā atu hāhi, ko tēnei anake
pea, ko tōku korenga e taimaha ki a koutou? Whakarērea noatia iho
tēnei hē ōku.
14 Nā, ko te tuatoru tēnei o ngā wā ka takatū nei ahau ki te haere atu
ki a koutou. E kore anō koutou e pēhia e ahau ki tētahi mea māku;
ehara hoki i te mea ko tā koutou tāku e rapu nei, engari ko koutou. Nā,
ehara mā ngā tamariki te whakapūranga taonga mā ngā mātua, engari
mā ngā mātua mā ngā tamariki.
15 Nā, ka tino pai ahau ki te whakapau i āku, kia whakapaua hoki
ahau i te meatanga mō ō koutou wairua. Mehemea i hira ake tōku,
aroha ki a koutou, e hoki iho rānei te aroha mōku?
16 Heoi rā, kīhai ahau i whakataimaha i a koutou; engari i tōku
korokē, hopukina ana koutou e ahau ki te tinihanga.
17 I meinga rānei e ahau tētahi o te hunga i tonoa atu e ahau ki a
koutou hei whakapati i ā koutou taonga mōku?
18 I whakahaua atu e ahau a Taituha, i tonoa atu hoki tētahi teina hei
hoa mōna. I whakapati rānei a Taituha i ā koutou taonga mōna? He
teka ianei i runga i te wairua kotahi tā māua haere? He teka rānei i
haere tahi māua ko aua tapuwae rā anō?
19 Tēnei koutou te mahara nei i ēnei wā katoa he whakatikatika mō
mātou tā mātou ki a koutou. I te aroaro o te Atua e kōrero ana mātou i
roto i a te Karaiti. Otiia, ko ēnei mea katoa, e ōku hoa aroha, hei pai mō
koutou, hei hanga mō te whare.
20 E wehi ana hoki ahau, kei rokohanga atu koutou e ahau, ina tae
atu, kāhore e rite ki tāku e pai nei, kei kitea hoki ahau e koutou, kāhore
e rite ki tā koutou e pai ai. Kei rokohanga atu he whawhai, he hae, he
riri, he totohe, he ngautuarā, he kōmuhumuhu, he whakaputa, he tutū;

21 kei whakaititia ahau e tōku Atua i ō koutou aroaro, ina tae atu anō
ahau, ā, kei tokomaha hoki e tangihia e ahau o te hunga i hara i mua,
ā, kāhore anō i rīpenetā mō te poke, mō te moepuku, mō te hiahia
taikaha, i mahia nei e rātou.

13

He Whakatūpato, he Mihi Whakamutunga

1 Hei tuatoru tēnei mō ōku haerenga atu ki a koutou. “Mā te māngai o
ngā kaiwhakaatu tokorua, tokotoru rānei, ka ū ai ngā kupu katoa.”
2 Kua kōrero anō ahau i mua, ka kōrero anō ināianei, pērā i te tuarua
o ōku wā i konā, ā, i ahau e ngaro mai nei, ki te hunga i hara i mua, ki
ērā katoa anō hoki, nā, ki te tae atu anō ahau, e kore e tohungia e ahau;
3 e rapu tohu nā hoki koutou o te Karaiti e kōrero ana i roto i ahau;
kāhore nei ia e ngoikore ki a koutou, engari e kaha ana i roto i a
koutou.
4 I rīpekatia hoki ia i te mea e ngoikore ana, otiia kei te ora ia, nā te
kaha o te Atua. He ngoikore hoki mātou i roto i a ia, heoi ka ora tahi
anō me ia, he meatanga nā te kaha o te Atua ki a koutou.
5 Whakamātauria iho koutou anō, mehemea rānei koutou kei roto i te
whakapono; tirohia iho ō koutou tohu e koutou anō. Tēnā rānei kāhore
koutou e mātau ana ki a koutou anō, kei roto i a koutou a Īhu Karaiti?
Ki te mea ia ehara koutou i te mea ākiri.
6 Otirā, e ū ana tōku whakaaro, e mātau ana anō koutou, ehara
mātou i te mea ākiri.
7 Nā, ko tā mātou īnoi tēnei ki te Atua, kia kaua koutou e mea i tētahi
kino; ehara i te mea mō mātou kia kitea e paingia ana, engari mō
koutou kia mahi i te pai, ahakoa ko mātou hei mea ākiri.
8 E kore hoki e taea e mātou tētahi mea e hē ai te pono, engari te mea
e ū ai te pono.
9 E hari ana hoki mātou ina ngoikore mātou, ina kaha koutou. Ko tā
mātou hoki tēnei e īnoi nei, ko koutou kia tino tika.
10 Koia ahau ka tuhituhi atu nei i ēnei mea, i ahau e ngaro mai nei,
kei tae atu ahau ki konā, ka koi tāku i runga i te mana kua tukua mai
nei e te Ariki ki ahau hei hanga mō te whare, ehara i te mea hei wāhi.
11 Kāti rā, e ōku tēina, hei konā. Kia tino tika; kia mārie te ngākau; kia
kotahi te whakaaro; kia mau te rongo; ā, tērā te Atua o te aroha, o te
maunga rongo e noho ki a koutou.
12 Oha atu tētahi ki tētahi, hei te kihi tapu anō.
13 Tēnei te hunga tapu katoa te oha atu nei ki a koutou.
14 Kia tau ki a koutou katoa te atawhai o te Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, me te
aroha o te Atua, me te whiwhinga tahitanga ki te Wairua Tapu.

Ko te Tuhituhi a Pāora Āpōtoro ki te Hunga o Karatia

He Mihi

1 Nāku, nā Pāora, nā te āpōtoro, kīhai nei i tonoa e te tangata, kīhai
anō hoki mā roto i te tangata, engari, mā roto i a Īhu Karaiti, i te Atua
Matua anō hoki, nāna nei ia i whakaara i te hunga mate;
2 nā ngā tēina katoa hoki i ahau nei, ki ngā hāhi o Karatia:
3 Kia tau ki a koutou te aroha noa me te rangimārie, he mea nā te
Atua Matua, nā tō tātou Ariki hoki, nā Īhu Karaiti.
4 I tuku nei i a ia anō mō ō tātou hara, kia whakaorangia ai tātou e ia
i tēnei ao kino, i runga i tā te Atua, i tā tō tātou Matua i pai ai.
5 Waiho atu i a ia te korōria ake ake! Āmine.

Te Rongopai Kotahi

6 Mīharo tonu ahau ki te hohoro o tō koutou nekehanga atu i te
kaikaranga o koutou i runga i te aroha noa o te Karaiti ki tētahi
rongopai kē.
7 Ehara nei ia i te mea kē atu; engari, tēnā tētahi hunga e
whakararuraru ana i a koutou, e mea ana kia whakaputaia kētia te
rongopai o te Karaiti.
8 Otirā, ahakoa ko mātou, ko tētahi anahera rānei o te rangi, ki te
kauwhau i te rongopai ki a koutou, i te mea rerekē i tā mātou i
kauwhau ai ki a koutou, kia kangā ia.
9 Kia rite ki tā mātou i kī ai i mua, ka kī anō ahauināianei, ki te puta
kē te kauwhau a tētahi ki a koutou i tērā kua riro i a koutou, kia kangā
ia.
10 He tangata rānei, ko te Atua rānei, tāku e kukume nei? He tangata
rānei āku e whai nei kia whakamānawarekatia? Mehemea kei runga
tonu ahau i te whakamānawareka tāngata, ehara ahau i te pononga nā
te Karaiti.

Te Karangatanga i a Pāora hei Āpōtoro

11 Nā, kia mōhio mai koutou, e ōku tēina, ko te rongopai i kauwhautia
e ahau, ehara i te tangata.
12 Ehara hoki nā te tangata i riro mai ai i ahau, nāna rānei i
whakaako ki ahau, engari i haere mai ki ahau rā te whakakitenga mai
a Īhu Karaiti.
13 Kua rongo nā hoki koutou ki tāku whakahaere i mua i runga i tā
ngā Hūrai tikanga, nui atu hoki tāku tūkino i te hāhi a te Atua,
mongamonga ana i ahau.
14 I hipa noa atu ahau ki mua i ētahi tokomaha tonu o mātou, rite
ngā tau ki ōku, i waenganui i tōku iwi ki te tikanga a ngā Hūrai, hira
noa atu hoki tōku ngākau ki ngā whakarerenga iho a ōku mātua.
15 Otirā, i te mea ka pai te Atua, nāna nei ahau i momotu mai i roto
tonu i te kōpū o tōku whaea, i karanga hoki, he meatanga nā tōna
aroha noa,

16 ki te whakakite i tāna Tama i roto i ahau, kia kauwhautia ai ia e
ahau ki ngā tauiwi; i reira tonu iho kīhai ahau i kōrerorero ki te
kikokiko, ki te toto;
17 kīhai anō ahau i haere atu ki Hiruhārama, ki te hunga i āpōtoro i
mua i ahau; heoi haere ana ahau ki Arāpia, ā, hoki ana mai ki
Ramahiku.
18 Ā muri iho i te takanga o ngā tau e toru ka haere ake ahau ki
Hiruhārama kia kite i a Kipa, ā, tekau mā rima ngā rā i noho ai ahau ki
a ia.
19 Engari, kīhai ahau i kite i tētahi atu o ngā āpōtoro, ko Hēmi anake,
ko te teina o te Ariki.
20 Nā, ko ngā mea e tuhituhia atu nei e ahau ki a koutou, nanā, kei te
aroaro tēnei o te Atua, kāhore āku teka.
21 Muri iho ka haere ahau ki ngā wāhi o Hīria, o Kirikia;
22 kīhai anō tōku mata i mōhiotia e ngā hāhi o Hūria i roto i a te Karaiti;
23 i rongo kau rātou, “Ko te tangata tūkino i a mātou i mua, e
kauwhautia ana e ia ināianei te whakapono i whakangaromia rā e ia.”
24 Ā, whakakorōria ana rātou i te Atua mō tāna ki ahau.

2

Ko Pāora rātou ko ērā atu Āpōtoro

1 Muri iho, kia pahure ngā tau tekau mā whā, ka haere anō ahau ki
Hiruhārama māua ko Pānapa, me te mau anō i a Taituha hei hoa mōku.
2 Nā te whakakitenga mai hoki ahau i haere ai, ā, whakatakotoria
ana e ahau ki a rātou te rongopai e kauwhautia nei e ahau ki ngā
tauiwi; otiia, i meatia pukutia ki te hunga whai ingoa, kei maumau
kau tāku oma onāianei, ō mua rā rānei.
3 Kīhai ia a Taituha tōku hoa, he Kariki nei ia, i meinga kia kotia.
4 Mō ngā tēina teka hoki i whakaurua pukutia mai, i haere puku mai
nei ki te tirotiro i tō mātou āhua, he herekore i roto i a Karaiti Īhu, kia
whakataurekareka ai rātou i a mātou.
5 Kīhai rawa mātou i whakangāwari iho, i rongo ki a rātou, ahakoa
kotahi hāora; he mea kia mau ai te pono o te rongopai ki a koutou.
6 Otirā, ko te hunga whai ingoa – ahakoa he aha rātou, kāhore tahi
he tikanga ki ahau: kāhore a te Atua whakapai ki te kanohi tangata –
kīhai rātou, te hunga whai ingoa, i whakaatu mea ki ahau.
7 Engari i tō rātou kitenga kua tukua ki ahau te rongopai ki te
kotingakore, pērā hoki me tērā ki te kotinga kua tukua rā ki a Pita;
8 ko te kaimahi hoki i roto i a Pita hei āpōtoro ki te kotinga, mahi ana
anō ia i roto i ahau ki ngā tauiwi.
9 Nā, nō rātou ka mātau ki te aroha noa kua hōmai ki ahau, ka hōmai
e Hēmi, e Kipa, e Hoani, i meinga nei hei pou, ngā ringa matau hei
whakahoatanga ki a māua ko Pānapa, mō māua kia haere ki ngā
tauiwi, ko rātou ia ki te kotinga.
10 Otiia, me mahara māua ki te hunga rawakore; he mea anō hoki
tēnā i hihiko ai ahau.

Ka Whakatūpehupehu a Pāora ki a Pita i Anitioka

11 Nā, i te taenga mai o Kipa ki Anatioka, ka whakatika atu ahau ki a
ia he kanohi, he kanohi, nō te mea kua tika kia whakahēngia ia.

12 I mua hoki o te taenga mai o ētahi i a Hēmi, e kai tahi ana ia me
ngā tauiwi. Nō tō rātou taenga mai ia, neke atu ana ia, momotu kē ana
i a ia; i mataku hoki ki te hunga o te kotinga.
13 I uru anō ērā atu Hūrai ki tōna tinihanga; heoi, riro pū a Pānapa i
tō rātou tinihanga.
14 Otirā, i tōku kitenga kīhai rātou i haere tika i runga i te pono o te
rongopai, ka mea ahau ki a Kipa i te aroaro o rātou katoa, ki te mea,
“Ko koe, he Hūrai, ka whakatauiwi i a koe, ā, kāhore e whakahūrai, me
pēhea e taea ai e koe te mea ngā tauiwi kia Hūrai?”

Ka Ora ngā Hūrai, ngā Tauiwi i runga i te Whakapono

15 “Ko tātou, ko ngā Hūrai tupu nei, ehara nei i te hunga hara nō ngā
tauiwi,
16 kua mōhio nei ehara ngā mahi a te ture i te mea e tika ai te
tangata, engari ko te whakapono ki a Īhu Karaiti; kua whakapono anō
tātou ki a Īhu Karaiti, kia meinga ai te whakapono ki a te Karaiti hei
tika mō tātou, kāhore ia ngā mahi a te ture; nō te mea kāhore rawa he
kikokiko e tika i ngā mahi o te ture.
17 “Nā, i a tātou e whai nei kia whakatikaia i roto i a te Karaiti, ki te
kitea tātou nei he hunga hara, he minita rānei a te Karaiti ki te hara?
Kāhore rāpea.
18 Ki te mea hoki ka hangā anō e ahau ngā mea i wāhia e ahau, e
whakakite ana ahau i ahau anō, he tangata hara.
19 Nā te ture hoki ahau i tūpāpaku ai ki te ture, kia ora ai ahau ki te
Atua.
20 Kua rīpekatia tahitia ahau me te Karaiti; ā, e ora nei, ehara i te
mea ko ahau, engari ko te Karaiti e ora ana i roto i ahau. E ora nei
hoki ahau i roto i te kikokiko, he oranga nā te whakapono ki te Tama a
te Atua, i aroha nei ki ahau, i tuku nei i a ia mōku.
21 Kāhore āku whakakāhore i te aroha noa o te Atua; mehemea hoki i
nā runga mai te tika i te ture, maumau mate noa a te Karaiti.”

3

Te Ture, te Whakapono rānei

1 E ngā Karatia whakaarokore, nā wai koutou i whaiwhaiā, i
whakakitea nuitia nā a Īhu Karaiti ki ō koutou kanohi, he mea rīpeka?
2 Heoi, tāku e mea ana kia whakaakona mai e koutou: Nō ngā mahi
rānei o te ture i riro mai ai te Wairua i a koutou, nā te mea rānei ka
rongo ki te whakapono?
3 Ha, kia pēnā koutou te whakaarokore? I runga i te Wairua tā
koutou tīmatanga, ā, me whakaoti rānei e koutou i runga i te kikokiko?
4 He huakore noa iho rānei ō koutou matenga maha? Ki te mea rā he
mea huakore.
5 Nā, ko te kaiwhakawhiwhi i a koutou ki te Wairua, e mahi nei hoki
i ngā merekara i roto i a koutou, nō ngā mahi rānei o te ture tāna, nō te
rongo rānei ki te whakapono?
6 Ka rite hoki ki a Āperahama “I whakapono ki te Atua, ā, whakairia
ana ki a ia hei tika.”
7 Nā, kia mātau koutou, ko te hunga o te whakapono, he tamariki
ēnei nā Āperahama.

8 Ā, i te kitenga o te karaipiture i mua, he whakapono tā te Atua hei
whakatika mō ngā tauiwi, ka kauwhautia wawetia te rongopai ki a
Āperahama, “Māu ka manaakitia ai ngā iwi katoa.”
9 Inā, ko te hunga o te whakapono, e manaakitia ngātahitia ana me
Āperahama i whakapono rā.
10 Ko te hunga katoa hoki o ngā mahi o te ture, kei raro rātou i te
kanga: kua oti hoki te tuhituhi, “Ka kangā ngā tāngata katoa kāhore e
mau ki ngā mea katoa kua oti te tuhituhi ki te Pukapuka o te Ture, hei
mahi mā rātou.”
11 He hanga mārama anō tēnei, e kore e tika i te ture tētahi tangata ki
te aroaro o te Atua: “Mā te whakapono hoki e ora ai te tangata tika.”
12 He teka hoki nō te whakapono te ture; engari, “Ki te mahia aua
mea e te tangata, mā aua mea ia e ora ai.”
13 Kua hokona tātou e te Karaiti i roto i te kanga a te ture, i a ia nei i
meinga hei kanga mō tātou – kua oti hoki te tuhituhi, “He mea kanga
ngā tāngata katoa e whakairia ki runga ki te rākau.”
14 Kia tae ai ki ngā tauiwi te manaaki o Āperahama i roto i a Karaiti
Īhu; kia riro mai ai i a tātou te kupu hōmai o te Wairua, he mea mā roto
i te whakapono.

Te Ture me te Kupu Whakaari

15 E ōku tēina, he kupu tangata tāku nei. Ahakoa he kawenata nā te
tangata, ki te mea ka oti te whakaū, kāhore he tangata hei turaki, hei
tāpiri rānei.
16 Nā, i kōrerotia ngā kupu whakaari ki a Āperahama, ki tana whānau
anō hoki. Kīhai ia i mea, “Ki ngā whānau,” me te mea he tokomaha;
engari me te mea he kotahi, “Ki tāu whānau,” ko te Karaiti hoki ia.
17 Nā, ko tāku kupu tēnei; ko te kawenata i whakaūkia e te Atua i mua
rā, e kore e āhei te ture, nō muri iho nei o ngā tau e whā rau e toru
tekau i tae mai ai, ki te turaki, hei whakakāhore i te kupu whakaari.
18 Mehemea hoki nā te ture i riro mai ai te kāinga, heoi, ehara i te
mea nā te kupu whakaari; otirā i nā runga mai i te kupu whakaari tā
te Atua hōmaitanga ki a Āperahama.
19 Hei aha rā te ture? I tāpiritia mai mō ngā pokanga kētanga, kia tae
mai rā anō te whānau mōna nei te kupu whakaari; he mahinga nā ngā
anahera, i roto i te ringa o te takawaenga.
20 Nā, he teka mō te kotahi te takawaenga; kotahi ia te Atua.

Te Pūtake o te Ture

21 He turaki rānei tā te ture i ā te Atua kupu whakaari? Kāhore
rāpea! Me i hōmai hoki he ture, he mea kaha ki te whakaora, inā, kua
puta ake te tika i te ture.
22 Heoi, kua kōpania ngā mea katoa e te karaipiture ki raro o te hara,
kia hōmai ai ki te hunga e whakapono ana te mea i whakaaria mai i
runga i te whakapono ki a Īhu Karaiti.
23 I mua ia o te taenga mai o te whakapono, e puritia ana tātou i raro
i te ture, he mea kōpani, kia taea rā anō te whakapono e
whakapuakina nei i muri.
24 Heoi, kua meinga nei te ture hei kaiwhakaako mō tātou, hei ārahi
ki a te Karaiti, kia tika ai tātou i te whakapono.

25 Otirā, ka tae mai nei te whakapono, mutu ake tō tātou meatanga
mai e te kaiwhakaako.
26 He tamariki katoa hoki koutou nā te Atua, he mea nā te
whakapono ki a Karaiti Īhu.
27 Ko te hunga katoa hoki o koutou kua iriiria ki roto ki a te Karaiti,
kua kākahuria e koutou a te Karaiti.
28 Kāhore he Hūrai, kāhore he Kariki, kāhore he pononga, kāhore he
rangatira, kāhore he tāne, wahine rānei; he tangata kotahi tonu hoki
koutou katoa i roto i a Karaiti Īhu.
29 Ā, ki te mea nā te Karaiti koutou, he whānau nā Āperahama, mō
koutou hoki te kāinga i runga i te kupu whakaari.

4

1 Ko tāku kupu ia tēnei: I te mea he tamariki tonu te tangata mōna te
kāinga, kāhore ia e rerekē i te pononga, ahakoa ko te rangatira ia o ngā
mea katoa;
2 engari, e meatia ana e ngā kaitohutohu, e ngā kaititiro, kia taea rā
anō te wā i whakaritea e te pāpā.
3 Waihoki ko tātou, i te mea e tamariki ana, he pononga tātou nā ngā
mea tīmatanga o te ao.
4 Ā, nō ka tutuki te tāima, ka tonoa mai e te Atua tāna Tama, i
whānau i te wahine, i whānau i raro i te ture,
5 hei hoko i te hunga i raro i te ture, kia whiwhi ai tātou ki te
whakatamarikitanga.
6 Nā, i te mea he tamariki koutou, kua tonoa mai e te Atua te Wairua
o tāna Tama ki roto ki ō koutou ngākau, e karanga ana, “E Apa, e Pā!”
7 Heoi, kua mutu tōu pononga tanga, engari kua tama koe; ā, ki te
mea he tama, nā mōu ngā mea i roto i te Atua.

Te Māharahara o Pāora ki te Hunga Karatia

8 Heoi i reira, i te mea kīhai koutou i mātau ki te Atua, he pononga
koutou nā ngā mea ehara nei i te atua tupu.
9 Nāianei ia, i te mea ka mātau nei koutou ki te Atua, arā, ka mātauria
nei koutou e te Atua, he aha koutou ka tahuri ai anō ki aua mea
ngoikore, rawakore, ki ngā mea tīmatanga, e hokia nā e tō koutou
hiahia, kia waiho koutou hei pononga mā aua mea?
10 E mau ana koutou ki ngā rā, ki ngā marama, ki ngā wā, ki ngā tau.
11 E manawapā ana ahau ki a koutou, kei kore he hua mō tāku i
mahi ai i roto i a koutou.
12 E ōku tēina, ko tāku tohe tēnei ki a koutou, kia rite ki ahau; e rite
ana hoki ahau ki a koutou. Kāhore ā koutou mahi hē ki ahau.
13 E mātau ana koutou he mea nā te ngoikore e tōku kikokiko tāku
kauwhau i te rongopai ki a koutou i te tuatahi.
14 Heoi, kīhai koutou i whakahāwea, i whakakino ki tōku
whakamātautauranga i tōku kikokiko; nā, tahuri mai ana koutou ki
ahau, ānō he anahera ahau nā te Atua, me te mea ānō ko Īhu Karaiti.
15 Kei hea rā tērā hari o koutou? He kaiwhakaatu hoki ahau mō tā
koutou, me i taea kua tīkarohia e koutou ō koutou kanohi, ā, kua hōmai
ki ahau.
16 Koia, kua hoariritia rānei ahau ki a koutou, mōku i kōrero i te pono
ki a koutou?
17 Ko tā rātou whaiwhai i a koutou ehara i te pai; engari, e mea ana
rātou kia tūtakina mai koutou, kia whai ai ko koutou ki a rātou.

18 He mea pai ia kia matenuitia i runga i te pai i ngā wā katoa,
kauaka hoki i tōku nohoanga anake ki a koutou.
19 E āku tamariki, ka mamae nei anō ahau mō koutou, kia whai āhua
rā anō a te Karaiti i roto i a koutou,
20 ko tāku hiahia me i konā ahau i a koutou nā āianei, kia puta kē anō
tōku reo; nō te mea e ruarua ana ahau ki a koutou.

Te Tauira o Hakara rāua ko Hera
21 Kī mai ki ahau, e te hunga e hiahia ana kia noho i raro i te ture,
kāhore ianei koutou e rongo ki tā te ture?
22 Kua oti hoki te tuhituhi, tokorua ngā tama a Āperahama, kotahi nā
te wahine pononga, kotahi nā te wahine rangatira.
23 Ko tā te pononga nō te kikokiko tōna whānautanga. Ko tā te
wahine rangatira ia he mea kōrero mai i mua.
24 He mea whakarite aua mea: ko ngā wāhine nei ngā kawenata e
rua; kotahi nō Maunga Hinai, whānau ake ana hei taurekareka, ko
Hakara tēnei.
25 Nā, ko tēnei Hakara ko Maunga Hinai i Arāpia, e rite ana hoki ki
Hiruhārama onāianei, he pononga nei hoki ia, rātou ko āna tamariki.
26 Tēnā, ko te Hiruhārama i runga he mea herekore, ko ia tō tātou
whaea.
27 Kua oti hoki te tuhituhi:
“Kia hari, e te pākoko
kāhore nei e whānau!
Hāmama, karanga,
e te mea kāhore nei kia whakamamae;
he tini kē hoki ngā tamariki
a te mea mahue i ā te mea whai tāne.”
28 Nā, ko tātou nei, e ōku tēina, e rite ana ki a Īhaka, he tamariki nā te
kupu whakaari.
29 Engari e rite ana anō ki tō mua, ko te mea nō te kikokiko nei tōna
whānautanga, whakatoia ana e ia te tama nō te Wairua nei tōna; e pērā
ana anō ināianei.
30 Heoi, e pēhea ana tā te karaipiture? “Peia atu te wahine pononga
rāua ko tāna tama; e kore hoki te tama a te wahine pononga e whiwhi
tahi me te tama a te wahine rangatira ki te taonga.”
31 Nā, ehara tātou, e ōku tēina, i te tamariki nā te wahine pononga,
engari nā te wahine rangatira.

5

Me Mau ki tōu Rangatiratanga
1 Nā te Karaiti i wewete te here i a tātou. Nā reira, kia ū te tū, kei
mau hoki ki roto ki te ioka pononga.
2 Nanā, tēnei ahau, a Pāora te mea nei ki a koutou, ki te kotia koutou,
e kore koutou e whai pai i a te Karaiti.
3 He whakaatu tuarua tēnei nāku ki ngā tāngata katoa e kotia ana,
kua mau rātou i te ture kia mahia katoatia.
4 Kua wehea atu koutou i a te Karaiti, e te hunga e whakatikaia ana
e te ture, kua taka iho koutou i runga i te aroha noa.
5 Ko tātou hoki, nā te Wairua tā tātou tatari ki te tika e tūmanakohia
atu nei, e ahu mai nei i te whakapono.

6 I roto hoki i a Karaiti Īhu kāhore o te kotinga wāhi, kāhore o te
kotingakore; engari, ko te whakapono e mahi ana i runga i te aroha.
7 I pai tā koutou oma; nā wai koutou i whakaware, i kore ai koutou e
rongo ki te pono?
8 Ehara tēnei whakaaro i te mea nā te kaikaranga i a koutou.
9 He iti te rēwena, rēwenatia ake te pūranga katoa.
10 E whakapono ana ahau ki a koutou i roto i te Ariki, e kore e
rerekē ō koutou whakaaro. Ko te kaiwhakararu ia i a koutou, ahakoa
ko wai, māna anō tōna whakawākanga e pīkau.
11 Me ahau anō, e ōku tēina, ki te mea he kauwhau tonu nei tāku i te
kotinga, he aha ahau ka whakatoia tonutia ai? Pēnei kua kore tō te
rīpeka tūtukitanga waewae.
12 Pai kau ki ahau me i motuhia atu te hunga e whakararu nā i a
koutou.
13 Kua karangatia nei hoki koutou, e ōku tēina, ki te tikanga
herekore; kaua ia tā koutou tikanga herekore e waiho hei whakaoho i
te kikokiko, engari me mahi koutou tētahi ki tētahi i runga i te aroha.
14 E takoto tōpū ana hoki te ture katoa i roto i te kupu kotahi, arā,
“Kia aroha koe ki tōu hoa tata, ānō ko koe.”
15 Ki te ngau ia koutou, ki te kai tētahi i tētahi, kia tūpato kei pareho
tētahi i tētahi.

Te Hiahia o te Kikokiko o te Wairua rānei
16 Ko tāku kupu ia tēnei, haere i roto i te Wairua, ā, e kore e
whakaritea e koutou te hiahia o te kikokiko.
17 E hiahia ana hoki te kikokiko tika kē i te Wairua, me te Wairua
tika kē i te kikokiko; e whawhai ana hoki ēnei tētahi ki tētahi; tē taea
ngā mea i hiahia ai koutou.
18 Ki te ārahina ia koutou e te Wairua, kāhore koutou i raro i te ture.
19 Nā, e kitea ana ngā mahi a te kikokiko, arā, he moe tāhae, he
poke, he hiahia taikaha,
20 he karakia whakapakoko, he mākutu, he pakanga, he totohe, he
hae, he riri, he wāwāhi, he wehewehe, he tītore,
21 he hao, he haurangi, he kakai, me ngā mea e rite ana ki ēnei. Me
kōrero wawe e ahau ēnei mea ki a koutou, me pērā me tāku i kōrero ai i
mua, ko te hunga e mahi ana i ngā mea pēnei, e kore e whiwhi ki te
rangatiratanga o te Atua.
22 Ko te hua ia o te Wairua, he aroha, he hari, he rangimārie, he
manawanui, he ngāwari, he ngākau pai, he whakapono,
23 he ngākau māhaki, he ngākau kua taea te pēhi. Kāhore he ture e
rīria ai ēnei mea.
24 Ko te hunga ia o te Karaiti, kua rīpekatia e rātou te kikokiko, me
ōna hihiritanga, me ōna hiahia.
25 Ki te mea e ora ana tātou i roto i te Wairua, kia haere anō tātou i
roto i te Wairua.
26 Kei whāia e tātou te korōria huakore, te whakapātaritari tētahi ki
tētahi, te hae tētahi ki tētahi.

6

Pīkaua e tētahi ngā Taimahatanga o tētahi

1 E ōku tēina, ahakoa rā i rokohanga te tangata e tētahi hē, mā
koutou, mā te hunga i te Wairua, e whakaara ake ia i runga i te wairua
māhaki; me te titiro iho anō ki a koe, kei whakamātautauria hoki ko koe.
2 Pīkaua e tētahi ngā whakataimaha o tētahi, hei whakarite i tā te
Karaiti ture.
3 Ki te mahara hoki tētahi tangata ki a ia anō he mea nui ia, i te mea
he kore noa iho ia, e nuka ana ia ki a ia anō.
4 Engari mā ia tangata e whakamātau tāna ake mahi, ka ai ai he mea
hei whakamanamanatanga mōna ki tāna anake, kāhore ki tā tētahi atu.
5 Ka riro hoki mā ia tangata e pīkau tāna kawenga.
6 Ko te tangata e whakaakona ana ki te kupu, me whakawhiwhi e ia
tōna kaiwhakaako ki ngā mea pai katoa.
7 Kei whakapōhēhētia koutou; kāhore te Atua e tinihangatia; ko tā te
tangata hoki e rui ai, ko tēnā tāna e kokoti ai.
8 Ko te tangata hoki e rui ana, he whakaaro ki tōna kikokiko, he
pirau tāna e kokoti ai o te kikokiko; ko te tangata ia e rui ana, he
whakaaro ki te Wairua, ko te ora tonu tāna e kokoti ai o te Wairua,
9 ā, kaua tātou e ngākaukore ki te mahi i te pai. Tēnā tōna wā e rite ai
ka kokoti tātou ki te kāhore tātou e ngoikore.
10 Nā reira, i te mea e whai takiwā ana tātou, kia mahi tātou i te pai
ki ngā tāngata katoa, ā tērā noa ake ki te hunga o te whare o te
whakapono.

Whakatūpato Whakamutunga

11 Titiro ki te nui o ngā reta e tuhituhi nei tōku ringa ake ki a koutou.
12 Ko te hunga e hiahia ana ko te āhua o te kikokiko kia pai, ko rātou
hei mea i a koutou kia kotia; he mea kau kei whakatoia rātou mō te
rīpeka o te Karaiti.
13 Kāhore hoki taua hunga i kotia nā e mau ki te ture; engari e hiahia
ana kia kotia koutou, kia whakamanamana ai rātou ki tō koutou
kikokiko.
14 Ki ahau ia kaua rawa he whakamanamana, ko te rīpeka anake o
tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, i rīpekatia ai te ao ki ahau, me ahau hoki ki
te ao.
15 Kāhore he aha o te kotinga, kāhore o te kotingakore, engari ko te
mea hanga hou.
16 Nā, ko te hunga e haere ana i runga i tēnei tikanga, kia tau te
rangimārie me te mahi tohu ki a rātou, ki te Īharaira hoki a te Atua.
17 Ā muri ake nei, kaua tētahi e whakararuraru i ahau; e mau ana
hoki ki tōku tinana ngā tohu a Īhu.
18 E ōku tēina, kia tau te aroha noa o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, ki ō
koutou wairua. Āmine.

Ko te Tuhituhi a Pāora Āpōtoro ki te Hunga o Epeha

He Mihi

1 Nāku, nā Pāora, i paingia e te Atua hei āpōtoro mā Īhu Karaiti,
Ki te hunga tapu e noho ana i Epeha, arā ki te hunga whakapono i
roto i a Karaiti Īhu:
2 Kia tau ki a koutou te aroha noa me te rangimārie, he mea nā te
Atua, nā tō tātou Matua, nā te Ariki hoki, nā Īhu Karaiti.

Ngā Manaakitanga Wairua i roto i te Karaiti

3 Kia whakapaingia te Atua, te Matua o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti,
nāna nei tātou i manaaki ki ngā manaaki katoa o te wairua ki ngā wāhi
o te rangi, i roto i a te Karaiti;
4 i runga i te tikanga i whiriwhiria ai tātou e ia i roto i a ia i mua i te
orokohanganga o te ao, hei hunga tapu, kohakore i tōna aroaro.
I runga i te aroha
5 he mea whakarite hoki tātou nāna i mua, hei tama māna, i roto i a
Īhu Karaiti, ko tā tōna whakaaro hoki i pai ai,
6 hei whakamoemiti mō te korōria o tōna aroha noa, i atawhaitia ai
tātou i roto i tāna i aroha ai.
7 Kei roto nei i a ia tō tātou whakaoranga i runga i ōna toto, arā te
murunga o ngā hē; he hua hoki nō tōna aroha noa,
8 i hira rawa nei ki a tātou i runga i ngā whakaaro nui.
I ngā whakaaro mōhio katoa;
9 whakakitea mai ana hoki e ia ki a tātou tāna whakaaro ngaro, tāna
hoki i āhuareka ai, tāna i whakatakoto ai i mua i roto i a ia,
10 mō te tikanga ina rite ngā wā, kia huihuia ngā mea katoa i roto i a
te Karaiti, ngā mea i te rangi, me ngā mea i te whenua; i roto anō i a ia.
11 I whakawhiwhia nei mātou i roto i a ia, he mea whakarite i mua i
runga i tāna i whakatakoto ai, e mahia ana hoki e ia ngā mea katoa i
runga i tā tōna whakaaro i pai ai;
12 kia ai mātou hei whakamoemiti mō tōna korōria, arā mātou, te
hunga kua tūmanako wawe ki a te Karaiti.
13 Me koutou hoki tūmanako ana anō koutou ki a ia, i tō koutou
rongonga ki te kupu o te pono, ki te rongopai o tō koutou ora; ā, i tō
koutou whakaponotanga ki a ia, nā, hīritia ana koutou e te Wairua
Tapu i kōrerotia mai i mua;
14 hei taumau i ngā taonga mō tātou, kia whakaorangia rā anō tā te
Atua mea i hokona, hei whakamoemiti mō tōna korōria!

Te Īnoi a Pāora

15 Nā konei ahau, i tōku rongonga ki tō koutou whakapono ki te
Ariki, ki a Īhu, ki te aroha anō hoki ki te hunga tapu katoa,
16 kāhore e mutu tāku whakawhetai mō koutou, me te whakahua
anō i a koutou i āku īnoinga;
17 kia hōmai ki a koutou e te Atua o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, e te
Matua o te korōria, te wairua o te whakaaro nui, o te whakakitenga i
runga i te mōhio ki a ia.

18 Kia whakamāramatia ngā kanohi o tō koutou hinengaro; kia mātau
ai koutou ki te mea o tāna karanga e tūmanakohia atu nei, ki te korōria
nui hoki o tōna taonga i roto i te hunga tapu,
19 ki te nui whakaharahara hoki o tōna kaha ki a tātou ki te hunga e
whakapono nei, i runga i te mahinga a te mana o tōna kaha,
20 i mahi ai ia i roto i a te Karaiti i tāna whakaarahanga i a ia i te
hunga mate, ā, whakanohoia ana ia ki tōna matau, ki ngā wāhi i te
rangi,
21 ki runga ake i ngā kāwanatanga katoa, i te mana, i te kaha, i te
rangatiratanga, i ngā ingoa katoa hoki e whakahuatia ana, ehara i te
mea ko o tēnei ao anake, ko o tērā ao anō hoki.
22 Ā, tukua ana e ia ngā mea katoa ki raro i ōna waewae, meinga ana
hoki ia hei upoko i runga i ngā mea katoa mō te hāhi,
23 arā, mō tōna tinana, e kī tonu nei i a ia, i te kaiwhakakī o ngā mea
katoa i roto i te katoa.

2

Mai te Mate ki te Ora
1 Me koutou anō nāna i whakaora, i te mea he tūpāpaku i ngā hē, i
ngā hara,
2 i hāereerea rā e koutou i mua i runga i tā tēnei ao tikanga, i tā te
rangatira o te kaha o ngā kapua, o te wairua e mahi nei ināianei i roto
i ngā tama a te tutū.
3 Arā, i ērā hoa o tātou katoa i mua, i a tātou e noho ana i runga i ngā
hiahia o tō tātou kikokiko, e mahi ana i ngā mea e paingia ana e te
kikokiko, e te whakaaro, i te māoritanga hoki he tamariki nā te riri, he
pērā me ērā atu.
4 Ko tā te Atua ia tēnei, ranea rawa hoki tāna mahi tohu, nui atu tōna
aroha i arohaina mai ai tātou e ia,
5 i te mea he tūpāpaku tātou i ngā hē, whakaorangia ngātahitia ana
tātou e ia me te Karaiti, he aroha noa i whakaorangia ai koutou;
6 ā, whakaarahia ngātahitia ana e ia, whakanohoia ngātahitia ana ki
ngā wāhi o te rangi i roto i a Karaiti Īhu;
7 kia whakakitea ai e ia i ngā wā e haere ake nei te hira o te taonga a
tōna aroha noa, i a ia ka manaaki i a tātou i roto i a Karaiti Īhu.
8 Nā te aroha noa hoki koutou i whakaorangia ai i runga i te
whakapono; ehara anō hoki tēnei i te mea nō koutou; he mea hōmai
noa nā te Atua.
9 Ehara i ngā mahi, kei whakamanamana te tangata.
10 He mahinga hoki tātou nāna, he mea hanga i roto i a Karaiti Īhu
mō ngā mahi pai i whakaritea e te Atua i mua hei hāereerenga mō
tātou.

Kotahi i roto i te Karaiti
11 Nā, kia mahara he tauiwi koutou i mua nō te wāhi ki te kikokiko, e
kīia ana hoki ko “te Kotingakore” e tēnei e kīia nei ko “te Kotinga” – arā
tō te kikokiko, he mea nā te ringa –
12 i taua wā he mea motu kē atu koutou i a te Karaiti, ehara i te
tangata whenua nō Īharaira, he tangata kē ki ngā kawenata o te mea i
whakaaria mai i mua, kāhore he tūmanakotanga atu, he hunga
Atuakore i te ao.

13 Nā, ināianei i roto i a Karaiti Īhu, ko koutou, ko te hunga i tawhiti i
mua, kua meinga e ngā toto o te Karaiti kia tata.
14 Ko ia hoki tō tātou maunga rongo, nāna i mea ngā mea e rua kia
kotahi, whakahoroa iho e ia te pātū e ārai ana i waenga.
15 Whakakāhoretia ana hoki e ia ki tōna kikokiko te mauāhara, arā te
ture i ngā kupu ako, i ngā tikanga; kia hangā ai i roto i a ia te tokorua
hei tangata kotahi, hei tangata hou, kia mau ai te rongo i a ia;
16 kia houhia ai anō hoki e ia te rongo a te tokorua ki te Atua i roto i
te tinana kotahi, he meatanga nā te rīpeka, mā reira hoki e
whakamate te mauāhara.
17 Ā, haere mai ana ia, kauwhau ana i te maunga rongo ki a koutou i
tawhiti, ki te hunga hoki e tata ana.
18 Nāna hoki tātou, te tokorua nei, i whai tatanga atu ai i roto i te
Wairua kotahi ki te Matua.
19 Nā reira, ehara koutou i te tāngata kē, i te manene rānei; engari he
tāngata whenua koutou tahi ko te hunga tapu, nō te whare hoki o te
Atua;
20 he mea hanga ki runga ki te tūranga o ngā āpōtoro rātou ko ngā
poropiti, ko Īhu Karaiti anō hei tino kāmaka mō te kokonga;
21 kei roto nei i a ia tēnā whare, tēnā whare, he mea āta tātai mārie,
ka tupu hei whare tapu i roto i te Ariki;
22 me koutou anō e hangā tahitia ana i roto i a ia, hei nohoanga mō
te Atua, he mea nā te Wairua.

3

Ngā Mahi a Pāora mō ngā Tauiwi

1 Nā konei tāku, tā Pāora, he herehere nei ahau nā Karaiti Īhu, hei
mahi ki a koutou ki ngā tauiwi;
2 kua rongo pea koutou ki te mahi tuari i te aroha noa o te Atua kua
hōmai nei ki ahau, hei mea ki a koutou,
3 arā, tāna whakakitenga, tāna whakaaturanga i te mea ngaro ki
ahau. (He pērā hoki me ēnā kupu torutoru i tuhituhia nā e ahau i mua;
4 ka oti i a koutou tēnā te kōrero, ka mōhio koutou ki tōku mātauranga
ki te mea ngaro a te Karaiti.)
5 Kīhai nei i whakakitea i ērā atu whakatupuranga ki ngā tama a te
tangata, kīhai i pēnei me te whakakitenga ināianei e te Wairua ki āna
āpōtoro tapu rātou ko ngā poropiti;
6 arā, mō ngā tauiwi kia uru tahi ki ngā taonga, kia tinana kotahi,
kia whiwhi ngātahi ki āna mea i whakaari i mua i roto i a te Karaiti, he
meatanga nā te rongopai.
7 Mō reira ahau i meinga nei hei minita, i runga i tā te aroha noa o
te Atua, i hōmai nei ki ahau, he mahinga nā tōna kaha.
8 I hōmai ki ahau, ki te mea iti iho i te iti rawa o te hunga tapu katoa,
tēnei aroha noa, kia kauwhautia e ahau i roto i ngā tauiwi te taonga o
te Karaiti e kore nei e taea te rapu;
9 kia whakakitea anō hoki e ahau ki ngā tāngata katoa te whiwhinga
tahitanga ki te mea ngaro, ki te mea i huna nei inamata noa atu i roto
i te Atua, nāna nei i hanga ngā mea katoa;
10 kia ai te hāhi ināianei hei whakaatu ki ngā rangatiratanga, ki ngā
mana i ngā wāhi o te rangi, i te maha o ngā whakaaro nui o te Atua.

11 I runga i tāna i whakatakoto ai i mua noa atu, he mea mahi nāna i
roto i tō tātou Ariki, i a Karaiti Īhu;
12 kei roto nei i a ia tō tātou māiatanga me tō tātou whakatatanga atu
i te mea e ū nei te whakaaro, he meatanga nā te whakapono ki a ia.
13 Koia ahau ka mea nei kia kaua koutou e ngākaukore i ōku
tūkinotanga mō koutou; ko tō koutou korōria hoki tēnei.

Te Aroha o te Karaiti
14 Nō konei i tūturi ai ōku turi ki te Matua,
15 nōna nei te ingoa e huaina ana ki ngā hapū katoa i te rangi, i te
whenua.
16 Kia rite ki te nui rawa o tōna korōria he hōmaitanga māna ki a
koutou, kia pakari ai a roto i a koutou i te kaha o tōna Wairua;
17 kia noho ai a te Karaiti ki roto ki ō koutou ngākau, he mea
whakapono; ā, i te mea kua whai pakiaka, me te whai tūranga mō
koutou i roto i te aroha.
18 Kia kaha ai koutou me te hunga tapu katoa ki te whakaaro i te
whānui, i te roa, i te hōhonu, i te tiketike,
19 ā, kia mōhio ki te aroha o te Karaiti, e kore nei e taea te whakaaro;
kia tino kī rawa ai koutou i te Atua.
20 Nā, ki a ia, e kaha nei ki te mahi i ngā mea nui whakaharahara,
nui noa atu i ngā mea katoa e īnoi ai, e whakaaro ai tātou, he pēnei anō
me te kaha e mahi nei i roto i a tātou,
21 waiho atu i a ia te korōria i roto i te hāhi i runga i a Karaiti Īhu, ā
taea noatia ngā whakatupuranga katoa, ake ake. Āmine.

4

Kotahitanga o te Tinana
1 Koia ahau, tā te Ariki herehere, ka whakahau nei i a koutou kia
rite tā koutou haere ki te karangatanga i karangatia ai koutou,
2 kia pāpaku rawa te ngākau, kia māhaki, kia manawanui, kia āta
hanga tētahi ki tētahi, i runga i te aroha;
3 me whai kia mau te kotahitanga o te Wairua, he mea paihere nā te
rangimārie.
4 Kotahi tonu te tinana, kotahi te Wairua, pērā hoki me tō koutou
karangatanga, kotahi tonu te mea o tō koutou karangatanga hei
tūmanakotanga atu;
5 kotahi Ariki, kotahi whakapono, kotahi iriiri,
6 kotahi Atua, ko te Matua o ngā mea katoa, kei runga nei ia i ngā
mea katoa, puta noa ia i ngā mea katoa, kei roto hoki i te katoa.
7 Kua oti ia te aroha noa te hōmai ki tēnei, ki tēnei, o tātou, i runga i
te mēhua o tā te Karaiti hōmaitanga.
8 Nā reira hoki ia i mea ai:
“I tōna kakenga ki runga,
whakaraua ana e ia ngā whakarau,
ā, hoatu mea ana ia mā ngā tāngata.”
9 (Nā, ko tēnei, “I kake ia ki runga,” he aha, mehemea kāhore ia i mātua
heke ki ngā wāhi o raro rawa o te whenua?
10 Tērā i heke rā, ko ia anō i kake atu nei ki runga ake i ngā rangi
katoa, kia kī ai ngā mea katoa i a ia.)
11 Ā, hōmai ana e ia ko ētahi hei āpōtoro; ko ētahi hei poropiti; ko ētahi
hei kaikauwhau i te rongopai; ko ētahi hei hēpara, hei kaiwhakaako;

12 kia tino rite ai te hunga tapu mō te mahi minita, mō te hanga i te
whare, arā i te tinana o te Karaiti;
13 kia tae katoa rā anō tātou ki te kotahitanga o te whakapono, o te
mātauranga hoki ki te Tama a te Atua, kia tino tangata, kia eke ki te
mēhua o te tino kaumātuatanga e tutuki ai ki tō te Karaiti.

14 Kia mutu ai tō tātou tamarikitanga, te ākina, te kāhakihakina e ngā
hau katoa o te whakaako, he whakawiringa kē nā te tangata, he
māminga, he whakapōhēhē.
15 Engari, kia kōrero pono ai i runga i te aroha, kia tupu ai tātou ki
roto ki a ia i ngā mea katoa, ko te upoko nei ia, ko te Karaiti;
16 nōna nei te tinana katoa, he mea whakapiri mārie, he mea āta
hono e ngā meatanga a ngā hononga katoa, whakarite rawa ki te nui o
te mahinga a ia wāhi, a ia wāhi, e mea ana i te tinana kia neke ake, hei
whare e hanga ana i a ia i runga i te aroha.

Te Oranga Hou i roto i te Karaiti

17 Nā, ko tāku tēnei e kī nei, e whakaatu nei i roto i te Ariki, kia kāti tā
koutou haere pērā me ērā atu tauiwi, e haere nei i roto i te whakahīhī
o tō rātou hinengaro,
18 kua oti nei te whakapōuri ō rātou whakaaro, kua tangata kē ki tō te
Atua ora, i te kūware o roto i a rātou, he pakeke hoki nō ō rātou ngākau.
19 Kāhore ō rātou ohoohonga, ā, tukua ana rātou e rātou anō ki te
hiahia taikaha; riro pū rātou ki te mahi i ngā mea poke katoa.

20 Ko koutou ia kīhai i pērā tō koutou ako i a te Karaiti,
21 ki te mea kua rongo koutou ki a ia, kua whakaakona e ia ki ngā
mea e rite ana ki te pono i roto i a Īhu.
22 Kia whakarērea e koutou te tangata tawhito, he āhua nō tō koutou
whakahaere ō mua; he mea pirau nei hoki ia i runga i ngā hiahia
tinihanga;
23 kia whakahoutia te wairua o tō koutou hinengaro;
24 kia kākahuria iho hoki ki a koutou te tangata hou, nō tā te Atua nei
te hanganga i runga i te tika, i te tapu o te pono.

25 Heoi, whakarērea atu te teka; kia pono te kōrero ki tōna hoa, ki
tōna hoa; he wāhi hoki tātou tētahi nō tētahi.
26 "Kia riri, ā, kaua e hara": kei toene te rā ki tō koutou riri,
27 kaua hoki tētahi wāhi e tukua ki te rēwera.
28 Ko te tangata tāhae, me whakamutu tāna tāhae; engari me mahi
ko ōna ringa anō hei mahi i te mea pai, kia whai rawa ai ia hei
hoatutanga māna ki te rawakore.

29 Kei puta tētahi kupu kino i ō koutou māngai, engari hei te mea e
tau ana hei hanga i te pai, kia whiwhi ai ki te pai ngā tāngata e rongo
ana.
30 Kaua hoki e whakapōuritia te Wairua Tapu o te Atua, nāna nei
koutou i hīri mō te rā o te whakaoranga.
31 Kia wehea rawatia atu i roto i a koutou te nanakia, te riri, te
āritarita, te ngangau, te kōrero kino, me te mauāhara katoa;
32 kia ngāwari tō koutou tikanga tētahi ki tētahi, kia pai te ngākau, me
te hohou noa iho i te rongo tētahi ki tētahi, kia pērā anō me te Atua i
hohou nei i te rongo ki a koutou i roto i a te Karaiti.

5

Noho Ora i roto i te Māramatanga

1 Nā, kia rite tā koutou ki tā te Atua, kia pērā me tā ngā tamariki e
arohaina ana;
2 haere hoki i runga i te aroha, kia pērā me te Karaiti i aroha ki a
tātou, i tuku i a ia anō mō tātou hei whakahere, hei patunga tapu ki te
Atua, hei kakara pai.
3 Ko te moepuku ia, me ngā mahi poke katoa, me te apo, kaua ēnā e
whakahuatia i roto i a koutou, kia rite ki tā te hunga tapu tikanga.
4 Kaua hoki te mea paruparu, te kōrero wairangi, te kōrero māminga,
kāhore nei i tika, erangi ia te whakawhetai.
5 E tino mātau ana hoki koutou ki tēnei, e kore tētahi tangata
moepuku, poke rānei, apo rānei, he kaikarakia nei hoki ia ki te
whakapakoko, e whai wāhi ki te rangatiratanga o te Karaiti, ā, o te
Atua.
6 Kei tinihangatia koutou e te tangata ki ngā kupu tekateka noa; nā
ēnei mea hoki te riri o te Atua e puta nei ki ngā tamariki a te tutū.
7 Nā, kaua koutou e uru ki tā rātou.
8 He pōuri hoki koutou i mua, tēnā ko tēnei, he mārama i roto i te
Ariki. Kia rite tā koutou haere ki tā ngā tamariki o te mārama –
9 kei runga hoki te hua o te mārama i te pai katoa, i te tika, i te pono.
10 Me whakamātau anō e koutou tā te Ariki e pai ai.
11 Kei uru koutou ki ngā mahi huakore o te pōuri, engari
whakahēngia.
12 He mea whakamā hoki te whakahua kau i ngā mea e meinga
ngarotia nei e rātou.
13 Ko ngā mea katoa hoki e whakahēngia ana, mā te mārama e
whakakite; he mārama hoki ngā mea katoa e whakakitea ana.
14 Koia hoki tāna kupu nei:
“Maranga, e tēnei e moe nei,
ara ake i roto i te hunga mate,
ā, ka whiti a te Karaiti ki runga ki a koe.”
15 Nā reira, kia āta tirotiro i tā koutou haere, kei rite ki tā ngā
whakaarokore, engari ki tā ngā whakaaro nui;
16 hokona te tāima mā koutou, he kino hoki ngā rā.
17 Mō konei rā kei whakaarokore koutou, engari kia mātau ki tā te
Ariki e pai ai.
18 Kaua hoki e haurangi i te wāina, he tōreretanga hoki tēnā ki te hē;
engari kia kī i te Wairua;
19 ko tā koutou kōrero ki a koutou anō, hei te waiata tapu, hei te
hīmene, hei te waiata wairua; waiata, hīmene atu, i roto i ō koutou
ngākau ki te Ariki;
20 me te whakawhetai ki te Atua, arā ki te Matua i ngā wā katoa, mō
ngā mea katoa, i runga i te ingoa o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti.

Ngā Wāhine me ngā Tāne

21 Kia ngohengohe tētahi ki tētahi i runga i te wehi ki a te Karaiti.
22 E ngā wāhine, kia ngohengohe ki ā koutou tāne ake, hei mea ki te
Ariki.
23 Nō te mea ko te tāne te upoko o te wahine, e rite ana hoki ki a te
Karaiti, ko te upoko ia o te hāhi; ko te kaiwhakaora anō ia o te tinana.

24 Otiia, e ngohengohe ana te hāhi ki tā te Karaiti, kia pērā anō ngā
wāhine ki ā rātou tāne i ngā mea katoa.
25 E ngā tāne, arohaina ā koutou wāhine, kia pērā hoki me te Karaiti i
aroha nei ki te hāhi, i hoatu hoki i a ia anō mō taua hāhi;
26 hei whakatapunga māna, mā rawa i a ia i te horoinga ki te wai, i
runga i te kupu,
27 hei hāhi tāpae māna ki a ia anō, he hāhi korōria rawa, kāhore he
ira, kāhore he korukoru, tētahi atu mea pērā rānei, engari kia tapu, kia
kohakore.
28 Me aroha e ngā tāne ā rātou wāhine me te mea ko ō rātou tinana
ake anō. Ko te tangata e aroha ana ki tāna wahine ake, e aroha ana ki
a ia ake anō.
29 Kāhore hoki tētahi kia kino noa ki tōna kikokiko ake; engari e
atawhai ana, e whakaahuru ana, e pērā tonu ana me tā te Karaiti ki te
hāhi;
30 he wāhi hoki tātou nō tōna tinana.
31 “Mō konei rā ka whakarērea ai e te tangata tōna pāpā me tōna
whaea, ā, ka piri ki tāna wahine, ka kikokiko kotahi tō rāua tokorua.”
32 He nui tēnei mea ngaro; otiia, mō te Karaiti rāua ko te hāhi tāku
kōrero.
33 Engari, kia rite ki tōna aroha ki a ia ake anō tō koutou aroha, tō
tēnei, tō tēnei, ki tāna wahine, ki tāna wahine; me te wahine anō, kia
hopohopo ia ki tāna tāne.

6

Ngā Tamariki me ngā Mātua

1 E ngā tamariki, kia ngohengohe ki ō koutou mātua i roto i te Ariki:
ko te mea tika hoki tēnei.
2 “Whakahōnoretia tōu pāpā me tōu whaea”– ko te ture tuatahi tēnei i
runga i te kupu whakaari –
3 “Kia hua ai te pai ki a koe, kia roa ai hoki tōu noho i te whenua.”
4 Me koutou hoki, e ngā mātua, kei whakapātaritari i ā koutou
tamariki kia riri; engari whakatupuria ake rātou i runga i te
whakaako, i te whakatūpato a te Ariki.

Ngā Pononga me ngā Rangatira

5 E ngā pononga, kia ngohengohe ki ō koutou rangatira o te wāhi ki
te kikokiko, me te wehi, me te wiri, i runga i te ngākau tapatahi, ānō ki
a te Karaiti;
6 kaua hei tā te kanohi mahi, hei whakamānawareka tāngata noa;
engari hei tā ngā pononga a te Karaiti, e mahi ā-ngākau ana i tā te
Atua i pai ai.
7 Kia mahi i runga i te whakaaro pai, ānō ki te Ariki, kāhore ki te
tangata;
8 kia mātau hoki, ko te pai e mea ai te tangata, ka whakawhiwhia
mai anō ia ki tēnei e te Ariki, ahakoa pononga, ahakoa rangatira.
9 E ngā rangatira, kia pērā anō hoki tā koutou ki a rātou; kāti te
whakawehi; kia mātau hoki ko tō koutou Ariki me tō rātou kei te rangi;
kāhore hoki āna whakapai kanohi.

Ngā Kākahu Whawhai Katoa a te Atua

10 Heoi, kia kaha i roto i te Ariki, i te mana hoki o tōna kaha.

11 Kākahuria iho ngā mea whawhai katoa a te Atua, kia taea ai e
koutou ngā mahi tinihanga a te rēwera te tū ki te riri.
12 Ehara hoki tā tātou i te pakanga ki te kikokiko, ki ngā toto, engari
ki ngā rangatiratanga, ki ngā mana, ki ngā ariki o te pōuri o tēnei ao, ki
ngā taua wairua kino o ngā wāhi i te rangi.
13 Mō konei kia mau ki ngā mea whawhai katoa a te Atua, kia taea ai
e koutou te tū atu ki te riri i te rā kino, ā, ka poto i a koutou ngā mea
katoa te mahi, kia tū.
14 E tū rā, he mea whītiki ō koutou hope ki te pono, kākahuria iho anō
hoki ko te tika hei pukupuku;
15 herea iho te rongopai o te rangimārie hei hū mō ō koutou
waewae, kia takatū ai.
16 Mō waho i ēnei mea katoa e mau ki te whakapono hei
whakangungu rākau, e taea ai e koutou te tinei ngā mātia muramura
katoa a te wairua kino.
17 E mau hoki ki te ora hei pōtae, ki te hoari hoki a te Wairua, arā ki
te kupu a te Atua.
18 Kia pau te īnoi me te tohe, me īnoi i ngā wā katoa i roto i te
Wairua, kia mataara hoki koutou ki taua mea, me te ū tonu ki te tohe
mō te hunga tapu katoa.
19 Mōku anō hoki, kia hōmai he kupu ki ahau, kia māia ai te puaki o
tōku māngai, ki te whakaatu i te mea ngaro, arā i te rongopai;
20 ko tāna karere nei ahau, he mea mekameka. Kia māia ai ahau ki
taua kōrero, kia rite ai tāku kōrero ki te mea i tika.

Poroporoaki

21 Nā, kia mātau ai koutou ki āku mea, ki āku mahi, mā Tikiku e
whakaatu ngā mea katoa ki a koutou, he teina aroha nei ia, he minita
pono i roto i te Ariki.
22 Mō reira i tonoa atu ai ia e ahau ki a koutou, kia mātau ai koutou
ki tō mātou āhua, ā, kia whakamārietia ai e ia ō koutou ngākau.
23 Kia tau ki ngā tēina te rangimārie, te aroha, me te whakapono he
mea nā te Atua Matua, nā te Ariki hoki, nā Īhu Karaiti.
24 Kia tau te aroha noa ki te hunga katoa e aroha ana, he aroha
parakore, ki tō tātou Ariki, ki a Īhu Karaiti. Āmine.

Ko te Tuhituhi a Pāora Āpōtoro ki te Hunga o Piripai

He Mihi

1 Nā Pāora, rāua ko Tīmoti, nā ngā pononga a Īhu Karaiti,
Ki te hunga tapu katoa i roto i a Karaiti Īhu e noho ana i Piripai, rātou ko ngā pīhopa, ko ngā rīkona:
2 Kia tau ki a koutou te aroha noa, me te rangimārie, he mea nā te Atua, nā tō tātou Matua, nā te Ariki hoki, nā Īhu Karaiti.

Te Īnoi a Pāora mō te Hunga Pānui i Āna Tuhinga

3 E whakawhetai ana ahau ki tōku Atua i ōku maharatanga katoa ki a koutou,
4 i āku īnoinga katoa, e puta ana tāku īnoi mō koutou i ngā wā katoa i runga i te hari,
5 mō koutou i uru tahi mai hei tautoko i te rongopai, mai o te rā tuatahi ā moroki noa nei.
6 Pūmau tonu tōku whakaaro ki tēnei mea nei anō, tērā te kaitīmata o te mahi pai i roto i a koutou e whakaoti, taea noatia te rā o Īhu Karaiti.
7 He tika hoki kia pēnei ōku whakaaro ki a koutou katoa, nō te mea kei roto koutou i tōku ngākau; arā, ahakoa i ahau nei i te here, ahakoa i ahau e kōrero whakaara nei, e whakaū nei i te rongopai, ka uru tahi koutou katoa me ahau ki te aroha noa.
8 Ko te Atua hoki hei kaiwhakaatu mōku, mō te nui o tōku kōinga ki a koutou katoa, i runga i te ngākau aroha o Īhu Karaiti.
9 Ko tāku īnoi anō tēnei, kia nui haere tonu tō koutou aroha i runga i te mātauranga, i ngā mahara mōhio katoa;
10 kia whakaaetia ai e koutou ngā mea papai; kia kore ai ō koutou tinihanga, ō koutou hē, ā taea noatia te rā o te Karaiti;
11 kia kī ai hoki i ngā hua o te tika, e puta mai ana i a Īhu Karaiti, hei korōria, hei whakamoemiti i te Atua.

Ko te Ora, ko te Karaiti

12 Nā, e mea ana ahau kia mātau koutou, e ōku tēina, ki te tukunga iho o ngā mea i pā ki ahau, pai tonu hei whakaneke ake i te rongopai;
13 kua kitea hoki ōku mekameka mō tā te Karaiti, puta noa i te wāhi katoa o ngā hōia tiaki i te kīngi, i ērā atu wāhi katoa anō hoki.
14 Kua ngākau nui hoki te tokomaha o ngā tēina i roto i te Ariki, i ōku mekameka nei, hira rawa anō hoki tō rātou māia ki te kōrero i te kupu, kāhore he mataku.
15 Ko ētahi nā te hae, nā te totohe, i kauwhau ai i a te Karaiti; ko ētahi nā te whakaaro pai;
16 ko ētahi nā te aroha, e mahara ana kua waiho ahau hei kōrero whakaara i te rongopai;
17 ko ētahi nā te totohe tā rātou kauwhau i a te Karaiti, ehara i te whakaaro pono, e mea ana ki te whakatupu mamae mōku e mekameka nei.
18 Ā, tēnā pēhea iho? Anei rā, ahakoa tinihanga, ahakoa pono, e kauwhautia ana a te Karaiti; ā, e hari ana ahau ki tēnei, āe rā, ka hari anō ahau.

19 E mātau ana hoki ahau ka ai tēnei hei whakaora mōku, i a koutou
nā ka īnoi, i te Wairua anō hoki o Īhu Karaiti ka hōmai.
20 Ko tāku hoki tēnei e whakamau tonu nei, e tūmanako atu nei, e
kore ahau e whakamā i tētahi mea, engari ka tino māia ahau, ā, ka
pērā me tō ngā wā katoa, ka whakanuia anō a te Karaiti āianei e tōku
tinana, ahakoa i te ora, ahakoa i te mate.
21 Ki ahau hoki ko te ora ko te Karaiti, ko te mate he taonga.
22 Ki te ora ia ahau i te kikokiko, mehemea ko te hua tēnei o tāku
mahi, heoi, kāhore ahau e mōhio ko te aha tāku e whiriwhiri ai.
23 E karapitia mai ana hoki ahau e ngā mea e rua, he hiahia nei tōku
ki te haere, kia noho ai ahau ki a te Karaiti; ko te mea tino pai rawa
hoki tērā.
24 Ko te noho rānei i te kikokiko, ko te mea pai ake hoki tēnā mō
koutou.
25 Nā, ka ū nei tōku whakaaro ki tēnei, e mātau ana ahau tērā ahau e
noho, āe rā, ka noho iho ahau ki a koutou katoa, hei whakaneke ake,
hei whakahari i a koutou i runga i te whakapono;
26 kia hira rawa ai tō koutou whakamanamana i roto i a Karaiti Īhu
ki ahau, mōku ka noho tahi anō me koutou.
27 Engari, kia tika tā koutou whakahaere, kia rite ki tā te rongopai o
te Karaiti. Nā, ahakoa tae atu ahau kia kite i a koutou, ngaro mai
rānei, kia rongo tonu atu ahau ki tō koutou āhua, kei te tū koutou i
runga i te wairua kotahi, i te ngākau kotahi, me te tohe tahi anō ki te
whakapono o te rongopai.
28 Kāhore hoki he wehi ki tētahi mea a ō koutou hoariri. He tohu
hoki tēnei ki a rātou mō te whakangaromanga, ki a koutou ia mō te
ora, i ahu mai i te Atua.
29 Nō te mea kua hoatu ki a koutou hei meatanga mā koutou ki a te
Karaiti, ehara i te mea ko te whakapono anake ki a ia, engari ko te
mate anō hoki mō te whakaaro ki a ia;
30 kei a koutou hoki taua pakanga i kite rā koutou ki ahau, ā, ka
rongo neiināianei kei ahau.

2

Te Ngākau Māhaki me te Whakahirahiratanga o Īhu

1 Nā, ki te mea he whakamārie kei roto i a te Karaiti, ki te mea he
pēhi mamae tō te aroha, ki te mea he whiwhinga tahitanga ki te
Wairua, ki te mea he ngākau aroha, he mahi tohu,
2 kia rite tōku hari i a koutou, kia kotahi te whakaaro, kia kotahi te
aroha, huihuia ngā ngākau i runga i te whakaaro kotahi.
3 Kei meinga tētahi mea i runga i te wehewehe, i te whakapehapeha
rānei, engari i runga i te ngākau pāpaku, me te whakanui a tētahi i
tētahi ki runga ake i a ia.
4 Kaua tēnā o koutou nā, e titiro ki ōna mea anake, engari me titiro
anō tēnā, tēnā o koutou ki ngā mea a ētahi atu.
5 Ko tēnei hei whakaaro mō koutou, ko tērā i a Karaiti Īhu:
6 Ahakoa hoki i a ia te āhua o te Atua,
kīhai i meinga e ia te rite ki te Atua
hei taonga kapo mai.
7 Engari i mea i a ia anō kia pōaha,
ka mau ki te āhua o te pononga,
ka meinga kia rite ki te tangata;

8 ā, ka kitea nei tōna āhua
e rite ana ki tō te tangata,
ka whakapāpaku ia i a ia,
ka meinga kia ngohengohe, ahakoa ki te mate,
āe rā, ki te mate o te rīpeka.
9 Nā konei whakateiteitia ake ana ia e te Atua,
ā, hoatu ana ki a ia te ingoa nui atu i ngā ingoa katoa;
10 kia tuku ai i runga i te ingoa o Īhu ngā turi katoa,
o ngā mea i te rangi, o ngā mea i te whenua,
o ngā mea i raro i te whenua;
11 ā, kia whakaae ngā arero katoa
ko Īhu Karaiti te Ariki,
hei whakakorōria i te Atua Matua.

E Tīaho ana he Māramatanga i roto i te Ao

12 Heoi, e ōku tēina aroha, he mea tonu ia nā koutou te ngohengohe ki ahau i ngā wā katoa, ehara i te mea i ōku wā anake i konā, engari rawa iaināianei i ahau kāhore i konā, nā, whakaotia tō koutou whakaoranga i runga i te wehi, i te wiri;
13 ko te Atua hoki te kaimahi i roto i a koutou o te hiahia, o te mahi, hei mea i tāna i pai ai.
14 I ā koutou mahi katoa kaua te amuamu, te tautohetohe;
15 kia kore ai koutou e whaikupuria, kia tapatahi ai, he tamariki kohakore nā te Atua, i waenganui o te whakatupuranga tutū, parori kē, kei roto nei koutou i a rātou e tīaho ana hei rama i te ao;
16 kia mau pū ki te kupu o te ora; kia hari ai ahau ā te rā o te Karaiti, kīhai ahau i oma noa, kīhai i mahi noa.
17 Nā, ki te ringihia ahau ki runga ki te patunga tapu, ki ngā mahi a tō koutou whakapono, ka hari ahau, inā, ka hari tahi me koutou katoa.
18 Waihoki ko koutou, kia hari, hari tahi me ahau.

Ko Tīmoti rāua ko Epaporitu

19 Otiia, e mea ana ahau i roto i te Ariki, i a Īhu, ki te tono tata atu i a Tīmoti ki a koutou, kia ora ai hoki tōku ngākau, ina mōhio ahau ki tō koutou āhua.
20 Kāhore hoki ōku tāngata rite te ngākau ki tōna, hei mahara pono ki ā koutou mea.
21 Ko tā te katoa hoki e rapu nei, ko tā rātou ake, kāhore ngā mea a Īhu Karaiti.
22 Ko koutou ia e mātau ana ki ōna tohu, he pērā tāna me tā te tamaiti ki te matua, ko tōku hoa ia ki te kawe haere i te rongopai.
23 Ko ia tāku e mea nei kia tonoa wawetia atu, ina kite ahau i te tukunga iho ki ahau.
24 Otiia, e ū ana tōku whakaaro i roto te Ariki, ka hohoro tōku tae atu.
25 I mea anō ia ahau me tono atu ki a koutou a Epaporitu, tōku teina, tōku hoa mahi, tōku hoa hōia, nā koutou ia karere, he kaimahi anō hoki i ngā mea i matea e ahau.
26 Kōingo tonu hoki ia ki a koutou katoa, kōnohi rawa, nō te mea i rongo koutou he tūroro ia.
27 He tūroro rā hoki ia, tata pū ki te mate. Otirā, i tohungia ia e te Atua; ehara anō i te mea ko ia anake, ko ahau anō hoki, kei tāpiritia he pōuri ki tōku pōuri.

28 Koia i nui rawa ai tōku ngākau ki te tono atu i a ia, kia kite ai anō
koutou i a ia, kia hari ai, kia tāharahara iho ai hoki tōku pōuri.
29 Kia nui te hari i runga i te Ariki, ina tae atu ia; whakahōnoretia
anō hoki ngā pērā;
30 nō te mea nā te mahi ki a te Karaiti i tata ai ia ki te mate, te
ihupuku ki te ora, kia rite ai i a ia ngā mahi ki ahau, kīhai nei i rite i a
koutou.

3

Te Tikanga Pono

1 Heoi, e ōku tēina kia hari i roto i te Ariki. Ki ahau kāhore he hōhā o
te tuhituhi atu i aua mea nei anō ki a koutou; ki a koutou ia hei mea e
ū ai.
2 Kia tūpato ki ngā kurī, kia tūpato ki ngā kaimahi i te kino, kia
tūpato ki te tapahanga.
3 Ko tātou hoki te kotinga, e mahi nei ki te Atua i runga i te wairua, e
whakamanamana nei ki a Karaiti Īhu, kāhore nei e ū te whakaaro ki te
kikokiko.
4 Otirā, tērā anō ahau e ū te whakaaro ki te kikokiko ki te whakaaro
tētahi atu tangata he mea tāna e ū ai tōna whakaaro ki te kikokiko, tērā
atu anō tāku.
5 Ko te kotinga i te rā tuawaru, nō te whānau a Īharaira, nō te hapū o
Pineamine, he Hiperu nō ngā Hiperu; ki tō te ture he Parihi;
6 mō te ngākau nui ki te Atua, i whakatoi ahau i te hāhi; mō te tika,
arā mō tērā i te ture, kāhore he kupu mōku.
7 He ahakoa rā, ko ngā mea i waiho rā e ahau hei taonga ki ahau, kua
kīia ake e ahau hei rukenga, i te mea ka whakaaro nei ki a te Karaiti.
8 Āe rā, kīia iho e ahau ngā mea katoa hei rukenga, i te mea ka
whakaaro nei ki te pai whakaharahara o te mātauranga ki a Karaiti Īhu,
ki tōku Ariki. He whakaaro nei ki a ia i riro ai ēnā mea katoa ōku ki te
kore, āe rā, kīia iho e ahau hei paru, kia whiwhi ai ahau ki a te Karaiti;
9 kia kitea ai hoki kei roto ahau i a ia, kāhore he tika ōku ake, arā he
tika i te ture, engari ko tērā e nā runga ana mai i te whakapono ki a te
Karaiti, ko te tika a te Atua nā te whakapono.
10 Kia mātau ai ahau ki a ia, ki te kaha hoki o tōna aranga mai, ki te
urunga tahitanga hoki ki ōna mamae, he mea whakaahua kia rite ki
tōna matenga;
11 me kore ahau e tutuki ki te aranga mai i roto i te hunga mate.

E Tāwhai ana ki te Tohu

12 Ehara i te mea kua mau rawa ahau, kua tino rite rānei ahau;
engari e whāia atu ana e ahau, me kore e mau i ahau te mea i mau ai
ahau i a Karaiti Īhu.
13 E ōku tēina, kāhore āku kīanga ake kua mau i ahau, kotahi ia tāku,
wareware ake i ahau ngā mea ō muri, whātoro tonu atu ki ngā mea i
mua,
14 ka tāwhai tonu ahau ki te tohu, ki te utu whakahōnore o tō runga
karangatanga a te Atua, i roto i a Karaiti Īhu.
15 Nā reira, ko te hunga o tātou kua tino rite, kia pēnei ō tātou
whakaaro; ā, ki te rerekē ō koutou whakaaro ki tētahi mea, mā te Atua
anō tēnei e whakakite ki a koutou.
16 Engari, ko te wāhi kua taea atu e tātou ko tērā anō hei tikanga mō
tā tātou haere.

17 Kia rite tō koutou ki tōku, e ōku tēina, tirohia hoki te hunga e rite
ana te haere ki tā mātou kua waiho nei hei tauira mō koutou.
18 He tokomaha hoki kei te haere, ka maha nei ngā wā i kōrerotia ai
rātou e ahau ki a koutou, ā, ka kōrerotia neiināianei me te tangi anō
ahau, he hoa whawhai rātou ki te rīpeka o te Karaiti.
19 Ko te tukunga iho ki a rātou he whakangaro, tō rātou atua ko te
kōpū, tō rātou korōria hoki kei runga i tō rātou whakamā, ko ngā mea o
te whenua tā rātou e whakaaro ai.
20 Ko te rangi ia te wāhi i tangata whenua ai tātou; kei reira hoki te
Kaiwhakaora e tāria atu nei e tātou, te Ariki, a Īhu Karaiti.
21 Māna nei e whakaahua kē tō tātou tinana tūtūā nei, kia rite ki tōna
tinana korōria, i runga i te mahinga a tōna kaha e taea ai e ia te pēhi
ngā mea katoa ki raro i a ia.

4

He Tohutohu
1 Heoi, e ōku tēina aroha, e hiahiatia atu nei, e tōku haringa, e tōku
karauna, tēnā rā, e tū i runga i te Ariki, e ōku hoa aroha.
2 He kupu tēnei nāku ki a Ūoria, he kupu anō tēnei ki a Hinatiki, kia
kotahi tō rāua whakaaro i roto i te Ariki.
3 Nā, he tohe tēnei nāku ki a koe, e tōku hoa pono ki te mahi, ko koe
hei whakamāmā i aua wāhine, he hunga rāua i uru tahi me ahau ki te
tohe ki ngā mea o te rongopai, me Keremeneta anō, me ērā atu hoki o
ōku hoa mahi, kei roto nei i te pukapuka o te ora ō rātou ingoa.
4 Kia hari tonu i roto i te Ariki; ko tāku kupu anō tēnei, Kia hari!
5 Kia mōhiotia tō koutou ngākau ngāwari e ngā tāngata katoa. Kua tata
te Ariki.
6 Kaua e mānukanuka ki tētahi mea; engari i ngā mea katoa
whakaaturia ki te Atua ngā mea e matea ai e koutou, i runga i te
karakia, i te īnoi, me te whakawhetai hoki.
7 Ā, mā te mārie o te Atua, e kore nei e taea te whakaaro, e tiaki ō
koutou ngākau, ō koutou hinengaro, i roto i a Karaiti Īhu.
8 Heoi, e ōku tēina, ko ngā mea e pono ana, ko ngā mea e whai
hōnore ana, ko ngā mea e tika ana, ko ngā mea e kinokore ana, ko ngā
mea e ātaahua ana, ko ngā mea e kōrerotia paitia ana; ki te mea he pai,
ki te mea he whakamoemiti; whakaaroa ēnei mea.
9 Ko ngā mea i whakaakona ki a koutou, i riro i a koutou, i rongo ai, i
kite ai rānei ki ahau, mahia ēnei; ā, ka noho te Atua o te rangimārie ki a
koutou.

He Mihi Whakawhetai mō te Koha
10 Nui atu ia tōku hari i roto i te Ariki mō tō koutou whakaaro ki
ahau kātahi nei ka pihi ake anō; he mea anō ia i whakaaroa e koutou i
mua, otiia, kīhai i whai meatanga.
11 Ehara tāku e kōrero nei i te mea mō te rawakore; kua ako hoki
ahau, ahakoa kei hea ahau e noho ana, kia tatū tōku ngākau i reira.
12 Ko te whakahoki i ahau ki raro, mātau tonu i ahau; ko te whai
rawa, mātau tonu i ahau; i ngā wāhi katoa, i ngā mea katoa, ka oti
ahau te whakaako, kia mākona, ā, kia mate i te kai, kia whai rawa, ā,
kia rawakore rānei.
13 Ka taea e ahau ngā mea katoa i roto i a te Karaiti e whakakaha nei
i ahau.

14 He ahakoa rā, he pai tā koutou mahi, i a koutou i uru nei ki tōku
mate.
15 Nā, e mātau ana anō rā koutou e ngā Piripai, i te tīmatanga o te
rongopai, i ahau i haere atu ai i Makeronia, kāhore he hāhi i uru ki
tāku tikanga; arā mō tētahi mea kia tukua atu, kia hōmai rānei, ko
koutou anake.
16 I Teharonika anō hoki kotahi, e rua, ā, koutou hōmaitanga i ngā
mea i matea e ahau, kia kawea ake māku.
17 Ehara i te mea e whai ana ahau i tētahi mea kia hōmai; engari e
whai ana ahau kia maha ake ngā hua hei mea mā koutou.
18 Otiia, kei te whiwhi ahau i ngā mea katoa, hira noa ake hoki āku;
kua kī ahau, kua tae mai nei i a Epaporitu ngā mea i ahu mai i a
koutou, he kakara reka, he patunga tapu e manakohia ana, ko tā te
Atua e āhuareka mai ai.
19 Ā, mā tōku Atua e mea kia hua ngā mea katoa e matea ana e
koutou, kia rite ki te nui o tōna korōria, i roto i a Karaiti Īhu.
20 Nā, waiho i te Atua, arā i tō tātou Matua, te korōria ake ake. Āmine.

Poroporoaki

21 Oha atu ki te hunga tapu katoa i roto i a Karaiti Īhu. He oha atu
tēnei ki a koutou nā ngā tēina i ahau nei.
22 He oha atu tēnei ki a koutou nā te hunga tapu katoa, tēnei rawa ia
tā te hunga o te whare o Hīhā.
23 Kia tau te aroha noa o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti ki a koutou
katoa. Āmine.

Ko te Tuhituhi a Pāora Āpōtoro ki te Hunga o Korohe

He Mihi

1 Nā Pāora, i paingia nei e te Atua hei āpōtoro mā Karaiti Īhu, nā tō
tātou teina hoki, nā Tīmoti,
2 Ki te hunga tapu, ki ngā tēina whakapono hoki i roto i a te Karaiti, i
Korohe: kia tau ki a koutou te aroha noa, me te rangimārie, he mea nā
te Atua, nā tō tātou Matua.

He Īnoi Whakawhetai

3 Tēnei mātou te whakawhetai atu nei ki te Atua, arā ki te Matua o tō
tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, me te īnoi tonu anō mātou mō koutou,
4 nō mātou ka rongo nei ki tō koutou whakapono ki a Karaiti Īhu, ki
tō koutou aroha hoki ki te hunga tapu katoa;
5 mō te mea e tāria atu nei, e takoto mai nei mā koutou i te rangi. Ko
tā koutou i rongo ai i mua ki te kupu o te pono o te rongopai,
6 kua tae atu nā ki a koutou; kua whai hua hoki, ā, kua nui haere ki
te ao katoa, pēnā hoki i roto i a koutou, nō te rā anō i rongo ai, i mātau
ai koutou ki te aroha noa o te Atua i roto i te pono.
7 I whakaakona atu nā hoki koutou ki tēnā e Epapara, e tō mātou hoa
pononga e arohaina nei; he minita pono nei ia nā te Karaiti ki a
koutou.
8 Nāna hoki i whakakite mai ki a mātou tō koutou aroha i runga i te
Wairua.
9 Nō konei hoki, mai o te rā i rongo ai mātou, kāhore e mutu tā mātou
karakia me tā mātou īnoi mō koutou, kia whakakīia koutou ki te mōhio
ki tāna e pai ai, i runga i ngā whakaaro nui katoa, i te mahara wairua
anō hoki.
10 Kia tika ai tā koutou haere, kia rite ai ki tā te Ariki, āhuareka rawa,
hua rawa i runga i ngā mahi pai katoa, tupu tonu i runga i te mōhio ki
te Atua.
11 Kia whakanuia te kaha hei whakakaha mō koutou, kia rite ki tā te
mana o tōna korōria, e ū tonu ai, e whakamanawanui ai i runga i te
hari.
12 Me te whakawhetai atu anō ki te Matua, nāna nei tātou i whai
tikanga ai ki tētahi wāhi o te kāinga o te hunga tapu i roto i te mārama.
13 Nāna nei tātou i whakaora mai i te kaha o te pōuri, ā, whakawhitia
ake tātou e ia ki te rangatiratanga o tāna Tama aroha.
14 Kei roto nei i a ia tō tātou whakaoranga i runga i ōna toto, arā te
murunga o ngā hara.

Ko Karaiti me Tāna Mahi

15 Ko ia nei te āhua o te Atua e kore nei e kitea atu, ko te whānau
mātāmua o ngā mea hanga katoa.
16 Nāna hoki ngā mea katoa i hanga, ngā mea i te rangi me ngā mea i
te whenua, ngā mea e kitea ana me ngā mea kāhore e kitea, ahakoa
torōna, ahakoa kāwanatanga, ahakoa rangatiratanga, ahakoa mana.
Nāna, ā, mōna te hanganga o ngā mea katoa.
17 Nō mua anō hoki ia i ngā mea katoa, nāna anō hoki ngā mea
katoa i mau ai.

18 Ko ia anō te upoko o te tinana, arā o te hāhi. Ko ia te tīmatanga, ko
te whānau mātāmua i roto i te hunga mate; kia waiho ai ia hei tuatahi i
roto i ngā mea katoa.
19 Ko tā te Matua tērā i pai ai, kia noho te huanga o ngā mea katoa ki
roto ki a ia;
20 kia mā roto ai i a ia he houhanga rongo mō ngā mea katoa ki a ia,
kua mau nei i a ia te rongo i ngā toto o tōna rīpeka; āe rā, mā roto i a
ia, ahakoa he mea nō te whenua, ahakoa he mea nō te rangi.
21 Me koutou hoki he tāngata kē i mua, he hoariri te hinengaro i ngā
mahi kino, nā, kua meinga nei e ia kia houhia tā koutou rongo,
22 i runga i te tinana o tōna kikokiko, he mea nā te mate; mō koutou
anō kia tāpaea atu ki tōna aroaro, he hunga tapu, kāhore nei he koha,
kāhore he hē;
23 ki te pūmau koutou ki te whakapono, ū tonu, mau tonu, tē taea te
whakaneke atu i te tūmanako ki tā te rongopai i rongo ai koutou, kua
kauwhautia atu nei ki ngā mea hanga katoa i raro o te rangi. Mō reira
nei ahau, a Pāora, i meinga ai hei minita.

Te Mahi a Pāora he Pononga ki te Hāhi

24 Tēnei ahau te hari nei ki ōku mamae mō koutou, ka kapi hoki i ōku
kikokiko ngā mate o te Karaiti kāhore anō i rite noa, hei mea mō tōna
tinana, arā mō te hāhi.
25 Mō reira nei ahau i meinga ai hei minita, rite tonu ki tā te Atua
tikanga ki a koutou i hōmai nei ki ahau, kia whakapaua te kauwhau o
te kupu a te Atua,
26 o te mea ngaro i huna i ērā wā noa atu, i ērā whakatupuranga; ā,
kua whakakiteaināianei ki tāna hunga tapu,
27 he meatanga nā te Atua, kia whakaaturia ki a rātou te taonga nui
o te korōria o tēnei mea ngaro ki roto ki ngā tauiwi, arā, a te Karaiti i
roto i a koutou, e tūmanako atu ai ki te korōria.
28 E kauwhautia nei e mātou, me te whakatūpato i ngā tāngata katoa
me te whakaako i ngā tāngata katoa i runga i ngā whakaaro mōhio
katoa, kia tāpaea atu ai e mātou ngā tāngata katoa, he mea tino tika i
roto i a te Karaiti.
29 Ko tāku tēnei e uaua nei, e tohe nei i runga i tāna mahinga e kaha
nei te mahi i roto i ahau.

2

1 E mea ana hoki ahau kia mōhio koutou ki te nui o tōku uaua mō
koutou, mō te hunga anō hoki o Raorikia, ā, mō te hunga katoa hoki
kāhore nei i kite noa i tōku mata i te kikokiko.
2 Kia whakamārietia ō rātou ngākau, kia tūhonohonoa i runga i te
aroha, kia taea ai ngā taonga katoa o te tino whakaūnga o te ngākau
mahara, kia mātau ai rātou ki te mea ngaro a te Atua, arā ki a te
Karaiti;
3 kei roto nei i a ia ngā taonga katoa o te mahara, o te mātauranga e
huna ana.
4 Nā, i kōrero ai ahau i tēnei, kei kūmea kētia koutou e te kōrero reka
a te tangata.
5 Nō te mea ahakoa kei tawhiti tōku kikokiko, kei a koutou nā tōku
wairua, e hari ana, e titiro ana ki ā koutou ritenga tika, ki te ū anō
hoki o tō koutou whakapono ki a te Karaiti.

Te Tino Hua o te Ora i roto i a te Karaiti

6 Nā, kua riro nā te Ariki, a Karaiti Īhu i a koutou, kia pēnā anō tā
koutou haere i roto i a ia;
7 kia whai pakiaka, ānō he whare i hangā ki runga ki a ia,
whakapūmau rawa ki runga ki tō koutou whakapono, kia pērā me
koutou i whakaakona rā, kia hira rawa ai te whakawhetai.

8 Kia tūpato kei riro pārau koutou i tō te tangata whakaaro mōhio, i
te tinihanga huakore, e rite nei ki te whakarerenga iho a te tangata, ki
ngā mea tīmatanga o te ao, ā, kāhore ki a te Karaiti.

9 Kei roto katoa hoki i a ia te tino o te Atua e noho-ā-tinana ana.
10 Ā, kua tino tangata anō koutou i roto i a ia, ko te upoko nei ia o
ngā rangatiratanga, o ngā mana katoa.
11 He mea kokoti koutou i roto i a ia, he kotinga kīhai i meatia e te
ringaringa, i te unuhanga atu i te tinana o ngā hara o te kikokiko, i tō
te Karaiti kotinga;
12 he mea tanu tahi koutou me ia i te iriiringa, he mea whakaara
ngātahi anō hoki me ia i reira, nō te mea ka whakapono nei ki te mahi
a te Atua, nāna nei ia i whakaara ake i te hunga mate.

13 He tūpāpaku nā hoki koutou i ngā hē, i te kotingakore hoki o tō
koutou kikokiko, nā, whakaorangia ngātahitia ana koutou me ia, he
mea whakarere noa atu nāna ō koutou hē katoa.
14 Murua ake e ia ngā tikanga i tuhituhia e te ringaringa, ngā
tikanga i hoariri ki a tātou, i tū kē mai i ā tātou; tangohia ake e ia ki
rahaki, he mea titi nāna ki te rīpeka;
15 pāuhua ake e ia ki raro ngā rangatiratanga me ngā mana,
whakakitea nuitia ana e ia, ā, waiho ana e ia taua rīpeka hei mea
whakataka māna i a rātou.

16 Nā, kaua tētahi e whakawā i a koutou mō te kai, mō te inu, mō ngā
meatanga ki te hākari, ki te kōwhititanga marama, ki ngā hāpati;
17 he ātārangi ēnei nō ngā mea i kīia e puta ana i muri; nō te Karaiti
ia te tinana.
18 Kei riro tā koutou taonga i te māminga a te tangata e mea ana ki te
whakaiti i a ia, ki te karakia ki ngā anahera, ka noho i roto i ngā mea e
kitea ana e ia, ka whakapehapeha kau noa, he mea nā tōna ngākau
kikokiko;
19 ā, kāhore e mau ki te Upoko, nō roto nei i a ia te tinana katoa, he
mea atawhai, he mea tūhonohono e ngā hononga, e ngā here, ka tupu
ai, he tupu nā te Atua.

Ka Mate, ka Ora i roto i te Karaiti

20 Ki te mea kua tūpāpaku ngātahi koutou ko te Karaiti ki ngā mea
tīmatanga o te ao, he aha koutou, ānō e ora ana ki te ao, ka pupuri tonu
ai i ngā tikanga,
21 “Kei pā ringaringa, kei pā kai, kei rahurahu.”
22 He mea pirau katoa nei aua mea i te meatanga iho anō, he
whakahau, he ako nā te tangata?
23 Ko te āhua o aua mea i whakaritea ki tō te whakaaro nui, he
karakia pokanoa, he whakaiti i a ia ake, he atawhaikore i te tinana;
otirā kāhore he painga hei pēhi i te kikokiko e tōrere ana kia mākona ia.

3

1 Nā, ki te mea kua ara ngātahi koutou me te Karaiti, rapua ngā mea
o runga, o te wāhi e noho mai nei ā te Karaiti i te ringa matau o te Atua.
2 Kia anga atu tō koutou whakaaro ki ngā mea o runga, kaua ki ngā
mea kei te whenua.
3 Kua mate hoki koutou, ā, kua oti tō koutou ora te huna ki a te
Karaiti i roto i te Atua.
4 I te whakakitenga mai o te Karaiti, o tō tātou ora, ko reira hoki
koutou whakakitea tahitia ai me ia i runga i te korōria.

Te Oranga ō Mua me te Oranga Hou

5 Nā, whakamatea ō koutou wāhi i runga i te whenua; te moe tāhae,
te poke, te minamina ki te hē, te hiahia kino, me te apo, he karakia
whakapakoko hoki tēnā.
6 He mea hoki ēnei e puta mai ai te riri o te Atua ki ngā tamariki a te
tutū.
7 I roto hoki koutou i ēnei mea e haere ana i mua, i a koutou e noho
ana i roto i aua mea.
8 Tēnā ko tēnei, whakarērea ēnei mea katoa; te āritarita, te riri, te
mauāhara, te kōrero kino, te kōrero whakarihariha, i roto i ō koutou
māngai.
9 Kaua e teka tētahi ki tētahi, kua unuhia atu hoki i a koutou te
tangata tawhito me āna hanga.
10 Kua kākahuria nei te tangata hou, e whakahoutia nei i runga i te
mātauranga kia rite ki te āhua o tōna kaihanga.
11 Kei reira kāhore he Kariki, he Hūrai rānei, he kotinga, he
kotingakore rānei, he tautangata, Haitiana, pononga, he rangatira
rānei; engari ko te Karaiti te katoa, i roto anō i te katoa.
12 Nā, kia rite ki te hunga whiriwhiri a te Atua, ki te hunga tapu e
arohaina ana, kākahuria iho hoki te ngākau tohu tangata, te ngāwari, te
ngākau pāpaku, te ngākau māhaki, te manawanui.
13 Kia āta hanga koutou tētahi ki tētahi, me te hohou i te rongo tētahi
ki tētahi, ki te mea kei tētahi he take riri ki tētahi; kia rite ki tā te Ariki i
hohou nei i te rongo ki a koutou, kia pērā anō hoki koutou.
14 Ā, hei waho i ēnei mea katoa uhia ko te aroha, ko te tauhere tika
rawa ia.
15 Ā, waiho mā te rangimārie a te Karaiti te whakahaere tikanga i
roto i ō koutou ngākau. I karangatia hoki koutou ki tēnei i roto i te
tinana kotahi; kia whakawhetai hoki koutou.
16 Kia noho nui te kupu a te Karaiti i roto i a koutou i runga i te
mātauranga katoa; me whakaako, me whakatūpato tētahi e tētahi ki ngā
waiata tapu, ki ngā hīmene, ki ngā waiata wairua, me te waiata anō ki
te Atua i runga i te aroha noa, i roto i ō koutou ngākau.
17 Ko ngā mea katoa hoki e mea ai koutou, ko ngā kupu, ko ngā mahi
rānei, kia meinga katoatia i runga i te ingoa o te Ariki, o Īhu, me te
whakawhetai anō ki te Atua, arā ki te Matua i roto i a ia.

Te Pānga Whaiaro i roto i te Oranga Hou

18 E ngā wāhine, kia ngohengohe ki ā koutou tāne ake, kia rite ai tā te
Ariki tikanga.
19 E ngā tāne, arohaina ā koutou wāhine, kei kaha hoki te riri ki a
rātou.

20 E ngā tamariki, whakarongo ki ō koutou mātua i ngā mea katoa:
he mea pai hoki tēnei ki te Ariki.
21 E ngā mātua, kei ārita noa ki ā koutou tamariki, kei ngākaukore
rātou.
22 E ngā pononga, kia whakarongo ki ō koutou rangatira o te wāhi ki
te kikokiko i ngā mea katoa. Kaua hei tā te kanohi mahi, he
whakamānawareka tāngata hoki tērā; engari hei runga i te ngākau
tapatahi, me te wehi anō ki te Atua.
23 Ko ngā mea katoa e mea ai koutou mahia-ā-ngākautia, hei mea ki
te Ariki, ā, ehara i te mea ki ngā tāngata;
24 me te mātau anō, ka hōmai e te Ariki ki a koutou te utu, arā te
kāinga; he pononga hoki koutou nā te Ariki, nā te Karaiti.
25 Ko te tangata hoki e hē ana te mahi, ka whakawhiwhia anō ia ki
tāna hē i mahi ai; kāhore hoki he whakapai kanohi.

4

1 E ngā rangatira, hoatu ki ngā pononga te mea e tika ana, te mea e
rite ana; e mōhio ana hoki koutou he Rangatira tō koutou kei te rangi.

He Tohutohu
2 Kia ū ki te īnoi, kia mataara tonu ki taua mea i runga i te
whakawhetai;
3 me te īnoi anō mō mātou, kia whakapuaretia e te Atua he kūwaha
kōrero ki a mātou, hei kōrerotanga i te mea ngaro a te Karaiti i
hereherea ai ahau.
4 Kia whakakitea atu ai e ahau, kia rite ai tāku kōrero ki te mea i tika.
5 Hei runga i te whakaaro mōhio tō koutou whakahaere ki te hunga
o waho, hokona te tāima.
6 Hei runga i te aroha noa tā koutou kōrero i ngā wā katoa, he mea
kīnaki ki te tote, kia mātau ai koutou ki te tikanga mō te whakahoki
kupu atu ki tēnei tangata, ki tēnei tangata.

Poroporoaki
7 Mā Tikiku e whakaatu āku mea katoa ki a koutou; he teina aroha
ia, he minita pono, he hoa pononga i roto i te Ariki.
8 Ko te tino pūtake tēnei i tonoa atu ai ia e ahau ki a koutou, kia
mātau ai koutou ki tō mātou āhua, ā, kia whakamārietia ai ō koutou
ngākau;
9 rāua ko Onehimu, he teina pono, e arohaina ana, ā, nō koutou hoki
ia. Mā rāua e whakaatu ki a koutou ngā mahi katoa o konei.
10 He oha tēnei ki a koutou nā Aritaku, nā tōku hoa herehere, rāua ko
Māka irāmutu o Pānapa; kua tae atu nā hoki ngā tikanga mōna ki a
koutou; ki te tae atu ia ki a koutou, manaakitia;
11 me Īhu anō hoki, tētahi ingoa ōna ko Hutuha; nō te kotinga rātou.
Ko ēnei anake ōku hoa mahi ki te rangatiratanga o te Atua, he oranga
ngākau anō rātou ki ahau.
12 Tēnei te oha atu nei ki a koutou a Epapara; nō koutou ia, he
pononga nā te Karaiti. He tohe tonu tāna ki te īnoi mō koutou, kia tū
koutou, he hunga tino tika, pūmau tonu ki ngā mea katoa i pai ai te
Atua.
13 Ko ahau hoki tōna pono mō tāna mahi nui mō koutou, mō te
hunga hoki i Raorikia, ā, mō te hunga i Hierapori.

14 Tēnei te oha atu nei ki a koutou a Ruka, te rata aroha, rāua ko
Rīmaha.
15 Oha atu ki ngā tēina i Raorikia, ki a Naimapa hoki, ki te hāhi anō
hoki i tō rātou whare.
16 Ā, ka kōrerotia tēnei pukapuka ki a koutou, meinga kia kōrerotia
anō hoki i roto i te hāhi o ngā Raorikia; kōrerotia anō hoki e koutou tērā
i tuhia mai i Raorikia.
17 Mea atu hoki ki a Arakipu, “Kia mahara ki te mahi minita kua riro
nā i a koe i roto i te Ariki, kia āta mahia mārietia.”
18 Ko te oha āku, a Pāora, nā tōku ringaringa ake. Kia mahara ki ōku
mekameka. Kia tau te aroha noa ki a koutou.

Ko te Tuhituhi Tuatahi a Pāora Āpōtoro ki te Hunga o Teharonika

He Mihi

1 Nā Pāora, nā rātou ko Hirawanu, ko Tīmoti,
Ki te hāhi o te hunga o Teharonika i roto i te Atua Matua, i te Ariki hoki, i a Īhu Karaiti:
Kia tau te aroha noa ki a koutou me te rangimārie.

Te Ora me te Whakapono o te Hunga Teharonika

2 Whakawhetai tonu mātou ki te Atua i ngā wā katoa mō koutou katoa, me te whakahua i a koutou i ā mātou īnoi;
3 mau tonu tō mātou mahara ki tā koutou mahi whakapono, ki te uaua o tō koutou aroha, ki te ū o te tūmanako ki tō tātou Ariki, ki a Īhu Karaiti, i te aroaro o te Atua, arā o tō tātou Matua.
4 E mōhio ana hoki mātou, e ngā tēina e arohaina nei e te Atua, ki tō koutou whiriwhiringa.
5 Kīhai hoki tā mātou rongopai i tae atu ki a koutou i runga i te kupu anake, engari i te kaha, i te Wairua Tapu, nui atu hoki te ū o te ngākau; pērā anō me koutou e mātau nā ki tō mātou āhua i roto i a koutou, he whakaaro ki a koutou.
6 Ā, ka whai koutou i tā mātou tauira, i tā te Ariki hoki, i riro uaua atu nā i a koutou te kupu, me te whakahari anō ia a te Wairua Tapu.
7 Nō ka waiho koutou hei tauira ki te hunga whakapono katoa o Makeronia, o Akāia.
8 I pakū haere atu nā hoki i a koutou te kupu a te Ariki, ehara i te mea i Makeronia, i Akāia anake, engari i puta atu tō koutou whakapono ki te Atua ki ngā wāhi katoa; nō reira kāhore he rawa e puaki ai tētahi kupu a mātou.
9 Ko rātou nei hoki kei te kōrero mō mātou, mō tō mātou taenga atu ki a koutou, mō tō koutou tahuritanga mai hoki i ngā whakapakoko ki te Atua, ki te mahi ki te Atua ora, ki te Atua pono;
10 ki te tatari anō hoki ki tāna Tama i te rangi, i whakaarahia ake nei e ia i te hunga mate, ki a Īhu, e whakaora nei i a tātou i te riri meāke nei puta.

2

Te Mahi a Pāora i Teharonika

1 E mātau ana hoki koutou, e ōku tēina, ki tō mātou haerenga atu ki a koutou, ehara i te mea i kore tikanga;
2 heoi mate ana mātou i mua rā, tūkinotia ana i Piripai, e mātau nā koutou, otirā, māia tonu mātou i roto i tō tātou Atua ki te kōrero i te rongopai o te Atua ki a koutou i roto i te uaua nui.
3 Ko tā mātou whakahauhau nā hoki, ehara i te mea nā te tinihanga, nā te poke rānei, ehara anō hoki i te mea hangareka.
4 Engari, ka pai nei te Atua kia tukua ki a mātou te rongopai, ka pērā tā mātou kōrero; ehara i te mea kia whakamānawarekatia te tāngata, engari te Atua, e whakamātautau nei i ō tātou ngākau.

5 Kāhore hoki mātou i kitea e kōrero ana i te kupu whakapati, e
mātau nā anō hoki koutou, e huna ana rānei i te ngākau apo; ko te Atua
te kaititiro mai.
6 Kīhai anō mātou i rapu korōria i te tangata, i a koutou rānei, i ērā
atu rānei, ahakoa i tika mātou, he āpōtoro nei nā te Karaiti, kia mea he
tangata whai tikanga mātou.
7 Engari i ngāwari mātou i waenganui i a koutou, i rite ki te
kaiatawhai e whakaahuru ana i āna tamariki ake.
8 Pērā tonu tō mātou matenui ki a koutou, ehara i te mea ko te
rongopai anake o te Atua tā mātou i pai ai kia hoatu ki a koutou, engari
ko ō mātou ake wairua, i te mea kua aroha nui mātou ki a koutou.
9 E mahara ana hoki koutou, e ōku tēina, ki tā mātou mahi, ki tō
mātou māuiui; mahi ana mātou i te pō, i te ao, kei taimaha ki tētahi o
koutou, kauwhautia ana hoki e mātou te rongopai o te Atua ki a
koutou.
10 Ko koutou ngā kaititiro, ko te Atua hoki, ki te tapu, ki te tika, ki te
kore hē o tā mātou whakahaere ki a koutou e whakapono nā.
11 Ā, e mātau ana anō koutou ki tā mātou mahi ki tētahi, ki tētahi o
koutou, pērā i tā te matua ki āna tamariki ake, te whakahauhau, te
whakahihiri i a koutou, te tohutohu,
12 mō tā koutou haere kia rite ki tā te Atua, nāna nei koutou i
karanga ki tōna rangatiratanga, ki tōna korōria.
13 Mō konei mātou ka whakawhetai tonu nei ki te Atua, nō te mea i
tō koutou tahuritanga ki te kupu a te Atua i rongo rā koutou ki a
mātou, ehara i te mea he tahuri nō koutou ki te kupu tangata, engari
ki te kupu a te Atua, ko ia pū nā hoki ia e mahi nā i roto i a koutou, i te
hunga e whakapono nā.
14 Kua whai nā hoki koutou, e ōku tēina, i te tauira a ngā hāhi a te
Atua i Hūria i roto i a Karaiti Īhu. Ko ō koutou matenga hoki i ngā
tāngata o tō koutou ake iwi kua rite ki o ērā matenga i ngā Hūrai.
15 Nā rātou hoki i whakamate te Ariki, a Īhu, me ngā poropiti, ā, i
panā mātou ki waho; kāhore ā rātou whakamānawareka ki te Atua, ā,
he hoariri rātou nō ngā tāngata katoa.
16 E ārai mai ana i a mātou kei kōrero ki ngā tauiwi kia ora ai, he mea
tēnei e tutuki ai ō rātou hara i ngā wā katoa; otirā, ka whakapaua
rawatia te riri ki a rātou.

Te Hiahia o Pāora ki te Toro anō ki a Rātou
17 Ko mātou ia, e ōku tēina, he iti nei te wāhi kua wehea mai nei
mātou i a koutou, ko ngā tinana, kāhore te ngākau, hira rawa tō mātou
tākare kia kite i tō koutou kanohi, nui atu te hiahia.
18 Nō reira, i te whai kia tae atu ki a koutou, ko ahau, ko Pāora, i
tuatahi, ā, i tuarua; heoi, nā Hātana mātou i whakaware.
19 He aha hoki tā mātou e tūmanako atu ai, e hari ai, he aha oti te
karauna e whakamanamana ai mātou? He teka ianei ko koutou i te
aroaro o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, ā tōna taenga mai?
20 Ko koutou hoki tō mātou korōria, tō mātou hari.

3

1 Nā, i te kore e taea te ngākau te pēhi tonu, i pai mātou kia mahue ko
mātou anake i Atene;
2 ā, tonoa ana e mātou a Tīmoti, tō mātou teina, he minita nā te Atua,
he hoa mahi nō mātou ki te rongopai o te Karaiti, hei whakaū i a

koutou, hei kōrero whakamārie ki a koutou mō ngā mea o tō koutou whakapono.
3 Kei whakangāueuetia tētahi e ēnei tūkinotanga. E mātau ana anō hoki koutou he mea momotu kē tātou mō tēnei mea.
4 I a mātou hoki e noho ana i a koutou, i kōrero wawe anō mātou ki a koutou, tērā tātou e tūkinotia; koia anō tēnei, ka mātau nei koutou.
5 Nā reira, i te mea tē taea tōku ngākau te pēhi tonu, ka tono tāngata atu ahau kia mōhio ai ahau ki tō koutou whakapono, kei whakawaia pea koutou e te kaiwhakawai, ā, maumau kau tā mātou mahi.
6 Tēnā ko tēnei, ka tae mai nei a Tīmoti ki a mātou i a koutou, ka pai hoki tāna kōrero ki a mātou mō tō koutou whakapono, mō tō koutou aroha, mō koutou hoki e whai mahara pai ana ki a mātou i ngā wā katoa, e hiahia ana kia kite i a mātou, he pērā anō me tō mātou ki a koutou.
7 Nā, kua whai whakamārietanga mātou i a koutou, e ōku tēina, i ō mātou tūkinotanga katoa, i ō mātou matenga, he mea nā tō koutou whakapono.
8 Ko tō mātou ora nei hoki tēnei, arā, kia tū tonu koutou i runga i te Ariki.
9 Me aha hoki he whakawhetai mā mātou ki te Atua mō koutou, mō ngā hari katoa e hari nei mātou ki a koutou, i te aroaro o tō tātou Atua?
10 Nui atu tā mātou īnoi i te pō, i te ao, kia kite i ō koutou kanohi, kia whakaotia anō hoki e mātou ngā wāhi o tō koutou whakapono i hapa.
11 Nā, mā te Atua ake anō, arā mā tō tātou Matua, mā tō tātou Ariki hoki, mā Īhu Karaiti, e whakatika tō mātou ara ki a koutou.
12 Mā te Ariki anō hoki e mea kia nui, kia hira tō koutou aroha tētahi, ki tētahi, ki ngā tāngata katoa hoki, kia pēnei anō me tō mātou ki a koutou.
13 Kia whakaūkia ai ō koutou ngākau he mea kāhore he hē i runga i te tapu i te aroaro o te Atua, o tō tātou Matua, i te taenga mai o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, rātou ko tāna hunga tapu katoa.

4

He Oranga e Pai ana ki te Atua

1 Heoi, e ōku tēina, he mea tēnei nā mātou, he whakahau ki a koutou i roto i te Ariki, i a Īhu, kua riro atu nā hoki tā mātou i a koutou, ā, e meinga nā hoki e koutou, arā te tikanga mō tā koutou haere, mō tā koutou whakamānawareka atu ki te Atua, nā, kia tino hira rawa tērā a koutou.
2 E mātau ana hoki koutou ki ngā tikanga i whakatakotoria atu e mātou ki a koutou i roto i te Ariki, i a Īhu.
3 Ko tā te Atua hoki tēnei e pai ai, arā, ko tō koutou whakatapunga, kia mawehe koutou i te moepuku.
4 Kia mātau koutou katoa ki tōna tinana, ki tōna tinana, kia mau i runga i te tapu, i te hōnore.
5 Kaua i runga i te toronga o te hiahia, kei rite ki ngā tauiwi kāhore nei e mātau ki te Atua.
6 Kia kaua tētahi e tinihanga, e whakapati i te mea a tōna teina; nō te mea ko te Ariki te kairapu utu mō ērā mahi katoa; ko tā mātou hoki ia i kōrero ai i mua, i whakaatu atu ai ki a koutou.
7 Kīhai hoki tātou i karangatia e te Atua ki te poke, engari ki te tapu.

8 Nā, ko te tangata e whakakorekore ana, ehara tāna i te
whakakorekore ki te tangata, engari ki te Atua, nāna nei i hōmai tōna
Wairua Tapu ki a tātou.
9 Ko te aroha ia ki ngā tēina, kāhore ā koutou mea e tuhituhi atu ai
ahau ki a koutou; he mea whakaako hoki koutou nā anō e te Atua ki te
aroha tētahi ki tētahi.
10 Ko tā koutou hoki tēnā e mea nā ki ngā tēina katoa ā puta noa i
Makeronia. Heoi, he whakahau anō tēnei nā mātou ki a koutou, e ōku
tēina, kia hira rawa tēnā a koutou.
11 Me whai hoki kia āta noho, kia mahi i a koutou nā ake mahi, kia
mahi ko ō koutou ringaringa, kia rite ki tā mātou i ako ai ki a koutou;
12 kia ātaahua ai tā koutou haere ki te hunga o waho, kia kaua ai e
hapa tētahi mea.

Te Hokinga Mai o te Ariki

13 E kore ia mātou e pai, e ōku tēina, kia kūware koutou ki te hunga
kua moe, kei kōingo koutou, kei pērā me ērā atu kāhore nei ō rātou
tūmanakotanga atu.
14 Ki te whakapono hoki tātou kua mate a Īhu, kua ara ake anō,
waihoki ko te hunga e moe ana i roto i a Īhu, ka ārahina tahitia mai
rātou me ia e te Atua.
15 Ko tā mātou kōrero hoki tēnei ki a koutou, he mea kī mai nā te
Ariki, ko tātou ko te hunga kua mahue ki te ora, ki te taenga mai o te
Ariki, e kore e pahika atu ki mua o te hunga kua moe.
16 Nō te mea ko te Ariki pū anō e heke iho i te rangi me te karanga,
me te reo o te tino anahera, me te tētere a te Atua; ā, ko te hunga kua
mate i roto a te Karaiti e ara i mua.
17 Ko reira tātou, te hunga kua mahue ki te ora, kāhakina ngātahitia
atu ai me rātou i runga i ngā kapua, ki te whakatau ki te Ariki i te
rangi. Nā, ka noho tonu tātou ki te Ariki.
18 Nā, he kupu ēnei hei whakamārie mā koutou tētahi i tētahi.

5

Kia Mataara ki te Hokinga mai o te Ariki

1 Ko ngā wā ia me ngā tāima, e ōku tēina, kāhore he take e tuhituhi
atu ai ahau ki a koutou.
2 E mātau pū ana hoki koutou, tērā e haere mai te rā o te Ariki, ānō
he tāhae i te pō.
3 I a rātou hoki e kī ana, “He rangimārie, he ora”; ko reira te mate
huaki tata ai ki a rātou, ka pērā me te mamae ki te wahine hapū, e
kore hoki rātou e mawhiti.
4 Ko koutou ia, e ōku tēina, kāhore i roto i te pōuri, e rite ai ki tā te
tāhae te hopu ā taua rā i a koutou.
5 He tama koutou katoa nō te mārama, he tama nō te rā: ehara tātou
i te pō, ehara i te pōuri.
6 Heoi, aua tātou e moe, kei pērā me ērā atu; engari kia mataara
tātou, kia whai whakaaro.
7 Ko te hunga hoki e moe ana, e moe ana i te pō; ko te hunga e
haurangi ana, e haurangi ana i te pō.
8 Kia whai whakaaro tātou, ko tātou nei te hunga o te rā, kia
kākahuria iho te whakapono me te aroha hei pukupuku; hei pōtae
hoki, ko te tūmanako atu ki te ora.

9 Kīhai hoki tātou i meinga e te Atua mō te riri engari kia whiwhi ai
ki te ora mā roto i tō tātou Ariki, i a Īhu Karaiti;
10 i mate nei mō tātou, ahakoa tātou mataara, moe rānei, kia ora tahi
ai me ia.
11 Nā, whakamārie koutou tētahi i tētahi, hangā hoki te pai o tētahi e
tētahi; pērātia me tā koutou e mea mai nā.

Ngā Ōhākī me ngā Mihi Whakamutunga

12 He mea ia tēnei nā mātou ki a koutou, e ōku tēina, kia mātau ki te
hunga e mahi ana i roto i a koutou, e tohutohu ana i a koutou i roto i
te Ariki, e whakatūpato ana i a koutou;
13 kia nui whakaharahara anō ō koutou whakaaro ki a rātou i runga
i te aroha, me whakaaro ki tā rātou mahi. Kia mau tā koutou rongo ki
a koutou anō.
14 Nā, ko tā mātou whakahau tēnei ki a koutou, e ōku tēina,
whakatūpatoria te hunga whakakeke, whakamārietia te hunga ngākau
rahirahi, tautokona ake te hunga ngoikore, kia manawanui ki ngā
tāngata katoa.
15 Kia tūpato kei hoatu he kino mō te kino e tētahi ki tētahi; engari, i
ngā wā katoa whāia he pai mō tētahi, mō tētahi, mō ngā tāngata katoa
anō hoki.
16 Kia hari i ngā wā katoa.
17 Kei whakamutua te īnoi.
18 I ngā mea katoa me whakawhetai atu; ko tā te Atua hoki tēnei i
pai ai i roto i a Karaiti Īhu hei mahi mā koutou.
19 Kei tineia te Wairua.
20 Kaua e whakahāwea atu ki ngā poropititanga.
21 Whakamātautauria ngā mea katoa; kia ū ki te pai;
22 mawehe atu i ngā āhua katoa o te kino.
23 Ā, mā te Atua pū anō o te rangimārie e tino whakatapu rawa
koutou; kia tiakina hoki ō koutou wairua, ō koutou ngākau, ō koutou
tinana, kia toitū, kia hēkore, i te taenga mai o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu
Karaiti.
24 He pono te kaikaranga i a koutou, māna anō hoki e whakaoti.
25 E ōku tēina, īnoi mō mātou.
26 Oha atu ki ngā tēina katoa, hei te kihi tapu.
27 He tohe atu tēnei nāku ki a koutou i runga i te Ariki, kia kōrerotia
tēnei pukapuka ki ngā tēina tapu katoa.
28 Kia tau ki a koutou te aroha noa o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti.

Ko te Tuhituhi Tuarua a Pāora Āpōtoro ki te Hunga o Teharonika

He Mihi

1 Nā Pāora, nā rātou ko Hirawanu, ko Tīmoti,
Ki te hāhi o te hunga o Teharonika i roto i te Atua, i tō tātou Matua, i te Ariki hoki, i a Īhu Karaiti:
2 Kia tau ki a koutou te aroha noa me te rangimārie, he mea nā te Atua, nā tō tātou Matua, nā te Ariki hoki, nā Īhu Karaiti.

Te Whakawātanga i te Hokinga Mai o te Karaiti

3 He tika rawa kia whakawhetai mātou ki te Atua i ngā wā katoa mō koutou, e ōku tēina, he mea pai rā hoki ia, nō te mea e neke ake ana tō koutou whakapono, he nui rawa hoki te aroha o koutou katoa, o tētahi ki tētahi.
4 I whakamanamana ai mātou ki a koutou i roto i ngā hāhi a te Atua, ki tō koutou ū, ki tō koutou whakapono i ngā whakatoinga katoa i a koutou, i ngā tūkinotanga hoki e whakaririka kau nā koutou.
5 He tohu tēnei mō te tika o tā te Atua whakawā, kia kīia ai koutou he tau mō te kīngitanga o te Atua, e mate nei koutou he whakaaro ki tērā.
6 Mehemea ia he tika ki te Atua kia utua ki te kino te hunga e tūkino ana i a koutou;
7 ā, ki a koutou hoki e tūkinotia nā, kia okioki tahi me mātou, i te whakakitenga mai o te Ariki, o Īhu, i runga i te rangi me ngā anahera o tōna kaha,
8 i roto i te mura ahi e rapu utu ana i te hunga kāhore e mātau ki te Atua, kāhore nei hoki e ngohengohe ki te rongopai o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti.
9 Ko te utu hoki e whakapāngia ki a rātou he whakangaromanga, he mea mutungakore i te aroaro anō o te Ariki, i te korōria anō hoki o tōna kaha.
10 Ina haere mai ia kia whakakorōriatia i roto i tāna hunga tapu, kia whakamoemititia i roto i te hunga whakapono katoa i taua rā; i whakapono nā hoki koutou ki tā mātou whakaatu i roto i a koutou.
11 Koia nei mātou ka īnoi tonu nei mō koutou, kia meinga koutou e tō tātou Atua he tau mō tēnei karangatanga, kia whakaotia anō hoki e ia i runga i te kaha ngā mea katoa i āhuareka ai tōna pai, me te mahi anō hoki o te whakapono,
12 kia whakakorōriatia ai te ingoa o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, i roto i a koutou, me koutou hoki i roto i a ia, kia rite ai ki tā te aroha noa o tō tātou Atua, o te Ariki hoki, o Īhu Karaiti.

2

Te Mea Kino

1 Nā, he mea tēnei nā mātou ki a koutou, e ōku tēina, mō te taenga mai a tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, mō tō tātou huihuinga atu anō ki a ia;

2 kei hohoro te rurea o ō koutou hinengaro, kei ohorere rānei i tā te
wairua, i tā te kupu, i tā te pukapuka rānei e kīia ana nā mātou, e mea
ana kua tae tonu maiināianei te rā o te Ariki.
3 Kei tinihangatia koutou i tētahi mea e te tangata. E kore hoki e tae
wawe mai, kia mātua tae mai te takanga atu, kia whakakitea mai anō
hoki te tangata o te hara, te tama a te whakangaro.
4 He hoariri nei ia, e whakakake ana i a ia ki runga ake i ngā mea
katoa e kīia ana he Atua, e karakiatia ana; kia noho ai ia i te whare
tapu o te Atua, kia whakaatu ai i a ia ko ia te Atua.
5 Kāhore rānei koutou e mahara i ahau anō i a koutou, i kōrerotia e
ahau ēnei mea ki a koutou?
6 Nā, ka mātau koutouināianei ki te mea e ārai ana, kia whakakitea
mai rā anō ia a tōna tāima.
7 Nō te mea kei te mahi ināianei te mea huna o te kino, otirā, tērā
tētahi kei te ārai ināianei, kia whakawāteatia rawatia anō ia.
8 Ko reira whakakitea mai ai taua tangata kino, e whakangaromia e
te Ariki ki te hā o tōna māngai, e whakakāhoretia ki te putanga nui o
tōna taenga mai.
9 Arā a ia pū, i rite nei tōna taenga mai ki te mahinga a Hātana, i
runga i te mana, i ngā tohu, i ngā merekara teka,
10 i ngā mahi tinihanga katoa hoki o te hē, i roto i te hunga e
whakangaromia ana; nō te mea kīhai i riro i a rātou te aroha o te pono,
kia ora ai rātou.
11 Mō konei hoki ka tukua atu e te Atua ki a rātou he pōhēhē e mahi
ana, kia whakapono ai rātou ki te teka;
12 kia tukua ai ki te hē te hunga katoa kāhore i whakapono ki te
pono, i āhuareka kē ki te hē.

Kua Whiriwhirihia Koutou mō te Ora
13 Tika tonu ia kia whakawhetai atu mātou ki te Atua mō koutou i
ngā wā katoa, e ōku tēina e arohaina nei e te Ariki, he mea whiriwhiri
nā hoki koutou nā te Atua nō te tīmatanga rā anō mō te ora, i runga i te
whakatapu a te Wairua, i runga anō i te whakapono ki te pono.
14 Ko te mea tēnā i karangatia ai koutou e ia, he mea nā tō mātou
rongopai, arā kia whiwhi ki te korōria o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti.
15 Heoi, e ōku tēina, e tū koutou; kia mau ki ngā whakarerenga iho i
whakaakona ai koutou e te kupu, e tā mātou pukapuka rānei.
16 Nā, mā tō tātou Ariki, mā Īhu Karaiti pū anō, mā te Atua, mā tō
tātou Matua, i aroha mai nei ki a tātou, i hōmai nei i te whakamārie
mutungakore, me te mea pai e tūmanakohia atu nei, he meatanga nā te
aroha noa,
17 māna e whakamārie ō koutou ngākau, māna koutou e whakaū ki
runga ki ngā kupu, ki ngā mahi pai katoa.

3

Me Īnoi mō Mātou
1 Heoi, e ōku tēina, īnoi mō mātou, kia rere te kupu a te Ariki, kia
whai korōria, kia pēnā me tēnā i a koutou;
2 kia whakaorangia hoki mātou i ngā tāngata pōauau, i ngā tāngata
kino; kāhore hoki ngā tāngata katoa e whakapono.
3 Otiia, e pono ana te Atua, māna koutou e whakaū, e tiaki i te
tangata kino.

4 Nā, e ū ana tō mātou whakaaro i roto i te Ariki ki a koutou, kei te
mahi koutou, ā, ka mahi anō i a mātou e whakaako nei ki a koutou.
5 Mā te Ariki hoki e whakatika ō koutou ngākau ki te aroha o te Atua,
ki te ngākau āta tatari o te Karaiti.

Te Herenga kia Mahi

6 Nā, ko tā mātou whakahau atu tēnei ki a koutou, e ōku tēina, i runga
i te ingoa o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, mawehe kē i ngā tēina katoa e
hē ana te whakahaere, kāhore nei e rite ki ā mātou whakarerenga iho i
roto i a rātou.
7 E mātau nā hoki koutou ki ngā mea e tika ai tā koutou whakarite ki
a mātou; kīhai hoki i hē tā mātou whakahaere i roto i a koutou;
8 kīhai hoki mātou i kai noa i te taro i te ringa o tētahi tangata, engari
i roto i te mahi nui, i te uaua, me te mahi tonu i te ao, i te pō, kei
whakataimahatia e mātou tētahi o koutou.
9 Ehara rā i te mea kāhore ō mātou take, engari, kia meinga ai mātou
hei tauira mō koutou, kia rite ai tā koutou ki tā mātou.
10 Anā hoki i a mātou e noho ana i a koutou, ko tā mātou whakahau
tēnei ki a koutou: “Ki te kore tētahi e pai ki te mahi, kaua ia e tukua kia
kai.”
11 Kei te rongo hoki mātou tērā ētahi e hē ana te whakahaere i roto i
a koutou, kāhore rawa e mahi, engari e pokanoa ana ki a ētahi.
12 Nā, ko tā mātou ako, ko tā mātou whakahau tēnei ki aua tāngata
pērā, i roto i tō tātou Ariki, i a Īhu Karaiti, me mahi mārie rātou, ka kai i
ā rātou nā ake kai.
13 Ko koutou ia, e ōku tēina, kei ngākaukore ki te mahi pai.
14 Nā, ki te kore tētahi e ngohengohe ki tā mātou kupu i tēnei
pukapuka, kia mārama te tohu i a ia, kei piri koutou ki a ia, kia
whakamā ai ia.
15 Otiia, kaua e mea he hoariri ia, engari, whakatūpatoria, ānō he
teina.

Poroporoaki

16 Nā, mā te Ariki pū o te rangimārie e hoatu te rangimārie ki a
koutou i ngā wā katoa, i ngā mea katoa. Kia noho te Ariki ki a koutou
katoa.
17 Ko te oha āku, a Pāora, nā tōku ringaringa ake, ko te tohu ia i ngā
pukapuka katoa; he pēnā tāku tuhituhi.
18 Kia tau te aroha noa o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti ki a koutou
katoa.

Ko te Tuhituhi Tuatahi a Pāora Āpōtoro ki a Timoti

1 Nā Pāora, nā te āpōtoro a Īhu Karaiti, he mea whakarite e te Atua, e
tō tātou Kaiwhakaora, e Īhu Karaiti hoki, ko ia tā tātou e tūmanako atu
nei:
2 Ki a Tīmoti, ki tāku tamaiti pono i roto i te whakapono:
Kia tau atu te aroha noa, te mahi tohu, te rangimārie, he mea nā te
Atua, nā tō tātou Matua, nā Karaiti Īhu hoki, nā tō tātou Ariki.

He Whakatūpato ki te Whakaakoranga Teka

3 I whakahau atu rā ahau ki a koe, i ahau e haere ana ki Makeronia,
kia noho koe i Epeha, ako ai i ētahi kia kaua e rerekē te whakaako,
4 kia kaua e whakarongo ki ngā kōrero tito noa, ki ngā whakapapa
tūpuna kāhore nei e whai mutunga; ko ngā putanga ake o ēnā, he
tautohetohe, kāhore he whakatupu mō te tikanga a te Atua i runga i te
whakapono; ka pērā anō ahau ināianei.
5 Ko te tukunga iho ia mō te ako, ko te aroha, nō roto i te ngākau mā,
i te hinengaro pai, i te whakapono tinihangakore.
6 Kapea ake ēnei e ētahi, kotiti kē ana ki ngā kōrero teka noa;
7 ki tā rātou hei kaiwhakaako rātou i te ture, heoi, kāhore e mātau ki
tā rātou e kōrero nei, ki ngā mea rānei e kauwhautia nei e rātou.
8 Otirā, e mātau ana tātou he mea pai te ture, ki te rite te meatanga e
te tangata ki tā te ture tikanga;
9 e mātau ana hoki ki tēnei, kīhai te ture i whakatakotoria mō te
tangata tika, engari mō te hunga turekore, tutū, karakiakore, hara,
tapukore, whakarihariha, mō ngā kaipatu i ngā pāpā, mō ngā kaipatu
i ngā whaea, mō ngā kaikōhuru tangata,
10 mō te hunga moepuku, moe kino i te tāne, tāhae tangata, kōrero
teka, oati teka, ā, ki te mea tērā atu tētahi mea kāhore nei e rite ki te
whakaako tika;
11 rite tonu tēnei ki te rongopai o te korōria o te Atua hari, ki te mea
kua tukua mai nei ki ahau.

Te Whakawhetai mō te Mahi Tohu a te Atua

12 E whakawhetai atu nei ahau ki a Karaiti Īhu, ki tō tātou Ariki, nāna
nei ahau i whakakaha; i whakaaro hoki ia he tangata pono ahau, ā,
meinga ana ahau hei minita;
13 ahau nei, te tangata kohukohu i mua, te kaiwhakatoi, whakatupu
kino. Heoi, i tohungia ahau, nō te me i meinga kūwaretia e ahau i
runga i te whakapono kore;
14 tino nui rawa hoki te aroha noa o tō tātou Ariki, hui tahi ki te
whakapono, ki te aroha i roto i a Karaiti Īhu.
15 He pono te kōrero, he pai hoki kia tangohia rawatia, i haere mai a
Karaiti Īhu ki te ao ki te whakaora i te hunga hara; ko te tino tangata
hara o rātou ko ahau.
16 Heoi, nā konei ahau i tohungia ai, kia ai ko ahau ki mua hei
whakaaturanga mā Īhu Karaiti i ngā manawanui maha, hei tohu ki te
hunga e whakapono ki a ia ā muri ake nei, kia ora tonu ai rātou.

17 Nā, ki te Kīngi ora tonu, e kore nei e pirau, e kore nei e kitea, ko ia
nei anake te Atua mātau, waiho atu i a ia te hōnore me te korōria ake
ake. Āmine.
18 Ka tukua atu nei e ahau tēnei kupu ako ki a koe, e tāku tamaiti, e
Tīmoti, ko te poropititanga anō tēnei i puta mai i mua mōu, hei mea i a
koe kia whawhai i te whawhai pai;
19 kia mau ki te whakapono me te hinengaro pai; he mea nei ēnā kua
ākiritia atu e ētahi, ka meinga tō rātou whakapono he kaipuke pakaru;
20 nō rātou a Haimeniu rāua ko Arehānera, kua tukua nei e ahau ki a
Hātana, kia whakaakona ai kia kaua e kohukohu.

2

Te Karakia a te Hāhi
1 Nā, ko tāku whakahau tēnei i te tuatahi o ngā mea katoa, kia puta
ngā īnoi, ngā karakia, ngā īnoi wawao, ngā whakawhetai, mō ngā
tāngata katoa;
2 mō ngā kīngi, mō te hunga whai mana katoa hoki; kia āta noho
mārie ai tātou i runga i ngā whakaaro karakia, i ngā tikanga mahara
katoa.
3 He mea pai tēnei, he mea e manakohia ana i te aroaro o te Atua, o
tō tātou Kaiwhakaora;
4 ko tāna nei e pai ai ko ngā tāngata katoa kia ora, kia haere mai hoki
ki te mātauranga ki te pono.
5 Kotahi tonu te Atua, kotahi te takawaenga o te Atua, o ngā tāngata,
ko ia anō he tangata, arā ko Karaiti Īhu;
6 i hoatu nei i a ia hei utu mō te katoa; he mea kia whakaaturia i ōna
wā ake.
7 Ā, meinga ana ahau hei karere, hei āpōtoro mō taua mea; he pono
tāku kōrero i roto i a te Karaiti, kāhore āku teka; hei kaiwhakaako mō
ngā tauiwi i runga i te whakapono, i te pono.
8 Nā, ko tāku e pai ai, ko ngā tāne kia īnoi i ngā wāhi katoa, kia tapu
ngā ringa ina ara, kaua he riri, he tautohetohe.
9 Ko ngā wāhine hoki kia mau i te kākahu ātaahua, kia tū whakamā,
kia whai whakaaro; kauaka te makawe whiri, te kōura, te peara, te
kākahu utu nui,
10 engari, ko te mea e tau ana mō ngā wāhine e whakaae ana ki te
karakia, arā, ko ngā mahi pai.
11 Me ako mārie te wahine kia nui te ngohengohe.
12 E kore hoki e tukua e ahau te wahine kia whakaako, kia neke ake
rānei tāna tikanga i tā te tāne, engari, me āta noho.
13 Ko Ārama hoki kua hangā i mua, muri iho ko Iwi.
14 Ā, kīhai a Ārama i tinihangatia, ko te wahine ia i tinihangatia, ā,
taka ana ki te hē.
15 Otirā, ka ora ia i te whānautanga tamariki, ki te mau tonu tō rātou
whakapono, aroha, tapu, whakaaro.

3

Ngā Kaiārahi i roto i te Hāhi
1 He pono te kōrero: ki te hiahia tētahi ki te mahi pīhopa, e hiahia ana
ia ki te mahi pai.

2 Nā, ko te tikanga tēnei, kia kaua te pīhopa e ekengia e te kupu, he
tahu nō te wahine kotahi, kia ngāwari, kia whai whakaaro, kia mārama
āna tikanga, kia atawhai ki ngā manuhiri, kia whai ngākau ki te
whakaako;
3 kia kaua e kakai wāina, kia kaua e patu; engari kia ngāwari, kaua e
totohe, kaua e matenui ki te moni.
4 Kia pai tāna tohutohu i tōna whare; e mea ana i āna tamariki kia
ngohengohe ki a ia, kia nui te mahara.
5 Ki te kore hoki tētahi tangata e mātau ki te tohutohu i tōna whare
ake, me pēhea ka tiaki ai ia i te hāhi a te Atua?
6 Kauaka i te tauhou, kei whakakake, ā, ka tau tō te rēwera hē ki a ia.
7 Ā, kia pai te kōrero mōna a te hunga o waho; kei taka ia ki te
whakahāwea, ki roto hoki ki te māhanga a te rēwera.

Ngā Kaiāwhina i roto i te Hāhi

8 Waihoki ko ngā rīkona kia tū kaumātua, kaua e arero rua, kaua e
matenui ki te wāina, kaua e whai ki te taonga paruparu;
9 kia mā ō rātou hinengaro e mau ai ki te mea ngaro o te whakapono.
10 Nā, kia mātua whakamātautauria ēnei; kātahi ka tuku ai kia mahi i
ā te rīkona mahi, ki te kore he whakahē mō rātou.
11 Ko ngā wāhine hoki kia āhua kaumātua, kaua e ngautuarā, kia
whai mahara, kia pono i ngā mea katoa.
12 Ko ngā rīkona, kia kotahi te hoa wahine; kia pai te tohutohu i ā
rātou tamariki, i ō rātou whare ake anō hoki.
13 Ki te pai hoki tā rātou mahi rīkona, ka whiwhi rātou ki te tūranga
pai mō rātou, ka nui hoki tō rātou māia i runga i te whakapono ki a
Karaiti Īhu.

Te Kōrero Huna he Mea Hirahira

14 He tuhituhi atu tēnei nāku i ēnei mea ki a koe, e mea ana hoki tērā
ahau e haere wawe atu ki a koe;
15 ki te roa ia ahau, kia mātau ai koe ki te tikanga mō tāu mahi i roto
i te whare o te Atua, ko te hāhi nei ia a te Atua ora, ko te pou, ko te
tūranga o te pono.
16 Nā, kāhore rawa e tautohetia te nui o te mea ngaro e karakiatia
nei:
Ko ia i whakakitea mai i roto i te kikokiko,
he mea whakatika nā te Wairua,
i kitea e ngā anahera.
I kauwhautia nei i roto i ngā tauiwi,
i whakaponohia nei i te ao,
i tangohia atu ki te korōria.

4

He Kaiako Teka

1 Otirā, he kōrero tino hāngai tā te Wairua, ko ā ngā wā o muri nei ka
kotiti kē atu ētahi i te whakapono, ka whakarongo ki ngā wairua
tinihanga, ki ngā whakaakoranga a ngā rēwera,
2 he mea nā te hīanga o te hunga kōrero teka; ō rātou hinengaro, anō
he mea tahu ki te rino wera.
3 E riri ana kia kaua e mārena, kia kaua e pā ki ngā kai i hangā e te
Atua hei mea mā te hunga e whakapono ana, e mātau ana hoki ki te
pono, me te whakawhetai anō rātou.

4 He pai hoki ngā mea katoa i hangā e te Atua, kāhore he mea hei
rukenga, ina tangohia i runga i te whakawhetai;
5 he mea hoki i whakatapua, nā te kupu a te Atua, nā te īnoi.

He Pononga Pai nō Īhu Karaiti

6 Ki te whakamahara koe i ngā tēina ki ēnei mea, he minita pai koe
nā Īhu Karaiti, he mea whakatupu ake i runga i ngā kupu o te
whakapono, o te whakaako pai kua whāia nei e koe ā tae noa mai ki
nāianei.
7 Ko ngā kōrero whakarihariha ia, ko ngā mea tito noa a te rūruhi,
whakarērea. Ko ngā mahi māu ko ngā mea o te ngākau karakia.
8 He pai iti nei tō te whakamahi i te tinana; tēnā ko te ngākau
karakia e pai ana mō ngā mea katoa, kei reira hoki ngā kōrero mō te
ora ināianei, mō tērā hoki kei te haere mai.
9 He pono tēnei kōrero, he pai hoki kia tangohia rawatia.
10 Koia hoki mātou ka mahi, ka tohe, nō te mea kua whakamau tō
mātou tūmanako ki te Atua ora, ko ia nei te Kaiwhakaora o ngā tāngata
katoa, engari rawa ia o te hunga whakapono.
11 Me kauwhau ēnei mea e koe, me whakaako.
12 Kei whakahāwea tētahi ki a koe, he taitamariki nōu; engari hei
tauira koe ki te hunga whakapono, tāu kupu, tāu whakahaere, tōu
aroha, tōu whakapono, tōu ngākau mā.
13 Kia aro nui koe ki te kōrero pukapuka, ki te whakahauhau, ki te
whakaako, kia tae atu rā anō ahau.
14 Kei waiho noa te mea hōmai noa kei roto nā i a koe, i hōmai rā ki a
koe he mea poropiti, i te whakapānga ai o ngā ringaringa o ngā
kaumātua.
15 Āta whakaaroa ēnei mea; kia pau tōu kaha ki reira; kia kitea ai e te
katoa tōu nekehanga ake.
16 Kia mahara ki a koe anō, ki te whakaakoranga hoki; kia ū ki ēnei
mea. Ki te mea hoki koe i tēnei, ka whakaora koe i a koe anō, i te
hunga anō hoki e whakarongo ana ki a koe.

5

He Kawenga ki te Hunga Whakapono

1 Kaua e whakatūpehupehu ki te kaumātua; engari āta kōrerotia atu
ānō he matua; ko ngā taitamariki hoki ānō he tēina;
2 ko ngā rūruhi ānō he whaea; ko ngā wāhine taitamariki ānō he
tuāhine, i runga i ngā whakaaro mā katoa.
3 Whakahōnoretia ngā pouaru, arā ngā tino pouaru.
4 Ki te mea ia he tamariki, he mokopuna rānei a tētahi pouaru, kia
whakaakona rātou i te tuatahi kia whakaaro tika ki tō rātou whare
ake, kia utua hoki tā ngā mātua; he mea pai hoki tēnei, he mea e
manakohia ana i te aroaro o te Atua.
5 Nā, ko te tino pouaru, ko te mea mokemoke, e tūmanako ana ia ki
te Atua, e mau tonu ana ki ngā īnoi, ki ngā karakia, i te pō, i te ao.
6 Ko te pouaru ia e whai ana ki ngā āhuareka a te tinana he tūpāpaku
ia, ahakoa ora.
7 Ākona atu ēnei mea, kei ekengia rātou e te kupu.
8 Engari ki te kore tētahi e whakaaro ki ōna ake, ā, ki te hunga rawa
anō o tōna whare, kua whakakāhoretia e ia te whakapono, ā, he kino
atu tāna i tā te tangata whakapono kore.

9 Kaua tētahi e whakaurua ki te rārangi o ngā pouaru i te mea kāhore
anō ōna tau i ono tekau, hei te wahine i tūturu ki te tāne kotahi,
10 hei te mea e whakaaetia ana āna mahi pai; mehemea ia i
whakatupu tamariki, mehemea ia i atawhai manuhiri, mehemea i
horoi i ngā waewae o te hunga tapu, mehemea i manaaki i te hunga e
tūkinotia ana, mehemea ia i whai ki ngā mahi pai katoa.
11 Ko ngā pouaru taitamariki ia me whakarere; ki te tupu hoki tō
rātou whakaaro pōauau takahi i tā te Karaiti, ka hiahia ki te mārena;
12 ka tau te hē ki a rātou, nō te mea kua whakarērea e rātou tō rātou
whakapono tuatahi.
13 Ka ako anō hoki rātou ki te noho māngere, ki te hāereere noa ki
tētahi whare, ki tētahi whare; ā, ehara i te mea ko te māngere kau, he
mate kōrerorero anō ia tō rātou, he pokanoa ki tā tērā, ki tā tērā, ko tā
rātou e kōrero ai ko ngā mea e kore e tika.
14 Koia ahau ka mea ai kia mārena ngā pouaru taitamariki, kia
whānau tamariki, kia tohutohu i ngā mea o te whare, kia kaua e hoatu
ki te hoariri tētahi take tāwai.
15 Kua tahuri kē nei hoki ētahi ki te whai i a Hātana.
16 Ki te mea he pouaru a tētahi tangata whakapono a tētahi wahine
whakapono rānei, māna anō rātou e atawhai, kaua hoki te hāhi e
whakataimahatia; ko āna hoki e atawhai ai ko ngā tino pouaru.

Ngā Rangatira o te Hāhi

17 Kia nui ake te hōnore mō ngā kaumātua e tohutohu pai ana; engari
rawa ia mō te hunga ko tā rātou nei mahi ko te kupu, ko te whakaako.
18 E mea ana hoki te karaipiture, “Kaua e whakamōkātia te māngai o
te kau patu wīti;” me tēnei hoki, “Ka tika te utu mō te kaimahi.”
19 Kaua e whakarongo ki te whakawā mō te kaumātua, kia puta rā
anō i ngā māngai o ētahi kaiwhakaatu tokorua, tokotoru rānei.
20 Ko te hunga hara rīria i te aroaro o te katoa, kia mataku ai hoki ērā
atu.
21 Ko tāku kupu nui tēnei ki a koe i te aroaro o te Atua, o Karaiti Īhu
hoki, ā, o ngā anahera whiriwhiri, puritia ēnei mea, kaua e pokaia he
tikanga, kaua e mahi i runga i te whakahoa.
22 Kei hohoro te whakapā i ngā ringaringa ki tētahi tangata. Kaua
anō e uru ki ngā hara o te tangata kē; kia mau tōu harakore.
23 Kāti tōu inu wai; engari hei te wāina māu, kia iti, hei mea mō tōu
puku, mō ōu mate e honohono nā.
24 Ko ngā hara o ētahi tāngata mārama noa ake, e haere ana i mua ki
te whakawākanga; ko o ētahi ia e whai mai ana i muri i a rātou.
25 Waihoki ko ngā mahi pai e mārama noa ake ana; ā, ko ngā mea e
rerekē ana e kore e taea te huna.

6

1 Kīia iho e ngā pononga whai rangatira katoa he mea tika mō ō
rātou rangatira ake ngā hōnore katoa, kei kōrerotia kinotia te ingoa o te
Atua me tāna ako.
2 Kaua ērā i ngā rangatira whakapono e whakahāwea ki a rātou, nō
te mea he tēina rātou; engari kia nui rawa te mahi, nō te mea e
whakapono ana rātou, e arohaina ana, e uru ngātahi ana ki te mahi pai.

He Whakaakoranga Teka, te Taonga Pono rānei

Me whakaako ēnei mea e koe, me whakahau atu.

3 Ki te whakaako kē tētahi, ki te kore e tahuri ki ngā kupu ora, ki ngā
kupu a tō tātou Ariki, a Īhu Karaiti, ki te ako anō hoki e rite ai te
karakia pai,
4 e whakakake ana ia, kāhore ōna mātauranga ki tētahi mea, heoi e
hāwata ana ki ngā uiuinga, ki ngā tautohetohenga, nō reira nei te hae,
te whawhai, ngā kōrero kino, ngā whakaaro kino,
5 ngā whakahokihoki kupu a ngā tāngata ngākau kino, kāhore nei he
pono i a rātou. E mahara ana ki te karakia pai he huarahi e whiwhi ai
ki te taonga.
6 He taonga nui anō ia te karakia pai hui tahi ki te ngākau tatū;
7 kāhore hoki he mea i mauria mai e tātou ki te ao, e kore hoki e āhei
te mau atu e tātou tētahi mea.
8 Ki te mea ia he kai tā tātou, he hīpoki, ka mākona tātou i ēnā.
9 Ko te hunga ia e hiahia ana kia whai taonga, ka taka rātou ki te
whakamātautauranga, ki te māhanga, ki te tini o ngā hiahia kūware e
raru ai, e totohu ai ngā tāngata ki te whakangaromanga, ā, huna iho.
10 He pūtake hoki nō ngā kino katoa te aroha ki te moni; he
minamina ki tēnei i kotiti kē ai ētahi i te whakapono, ā, werohia pūtia
iho rātou e ngā mamae maha.

He Tohutohu Whaiaro

11 Ko koe ia, e tā te Atua tangata, oma atu i ēnei; whāia te tika, te
karakia pai, te whakapono, te aroha, te manawanui, te ngākau māhaki.
12 Whawhaitia te whawhai pai o te whakapono, hopukia atu te ora
tonu, ko te mea hoki tēnā i karangatia ai koe, ā, whakaaetia ana e koe
te whakaaetanga pai i te aroaro o ngā kaititiro tokomaha.
13 Ko tāku ako atu tēnei ki a koe i te aroaro o te Atua, nāna nei ngā
mea katoa i whai ora ai, o Karaiti Īhu anō hoki, nāna nei i whakapuaki
te whakaaetanga pai i te aroaro o Ponotio Pirato;
14 puritia tēnei ture, kei whai koha, kei whai hē, ā taea noatia te
putanga mai, o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti.
15 Māna e whakakite mai ā ōna ake wā, ko ia anake nei hoki te Mea
kaha, te Mea koa, te Kīngi o ngā kīngi, te Ariki o ngā ariki.
16 Ko ia anake e kore e mate, e noho ana ia i te mārama e kore e taea
atu e tētahi tangata, kāhore anō hoki e āhei kia kitea. Waiho atu i a ia te
hōnore me te kaha ake ake. Āmine.
17 Ākona te hunga i ngā taonga o tēnei ao kia kaua e whakakake te
ngākau, kia kaua e whakawhirinaki ki ngā taonga pahuhu noa, engari
ki te Atua ora, ko ia hoki hei hōmai nui i ngā mea pai katoa hei mea
mā tātou.
18 Kia mahi rātou i te pai, kia hua ā rātou mahi pai, kia tatanga ki te
ohaoha, ki te whakawhiwhi i ētahi;
19 me te whakatakoto anō he kaupapa pai mō rātou mō ngā rā ki
mua, kia mau-ā-ringa ai rātou ki te ora, arā ki te ora tūturu.
20 E Tīmoti, tiakina te mea kua tukua nā ki a koe; tahuri kē i ngā
kōrero whakarihariha, i ngā kupu teka noa, i ngā whakaputanga
kētanga a te mea e tekaia nei he mātauranga;
21 kua waiho nei hei tikanga mā ētahi, ā, hē ake rātou ki te
whakapono.

Kia tau te aroha noa ki a koe. Āmine.

Ko te Tuhituhi Tuarua a Pāora Āpōtoro ki a Timoti

He Mihi

1 Nā Pāora, i paingia e te Atua hei āpōtoro mā Īhu Karaiti, mō te ora i
whakaaria mai i roto i a Karaiti Īhu,
2 Ki a Tīmoti, ki tāku tamaiti aroha:
Kia tau te aroha noa, te mahi tohu, te rangimārie, he mea nā te Atua
Matua, nā Karaiti Īhu hoki, nā tō tātou Ariki.

Whakamoemiti me te Manawa

3 E whakawhetai ana ahau ki te Atua, e mahi atu nei ahau ki a ia, he
mea nō ōku tūpuna iho i runga i te hinengaro mā, nō te mea kāhore e
mutu tōku mahara ki a koe i āku īnoinga i te pō, i te ao.
4 Nui atu tōku hiahia kia kite i a koe, i ahau e mahara ana ki ōu
roimata, kia kī ai ahau i te hari.
5 Ka hoki ake nei tōku mahara ki te whakapono tinihangakore i roto
i a koe; i noho tuatahi rā i roto i tōu tupuna wahine, i a Roihi, i tōu
whaea hoki, i a Ūnihi; ā, e tino mōhio ana ahau kei roto anō i a koe.
6 Koia ahau ka whakamahara nei i a koe, kia whakaūngia anō te ahi,
te mea i hoatu nā e te Atua, tēnā kei roto i a koe, he mea nā te
whakapānga atu o ōku ringaringa.
7 Kāhore hoki i hōmai e te Atua ki a tātou te wairua o te wehi; engari
tō te kaha, tō te aroha, tō te ngākau mahara.
8 Nā, kei whakamā koe ki te whakaatu i tō tātou Ariki, ki ahau rānei,
ki tōna herehere; engari uru atu koe ki ngā mate o te rongopai, kia rite
ki tā te Atua whakakahanga.
9 Nāna nei tātou i whakaora, nāna hoki tātou i karanga ki te
karangatanga tapu; kīhai i rite ki ā tātou mahi, engari ki tāna ake
tikanga i whakatakoto ai i mua, ki te aroha noa hoki i hōmai nei ki a
tātou i roto i a Karaiti Īhu, i mua atu o te tīmatanga o te ao;
10 ā, kua whakakitea mai neiināianei i te putanga nui mai o tō tātou
Kaiwhakaora, o Īhu Karaiti, i whakakāhore nei i te mate, ā, whakakitea
mai ana e ia te ora me te matengakore, he mea nā te rongopai.
11 Meinga iho nei ahau hei kaikauwhau mō tēnei, hei āpōtoro, hei
kaiwhakaako.
12 Ko te mea hoki tēnei i pāngia ai ahau e ēnei mate. He ahakoa rā
kāhore ahau e whakamā; e mātau ana hoki ahau ki tāku i whakapono
ai, e ū ana tōku whakaaro e taea e ia te tiaki tāku i tuku atu ai ki a ia, ā
taea noatia taua rā.
13 Kia mau ki te tauira mō ngā kupu tika i rongo rā koe ki ahau,
puritia i runga i te whakapono, i te aroha i roto i a Karaiti Īhu.
14 Ko te mea pai i tukua rā ki a koe, me tiaki e koe, arā e te Wairua
Tapu e noho ana i roto i a tātou.
15 E mātau ana koe ki tēnei, i tahuri kē i ahau te hunga katoa i Āhia;
nō rātou a Paikeru rāua ko Heremokeni.
16 Kia tohungia e te Ariki ngā tāngata o te whare o Onehipora; he
maha hoki ōku oranga ngākau i a ia, kīhai hoki ia i whakamā ki tōku
mekameka.
17 Ā, i a ia i Rōma, i rapua mārietia ahau e ia, ā, kitea ana.

18 Mā te Ariki e tuku ki a ia kia kite i te mahi tohu a te Ariki ā taua
rā. Ko āna mahinga mea hoki māku i Epeha, erangi koe e mōhio ana.

2

He Hōia Pono nō Īhu Karaiti

1 Nā, ko koe, e tāku tamaiti, kia kaha i runga i te aroha noa i roto i a
Īhu.
2 Ko ngā mea hoki i rongo rā koe ki ahau i ngā kaiwhakaatu
tokomaha, tukua ēnā ki ētahi tāngata pono, e pai ana hei whakaako ki
ērā atu hoki.
3 Tukua atu ngā mamae ki a koe, kia rite ki te hōia pai a Īhu Karaiti.
4 Ki te whakahōia tētahi tangata, e kore ia e whakararurarutia e ngā
mea o te ao; kia āhuareka ai ki a ia te kaiwhakatū i a ia hei hōia.
5 Ki te whakataetae anō tētahi e kore ia e karaunatia, ki te kore e rite
ki te tikanga tāna whakataetae.
6 Ko te tikanga tēnei, ko te kaingaki e mahi ana kia kai wawe i ngā
hua.
7 Whakaaroa āku e kōrero nei; ā, mā te Ariki e hōmai ki a koe he
ngākau mahara i ngā mea katoa.
8 Kia mahara ki a Īhu Karaiti, i whakaarahia nei i te hunga mate, he
uri nō Rāwiri, e ai ki tāku rongopai;
9 ko te mea anō ia i pāngia ai ahau e ngā mamae, ā hereherea noatia
iho, ānō he tangata mahi kino; otirā, e kore tā te Atua kupu e herea.
10 Koia hoki ahau i whakaririka kau ai ki ngā mea katoa he mea mō
te hunga whiriwhiri; kia whiwhi ai rātou ki te ora i roto i a Karaiti Īhu,
ki te korōria mutungakore anō hoki.
11 E pono ana hoki te kōrero:
Ki te mate tahi tātou me ia,
ka ora tahi anō hoki tātou me ia.
12 Ki te manawanui tātou,
ka whakakīngitia ngātahitia tātou me ia.
Ki te whakakāhore tātou,
ka whakakāhoretia hoki tātou e ia.
13 Ki te kore tātou e whakapono,
e mau ana anō tōna pono:
e kore e āhei kia whakakāhore ia i a ia anō.

He Kaimahi e Kore e Whakamā

14 Whakamaharatia rātou ki ēnei mea, me kauwhau i te aroaro o te
Ariki, kia kaua e tautohetohe ki ngā kupu huakore, ki ngā mea
whakaputa kē i ngā kaiwhakarongo.
15 Kia puta tāu tohe mōu kia tū ki te aroaro o te Atua, he mea e
manakohia ana, he kaimahi e kore e whakamā, e whāwhā tika ana i te
kupu o te pono.
16 Mawehe kē i ngā kōrero whakarihariha, teka noa; ka neke ake
hoki te karakiakore o ērā;
17 ā, ka kaikai tā rātou kupu, ānō he mea kua kikohungatia. Nō rātou
a Himeniu rāua ko Piritu;
18 kua hē nei ki te pono, e mea ana, kua pahemo kē te aranga mai; ā,
whakaputaia kētia ake e rātou te whakapono o ētahi.
19 E ū ana ia te mau o tā te Atua tūranga, ko tōna hīri hoki tēnei, “E
mātau ana te Ariki ki āna ake,” me tēnei hoki, “Kia mawehe kē i te hē
ngā tāngata katoa e whakahua ana i te ingoa o te Karaiti.”

20 Otiia, i te whare nui ehara i te mea he kōura kau, he hiriwa kau
rānei ngā oko, tērā anō ētahi he mea rākau, he mea oneone; ētahi hei
mea hōnore, ētahi hei mea hōnorekore.
21 Nā, ki te mea te tangata i a ia kia mā i ēnā mea, hei oko ia mō te
hōnore, kua oti te whakatapu, te whakapai mō a te rangatira tikanga,
rite rawa mō ngā mahi pai katoa.
22 Oma atu i ngā hiahia taitamariki; whāia te tika, te whakapono, te
aroha, te rangimārie, e koutou tahi ko te hunga e karanga ana ki te
Ariki i roto i te ngākau mā.
23 Āraia atu anō ngā uiuinga wairangi, kūware, kia mahara hoki ko
aua mea hei whakatupu whawhai.
24 Nā, e kore e pai kia ririhau te pononga a te Ariki; engari kia
ngāwari ki ngā tāngata katoa, kia whai ngākau ki te whakaako, kia
manawanui.
25 Kia whakaako mārie i te hunga e totohe ana; me kore e hoatu e te
Atua ki a rātou he rīpenetā e whakaae ai ki te pono;
26 kia ara ake ai hoki i roto i te māhanga a te rēwera te hunga i
hopukia oratia e te pononga a te Ariki hei mahi i tā te Atua i pai ai.

3

Ngā Rā Mutunga
1 Kia mātau koe ki tēnei, ko ā ngā rā o te whakamutunga puta mai ai
ngā wā o te hē.
2 E aroha hoki ngā tāngata ki a rātou anō, e aroha ki te moni, e
whakapehapeha, e whakakake, e kohukohu, e tutū ki ngā mātua,
kāhore he whakawhetai, kāhore he tapu,
3 kāhore he aroha, he upoko mārō, he ngautuarā, e kore e pēhi i te
ngākau, he hunga nanakia, kāhore e aroha ki te pai,
4 he hunga tuku tangata, he hunga hīkaka, whakakake, tō rātou
aroha kei ngā mahi tākaro kāhore ia ki te Atua;
5 ko te āhua o te karakia kei a rātou, tōna kaha ia whakakāhoretia iho.
Tahuri kē koe i ngā tāngata pērā.
6 Nō rātou hoki te hunga e kuhu nei ki ngā whare, ā, riro pārau ana i
a rātou ngā wāhine heahea, e taimaha nei i te hara, he mea kāwhaki nā
ngā hiahia maha,
7 e ako tonu ana, heoi kāhore rawa kia tae ki te mātauranga o te pono.
8 E rite ana ki a Hāni rāua ko Hamapiri i totohe ki a Mohi; waihoki
ko ēnei tāngata e totohe ana ki te pono. He hunga kua kino kē te
hinengaro, he rukenga atu i roto i te whakapono.
9 Heoi, e kore rātou e kake haere. Ka kitea hoki tō rātou kūwaretanga
e te katoa, ka pērā hoki me tō rāua.

Ngā Tohutohu Mutunga
10 Otirā, kua mau nā i a koe tāku whakaako, tāku whakahaere, tōku
whakaaro whakatakoto, tōku whakapono, tōku pūhoi ki te riri, tōku
aroha, tōku manawanui,
11 ōku whakatoinga, ōku matenga i mate ai ahau i Anatioka, i
Ikoniuma, i Raihitara; ngā whakatoinga i whakatoia ai ahau. Heoi,
whakaorangia ake ahau e te Ariki i roto i te katoa.
12 Ā, e whakatoia anō te hunga katoa e hiahia ana kia noho i runga i
te karakia i roto i a Karaiti Īhu.

13 Ko te hunga kino ia, me te hunga māminga, ka kake haere te kino,
ka tinihanga, ā, ka tinihangatia.
14 Tēnā, ko koe kia mau ki ngā mea i ako rā koe, i whakaaetia rā e
koe, e mātau nā hoki koe ki tōu kaiwhakaako ki ēnā mea.
15 Ki a koe anō i mōhio o tōu tamarikitanga ake, ki ngā karaipiture
tapu, ko ngā mea ērā e whai mātauranga ai koe, e ora ai, i runga i te
whakapono ki a Karaiti Īhu.
16 Nō te hā o te Atua ngā karaipiture katoa, he pai hoki hei
whakaako, hei riri i te hē, hei whakatikatika, hei whakaako ki te tika;
17 kia tino rite ai te tangata a te Atua, rite rawa mō ngā mahi pai
katoa.

4

1 Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koe i te aroaro o te Atua, o Karaiti Īhu hoki,
māna nei e whakawā te hunga ora me te hunga mate, i te āhua o tōna
putanga mai me tōna rangatiratanga,
2 kauwhautia te kupu; tohea i ngā wā pai, i ngā wā kino; rīria te hē,
whakahēngia iho, whakahaua, whakapaua te manawanui me te
whakaako.
3 Tēnei ake hoki te wā e kore ai rātou e whakarongo ki te whakaako
tika; heoi, i te mea he taringa minamina ō rātou, ka apohia e rātou he
kaiwhakaako e rite ana ki ō rātou nā hiahia.
4 Ka tahuri kē ō rātou taringa i te pono, ka anga atu ki ngā kōrero tito
noa.
5 Kia mau ia koe i ngā mea katoa; tukua atu ngā mamae ki a koe;
mahia te mahi a te kaikauwhau i te rongopai; whakapaua tāu mahi
minita.
6 Tēnei hoki ahau kei te ringihia, kua rite anō te wā hei haerenga
mōku.
7 Kua whawhaitia e ahau te whawhai pai, kua omakia tōku omanga,
kua rite i ahau te whakapono.
8 Kei te takoto mai mōku i ngā wā ō muri nei te karauna o te tika, e
hōmai ki ahau ā taua rā e te Ariki, e te kaiwhakawā tika. He teka ki
ahau anake, engari ki te hunga katoa anō hoki kua matenui ki tōna
putanga mai.

He Kupu Whaiara

9 Kia puta tōu uaua ki te haere wawe mai ki ahau;
10 kua whakarērea ahau e Rīmaha, he aroha nōna ki tēnei ao, ā,
haere ana ia ki Teharonika; kua riro atu a Kerekena ki Karatia, a
Taituha ki Raramatia.
11 Ko Ruka anake kei ahau. Tēnā a Māka mauria mai hei hoa mōu;
he pai hoki ia mō tāku mahi minita.
12 Kua tonoa e ahau a Tikiku, ki Epeha.
13 Ka haere mai koe, mauria mai te koroka i mahue atu i ahau ki
Toroa, ki a Karapu, me ngā pukapuka; tēnā rawa ia ngā kirihipi.
14 He maha ngā kino i meatia mai e Arehānera, e te kaimahi parāhi
ki ahau. Mā te Ariki e hoatu ki a ia he utu e rite ana ki āna mahi.
15 Kia tūpato hoki koe ki a ia; he rahi rawa hoki tāna totohe ki ā
mātou kupu.
16 I tāku kōrerotanga tuatahi, i karo ai i ahau, kāhore he tangata hei
tuarā mōku, heoi, whakarērea ake ahau e te katoa. Kaua tēnei e
whakairia ki a rātou.

17 I tū ia te Ariki ki tōku taha, nāna hoki ahau i whakakaha; kia
whakapaua rawatia ai e ahau te kauwhau, kia rongo katoa ai ngā
tauiwi. Ā, tōia mai ana ahau i roto i te māngai o te raiona.
18 Tērā ahau e tōia mai e te Ariki i roto i ngā mahi kino katoa, e
whakaorangia hoki tae noa ki tōna rangatiratanga i te rangi. Waiho
atu i a ia te korōria ake ake. Āmine.

Poroporoaki

19 Oha atu ki a Pirihira rāua ko Akuira, ki te hunga anō hoki o te
whare o Onehipora.
20 I noho atu a Eratu i Koriniti; ko Toropimu i mahue atu, i ahau ki
Miretu, he mate.
21 Kia puta tōu uaua ki te haere mai i mua o te hōtoke.
Tēnei te oha atu nei ki a koe a Ūpuru, a Purena, a Rinuha, a Karauria,
me ngā tēina katoa.
22 Kia noho te Ariki ki tōu wairua. Kia tau te aroha noa ki a koutou.

Ko te Tuhituhi a Pāora Āpōtoro ki a Taituha

He Mihi

1 Nā Pāora, he pononga nā te Atua, he āpōtoro nā Īhu Karaiti.
I runga i te whakapono o te hunga whiriwhiri a te Atua, i te mātauranga hoki ki tā te pono e rite ai te karakia;
2 i runga anō i te tūmanako atu ki te ora tonu, i whakaaria mai nei i mua atu o te ao e te Atua e kore nei e teka;
3 nāna nei i whakakite mai tāna kupu i ōna wā, rā te kupu i tukua mai ki ahau, he mea whakarite mai nā te Atua, nā tō tātou Kaiwhakaora.
4 Ki a Taituha, ki tāku tamaiti pono i runga i tō tātou whakapono tahi:
Kia tau te aroha noa me te rangimārie, he mea nā te Atua Matua, nā Karaiti Īhu, nā tō tātou Kaiwhakaora.

Te Mahi a Taituha i Kariti

5 Ko te mea tēnei i waiho atu ai koe e ahau ki Kariti, kia whakatikaia ai e koe ngā mea i mahue, kia whakaritea ai anō hoki he kaumātua ki ia pā, ki ia pā, kia pērā ai me tāku i whakatakoto atu ai ki a koe.
6 Ki te mea he tangata kāhore e ekengia e te kupu, he tahu nō te wahine kotahi, he tamariki whakapono ana, kāhore e kōrerotia tō rātou tōreretanga ki te kino, kāhore e tutū.
7 Ko te tikanga hoki mō te pīhopa, kia kaua e ekengia e te kupu, kia rite ki tā te Atua tuari; ehara i te mea tohe ki tāna ake, kāhore ōna āritarita kāhore āna kakai wāina kāhore āna papatu, kāhore e whai i te taonga hē;
8 engari e atawhai ana i te manuhiri, e aroha ana ki te pai, e whai whakaaro ana, e tika ana, e tapu ana, e pēhi ana i ōna hiahia.
9 E ū ana te pupuri i te kupu pono i whakaakona atu nā, kia taea ai e ia, i te mea ka tika nei tāna whakaako, te whakahauhau, te turaki anō i tā te hunga e totohe mai ana.
10 He tokomaha hoki te hunga tutū, kōrero teka noa, tinihanga; nui atu ia o te hunga o te kotinga,
11 me kuku ō rātou waha; riro pū hoki ētahi whare te whakaputa kē e rātou, e whakaako ana i ngā mea e kore e tika, he whakaaro hoki ki te taonga hē.
12 I mea tētahi o rātou, he poropiti nō rātou ake, “He teka tonu tā ngā Kariti, he kararehe kino, he pukukai, he māngere.”
13 Ka pono tēnei kōrero. Nā reira, kia koi tāu kupu riri ki a rātou; kia ora ai tō rātou whakapono;
14 kei tahuri hoki rātou ki ngā kupu tito a ngā Hūrai, ki ngā ture a ngā tāngata e whakaputa kē ana i te pono.
15 He mā ngā mea katoa ki te hunga mā. Tēnā, ki te hunga poke, kāhore nei ō rātou whakapono, kāhore he mea mā. Heoi, he mea poke ō rātou whakaaro, ō rātou hinengaro.
16 Ki tā rātou kī, kua mātau rātou ki te Atua; heoi, ko ā rātou mahi hei whakakāhore ki a ia, he hunga whakarihariha rātou, he hunga tutū, e kore anō e tikangatia mō tētahi mahi pai.

2

Whakaako Ora

1 Ko koe ia, kōrerotia ngā mea e rite ana ki tō te whakaako ora.
2 Ko ngā kaumātua kia āta whakahaere i a rātou, kia tū kaumātua, kia whai whakaaro, kia ora te whakapono, te aroha, te manawanui.
3 Me ngā wāhine taikaumātua hoki, kia rite ngā tikanga ki ā te hunga e whakaaro ana ki te tapu, kia kaua e ngautuarā, kia kaua e riro hei pononga mā te wāina, kia whakaako i ngā mea pai;
4 kia meinga e rātou ngā wāhine taitamariki kia whai whakaaro, kia aroha ki ā rātou tāne, kia aroha ki ā rātou tamariki.
5 Kia whai whakaaro, kia tika, kia pukumahi i te kāinga, kia atawhai, kia ngohengohe ki ā rātou tāne, kei kōrerotia kinotia te kupu a te Atua.
6 Me whakahau atu hoki ngā taitamariki kia whai whakaaro.
7 I ngā mea katoa kia kitea koe he tauira mō ngā mahi pai; ko tāu whakaako kia tapatahi, kia tū kaumātua,
8 kia ora te kupu, kei taea te whakahē; kia whakamā ai te tangata tikanga kē, tē ai he mea e kōrerotia kinotia ai tātou e ia.
9 Ko ngā pononga kia ngohengohe ki ō rātou rangatira, kia whakamānawarekatia rātou i ngā mea katoa; kaua e whakahoki kupu;
10 kaua e kaiā, engari kia kitea he pai he nui tō rātou pono; kia ai rātou i ngā mea katoa hei whakapaipai i te whakaako a te Atua, a tō tātou Kaiwhakaora.
11 Kua puta mai hoki te aroha noa o te Atua e ora ai ngā tāngata katoa,
12 hei whakaako i a tātou, kia whakakāhoretia e tātou te karakiakore me ngā hiahia o te ao, kia noho whakaaro tātou, i runga anō i te tika, i te karakia pai, i tēnei ao;
13 me te tatari anō ki te mea whakahari e tūmanakohia atu nei, ki te putanga korōria mai o tō tātou Atua nui, o tō tātou Kaiwhakaora anō hoki, o Īhu Karaiti.
14 I tuku nei i a ia mō tātou, hei hoko i a tātou i roto i ngā kino katoa, hei horoi hoki i a tātou hei iwi māna ake, e ngākau nui ana ki ngā mahi pai.
15 Kōrerotia ēnei mea, whakahaua; kia nui tōu māia ki te riri i te hē. Kei whakahāwea tētahi ki a koe.

3

Whanonga Karaitiana

1 Whakamaharatia rātou kia ngohengohe ki ngā rangatiratanga, ki ngā mana, kia rongo ki ngā rangatira, kia takatū ki ngā mahi pai katoa;
2 kia kaua e kōrero kino ki tētahi tangata, kia kaua e whawhai, kia ngākau ngāwari, kia nui te māhaki o te ngākau e whakaputaina ki ngā tāngata katoa.
3 He whakaarokore hoki tātou i mua, he tutū, e tinihangatia ana, he pononga nā ngā hiahia, nā ngā whakaahuareka maha, e noho ana i runga i te nanakia, i te hae, he hunga whakarihariha, e mauāhara ana tētahi ki tētahi.
4 Otirā, i te mea ka puta mai nei te tikanga ngāwari me te aroha o te Atua, o tō tātou Kaiwhakaora ki ngā tāngata.

5 Ehara i te mea, nā ngā mahi tika i mahia e tātou, engari, nā tāna
mahi tohu i whakaorangia ai tātou e ia, he meatanga nā te horoinga o
te whānautanga houtanga, nā te whakahoutanga a te Wairua Tapu,
6 i ringihia nuitia mai nei e ia ki runga ki a tātou, he mea nā Īhu
Karaiti, nā tō tātou Kaiwhakaora.
7 Kia whakatikaia ai tātou e tōna aroha noa, kia whiwhi ai ki te
taonga, arā ki te ora tonu e tūmanakohia atu nei.
8 He kōrero pono tēnei. E mea ana hoki ahau kia kaha tāu kauwhau i
ēnei mea, kia mahara ai te hunga kua whakapono ki te Atua ki te mahi
i ngā mahi pai. Ko ngā mea ēnei e ātaahua ana, e whai pai ana mō ngā
tāngata.
9 Ko ngā uiuinga kūware ia, me ngā whakapapa tūpuna, whakarērea
atu, me ngā totohe, me ngā whawhai ki ngā mea o te ture, kāhore hoki
he pai o aua mea, he mea hanga noa.
10 Ko te tangata whakapono hē, ka kotahi, ka rua ngā
whakatūpatotanga, whakarērea atu.
11 E mātau ana hoki koe kua whakaputaia kētia taua tangata pērā,
kei te hara anō hoki, kua mau tōna hē i a ia anō.

Ngā Tohutohu me ngā Mihi Whaiaro

12 Ka tonoa atu e ahau ki a koe a Aretema, a Tikiku rānei, kia puta
tōu uaua ki te haere mai ki ahau ki Nikopori; kua takoto hoki tāku
tikanga kia noho ki reira i te hōtoke.
13 Kia puta tōu whakaaro kia kawea mai a Hina kaiako ture, rāua ko
Aporo; kei hapa tētahi mea mō rāua.
14 Me ako hoki ō tātou ki te mahi i ngā mahi pai mō ngā wā o te
rawakore kei huakore rātou.
15 Tēnei te oha atu nei ki a koe ōku hoa katoa. Oha atu ki te hunga e
aroha ana ki a mātou i runga i te whakapono.
Kia tau te aroha noa ki a koutou katoa.

Ko te Tuhituhi a Pāora Āpōtoro ki a Pirimona

He Mihi

1 Nā Pāora, nā te herehere a Karaiti Īhu, nā tō tāua teina hoki, nā Tīmoti,
Ki tā māua e aroha nei ki tō māua hoa mahi, ki a Pirimona,
2 ki a Apia hoki, ki tō māua tuahine, ki tō māua hoa hōia, ki a Arakipu, ki te hāhi hoki i tōu whare:
3 Kia tau te aroha noa ki a koutou, me te rangimārie, he mea nā te Atua, nā tō tātou Matua, nā te Ariki hoki, nā Īhu Karaiti.

Te Aroha me te Whakapono o Pirimona

4 Tēnei ahau te whakawhetai atu nei ki tōku Atua, mau tonu tōku mahara ki a koe i āku karakiatanga.
5 He rongo nōku ki tōu aroha, ki tōu whakapono ki te Ariki, ki a Īhu, ā, ki te hunga tapu katoa.
6 Mō te whakahoatanga mai o tōu whakapono kia whai mana, i runga i te mātauranga ki ngā pai katoa i roto i a koutou, he mea ki a Karaiti Īhu.
7 He nui hoki tō mātou koa, mārie ana hoki te ngākau i tōu aroha, nō te mea e ora ana ngā ngākau o te hunga tapu i a koe, e tōku teina.

He Tono mō Onehimu

8 Heoi, ahakoa he nui tōku māia i roto i a te Karaiti ki te whakatakoto atu i te mea tika ki a koe.
9 Nā te aroha kē tāku ka īnoi atu nei, arā tāku, tā te koroheke, tā Pāora, he herehere nei ināianei nā Īhu Karaiti.
10 He kupu tēnei nāku ki a koe mō tāku tamaiti, mō Onehimu, he mea whānau nāku i ahau nei i te herehere.
11 I mua, kāhore tētahi mea pai ana ki a koe; ināianei ia, kua whai pai koe i a ia, ahau anō hoki.
12 Kua whakahokia atu nei ia e ahau, tōna tinana tonu, ko tōku manawa ake ia.
13 I mea anō ahau kia puritia ia ki ahau, hei whakakapi mōu ki te mahi ki ahau i roto i ngā mekameka o te rongopai.
14 Otirā, kāhore nei tāu kupu, kīhai ahau i pai kia meatia tētahi mea; kei riro whakauaua mai tōu pai; engari i roto anō i te ngākau.
15 Ko te mea anō pea tēnei i motuhia mai ai ia i a koe mō tētahi wā, kia mau pū ai ia i a koe ake ake.
16 Ehara i te mea hei pononga ia i ēnei wā, engari tērā atu i te pononga, he teina i nui rawa ai tōku aroha, tērā ia e nui rawa atu tōu, i te kikokiko, i te Ariki anō hoki.
17 Nā, ki te mea kua waiho ahau hei hoa mōu, manako mai ki a ia me te mea ko ahau.
18 Ki te mea ia kua hē ia ki tētahi mea āu, kei a ia rānei tētahi mea āu, waiho mai māku tēnā e whakaaro.
19 He tuhituhi tēnei nāku, nā Pāora, nā tōku ringaringa ake; māku e whakautu. Nā, kāhore āku meatanga atu ki a koe, tērā anō tāku taonga kei a koe, ko koe anō.

20 Āe rā, e tōku teina, kia whai pai ahau i a koe i roto i te Ariki; kia
ora tōku ngākau i roto i te Ariki.
21 He ū nō tōku whakaaro ki a koe ka ngohengohe, i tuhituhi atu ai
ahau ki a koe, e mōhio ana hoki, tērā e nui atu tāu e mea ai i tāku e
kōrero atu nei.
22 Tēnei anō hoki, kia rite mai i a koe tētahi whare mōku; e mea ana
hoki ahau tērā e mana ā koutou īnoi, ā, ka tukua atu ahau ki a koutou.

Poroporoaki

23 Tēnei te oha atu nei ki a koe a Epapara, tōku hoa herehere i roto i
a Karaiti Īhu,
24 rātou tahi ko Māka, ko Aritaku, ko Rīmaha, ko Ruka, ōku hoa mahi.
25 Kia tau te aroha noa o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti ki ō koutou
wairua. Āmine.

Ko te Tuhituhi a Pāora Āpōtoro ki ngā Hiperu

Te Kupu a te Atua i roto i Tāna Tama

1 He maha ngā wāhi, he maha ngā huarahi i kōrero ai te Atua i mua,
arā ngā poropiti, ki ngā mātua,
2 i ēnei rā whakamutunga nā tāna Tama āna kōrero ki a tātou, ko tāna
hoki tērā i mea ai māna ngā mea katoa, ko tāna kaihanga hoki tērā o
ngā ao.
3 Ko ia te kānapatanga o tōna korōria, te tino āhua o tōna pūmautanga,
e whakaū nei i ngā mea katoa ki te kupu o tōna kaha, ka oti i a ia ake
anō te horoi ō tātou hara, nā noho ana ia i te ringa matau o te Nui i
runga rawa.
4 Ā, meinga ana ia kia pai ake i ngā anahera, kia pērā me te ingoa i
riro i a ia he nui atu i tō rātou.

Te Nui o te Tama a te Atua

5 Ki a wai hoki o ngā anahera tāna meatanga i mua,
“Ko koe tāku Tama,
nō nāianei koe i whakatupuria ai e ahau”?
Me tēnei anō,
“Ko ahau hei Matua ki a ia,
ko ia hei Tama ki ahau?”
6 I tāna kawenga mai anō hoki i te whānau mātāmua ki te ao, ka mea ia,
“Kia koropiko ngā anahera katoa a te Atua ki a ia.”
7 Ko tāna kupu ia mō ngā anahera,
“Meinga ana e ia āna anahera hei wairua,
āna kaimahi hei mura ahi.”
8 Mō te Tama ia, i kī ia,
“Pūmau tonu tōu torōna, e te Atua, ake, ake;
ā, ko te hēpeta o te tika te hēpeta o tōu kīngitanga.
9 I arohaina e koe te tika, i kinongia e koe te hara;
nō reira nui atu i tō ōu hoa
te whakawahinga a te Atua,
a tōu Atua, i a koe ki te hinu o te hari.”
10 Me tēnei anō,
“Nāu, e te Ariki, i te tīmatanga i whakatakoto te whenua;
he mahi anō ngā rangi nā ōu ringa.
11 Ko ērā e hemo atu, ko koe ia e mau tonu:
ka tawhitotia katoatia hoki ērā me he kākahu.
12 Ka pōkaitia e koe, ānō he koheka,
ka whakaputaia kētia.
Ko koe tonu anō ia koe,
kāhore hoki he mutunga o ōu tau.”
13 Ki tēhea hoki o ngā anahera tāna meatanga i mua,
“Hei tōku ringa matau koe noho ai,
kia meinga rā anō e ahau ōu hoariri
hei tūranga waewae mōu”?
14 He teka ianei he wairua kaimahi rātou katoa, he mea tonotono hei
minita, he whakaaro ki te hunga mō rātou nei te ora?

2

Te Whakaoranga Nui

1 Nā, ko te tikanga tēnei, kia kaha ake tō tātou whakaaro ki ngā mea
kua rangona, kei pahuhu atu i a tātou.
2 Mehemea hoki te kupu i whakapuakina e ngā anahera he pūmau,
ā, he tika tonu te utu i whakahokia mō ngā pokanga kētanga katoa, mō
ngā mahi tutū;
3 me pēhea ka mawhiti ai tātou ki te paopao tātou ki tēnei ora nui; i
tīmataia nei te kōrero e te Ariki, ā, kua whakaūkia mai ki a tātou e te
hunga i rangona ai;
4 me te whakaatu anō te Atua ki tā rātou, i runga i ngā tohu, i ngā
mea whakamīharo, i tōna tini o ngā merekara, i ngā tūwhanga mai anō
hoki o te Wairua Tapu, he pērā anō me tāna i pai ai.

Ko te Mea i Ārahi nei i a Mātou ki te Ora

5 Kāhore hoki i waiho e ia ki raro i ngā anahera te ao meāke nei
puta, tā mātou e kōrero nei.
6 Heoi, i whakaaturia mai e tētahi i tētahi wāhi, i mea mai:
“He aha te tangata, i mahara ai koe ki a ia?
Te tama rānei a te tangata, i tirohia ai ia e koe?
7 Nohinohi nei te whai i whakaititia iho ai ia e koe i ngā anahera;
kua karaunatia ia e koe ki te korōria, ki te hōnore,
kua waiho anō ia e koe hei rangatira mō ngā mahi a ōu ringa.
8 Kua waiho nei e koe ngā mea katoa ki raro i ōna waewae.”
Nā, i ngā mea katoa ka waiho nei i raro i a ia, kāhore i mahue tētahi
mea kīhai nei i waiho i raro i a ia. Otirā, kāhore anō tātou kia kite noa i
ngā mea katoa kua oti te waiho i raro i a ia.
9 Ka kite rāia tātou i a Īhu, he nohinohi nei te wāhi i whakaititia iho ai
ia i ngā anahera ka oti nei te karauna ki te korōria, ki te hōnore, i muri
nei i tōna ngaunga e te mate; he meatanga nā tō te Atua aroha noa kia
pāngia ia e te mate mō ngā tāngata katoa.
10 Ko tāna tikanga tika hoki ia, māna nei ngā mea katoa, nāna anō
hoki ngā mea katoa i a ia e ārahi ana i ngā tama tokomaha ki te
korōria, kia waiho ngā mamae hei mea e tino rite ai te take o tō rātou
whakaoranga.
11 Ko te kaiwhakatapu hoki, rātou ko te hunga e whakatapua ana, nō
te pū kotahi rātou katoa. Koia ia tē whakamā ai ki te hua i a rātou he
tēina;
12 e mea nei ia,
“Māku e kōrero tōu ingoa ki ōku tēina;
ka hīmene atu ahau ki a koe
i waenganui o te whakaminenga.”
13 Me tēnei anō hoki,
“Ka ū pū ahau ki a ia.”
Me tēnei anō,
“Nanā, ahau nei me ngā tamariki i hōmai e te Atua ki ahau.”
14 Nā, kei ngā tamariki he kikokiko, he toto, koia hoki ia i
whakawhiwhia ai anō hoki ki aua mea; kia ai ai tōna matenga hei
whakakāhore mō te rangatira o te mate, arā mō te rēwera;
15 kia whakaputaina mai ai hoki e ia ki waho te hunga i meinga e te
wehi o te mate hei taurekareka i ngā wā katoa i ora ai rātou.

16 Kīhai hoki ia i mau ki ngā anahera; engari i mau ia ki te uri o
Āperahama.
17 Nā konei i tika ai kia whakaritea ia ki ōna tēina i ngā mea katoa,
kia waiho ai ia hei tohunga nui e atawhai ana, e pono ana i ngā
meatanga ki te Atua, hei whakamārie mō ngā hara o te iwi.
18 I te mea hoki ka whakamātautauria ia, ā, mamae iho, e taea e ia te
āwhina te hunga e whakamātautauria ana.

3

He Nui kē ake a Īhu i a Mohi

1 Nā, e ōku tēina tapu, e te hunga kua uru nei ki tā te rangi karanga,
whakaaroa a Īhu Karaiti, te Āpōtoro, te Tohunga Nui o te tikanga kua
whakaaetia nei e tātou;
2 i pono nei ki tōna kaiwhakarite mai, i pērā anō me Mohi i tōna
whare katoa.
3 I tika hoki kia nui ake te korōria mō tēnei tangata i tō Mohi, nō te
mea nui ake i tō te whare te hōnore o te kaihanga.
4 He mea hanga hoki nā tētahi ngā whare katoa; ko te Atua ia te
kaihanga o ngā mea katoa.
5 Ā, i pono anō a Mohi i roto i tōna whare katoa, i pērā me te
mononga, hei whakaatu mō ngā mea ka kōrerotia i muri;
6 ko te Karaiti ia i rite ki te tama i tōna whare anō; ko tōna whare
tonu hoki tātou, ki te ū tō tātou māia me te whakamanamana ki te mea
e tūmanakohia atu nei, ā taea noatia te mutunga.

He Okiokinga mō te Hunga a te Atua

7 Nā, kia rite ki tā te Wairua Tapu i mea ai:
“Ki te rongo koutou ki tōna reo āianei,
8 kaua e whakapakeketia ō koutou ngākau,
kei pērā me o te whakatoinga,
i te rā o te whakamātautauranga i te koraha.
9 I ahau i whakamātautauria e ō koutou mātua, i ahau i āta mōhiotia,
e whā tekau ngā tau i kite ai rātou i āku mahi.
10 Nā, ka hōhā ahau ki taua whakatupuranga, ka mea,
‘Kotiti kē tonu ō rātou ngākau;
kāhore rātou e mōhio ki āku ara.’
11 Nā reira i riri ai ahau, i oati ai hoki:
‘E kore rātou e tae ki tōku okiokinga.’ ”
12 Kia tūpato, e ōku tēina, kei noho te ngākau kino, whakapono kore i
roto i tētahi o koutou; kei whakarērea te Atua ora.
13 Engari, me whakahau koutou tētahi i tētahi i tēnei rā, i tēnei rā, i te
mea e kīia ana “Ko tēnei rā,” kei whakapakeketia tētahi o koutou e te
tinihanga o te hara.
14 Ka uru hoki tātou ki tā te Karaiti, ki te mea ka mau i a tātou te
tīmatanga o te whakaaro pūmau, taea noatia te mutunga.
15 I te mea hoki e kōrerotia ana:
“Ki te rongo koutou ki tōna reo āianei,
kaua e whakapakeketia ō koutou ngākau,
kei pērā me o te whakatoinga.”
16 Ko wai hoki i whakatoi i tō rātou rongonga? He teka ianei ko te
hunga katoa i haere mai i Īhipa, a Mohi i ārahi rā?

17 I riri hoki ia ki a wai i ngā tau e whā tekau? He teka ianei ki te
hunga i hara, i hinga rā ō rātou tinana ki te koraha?
18 I oati anō ia ki a wai, e kore rātou e tae ki tōna okiokinga? He teka
ianei ki te hunga kīhai nei i whakapono?
19 Nā, ka kite nei tātou kīhai rātou i āhei te tae atu i te kore o te
whakapono.

4

1 Nā, kia mataku tātou, i te mea ka tukua iho nei he kōrero pai mō
tātou kia tae atu ki tōna okiokinga, kei tirohia mai tētahi o koutou kua
mahue ki muri.
2 He mea kauwhau hoki te rongopai ki a tātou, he pērā anō me tērā i
a rātou. Heoi, kīhai te kupu i rangona i whai pai ki a rātou; nō te mea
kīhai i whakananua ki te whakapono i roto i te hunga i rangona ai.
3 Ka taea hoki te okiokinga e tātou kua whakapono nei; ka rite ki
tāna i kī rā:
“Nā reira i riri ai ahau, i oati ai hoki,
‘E kore rātou e tae ki tōku okiokinga!’ ”
Kua oti nā hoki ngā mahi i te tīmatanga rā anō o te ao.
4 Ko tāna kupu hoki tēnei i tētahi wāhi mō te rā whitu, “Ā, ka okioki te
Atua i te rā whitu i āna mahi katoa.”
5 I tēnei wāhi anō hoki, “E kore rātou e tae ki tōku okiokinga.”
6 Nā, tērā atu anō he taenga mō ētahi ki reira; kīhai hoki te hunga i
kauwhautia ai te rongopai ki a rātou i mua i tae, nō te mea kāhore ō
rātou whakapono;
7 ā, ka motuhia mai e ia tētahi rā, i a ia i mea rā i tā Rāwiri, Hei āianei,
i muri i taua wā roa rā; ko te kupu hoki tēnei:
“Hei āianei, ki te rongo koutou ki tōna reo,
kaua e whakapakeketia ō koutou ngākau.”
8 Mehemea hoki i whai okiokinga rātou i a Hohua, e kore e kōrerotia e
ia tētahi atu rā i muri iho.
9 Inā, tērā atu anō he hāpati okiokinga mō te iwi o te Atua.
10 Ki te tae hoki te tangata ki tōna okiokinga, ka okioki anō ia i āna
mahi ake, ka pērā me te Atua i okioki i āna mahi ake.
11 Nā, kia puta tō tātou uaua ki te tomo ki taua okiokinga, kei pērā te
whakapono kore o tētahi, ā, ka hinga.
12 Ora tonu hoki te kupu a te Atua, mana tonu, koi rawa atu i tētahi
hoari matarua, ngoto tonu, ā, wehea noatia te ngākau me te wairua,
ngā ponapona me te hinu wheua, e wawae ana anō i ngā whakaaro, i
ngā hihiritanga o te ngākau.
13 Kāhore hoki he mea hanga i ngaro ki tōna aroaro. Heoi, e takoto
kau ana, e tuwhera ana ngā mea katoa ki ōna kanohi, kei a ia nei he
kupu mō tātou.

Ko Īhu te Tohunga Nui

14 Nā, he tino tohunga nui tō tātou, kua tomo ki ngā rangi, a Īhu, te
Tama a te Atua, kia mau pū tātou ki te tikanga i whakaaetia e tātou.
15 Ehara hoki tō tātou i te tohunga nui e kore e āhei kia mamae tahi
me tātou e ngoikore nei; i whakamātautauria nei hoki ia i ngā mea
katoa, i pēneitia me tātou, kāhore ia he hara.

16 Nā, kia haere māia atu tātou ki te torōna o te aroha noa, kia puta
mai ai ki a tātou te mahi tohu, kia kitea ai e tātou tā te aroha noa hei
āwhina mai mō ngā wā e mate ai.

5

1 Ko ia tohunga nui hoki e tangohia nei i roto i ngā tāngata, he mea
whakatū rātou mō ngā mea a ngā tāngata ki te Atua, hei tāpae i ngā
whakahere, i ngā patunga tapu mō ngā hara.
2 E taea e ia te āta hanga ki te hunga e kūware ana, e kotiti kē ana; nō
te mea e muia ana anō ia e te ngoikore;
3 nā konei i tika ai, kia rite ki tāna mō te iwi tāna e tāpae ai mōna
ake, hei whakahere mō ngā hara.
4 E kore anō hoki tētahi e tango i tēnei hōnore ki a ia anō, engari te
tangata e karangatia ana e te Atua, e pērātia ana me Ārona.
5 Waihoki ko te Karaiti kāhore āna whakanui i a ia hei tohunga nui;
nā tērā kē i kī rā ki a ia:
“Ko koe tāku Tama,
nō nāianei koe i whakatupuria ai e ahau.”
6 Pērā hoki me tāna i kī ai i tētahi atu wāhi,
“Hei tohunga koe ake ake
i runga i te ritenga o Merekihereke.”
7 I ngā rā o tōna kikokiko, i tukua e ia he īnoi, he karakia, i runga i te
kārangaranga kaha, i te roimata, ki te Mea kaha ki te whakaora i a ia i
te mate, ā, whakarangona ana mōna i wehi ki te Atua;
8 ahakoa he Tama ia, i whakaakona ia ki te ngohengohe e ōna
mamae.
9 Ā, ka meinga nei ia kia tino rite, ka waiho ia hei take mō te ora
tonu ki te hunga katoa e ngohengohe ana ki a ia;
10 he mea karanga nā te Atua hei tohunga nui i runga i te ritenga o
Merekihereke.

He Whakatūpato ki Whakarērea te Whakapono

11 He maha nei ā mātou kōrero mō tēnei, he uaua ki te
whakamārama, he pūhoi hoki nō koutou ki te whakarongo.
12 I te mea hoki ka tika kia waiho koutou hei kaiwhakaako nō te
mea ka roa nei, nā, me tuarua te whakaako i a koutou ki ngā
tīmatanga rawatanga o ngā kupu a te Atua; me waiū hoki he kai mā
koutou, kauaka te kai pakeke.
13 Ko ngā tāngata katoa hoki e kai ana i te waiū, he kūware rātou ki te
kupu o te tika, he kōhungahunga hoki.
14 Mā ngā pakeke e tika ai te kai mārō kua taungatia nei ō rātou
hinengaro e ngā meatanga maha, e wehe ai i te pai, i te kino.

6

1 Nā, kāti tātou te kōrero i ngā tīmatanga o tā te Karaiti ako, hoake
tātou ki te tino tikanga; kaua e tuaruatia te whakatakoto i te tūranga,
arā i te rīpenetā ki ngā mahi mate, i te whakapono hoki ki te Atua,
2 i te whakaako ki ngā iriiri, ki te whakapānga o ngā ringaringa, ki te
aranga o ngā tāngata mate, ki te whakawākanga mutungakore.
3 Ā, ka meatia anō tēnei e tātou ki te tukua e te Atua.
4 Ko te hunga hoki kua oti te whakamārama, kua pā ki te mea i
hōmai i runga i te rangi, kua whiwhi ki te Wairua Tapu,

5 kua kitea anō te pai o tā te Atua kupu, me ngā mea kaha o te ao meāke nei puta;
6 ki te taka atu rātou, e kore rātou e taea te whakahou ake ki te rīpenetā; ka rīpekatia houtia hoki te Tama a te Atua e rātou nei anō, ka meinga hoki kia tāwaia nuitia.
7 Ko te whenua hoki e inu nei i te ua honohono te heke ki runga ki a ia, ā, e mea ana i te otaota pai kia tupu ake mā te hunga i mahia ai, ka whiwhi ki tā te Atua manaaki.
8 Ki te tupuria ia e te tātarāmoa, e te tūmatakuru, ka whakakinoa, ka tata ki te kanga: ko tōna whakamutunga ka tahuna.
9 Otiia, ahakoa pēnei noa tā mātou kōrero, e ū ana anō tō mātou whakaaro, e ōku hoa aroha, ki ngā mea pai kē atu kei a koutou, he mea hoki mō te whakaoranga.
10 E kore hoki te Atua e hē, e wareware ki tā koutou mahi, ki te uaua o tō koutou aroha, i whakakitea mai e koutou ki tōna ingoa, i a koutou i atawhai i te hunga tapu, ā, ka atawhai nei anō.
11 Otiia, e hiahia ana mātou kia whakakitea taua uaua nā anō e tēnei, e tēnei o koutou, kia taea rawatia te pūmautanga o te whakaaro i tūmanako ai koutou ā te mutunga rā anō.
12 Kia kaua e pūhoi, engari kia rite ki tā te hunga i whakapono, i whakamanawanui, ā, riro mai ana i a rātou ngā mea i whakaaria mai.

Te Kupu Whakaari Tūturu o te Atua

13 I tā te Atua whakaaringa mea ki a Āperahama, i te mea kāhore tētahi i nui ake hei oatitanga, ka oatitia e ia a ia ake anō,
14 ka mea, “Inā, ka manaakitia rawatia koe e ahau, ka whakanuia rawatia anō hoki koe.”
15 Heoi, whakamanawanui ana ia, ā, riro ana i a ia te kupu whakaari.
16 Ko te mea nui ake hoki tā ngā tāngata e waiho ai hei oati; ā, ki a rātou hei mutunga mō ngā whakahokihoki kupu katoa te oati whakaū.
17 Nō reira, i te mahara o te Atua kia tino whakakitea ki te hunga mō rātou nei te kupu whakaari te pūmau o tōna whakaaro, ka whakaurua mai e ia he oati,
18 kia rua ai ngā mea pūmau, he mea e kore ai e āhei kia teka te Atua. Mā reira ka kaha ai he whakamārie mō tātou, mō te hunga kua rere ki te pupuri i te mea e takoto mai nei i te aroaro, e tūmanakohia atu nei.
19 Hei punga anō tēnei mā tātou mō te wairua, he tūmanako mau tonu, ū tonu, tae tonu atu anō hoki ki te mea i roto i te ārai;
20 ki te wāhi kua tapoko atu nei a Īhu ki reira, hei mātāmua mō tātou, i a ia i meinga hei tohunga nui mō ā mua tonu atu, i runga i te ritenga o Merekihereke.

7

Te Tohunga Merekihereke

1 Ko tēnei Merekihereke hoki, kīngi o Harema, tohunga o te Atua o te Runga Rawa, i tūtaki nei ki a Āperahama i a ia e hoki ana i te patunga i ngā kīngi, i manaaki nei i a ia,
2 ā, hoatu ana e Āperahama ki a ia ngā whakatekau o ngā mea katoa. Ko te whakamāoritanga o tōna ingoa i te tuatahi ko te Kīngi o te tika, i tō muri hoki ko te Kīngi o Harema, arā ko te Kīngi o te rangimārie.

3 He mea matuakore, whaeakore, kāhore nei ōna whakapapa tūpuna,
kāhore he tīmatanga o ōna rā, kāhore he mutunga o tōna ora; he tangata
kua whakaritea ki te Tama a te Atua, mau tonu ana ia hei tohunga.
4 Nā, whakaaroa te nui o tēnei tangata i hoatu nei ki a ia e te tupuna
nui, e Āperahama, ngā whakatekau o ngā taonga parakete.
5 Ko ngā tama hoki a Rīwai, arā ngā mea kua riro nei i a rātou te
mahi tohunga, he ture kei a rātou kia tangohia tā te ture i whakarite
ai, ngā whakatekau a te iwi, he mea nā ō rātou tēina i puta mai nei anō
i te hope o Āperahama.
6 Ko tēnei tangata ia, ehara nei i te mea nō tō rātou kāwai, riro ana i a
ia ngā whakatekau a Āperahama, ā, manaakitia ana e ia te tangata i a
ia nei ngā kupu whakaari.
7 E kore rawa ia tēnei e taea te whakateka, arā ko te mea iti e
manaakitia ana e te mea nui.
8 I konei e riro ana ngā whakatekau i ngā tāngata, he matemate nei;
i reira ia, i tērā e kīia nei kei te ora ia.
9 Me pēnei anō te kī, ko Rīwai e tango whakatekau nei, hoatu ana e ia
he whakatekau i tā Āperahama meatanga rā.
10 I roto tonu hoki ia i te hope o tōna pāpā i te tūtakitanga o
Merekihereke ki a ia.
11 Nā, ki te mea nā tā te Rīwai mahi tohunga i tino rite ai, ā, i nā
runga hoki i tērā te rironga o te ture i te iwi, he aha atu te mea e
whakatika ake ai tētahi atu tohunga i runga i tō Merekihereke ritenga;
tē kīia ai i runga i tō Ārona ritenga?
12 Ka whakaputaia kētia nei hoki te mahi tohunga, ina kua puta kē
anō hoki te ture.
13 Ko te tangata hoki mōna ēnei kōrero, he hapū kē tōna, kāhore nei
tētahi o rātou i whakatata ki te āta.
14 He mea takoto mārama hoki tēnei, i puta ake tō tātou Ariki i roto i
a Hūrā: hore rawa he kupu a Mohi mō te mahi tohunga a tērā iwi.

Tētahi atu Tohunga i te Ritenga o Merekihereke

15 Ā, ka tino mārama rawa tā mātou i kōrero ai, ina whakatika ake
tētahi atu tohunga i te ritenga o Merekihereke;
16 ko tōna whakatohungatanga nei hoki ehara i te mea nō runga i te
ture o ngā tikanga o te kikokiko, engari nō runga i te kaha o te ora e
kore e mutu.
17 Kua whakaaturia mai nei hoki e ia:
“Hei tohunga koe ake ake
i runga i te ritenga o Merekihereke.”
18 Kua whakakāhoretia hoki te ture i whakatakotoria i mua, nō te
mea kāhore ōna kaha, kāhore ōna hua,
19 (kāhore hoki he mea i tino tika i te ture), kua mauria mai anō he
mea e hira ake ai te tūmanako, nā reira nei tātou ka whakatata atu ki
te Atua.
20 Nā, kīhai nei i mahue te oati;
21 ko ērā hoki kāhore he oati i tō rātou whakatohungatanga; he oati
ia i tō tēnei, nā tērā i kī mai rā ki a ia:
“Kua oati te Ariki,
ā, e kore e puta kē tōna whakaaro:
‘Hei tohunga koe ake ake
i runga i te ritenga o Merekihereke.’ ”

22 Koia i nui kē ai te pai o te kawenata ko Īhu nei tōna kaiwhakamau.
23 He tokomaha hoki rātou i whakatohungatia, tā te mea kīhai i
tukua e te mate kia tū tonu;
24 ko tēnei ia, e mau tonu ana ake ake, e kore anō e puta kē tāna
mahi tohunga.
25 Nā, e taea anō e ia te tino whakaora te hunga e nā runga atu ana i
a ia ki te Atua; e ora tonu ana hoki ia hei īnoi mō rātou.
26 He pai rawa hoki tēnei tū tohunga nui mō tātou, te tapu, te
kinokore, te poke kore, he mea motu kē i te hunga hara, kua
whakanekehia ake anō hoki ki runga ake i ngā rangi.
27 Kāhore āna mea e pērā ai ia me ngā tohunga nui, e whakaeke
patunga tapu ai ia i ia rā, mō ōna hara ake i te tuatahi, muri iho mō o
te iwi; kotahi tonu hoki tāna meatanga i tēnei, i tāna whakaekenga atu
i a ia ake.
28 Ko ngā tohunga nui hoki e whakatūria ana e te ture, he tāngata e
pēhia ana e te ngoikore; ko tā te kupu ia o te oati, i muri nei i te ture,
ko te Tama kua oti nei te mea kia tino tika ake ake.

8

Ko Īhu, tō Mātou Tohunga Nui
1 Nā, ko te tino tēnei o ēnei kōrero; he tohunga pērā tō tātou, kua noho
ki matau o te torōna o te Nui i ngā rangi;
2 he minita mō te wāhi tapu, mō te tapenākara pono, tōna
kaiwhakaara nei ko te Ariki, ehara i te tangata.
3 Ko ngā tohunga nui katoa hoki, he mea whakarite hei tāpae atu i
ngā whakahere, i ngā patunga tapu; nā konei hoki i tika ai kia whai
mea anō tēnei tohunga nui hei tāpaenga atu māna.
4 Me i runga hoki ia i te whenua, kāhore ōna tohungatanga; tēnei
hoki ngā tohunga hei tāpae i ngā whakahere i runga i tā te ture.
5 Ko tā rātou mahi he ritenga, he ātārangi nō ngā mea i te rangi, he
pērā anō me te mea i tohutohungia ki a Mohi, i a ia meāke hanga i te
tapenākara, i mea hoki ia, “Kia mahara kia hangā e koe ngā mea katoa
kia rite ki te tauira i whakakitea ki a koe i runga i te maunga.”
6 Tēnā ko tēnei, he nui kē te mahi minita kua riro nei i a ia, he pai
rawa hoki te kawenata ko tōna takawaenga nei ko ia, he pai rawa anō
hoki ngā kupu whakaari, i whakatakotoria ai taua kawenata.
7 Mehemea hoki kīhai i whai hē taua kawenata ō mua, e kore e
rapua he wāhi mō te tuarua.
8 I a ia hoki e whakahē ana, i mea ia ki a rātou:
“Nanā, tēnei ake ko ngā rā, e ai tā te Ariki,
e whakaritea ai e ahau he kawenata hou ki te whare o Īharaira,
ki te whare anō hoki o Hūrā.
9 E kore e rite ki te kawenata i whakaritea e ahau ki ō rātou mātua,
i te rā i mau ai ahau ki ō rātou ringaringa,
i ārahi mai ai i a rātou i te whenua o Īhipa.
Kīhai nei hoki rātou i ū ki tāku kawenata,
ā, kore ake ōku whakaaro ki a rātou,
e ai tā te Ariki.
10 Ko te kawenata hoki tēnei e whakarite ai ahau ki te whare o Īharaira
i muri iho i aua rā, e ai tā te Ariki:
Ka hoatu e ahau āku ture ki ō rātou hinengaro,
ka tuhituhia anō hoki ki ō rātou ngākau.

Ko ahau hei Atua mō rātou
ko rātou hoki hei iwi māku.
11 I kore anō hoki rātou e whakaako i tōna hoa,
i tōna hoa, i tōna teina, i tōna tuakana, e mea,
‘Kia mātau koe ki te Ariki,’
e mātau katoa hoki rātou ki ahau,
te nohinohi o rātou, te nui anō hoki o rātou.
12 Ka mahi tohu hoki ahau ki ō rātou kino,
e kore anō hoki e maharatia e ahau ō rātou hara ā mua ake nei.”
13 I a ia i mea, “He kawenata hou,” kua whakatawhitotia e ia te mea tuatahi. Nā, ko te mea kua tawhitotia, kua koroheketia, ka tata te memeha.

9

He Karakia nō te Whenua, he Karakia nō te Rangi

1 Nā, ko te kawenata tuatahi he tikanga karakia anō ōna, me tētahi wāhi tapu, he mea nō te ao nei.
2 I hangā hoki tētahi tapenākara, te tuatahi, i reira te tūranga rama, me te tēpu, me te taro aroaro, tōna ingoa ko te Wāhi Tapu.
3 I tua atu hoki o te rua o ngā ārai, ko te tapenākara, e huaina ana ko te Wāhi Tino Tapu.
4 He tahu kakara kōura i reira me te āka o te kawenata, he mea whakakikorua ngā wāhi katoa ki te kōura, i roto anō i taua mea ko te oko kōura i te mana, ko te tokotoko o Ārona i pihi rā, ko ngā papa o te kawenata.
5 I runga atu i tēnei ko ngā Kerupima o te korōria, e whakamarumaru ana i te taumata o te whakamārietanga. E kore aua mea e taea te kōrero takitahiināianei.
6 Heoi, ka āta rite nei ēnei mea, ka hāereere ngā tohunga i ngā wā katoa ki te tapenākara tuatahi, i a rātou e mahi ana i ngā ritenga karakia;
7 ki te tuarua ia kotahi anō te haerenga atu i te tau, o te tohunga nui anake, kīhai anō i mahue ngā toto; i tāpaea atu hoki mōna, mō ngā hē anō o te iwi.
8 Ko tā te Wairua Tapu hoki tēnei i whakaatu ai, kīanō te huarahi ki te Wāhi Tino Tapu i whakakitea mai, i te mea e tū ana anō te tapenākara tuatahi.
9 He āhua tērā mō tēnei wā nei, e tāpaea ai ngā whakahere me ngā patunga tapu, kāhore nei e tau hei mea i te tangata nāna tērā mahi kia tino tika te hinengaro;
10 heoi anō o ērā he kainga, he inumanga, he horoinga maha, he tikanga nā te kikokiko, he mea whakarite mai, ā taea noatia te wā whakatikatika.
11 I te taenga mai ia o te Karaiti hei tohunga nui mō ngā mea pai e whai mai ana i muri, he nui atu anō hoki, he tino tika te tapenākara, ehara i te mea hangā nā te ringaringa, arā ehara i te mea nō tēnei hanganga.
12 Ehara anō hoki i te mea nō ngā koati ngā toto, nō ngā kūao kau rānei, engari nōna ake ngā toto i haere atu ai ia, kotahi tonu te haerenga, ki roto ki te Wāhi Tino Tapu, i te mea ka whiwhi ki tāna mea hei hoko mai i a tātou mō ake tonu atu.

13 Ki te mea hoki mā ngā toto o ngā pūru, o ngā koati, mā ngā
pungarehu rānei o te kūao kau, he mea tāuhiuhi ki te hunga kua poke,
ka tapu ai, ka mā ai te kikokiko.
14 Tērā atu tō ngā toto o te Karaiti, nāna nei i tāpae atu a ia anō, he
mea kohakore, ki te Atua, i runga i tā te Wairua ora tonu; mā ērā e mā
ai ō koutou hinengaro i ngā mahi mate, e mahi ai koutou ki te Atua
ora.
15 Mō konei anō ia i meinga ai hei Takawaenga mō te kawenata hou,
kia mate ai ia hei utu mō ngā hē i raro i te kawenata tuatahi, kia riro
ai i te hunga e karangatia ana te wāhi tūturu mō rātou i kōrerotia i mua.
16 He ōhākī hoki, ko te mea e whai tikanga ai ko te matenga o te
tangata nāna i whakatakoto.
17 Kia mate hoki te tangata, kātahi ka whai mana te ōhākī; ka ū tonu
rānei i te mea e ora ana te tangata nāna i whakatakoto?
18 Koia hoki te mahue ai te toto i te whakatapunga o te kawenata
tuatahi.
19 I te mutunga hoki o tā Mohi kōrero i ngā tikanga katoa ki te iwi
katoa, hei whakarite i tā te ture, ka mau ia ki ngā toto o ngā kūao kau,
o ngā koati, ki te wai, ki te huruhuru whero, ki te hihopa, ā, tāuhiuhia
ana e ia te pukapuka, me te iwi katoa;
20 me tāna kī anō, “Ko ngā toto ēnei o te kawenata kua whakaakona
mai nei e te Atua ki a koutou.”
21 I tāuhiuhia anō hoki e ia ki ngā toto te tapenākara, me ngā oko
katoa mō te mahi minita.
22 I runga hoki i te ture, e tata ana ka kīia, e purea ana ngā mea
katoa ki te toto; ki te kāhore hoki he ringihanga toto, kāhore he
murunga hara.

Te Tāpaenga a Īhu, te Whakakāhore i te Hara

23 Koia, i tika ai kia purea ki ēnei ngā ritenga o ngā mea i te rangi; ko
ngā tino mea ia o te rangi ki ngā patunga tapu, pai rawa atu i ēnei.
24 Ehara hoki i te mea kua tomo a te Karaiti ki te wāhi tapu i hanga e
te ringaringa, ki te tauira o te tino wāhi; engari ki te tino rangi pū anō,
puta ai ki te aroaro o te Atua, mō tātou.
25 Ehara anō i te mea kia maha āna tāpaenga i a ia, kia pērā me te
tohunga nui e haere nei ki roto ki te Wāhi Tino Tapu i tēnei tau, i tēnei
tau, nō ētahi atu anō hoki ngā toto;
26 pēnei kia maha he mamaetanga mōna, he mea tīmata i te
hanganga rā anō o te ao. Tēnā ko tēnei, kotahi tonu tōna whakakitenga
mai i te mutunga o ngā wā, hei whakakāhore i te hara, i a ia ka meinga
hei patunga tapu.
27 Nā, kua takoto nei te tikanga mō ngā tāngata kia kotahi tonu te
matenga, ā muri iho i tēnei ko te whakawā;
28 waihoki ko te Karaiti, kotahi tonu tōna tāpaenga atu hei pīkau i
ngā hara o te tini, ā, tēnei ake ko te rua o ōna whakakitenga mai,
kāhore anō he hara, hei whakaora i te hunga e tatari ana ki a ia.

10

1 I te mea ko tō te ture he ātārangi nō ngā mea pai e puta ana mai i
muri, ehara i te āhua pū o aua mea, e kore e whai mana i aua patunga
tapu e whakaeketia tonutia ana e rātou i tēnei tau, i tēnei tau, e tino
tika ai te hunga e whakatata ana.

2 Pēnei e kore rānei e mutu te whakaeke? Me i oti hoki te hunga nāna
taua karakia te mea kia mā, kua kore ō rātou mahara ki ngā hara?
3 I aua patunga tapu ia e hokihoki ana te mahara ki ngā hara i ia
tau, i ia tau.
4 E kore hoki e tau mā ngā toto o ngā pūru, o ngā koati e
whakakāhore ngā hara.
5 Nā reira i a ia e haere mai ana ki te ao, ka mea ia:
“Kīhai i matenuitia e koe te patunga tapu me te whakahere,
kua rite mai i a koe he tinana mōku.
6 Kīhai koe i āhuareka ki ngā tahunga tinana,
ki ngā whakahere hara.
7 Kātahi ahau ka mea atu, ‘Tēnei ahau te haere atu nei,
kei roto i te upoko o te pukapuka te tuhituhinga mōku,
ki te mea i tāu i pai ai, e te Atua.’ ”
8 I tāna meatanga i mua ake, “Kīhai koe i matenui ki te patunga tapu, ki
te whakahere, ki ngā tahunga tinana, ki ngā whakahere hara, kāhore
anō hoki ōu āhuareka mai,” he mea nei e tāpaea ana i runga i te ture.
9 Kātahi ia ka mea, “Tēnei ahau te haere atu nei ki te mea i tāu i pai ai, e
te Atua.” E tangohia ana e ia te tuatahi, kia whakatūria ai e ia te tuarua.
10 Nā taua pai nei i oti ai tātou te whakatapu, he meatanga nā te
tāpaenga atu kotahi o te tinana o Īhu Karaiti.
11 Nā, ko ngā tohunga katoa, e tū ana rātou, e minita ana i tēnei rā, i
tēnei rā, he maha anō hoki ā rātou whakaekenga atu i aua patunga
tapu rā anō, e kore rawa nei e tau hei tango i ngā hara.
12 Ko tēnei ia, kotahi nei tāna patunga tapu i whakaeke atu ai mō ngā
hara, noho tonu atu i te ringa matau o te Atua
13 i muri nei he tatari tāna kia waiho rā anō ōna hoariri hei
takahanga mō ōna waewae.
14 Kotahi nei hoki tāna whakahere, ā, tika tonu i a ia ake ake te
hunga ka oti te whakatapu.
15 Hei kaiwhakaatu anō te Wairua Tapu mō tēnei ki a tātou; i muri
mai i tāna kīanga mai,
16 “Ko te kawenata tēnei e whakaritea e ahau
ki a rātou i muri i aua rā, e kī ana te Ariki:
Ka hoatu e ahau āku ture ki ō rātou ngākau,
ka tuhituhia hoki e ahau ki ō rātou hinengaro,”
ā, ka mea anō ia,
17 “E kore hoki e maharatia e ahau ō rātou hara,
ō rātou kino ā mua ake.”
18 Nā, ki te murua ēnei, kāhore he whakahere mō ngā hara i muri iho.

Kia Whakatata atu Tātou ki te Atua

19 Nā, e ōku tēina, ka ai nei ngā toto o Īhu hei take e māia ai tātou te
tomo ki te Tino Wāhi Tapu,
20 hei ara hou mō tātou, arā hei ara ora, he mea whakatapu nāna, e
tika atu ana nā te ārai, arā nā tōna kikokiko.
21 Ā, i te mea he nui tō tātou tohunga mō te whare o te Atua,
22 kia whakatata atu tātou, i runga i te ngākau pono, i te whakapono
e tino ū ana, he mea tāuhiuhi te ngākau, kia kore ai te hinengaro kino,
he mea horoi anō hoki te tinana ki te wai mārama.
23 Kia mau tā tātou whakaae ki te mea e tūmanakohia atu nei, kei
ngāueue; he pono hoki tā te kaiwhakaari mai.

24 Kia whai whakaaro anō tātou tētahi ki tētahi, kia whakaohokia te
aroha me ngā mahi pai,
25 kei mahue te huihui i a tātou anō, kei pērā me te hanga a ētahi.
Engari me whakahauhau tētahi i tētahi, kia nui rawa anō hoki i te mea
ka kite koutou ka tata te rā.
26 Ki te hara hoki tātou i muri iho i tō tātou whiwhinga ki te
mātauranga ki te pono, kāhore atu hoki he patunga tapu i mahue mō
ngā hara;
27 engari, ka tatari āhua mataku ki te whakawā, ki te riri kino anō
nā te ahi, e whakangaromia ai ngā hoariri.
28 Ko te tangata i takahi i te ture a Mohi kīhai i tohungia, ka mate i
runga i te kupu a ngā kaiwhakaatu tokorua, tokotoru rānei.
29 Ki tō koutou whakaaro, e kore rānei e tika kia rahi ake te whiu mō
te tangata i takahia ai te Tama a te Atua, i meinga ai hei mea noa ngā
toto o te kawenata i whakatapua ai ia, ā, whakaiti ana i te Wairua o te
aroha noa?
30 E mātau ana hoki tātou nā wai tēnei kupu, “Māku te rapu utu; māku
te hoatu utu, e ai tā te Ariki”; me tēnei anō, “E whakawā te Ariki mō
tāna iwi.”
31 He mea mataku te taka ki roto ki ngā ringaringa o te Atua ora.
32 Engari, kia mahara ki ngā rā ō mua, i a koutou i whakamāramatia
rā, he nui noa atu ngā rauhanga a te mate, i whakaririka kau nā
koutou.
33 Ko tētahi wāhi, i a koutou i meinga e ngā tāwainga, e ngā
tūkinotanga hei mea mātakitaki; ko tētahi wāhi, i a koutou i meinga hei
hoa mō te hunga i pērātia.
34 I mamae tahi hoki koutou me te hunga i te herehere, i hari hoki ki
te pāhuatanga o ō koutou taonga, i mahara hoki tērā atu he taonga mō
koutou, he mea pai ake, he mea pūmau tonu.
35 Nā, kaua e whakarērea tō koutou māia, he rahi hoki tōna utu.
36 Ko te mea hoki hei matenuitanga mā koutou he manawanui; kia
oti ai i a koutou te mahi tā te Atua i pai ai, e riro tonu ai i a koutou ngā
mea i whakaaria mai rā.
37 “Potopoto kau ake hoki,
ā, ka tae mai tēnei e haere mai nei,
e kore anō e whakaroa.
38 Mā te whakapono ia e ora ai te tangata tika;
ā, ki te hoki tētahi ki muri,
e kore tōku wairua e āhuareka ki a ia.”
39 Otiia, ehara tātou i te hunga e hoki ana ki muri, ki te
whakangaromanga, engari nō te hunga e whakapono ana, ā, ora ana
te wairua.

11

Te Whakapono

1 Nā, ko te whakapono, he whakapūmautanga i ngā mea e
tūmanakohia atu ana, he whakakitenga i ngā mea kāhore nei e kitea.
2 Nā konei hoki ngā kaumātua i kōrerotia paitia ai.
3 Nā te whakapono i mātau ai tātou he mea hanga ngā ao e te kupu a
te Atua, ā, ko ngā mea e tirohia atu nei kīhai i puta ake i roto i ngā mea
e kitea ana.

4 Nā te whakapono i pai ake ai i tā Kaina te patunga tapu i tāpaea e
Āpera ki te Atua, nā tēnā hoki i whakaatu tōna tika, i whakaatu hoki te
Atua mō āna whakahere; nā tēnā anō ia i whai kupu ai, ahakoa mate.
5 Nā te whakapono a Ēnoka i kawea kētia ai, tē kite i te mate. Nā,
kāhore ia i kitea, nō te mea kua kawea kētia ia e te Atua; i mua atu hoki
i tōna kawenga kētanga i whakaaturia mai ia, e āhuareka ana te Atua ki
a ia.
6 Ki te kāhore hoki he whakapono, e kore e taea he mea e āhuareka
mai ai ia. Ki te haere hoki tētahi ki te Atua, me whakapono ko ia anō
tēnei ko te Atua, e hōmai ana e ia he utu ki te hunga e āta rapu ana i a
ia.
7 Nā te whakapono a Noa, i tōna whakamaharatanga e te Atua ki ngā
mea kāhore i kitea noatia, i oho ai, he wehi ki te Atua, ā, hangā ana e
ia te āka hei whakaora mō tōna whare; he whakataunga tēnā nāna i te
hē ki te ao, ā, uru ana ki te tika o te whakapono.
8 Nā te whakapono a Āperahama i ngohengohe ai, i tōna
karangatanga kia haere ki te wāhi meāke riro i a ia hei kāinga; ā, haere
ana ia, tē mātau ki te wāhi e haere ai ia.
9 Nā te whakapono ia i noho manene ai ki te whenua i whakaaria
mai, he whenua tangata kē anō ki a ia, ā, noho tēneti ana ia, rātou ko
Īhaka, ko Hākopa, ōna hoa kua uru tahi nei rātou ki taua mea i
whakaaria mai rā.
10 I tatari hoki ia ki te pā whai tūranga, ko te Atua nei te kaihanga, te
kaimahi.
11 Me Hera anō hoki, nā te whakapono ia i whai kaha ai, i hapū ai, ā,
whānau ana tāna tama i te mea kua taka kē ōna tau; i mahara hoki ia
he pono tā te kaiwhakaari mai.
12 Nā, whānau ake i te kotahi, he tangata anō hoki ia kua
whakatūpāpakutia ki ēnei mea, me te mea ko ngā whetū o te rangi te
tini, koia anō kei te onepū i te taha o te moana e kore nei e taea te
tatau.
13 I mate katoa ēnei i runga i te whakapono, kīhai i whiwhi ki ngā
mea i whakaaria mai rā, engari he mea kite atu nā rātou i tawhiti, ā,
whakaponohia atu ana e rātou, awhitia atu ana, whakaae ana rātou he
manene rātou, he noho noa iho i runga i te whenua.
14 Ko te hunga hoki he pēnei ā rātou kōrero, e whakakite pū ana rātou
he whenua tupu tā rātou e rapu nei.
15 Me i mahara hoki rātou ki taua kāinga i haere mai nei rātou i reira,
pēnei kua ātea he hokinga atu mō rātou.
16 Tēnā ko tēnei, e hiahia ana rātou ki tētahi kāinga pai ake, ki tērā i te
rangi. Koia te Atua tē whakamā ai ki a rātou, kia kīia ko tō rātou Atua;
kua rite hoki i a ia tētahi pā mō rātou.
17 Nā te whakapono a Āperahama i tāpae ai i a Īhaka, i tōna
whakamātautauranga; āe rā, ko te tangata i a ia nei ngā kupu
whakaari, tāpaea ana e ia tāna huatahi,
18 mōna nei te kupu, “Kei a Īhaka he huānga mō tāu whānau.”
19 I whakaaro hoki ia, ahakoa i roto nei anō i te hunga mate, e taea
ia e te Atua te whakaara ake; ā, riro mai ana ia i reira, he mea
whakaahua.
20 Nā te whakapono tā Īhaka kupu manaaki mō Hākopa rāua ko
Ēhau; he meatanga ki ngā mea ō muri nei.

21 Nā te whakapono a Hākopa, i a ia ka tata te mate, i manaaki ai i
ngā tama tokorua a Hōhepa; ā, koropiko ana i runga i tāna tokotoko.
22 Nā te whakapono a Hōhepa, i a ia e whakahemohemo ana i
whakahua ai i te haerenga mai o ngā tamariki a Īharaira; i
whakatakoto tikanga ai anō mō ōna wheua.
23 Nā te whakapono a Mohi, i tōna whānautanga, i hunā ai e ōna
mātua e toru ngā marama, i kite hoki rāua he tamaiti ātaahua ia; kīhai
hoki rāua i mataku ki te ture a te kīngi.
24 Nā te whakapono a Mohi, i tōna kaumātuatanga, kīhai i pai kia kīia
he tama nā te tamāhine a Parao;
25 ki tāna hoki, ko te mamae tahi me tā te Atua iwi, he mea pai kē
atu i ngā āhuareka o te hara kia riro mō tētahi wā.
26 Ki tōna whakaaro, ko te tāwainga mō te Karaiti, he taonga nui kē
atu i ngā taonga o Īhipa; i titiro atu hoki ia ki te utu ka hōmai.
27 Nā te whakapono ia i haere atu ai i Īhipa, kīhai hoki i mataku i te
riri a te kīngi; i ū tonu hoki ia, he titiro nōna ki te Atua e kore nei e
kitea.
28 Nā te whakapono ia i whakarite ai i te Kapenga, i te ringihanga
toto, kei pā ki a rātou te kaiwhakamate i ngā whānau mātāmua.
29 Nā te whakapono rātou i haere ai rā te Moana Whero me te mea e
nā runga ana i te whenua maroke; ā, i te whakamātauranga a ngā
Īhipiana, ki te pērā horomia ake rātou.
30 Nā te whakapono ngā taiepa o Heriko i whenuku ai, i te mea e
whitu ngā rā e taiāwhiotia ana.
31 Nā te whakapono a Rahapa, te wahine kairau, i kore ai e
whakangaromia ngātahitia me te hunga whakapono kore, mōna i
whakamanuhiri i ngā tūtei i runga i te rangimārie.
32 Kia pēhea ake anō hoki āku kōrero? E kore hoki e ranea te tāima
hei kōrerotanga māku i ngā mea a Kiriona, a Paraka, a Hamahona, a
Iepeta, a Rāwiri, a Hamuera, a ngā poropiti.
33 Nā te whakapono nei i hinga ai i a rātou ngā rangatiratanga, i
mahia ai e rātou te tika, i whiwhi ai rātou ki ngā mea i whakaaria mai i
mua, i tūtakina ai e rātou ngā waha o ngā raiona,
34 i tineia ai e rātou te kaha o te ahi, i mawhiti ai i te mata o te hoari,
i haere atu ai i te ngoikore ki te kaha, i meinga ai kia kaha i te
whawhaitanga, whati ana i a rātou ngā taua a ngā tauiwi.
35 Riro ana i ngā wāhine ā rātou tūpāpaku, he mea whakaara ake.
Ko ētahi i whakamamaetia, kīhai anō i whakaae atu kia
whakaorangia; kia whiwhi ai rātou ki te whakaarahanga pai kē atu.
36 Ko ētahi i whakamātau i ngā tāwainga, i ngā whiunga, i ngā
mekameka anō hoki, i te whare herehere.
37 I ākina rātou ki te kōhatu, i wāhia ki te kani, i whakawaia, i mate i
te patunga a te hoari. I hāereere rātou, he hiako hipi te kākahu, he
hiako koati; he hunga rawakore rātou, e tūkinotia ana, e whakatupuria
kinotia ana;
38 kīhai nei te ao i pai mō rātou! Ātiutiu noa ana rātou i waenga
tahora, i ngā maunga, i ngā ana, i ngā poka o te whenua.
39 Nā, pai tonu te kōrero mō ēnei katoa, he mea nā te whakapono,
heoi kīhai rātou i whiwhi ki te mea i whakaaria mai.
40 Kua whakaaroa wawetia hoki e te Atua tētahi mea pai atu mō
tātou, kei tino tika rātou i te mea kāhore nei tātou.

12

Ko te Atua, tō Tātou Matua

1 Nā, i tēnei kapua nui o ngā kaiwhakaatu e karapoti nei i a tātou,
whakarērea e tātou ngā whakataimaha katoa, me te hara whakaeke
tata, kia manawanui hoki tātou ki te oma i te omanga e takoto nei i tō
tātou aroaro.
2 Me te titiro pū anō ki a Īhu, ki te kaitīmata, ki te kaiwhakaoti i te
whakapono; i whakaaro hoki ia ki te hari i tōna aroaro, ā,
whakamanawanui ana ki te rīpeka, whakahāwea ana ki te whakamā,
nā, kua noho ki matau o te torōna o te Atua.
3 Whakaaroa hoki ia i whakamanawanui nei ki taua totohe nui a te
hunga hara ki a ia, kei hōhā ō koutou ngākau, kei ngākaukore koutou.
4 Ko tā koutou pakanga, kāhore anō kia tae noa ki te toto i a koutou e
whawhai nā ki te hara.
5 Ā, kua wareware koutou ki te kupu whakahau e kōrero nei ki a
koutou, me te mea he tama koutou,
"E tāku tama, kaua e whakahāwea ki tā te Ariki papaki;
kei ngākaukore hoki ina rīria e ia.
6 E papaki ana hoki te Ariki ki tāna e aroha ai,
e whiua ana hoki e ia ngā tama katoa
e whakatamarikitia ana ki a ia."
7 Hei pakinga tā koutou e manawanui ai; e rite ana tā te Atua
meatanga ki a koutou ki tāna ki ngā tama tupu. Ko wai hoki te tama e
kore e pākia e tōna pāpā?
8 Ki te kāhore ia ō koutou pakinga, te mea e whakawhiwhia ana ki te
katoa, he pōriro koutou, ehara i te tama.
9 Tētahi, he mātua anō ō tātou nō te wāhi ki te kikokiko, he mea
papaki tātou nā rātou; i hopohopo anō tātou ki a rātou. Kaua ianei e nui
noa atu tō tātou ngohengohe ki te Matua o ngā wairua, kia ora ai?
10 Ko tā rātou papaki hoki he torutoru nei ngā rā, he mea anō nā tā
rātou ake i whakaaro ai; ko tā tēnei ia hei pai mō tātou, kia whiwhi ai
tātou ki tōna tapu.
11 Ko ngā pakinga katoa, e kore e kīia ināianei hei whakahari, engari
hei whakapōuri; muri iho ia ka puta mai te hua rangimārie o te tika, ki
te hunga e whakamahia ana ki taua mea.

He Tohutohu Whakatūpato Hoki

12 Heoi, kia ara ngā ringaringa kua tukua iho, me ngā turi ngoikore,
13 hangā hoki ētahi huarahi tika mō ō koutou waewae, kei
whakapeaua kētia atu te kopa; engari kia ora ake i te mate.
14 Whāia te rongo kia mau ki te katoa, me te tapu hoki, ki te kāhore
hoki tēnei e kore tētahi tangata e kite i te Ariki.
15 Me te titiro mārie kei hapa tētahi i tō te Atua aroha noa; kei pihi
ake tētahi pakiaka o te kawa hei whakararuraru, e poke ai te
tokomaha.
16 Kei moepuku tētahi, kei whakarihariha rānei, kei pērā me Ēhau; i
hokona rā e ia tōna mātāmuatanga ki te kainga kotahi.
17 E mātau ana hoki koutou ki tōna hiahia i muri kia riro i a ia te
manaaki, ā, kapea ana ia. Kīhai hoki i kitea he wāhi mō te rīpenetā; i
rapua mārietia anō e ia me te heke anō o ngā roimata.

18 Ehara hoki i te mea kua tae koutou ki te maunga e taea te
whakapā atu, ki te ahi e kā ana, ki te pango kerekere, ki te pōuri, ki te
tūpuhi,
19 ki te tangi o te tētere, ki te reo e kōrero ana; i īnoi rā te hunga i
rangona ai kia kaua he kupu ki a rātou i muri iho.
20 Kīhai hoki rātou i kaha ake ki te mea i whakaritea mai, “Nā,
ahakoa he kararehe e pā atu ki te maunga, me āki ki te kōhatu.”
21 Koia anō te mataku o te mea i puta mai rā, i mea ai a Mohi,
“Mataku rawa ahau, wiri rawa.”
22 Engari kua tae nei koutou ki Maunga Hiona, ki te pā o te Atua ora,
ki Hiruhārama i te rangi, ki ngā mano tini o ngā anahera,
23 ki te huihui nui, ki te hāhi o ngā mātāmua, kua oti te tuhituhi ki te
rangi, ki te Atua hoki, ki te kaiwhakawā o ngā tāngata katoa, ki ngā
wairua anō o te hunga tika kua oti te mea kia tino tika,
24 ki a Īhu anō hoki, ki te takawaenga o te kawenata hou, ki ngā toto
o te tāuhiuhinga, he pai ake nei ngā kōrero i tō Āpera.
25 Kia mahara kei whakarere koutou i tēnei e kōrero mai nei. Ki te
mea hoki kīhai i mawhiti te hunga i paopao ki tērā i kōrero rā i runga i
te whenua, inā e kore rawa anō tātou, ki te tahuri kē atu i tēnei kua
kōrero mai nei i te rangi.
26 Ngāueue ana te whenua i tōna reo i reira;ināianei ia kua puaki
tāna kupu whakaari, kua mea ia, “Kia kotahi anō meatanga, ā, ehara i
te mea ko te whenua anake, ko te rangi anō hoki tāku e whakangāueue
ai.”
27 Ko taua kupu nei hoki, “Kia kotahi meatanga,” hei whakakite i te
putanga kētanga o ngā mea ka whakangāueuetia rā, he mea hanga
hoki, mau tonu iho ai ngā mea e kore nei e whakangāueuetia.
28 Nā, ka riro nei i a tātou he kīngitanga e kore e taea te
whakangāueue, kia whiwhi tātou ki te aroha noa e manakohia mai ai
tā tātou e mahi nei ki te Atua i runga i te hopohopo, i te wehi;
29 he ahi hoki e kai ana tō tātou Atua.

13

He Ratonga hei Whakakoa i te Atua

1 Kia mau tonu te aroha ki ngā tēina.
2 Kei wareware ki te atawhai manuhiri; nā tēnei hoki i
whakamanuhiri anahera ai ētahi, kīhai anō i mātau atu.
3 Maharatia ngā herehere, me te mea nō koutou tahi te
hereherenga; me te hunga hoki e whakatupuria kinotia ana, kei te
tinana nā hoki koutou.
4 Meinga te mārena hei mea hōnore mā te katoa, ā, kaua te moenga e
tukua kia poke. Ko te hunga moepuku ia, me te hunga pūremu, e
whakataua e te Atua te hē ki a rātou.
5 Whakakāhoretia atu te mahi apo taonga; kāti anō ngā mea mā
koutou ko ngā mea i a koutou nā. Kua mea mai hoki ia,
“E kore ahau e whakarere i a koe,
e kore anō hoki e mawehe i a koe.”
6 Heoi, ka māia tātou ki te kī ake:
“Kei tōku taha te Ariki, e kore ahau e mataku
ki tā te tangata e mea ai ki ahau.”

7 Kia mahara ki te hunga e tohutohu ana i a koutou, kua kōrero nei i
te kupu a te Atua ki a koutou. Tirohia te tukunga iho o tā rātou
whakahaere, kia rite tō koutou ki tō rātou whakapono.
8 Tūturu tonu a Īhu Karaiti inanahi, ināianei, ā ake ake.
9 Kei kāhakihakina koutou e ngā whakaakoranga maha, e ngā mea
poka hou ake. He mea pai hoki kia whakaūkia te ngākau ki runga i te
aroha noa; ehara i te mea ki ngā kai, kāhore hoki he pai o ēnā mea mō
te hunga nā rātou nei tērā mahi.
10 He āta anō tā tātou, e kore nei e tika kia kainga tōna e te hunga e
mahi ana i tā te tapenākara.
11 Nā, ko ngā kararehe nō rātou nei ngā toto e mauria ana e te
tohunga nei mō te hara ki roto ki te Wāhi Tino Tapu, e tahuna ana ngā
tinana o ērā ki waho o te puni.
12 Nā reira hoki a Īhu, i tāna whakatapunga i te iwi ki ōna toto ake
anō, i mamae ai ki waho o te kūwaha.
13 Nā, kia haere atu tātou ki a ia ki waho o te puni, me te mau anō
tātou i tōna tāwainga.
14 Kāhore hoki he pā tūmau mō tātou i konei, engari e rapu ana tātou
i tētahi i roto i ngā wā ā muri nei.
15 Nā, kia tāpaea atu e tātou ki runga ki a ia i ngā wā katoa te
whakamoemiti ki te Atua hei whakahere, arā te hua o ngā ngutu e
whakawhetai ana ki tōna ingoa.
16 Kei wareware hoki ki te mahi pai, ki te atawhai. E manakohia ana
hoki e te Atua ngā patunga tapu pērā.
17 Kia ngohengohe ki ō koutou kaitohutohu, kia ngāwari ki tā rātou
kupu; e mataara ana hoki rātou ki ō koutou wairua, ā, me kōrero anō e
rātou ā mua te tikanga o ā rātou mahi. Kia hari ai rātou ina mea i tēnei,
kia kaua hoki e pōuri; kāhore hoki he pai o tēnei mō koutou.
18 Īnoi mō mātou; ū tonu hoki tō mātou whakaaro ki tō mātou
hinengaro he pai, e hiahia ana hoki mātou kia tika tā mātou
whakahaere i ngā mea katoa.
19 I kaha rawa ai tāku whakahau ki a koutou kia meatia tēnei, he
mea kia wawe ai ahau te whakahokia atu ki a koutou.

He Īnoi Mutunga

20 Nā, mā te Atua o te rangimārie, nāna nei i whakahoki mai i roto i
te hunga mate tō tātou Ariki, a Īhu, taua Hēpara nui o ngā hipi, he
meatanga nā ngā toto o te kawenata mutungakore,
21 māna koutou e mea kia tino tika i runga i ngā mahi pai katoa, kia
mahia anō e koutou tāna i pai ai. Māna e mahi i roto i a koutou te mea
e āhuareka ana ki tāna titiro, i roto anō i a Īhu Karaiti; waiho atu i a ia
te korōria ake ake. Āmine.

Poroporoaki

22 He kupu anō tēnei nāku ki a koutou, e ōku tēina, āta whakarangona
mai te kupu whakahau; he torutoru nei hoki ngā kupu kua tuhituhia
atu nei e ahau ki a koutou.
23 Kia mātau koutou kua tukua ki waho tō tātou teina, a Tīmoti. Ki te
haere wawe mai ia, ko māua tahi e kite i a koutou.
24 Oha atu ki te hunga katoa e tohutohu ana i a koutou, ki te hunga
tapu katoa anō hoki. Tēnei te oha atu nei ki a koutou te hunga o Itari.
25 Kia tau te aroha noa ki a koutou katoa. Āmine.

Ko te Tuhituhi Whānui a Hēmi

He Mihi

1 Nā Hēmi, nā te pononga a te Atua, a te Ariki hoki, a Īhu Karaiti,
Ki ngā hapū kotahi tekau mā rua e noho marara ana:
Tēnā koutou.

Te Whakapono me te Mātauranga

2 Kīia iho, e ōku tēina, he mea hari nui ina taka koutou ki ngā whakamātautauranga maha;
3 e mātau ana hoki koutou, ko te whakamātautauranga o tō koutou whakapono hei mahi i te manawanui.
4 Nā, kia puta rawa te mahi a te manawanui, kia tino tika ai koutou, kia toitū ai, tē hapa i tētahi mea.
5 Ki te hapa tētahi o koutou i te mātauranga, me īnoi ia ki te Atua, e hōmai nui nei ki te katoa, kāhore hoki āna tāwai mai; ā, ka hōmai ki a ia.
6 Otirā, me īnoi whakapono ia, kaua e ruarua. Ko te tangata ruarua hoki, tōna rite kei te ngaru o te moana, e pūhia ana e te hau, e ākina ana.
7 Kaua hoki taua tangata e mea, e whiwhi ia ki tētahi mea i te Ariki.
8 E kore te tangata ngākau rua e ū i āna hanga katoa.

Te Rawakore me te Whai Taonga

9 Ko te teina iti, kia whakamanamana ia i te mea ka whakanekehia ake ia,
10 me te tangata taonga anō, i te mea ka whakaititia. Ka memeha atu hoki ia, ānō he puāwai tarutaru.
11 Ko te putanga mai hoki o te rā me te hau wera anō, nā, kua maroke te tarutaru, kua ngahoro tōna puāwai, ā, ngaro iho te ātanga o tōna āhua. Ka pērā anō te tangata taonga, ka memeha atu i ōna hāereerenga.

Whakamātautau me Whakawai

12 Ka hari te tangata e ū ake ana ki te whakamātautauranga. Nō te mea hoki ka oti ia te whakamātautau, ka whiwhi ia ki te karauna o te ora, kua whakaaria mai nei e te Ariki mō te hunga e aroha ana ki a ia.
13 Kaua tētahi e mea ina whakamātautauria, “E whakamātautauria ana ahau e te Atua.” E kore hoki te Atua e taea te whakamātautau e te kino, e kore anō hoki ia e whakamātautau i tētahi.
14 Engari he mea whakamātautau te tangata, i a ia e kūmea ana, e poaina ana e tōna hiahia ake anō.
15 Nā, i te hapūtanga o te hiahia, ka whānau ko te hara; ā, i te otinga o te hara, ka whānau ko te mate.
16 Kei whakapōhēhētia koutou, e ōku tēina aroha.
17 Nō runga ngā hōmaitanga papai katoa, ngā mea katoa e tino tika ana, he mea heke iho nō te Matua o ngā whakamārama, kāhore nei ōna putanga kētanga, kāhore hoki he ātārangi o te tahuri.
18 Nā tōna hiahia ake anō tātou whānau ai, he meatanga nā te kupu o te pono, kia meinga ai tātou me he mātāmua mō āna mea i hanga ai.

Whakarongo ka Mahi ai

19 Kei te mōhio koutou ki tēnei, e ōku hoa aroha, kia hohoro ngā
tāngata katoa ki te whakarongo, kia pūhoi ki te kōrero, kia pūhoi ki te
riri.
20 E kore hoki tā te Atua tika e mahia e tō te tangata riri.
21 Heoi, me whakarere katoa atu ngā tikanga poke, me te hara e hua
tonu nei, me tahuri mārire ki te kupu kua oti te whakatō iho; e taea
hoki e tēnei te whakaora ō koutou wairua.
22 Hei kaimahi anō koutou i te kupu, kaua hei kaiwhakarongo
anake, kei tinihangatia koutou e koutou anō.
23 Ki te mea hoki he kaiwhakarongo tētahi i te kupu, ehara nei i te
kaimahi, he rite ia ki te tangata e mātakitaki ana ki tōna kanohi māori i
roto i te whakaata:
24 i tōna mātakitakinga hoki i a ia anō, haere ana, wareware tonu ake
he āhua pēhea rānei tōna.
25 Tēnā ko te tangata e āta titiro iho ana ki te ture tino tika, ki te mea
herekore, ā, ka ū tonu, he kaiwhakarongo anō ia e kore e wareware,
engari, e mahi ana i te mahi, e hari anō tēnei i tāna mahi.
26 Ki te mea he āhua karakia tō tētahi i roto i a koutou, ki te kore e
parairetia e ia tōna arero, he tinihanga hoki tāna ki tōna ngākau, he
maumau karakia tāna.
27 Ko te karakia pono, ko te mea poke kore ki te aroaro o te Atua
Matua, ko ia tēnei: Ko te tirotiro i ngā pani i ngā pouaru i ō rātou mate,
ko te tiaki i a ia ake kei poke i te ao.

2

Whakatūpato mō te Whakaaro Kōaro

1 E ōku tēina, kaua e waiho i runga i te whakapai kanohi te
whakapono ki tō tātou Ariki korōria, ki a Īhu Karaiti.
2 Ki te tomo mai hoki tētahi tangata ki tō koutou whare karakia he
mōwhiti kōura nei tōna, he kākahu pai; ā, ka tomo mai anō he
rawakore, he kākahu paru nei tōna;
3 ā, ka titiro atu koutou ki te tangata i te kākahu pai, ka mea ki a ia,
“E noho koe ki konei, ki te wāhi pai,” ā, ka mea ki te rawakore, “E tū
koe ki konā, e noho rānei ki konei, ki raro i tōku tūranga waewae.”
4 He teka ianei he tikanga tahatahi tā koutou, kua hē hoki ngā
whakaaro o koutou, o ngā kaiwhakawā?
5 Whakarongo, e ōku tēina aroha. Kāhore anō koia te Atua i
whiriwhiri i ngā rawakore o tēnei ao, kia whiwhi ki te taonga, arā ki te
whakapono, kia riro hoki i a rātou te rangatiratanga kua whakaaria
mai e ia mō te hunga e aroha ana ki a ia?
6 Heoi, ka whakakino nā koutou ki te rawakore. He teka ianei ko
ngā tāngata taonga hei whakatupu rangatira ki a koutou, hei tōtō i a
koutou ki ngā whakawākanga?
7 He teka ianei he hunga kohukohu rātou i te ingoa pai kua
whakahuatia nā ki a koutou?
8 Engari, ki te rite i a koutou te ture kīngi, tō te karaipiture, “Me
aroha e koe tōu hoa, ānō ko koe,” ka pai tā koutou hanga.
9 Tēnā ki te whakapai kanohi koutou, e mahi ana koutou i te hara, ka
mau hoki i te ture he hunga hē.
10 Ki te mau hoki te ture katoa i tētahi tangata, ā, ka kotahi anō te
mea e tapepa ai ia, kua hē ia ki te katoa.

11 I tāna kīanga mai hoki, “Kaua e pūremu,” i kī mai anō ia, “Kaua e
patu tangata.” Nā, ahakoa kāhore koe e pūremu, ki te patu tangata koe,
kua takahia e koe te ture.
12 Kia rite tā koutou kōrero, tā koutou mahi, ki tā te hunga e
whakawākia ā mua i runga i ngā tikanga o te ture herekore.
13 Ko te tangata hoki kāhore ōna ngākau tohu, e kore e tohungia ina
whakawākia; ka whakapehapeha ia te ngākau tohu ki te whakawā.

Te Whakapono me ngā Mahi

14 He aha te pai, e ōku tēina, ki te mea tētahi he whakapono tōna, ā,
kāhore āna mahi? E taea rānei ia te whakaora e taua whakapono?
15 Ki te mea e noho tahanga ana tētahi teina, tuahine rānei, ki te mea
rānei kua kore he kai māna mō tēnei rā, mō tēnei rā,
16 ā, ka mea atu tētahi o koutou ki a rātou, “Haere mārie, kia mahana,
kia mākona,” ā, kāhore e hoatu e koutou ki a rātou ngā mea e matea
ana e te tinana; he aha te pai?
17 Waihoki ko te whakapono, ki te kāhore āna mahi, he mea mate i
roto anō i a ia.
18 Nā, he kī tēnei mā tētahi, “He whakapono tōu, he mahi āku.”
Whakakitea mai ki ahau tōu whakapono motu kē i āu mahi, ā, māku,
arā mā āku mahi, e whakakite atu tōku whakapono ki a koe.
19 E whakapono ana koe kotahi tonu te Atua; he pai tāu meatanga. E
whakapono ana hoki ngā rēwera, me te wiri anō.
20 Heoi, e pai ana rānei koe kia mātau, e te kūware, he mea huakore
te whakapono ki te kāhore he mahi?
21 Kīhai ianei a Āperahama, tō tātou matua, i tika i ngā mahi, i a ia i
whakaeke atu ai i tāna tama, i a Īhaka, ki runga ki te āta?
22 Ka kite rānei koe i mahi tahi te whakapono me āna mahi, nā ngā
mahi hoki i tino rite ai te whakapono?
23 Ā, i rite anō tā te karaipiture e mea nei, “I whakapono a
Āperahama ki te Atua, ā, ka whakairia ki a ia hei tika,” ka huaina anō
hoki ia, “Ko te hoa o te Atua.”
24 Heoi, ka kite koutou kei ngā mahi he tika mō te tangata, ehara i te
mea kei te whakapono anake.
25 Waihoki ko Rahapa, te wahine kairau, kīhai ianei ia i whakatikaia
e ngā mahi, i a ia i whakamanuhiri ai i ngā karere, ā, tukua atu ana
rāua e ia rā tētahi ara kē?
26 Ka rite hoki ki te tinana ka mate nei ki te kāhore te manawa ora,
waihoki ko te whakapono, ki te kāhore he mahi, he mea mate.

3

Te Arero

1 Kei tokomaha koutou ki te whakaako, e ōku tēina, e mātau ana hoki
koutou rahi ake te hē e tau ki a tātou.
2 He maha hoki ngā mea e tapepa ai tātou katoa. Ki te kore tētahi e
tapepa i te kupu, he tino tika tēnā tangata, e taea anō e ia te paraire te
tinana katoa.
3 Nā, ka pangā nei e tātou ngā paraire ki ngā māngai o ngā hōiho, kia
rongo ai rātou ki a tātou; ā, pareparea ana e tātou tō rātou tinana katoa.
4 Whakaaroa ngā kaipuke, ngā mea nunui rawa nei, he mea āki nei e
ngā hau kaha, heoi, e pareparea ana e te urungi nohinohi rawa ki te
wāhi e hiahia ai te hinengaro o te kaiurungi.

5 Waihoki ko te arero he wāhi nohinohi ia, nui atu hoki tōna
whakapehapeha. Nanā, te nui o te wahie e whakaūngia ana e te ahi
nohinohi!
6 He kāpura anō hoki te arero, ko te ao māori o te kino; pērā tonu te
arero i roto i ō tātou wāhi, poke iho i a ia te tinana katoa, ngiha ana i a
ia huri noa ngā mea katoa o te tangata, he mea whakaū anō ia nā te
rēinga.
7 Ko ngā momo kararehe katoa hoki, ko ngā manu, ko ngā mea
ngōkingōki, ko ngā mea i te moana, e whakararatatia ana, kua
whakararatatia anō hoki i mua e te tangata.
8 Ko te arero ia e kore tēnā e taea e tētahi tangata te whakarata; he
kino ia e kore e taea te pēhi, kī tonu i te wai whakamate.
9 Ko tā tātou mea ia hei whakapai i te Atua, i te Matua; ko tā tātou
mea anō ia hei kanga i ngā tāngata, i hangā kia rite ki te Atua.
10 Kotahi tonu te māngai puta ake ana i roto ko te manaaki, ko te
kanga. Ehara i te pai, e ōku tēina, kia pēnei ēnei mea.
11 E pupū ake ana rānei i te puna ko te reka, ko te kawa, i roto i te
poka kotahi?
12 E hua rānei he ōriwa mā te piki, e ōku tēina, he piki rānei mā te
wāina? E kore anō hoki e pupū ake i te wai tai he wai reka.

Mātauranga mai Runga

13 Ko wai te tangata whakaaro nui, te tangata mātau i roto i a
koutou? Mā tōna whakahaere pai e whakaatu āna mahi, kei runga i te
māhaki o te whakaaro nui.
14 Tēnā ko tēnei, he hae nanakia tō koutou, he totohe i roto i ō
koutou ngākau, kaua e whakamanamana, kaua hoki e teka ki te pono.
15 Ehara tēnei mātauranga i te mea e heke iho ana i runga; nō te
whenua ia, nō te ngākau māori, nō te rēwera.
16 I te wāhi hoki e noho ai te hae me te totohe, ko reira anō te noho
kino me ngā mahi hē katoa.
17 Ko te mātauranga ia o runga, he mea kinokore i te tuatahi, muri
iho he rangimārie, he ngāwari, he hohoro ki te whakarongo, kī tonu i te
mahi tohu, i ngā hua pai, kāhore āna whiriwhiringa i te tangata,
kāhore ōna tinihanga.
18 Ā, e ruia ana ngā hua o te tika i roto i te rangimārie mā te hunga
hohou rongo.

4

Whakahoanga me te Ao

1 Nō hea ngā pakanga me ngā ngangaretanga i roto i a koutou? He
teka ianei nō tēnei, nō ō koutou hiahia e whawhai ana i roto i ō koutou
wāhi?
2 E hiahia ana koutou, heoi, kāhore e whai rawa; e patu ana koutou.
E minamina ana, ā, kāhore e whiwhi. E ngangare ana, e whawhai ana,
heoi, kāhore e whai rawa, nō te mea kāhore koutou e īnoi.
3 E īnoi ana koutou, ā, kāhore e riro i a koutou, nō te mea e īnoi hē
ana koutou, kia whakapaua ai ki ō koutou hiahia.
4 E ngā tāngata pūremu, e ngā wāhine pūremu, kāhore ianei koutou e
mātau ko te aroha o te ao he hoariritanga ki te Atua? Nā, ko te tangata

e hiahia ana kia meinga hei hoa aroha mō te ao, e mea ana i a ia hei
hoariri ki te Atua.
5 Ki tō koutou whakaaro he kōrero noa rānei tā te karaipiture, “E
hiahia ana rānei te Wairua, i meinga nei e ia kia noho i roto i a tātou,
kia tae rawa ki te hae”?
6 Nui atu ia tāna hōmai i te aroha noa; koia tāna e mea nei,
“Ka pakeke te Atua ki tā te hunga whakapehapeha,
ka hōmai ia i te aroha noa ki te hunga ngākau pāpaku.”
7 Nā, kia ngohengohe koutou ki tā te Atua. Tūria atu te rēwera, ā, ka
oma atu ia i a koutou.
8 Whakatata atu ki te Atua, ā, ka whakatata mai ia ki a koutou.
Horoia ō koutou ringaringa, e te hunga hara. Meinga ō koutou ngākau
kia hēkore, e te hunga ngākau rua.
9 Kia pōuri koutou, kia puta te auē, te tangi. Kia puta kē tō koutou
kata hei auē, tō koutou hari hei āhua whakapoururu.
10 Whakapāpaku koutou ki te aroaro o te Ariki, ā, māna koutou e
whakateitei ake.

He Whakatūpato kei Whakawā tētahi i tētahi

11 Kāti te ngautuarā tētahi ki tētahi, e ōku tēina. Ko te tangata e
ngautuarā ana ki tōna teina, e whakahē ana hoki i tōna teina, e
ngautuarā ana ia ki te ture, e whakahē ana i te ture; ki te whakahē ia
koe i te ture, ehara koe i te kaimahi i te ture, engari he kaiwhakawā.
12 Kotahi tonu te kaiwhakatakoto ture, kei a ia te kaha hei
whakaora, hei whakangaro. Ko wai rā koe e whakahē nā i tērā atu?

He Whakatūpato mō te Whakamanamana

13 Tēnā, e te hunga e mea nei, “Hei āianei, hei āpōpō, ka haere mātou
ki te pā rā, ā, ka noho ki reira, kia kotahi tau, ka hokohoko, ka whiwhi
ki te taonga!”
14 Kāhore nā hoki koutou e mātau ki ngā mea o āpōpō. He aha oti tō
koutou ora? He kohu rā, he iti nei te wā e puta mai ai, ā, kua memeha
atu.
15 Te mea rā koutou, “Ki te pai te Ariki, ā, ka ora mātou, ka mea i
tēnei mea, i tērā mea rānei.”
16 Tēnei ia koutou te whakamanamana nei ki ā koutou kupu
whakaputa; he kino taua tū whakamanamana katoa.
17 Nā, ko te tangata e mātau ana ki te mea i te pai, ā, kāhore e meatia
e ia he hara tērā nōna.

5

Whakatūpato ki te Whai Rawa

1 Tēnā, e te hunga taonga, e tangi koutou, auē ki ō koutou mate
meāke nei puta mai.
2 Kua pirau ō koutou taonga, kua kainga ō koutou kākahu e te huhu.
3 Kua waikuratia tā koutou kōura, me tā koutou hiriwa; ko te
waikura anō o aua mea hei kaiwhakaatu i tō koutou hē, hei kai hoki i
ō koutou kikokiko, ānō he kāpura. Kua pae nā i a koutou he taonga mō
ngā rā whakamutunga.
4 Nanā, kei te karanga te utu i kaiponuhia e koutou mā ngā kaimahi
nāna i kokoti ā koutou māra, kua tae atu anō hoki ngā karanga a ngā
kaikokoti ki ngā taringa o te Ariki o ngā Mano Tini.

5 Kua kai koutou i ngā kai papai i runga i te whenua, whāia ana e
koutou a te tinana whakaahuareka; atawhaitia ana e koutou ō koutou
ngākau, me te mea anō ko te rā okanga tēnei.
6 Whakatakā ana e koutou ki te hē, patua iho te mea tika, kīhai anō
ia i pēhi atu i tā koutou.

Te Manawanui me te Īnoi

7 Nā, tatari mārie koutou, e ōku tēina, ki te haerenga mai o te Ariki.
Nā, tūmanako tonu te kaingaki ki ngā hua utu nui o te whenua, he mea
tatari mārie atu nāna, kia tae mai rā anō tō mua me tō muri ua.
8 Tatari mārie anō hoki koutou. Kia ū ō koutou ngākau; kua tata hoki
te haerenga mai o te Ariki.
9 Kaua e amuamu tētahi ki tētahi, e ōku tēina; kei whakatakā koutou
ki te hē. Nanā, kei ngā tatau te kaiwhakawā e tū ana.
10 Ko ngā poropiti i kōrero nei i runga i te ingoa o te Ariki, waiho
rātou, e ōku tēina, hei tauira mō te whakamanawanui ki ngā kino, mō
te tatari mārie.
11 Nanā, ki tā tātou he hari te hunga e whakamanawanui ana. Kua
rongo koutou ki te manawanui o Hopa, kua kite hoki i tō te Ariki
whakamutunga, he nui tō te Ariki aroha, me tāna mahi tohu.
12 Ko te tuatahi ia o ngā mea katoa, e ōku tēina, kaua te rangi, kaua te
whenua, kaua tētahi atu oati, e oatitia e koutou; engari me “Āe” tā
koutou “Āe”, me “Kāhore” tā koutou “Kāhore,” kei taka koutou ki te
whakawā.
13 Ki te pāngia tētahi o koutou e te mamae, me īnoi. Ki te koa te
ngākau o tētahi, me waiata.
14 Ki te tūroro tētahi i roto i a koutou, me karanga e ia ki ngā
kaumātua o te hāhi; ā, mā rātou e īnoi ki runga ki a ia, me te
whakawahi anō i a ia ki te hinu i runga i te ingoa o te Ariki.
15 Ā, e ora te tūroro i te īnoi whakapono, mā te Ariki anō ia e
whakaara ake; ki te mea hoki kua mahi hara ia, ka murua tōna hara.
16 Whākina ō koutou hē tētahi ki tētahi, me īnoi anō koutou tētahi mō
tētahi, kia ora ai ō koutou mate. Nui atu te mana o te īnoi kaha a te
tangata tika.
17 He tangata a Irāia, he rite tahi te ngākau ki ō tātou, heoi, ka kaha
nei tāna īnoi kia kaua e ua; kore ake he ua ki runga ki te whenua, ā, e
toru ngā tau, e ono ngā marama.
18 Īnoi ana anō ia, ā, ka hōmai he ua e te rangi, nā, hua ana ngā hua o
te whenua.
19 E ōku tēina, ki te kotiti kē tētahi o koutou i te pono, ā, ka meinga e
tētahi kia tahuri mai anō,
20 kia mātau ia, ko te tangata i tahuri ai te tangata hara i te hē o tōna
ara, e ora i a ia he wairua kei mate, he tini anō ngā hara ka hīpokina e
ia.

Ko te Tuhituhi Tuatahi Whānui a Pita

He Mihi

1 Nā Pita, he āpōtoro nā Īhu Karaiti,
Ki te hunga whiriwhiri e noho manene ana i Ponoto, i Karatia, i Kaporokia, i Āhia, i Pitinia.
2 He hunga kua oti te whiriwhiri, te pērā anō me tā te Atua Matua i mātau ai i mua, i runga i te whakatapunga a te Wairua, kia ngohengohe, kia tāuhiuhia ki ngā toto o Īhu Karaiti.
Kia whakanuia ki a koutou te aroha noa, me te rangimārie.

Te Tūmanako Ora

3 Kia whakapaingia te Atua, te Matua o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti, nāna nei, nā tāna mahi tohu e nui nei, tātou i whānau hou ai ki te tūmanako ora, i a Īhu Karaiti ka ara ake nei i te hunga mate,
4 ki te kāinga kāhore ōna pirau, kāhore ōna poke, e kore anō hoki e memeha, e puritia mai nei i te rangi mō koutou.
5 Mō te hunga e tiakina nei e te kaha o te Atua i runga i te whakapono, kia taea rā anō te whakaoranga kua rite noa ake nei, ā, ka whakakitea mai ā te wā whakamutunga.
6 Nui atu tō koutou koa ki tēnei, ahakoa pōuri mō te wā iti nei, ki te ai he pōuri, i ngā whakamātautauranga maha.
7 Nā, ko te whakamātautauranga o tō koutou whakapono, nui atu tōna pai i tō te kōura e memeha nei, āe rā, i te mea kua oti te whakamātautau ki te kāpura, ā, ka kitea tōna tukunga iho, he whakamoemiti, he hōnore, he korōria, ā te whakakitenga mai o Īhu Karaiti.
8 Kāhore nei ia e kitea e koutou, heoi, arohaina ana e koutou; ahakoa kāhore koutou e kiteināianei, heoi, i a koutou ka whakapono nei ki a ia, nui atu te koa, he koa korōria, e kore e taea te kōrero;
9 i te mea, ka whiwhi ki te tukunga iho o tō koutou whakapono, ki te whakaoranga o ō koutou wairua.
10 Ko taua whakaora, he mea āta rapu he mea whakataki iho nā ngā poropiti i poropititia ai te aroha noa, arā tēnei i a koutou nei.
11 I a rātou i rapu ai ko tēhea wā, he wā pēhea hoki, tā te Wairua o te Karaiti i roto i a rātou i whakapuaki ai, i a ia e whakaatu ana i mua i ngā mamae o te Karaiti, i te korōria anō hoki ō muri iho.
12 I whakakitea mai nei anō ki a rātou, ehara i te mea mō rātou ake, engari mō tātou, ngā mea i minitatia rā e rātou, kua kōrerotia nei hoki ki a koutouināianei e te hunga i kauwhautia ai te rongopai ki a koutou, he meatanga nā te Wairua Tapu i tonoa mai nei i te rangi. Hiahia tonu ngā anahera ki te mātakitaki ki aua mea.

He Karanga ki te Oranga Tapu

13 Heoi, whītikiria ngā hope o ō koutou hinengaro, kia mataara, tūmanako atu, ā taea noatia te mutunga, ki te aroha noa e kawea mai ki a koutou ā te whakakitenga mai o Īhu Karaiti.

14 Kia rite ki ngā tamariki ngohengohe; kei rite te āhua ki ngā hiahia
taikaha ō mua i a koutou e kūware ana.
15 Engari kia rite ki te kaikaranga i a koutou, he tapu hoki ia; kia
tapu anō hoki tā koutou whakahaere katoa;
16 kua tuhituhia nā hoki, “Kia tapu koutou; he tapu hoki ahau.”
17 Nā, ki te karanga koutou ki te Matua, ko ia nei hei whakawā mō te
mahi a tēnei, a tēnei, kāhore anō hoki āna whakapai kanohi, e noho i
runga i te mataku i a koutou e noho manene nei.
18 Kia mahara ehara ngā mea pirau, te hiriwa, te kōura, i te utu mō
koutou, i puta mai ai i ā koutou ritenga tekateka i whakarērea mai e ō
koutou mātua;
19 engari he toto utu nui me te mea nō te reme kohakore, poke kore,
arā nō te Karaiti.
20 I whakaritea nei i mua o te orokohanganga o te ao, ā, kua
whakakitea mai nei i te mutunga o ngā wā, he whakaaro hoki ki a
koutou,
21 kua meinga nei e ia kia whakapono ki te Atua, nāna nei ia i
whakaara ake i te mate, ā, hoatu ana ki a ia he korōria; kia whai
whakapono ai koutou, kia whai tūmanakotanga atu ai ki te Atua.
22 Kua horoia nei e koutou ō koutou wairua, i a koutou kua meinga
nei e te Wairua kia ngohengohe ki te pono, e kore iho ai he tinihanga o
te aroha ki ngā tēina, nā, kia nui te aroha o tētahi ki tētahi, he
aroha-ā-ngākau.
23 He mea whānau hou hoki koutou, ehara i te mea nō te purapura
pirau, engari nō te mea piraukore, nā te kupu a te Atua, e ora nei, e ū
tonu nei, ake ake.
24 “Rite tonu hoki ki te tarutaru ngā kikokiko katoa;
ko te korōria katoa anō hoki o te tangata, ānō he puāwai tarutaru.
E maroke te tarutaru, e ngahoro tōna puāwai;
25 ko te kupu ia a te Ariki, mau tonu ake ake.”
Ko te kupu anō tēnei o te rongopai e kauwhautia atu nei ki a koutou.

2

He Kōhatu Ora, he Iwi Tapu

1 Nā, whakarērea atu ngā mauāhara katoa, ngā hīanga katoa, ngā
tinihanga, ngā hae, me ngā kupu ngautuarā katoa.
2 Kia rite ki ngā tamariki whānau hou, hiahiatia atu te waiū kore
tinihanga o te kupu, ko te mea hoki ia e tupu ai koutou ki te ora tonu;
3 ki te mea kua whakamātautau koutou he tikanga ngāwari tā te Ariki.
4 Ko tō koutou haerenga mai ki a ia ki te kōhatu ora, i whakakāhoretia
nei e ngā tāngata, he mea whiriwhiri ia nā te Atua, he mea utu nui;
5 ka hangā hoki koutou, ānō he kōhatu ora hei whare, arā hei mea
wairua, hei tohungatanga tapu, hei tāpae atu i ngā patunga tapu, arā i
ngā mea wairua, he mea e manakohia ana e te Atua i runga i a Īhu
Karaiti.
6 Mō reira, tērā wāhi o te karaipiture:
“Nā, ka whakatakotoria e ahau ki Hiona
te tino kāmaka o te kokonga,
he mea whiriwhiri, he mea utu nui,
ā, ko te tangata e whakapono ana ki a ia
e kore e tukua kia whakamā.”

7 Ki a koutou e whakapono nā he mea utu nui ia; ki te hunga
whakapono kore ia,
“Ko te kāmaka i kapea e ngā kaihanga,
kua meinga tēnei hei upoko mō te kokonga.
8 Hei kāmaka tūtukitanga waewae ia,
hei toka whakahinga.”
Ki te hunga e tūtuki ana ki te kupu, ki te hunga whakapono kore; i whakaritea mai hoki rātou hei pēnei.
9 Ko koutou ia he iwi whiriwhiri, he tohungatanga kīngi, he iwi tapu, he iwi kua riro pū mai mā te Atua; hei whakapuaki i ngā pai o te kaikaranga i a koutou i roto i te pōuri ki tōna mārama whakamīharo.
10 I mua ehara i te iwi,ināianei ia he iwi nā te Atua: kīhai nei i tohungia i mua,ināianei ia ka tohungia.

He Pononga nā te Atua

11 E ōku hoa aroha, ko tāku whakahau atu tēnei, he hunga noho noa, he manene hoki koutou, kia mawehe i ngā hiahia kikokiko e whawhai nei ki te wairua.
12 Kia pai tā koutou whakahaere i roto i ngā tauiwi, mō tā rātou whakapae ki a koutou, he kaimahi koutou i te kino, nā, kia whakakorōria rātou i te Atua ā te rā o te tirohanga mai, ina kite i ā koutou mahi pai.
13 Kia ngohengohe koutou ki ngā tikanga katoa a te tangata, he whakaaro ki te Ariki; ahakoa ki te kīngi, ki te mea nui rawa;
14 ki ngā kāwana rānei, ki te hunga i tonoa mai e ia hei whiu i ngā kaimahi i te kino, hei whakamoemiti ia mō te hunga e mahi ana i te pai.
15 Ko tā te Atua hoki tēnei i pai ai, kia ai ā koutou mahi pai hei puru mō ngā māngai kūware o ngā tāngata whakaarokore.
16 He hunga ehara nei i te herehere, otiia e kore e waiho tō koutou herekoretanga hei hīpoki mō te mauāhara, engari kia rite ki ngā pononga a te Atua.
17 Whakahōnoretia ngā tāngata katoa. Arohaina ngā tēina, ngā tuākana. E wehi ki te Atua. Whakahōnoretia te kīngi.

Te Tauira o te Mamaetanga o Īhu Karaiti

18 E ngā pononga, kia ngohengohe ki ō koutou rangatira, kia nui te wehi; he teka ki te hunga pai, ki te hunga ngāwari anake, ki te hunga whanokē anō hoki.
19 He mea whai whakapainga hoki tēnei, ki te mea nā te mahara ki te Atua ka whakamanawanui ai tētahi ki ngā mea whakapōuri, i a ia e whakamamaetia hētia ana.
20 He aha hoki te korōria, ki te mea ka whakamanawanui, i te mea kua hara koutou, ā, ka motokia? Tēnā ka whakamanawanui, i te mea ka mahi pai, ā, ka whakamamaetia, he mea whai whakapainga tēnei ki te Atua.
21 Nō te mea i karangatia koutou ki tēnei, i whakamamaetia hoki a te Karaiti mō koutou, waiho iho ana e ia he tauira mō koutou, kia aru ai koutou i ōna tapuwae.
22 “Kīhai nei ia i mea i te hara,
kāhore anō hoki i kitea te tinihanga i tōna māngai.”
23 Ka taunutia, kīhai ia i taunu atu; ka whakamamaetia, kīhai ia i whakatuma; engari, i tuku i a ia ki te kaiwhakawā tika.

24 Nāna ake i waha ō tātou hara, nā tōna tinana ake, i runga i te rākau,
kia whakatūpāpaku ai tātou ki te hara, kia ora ai ki te tika. Nā ōna
kārawarawa, i ora ai ō koutou mate.
25 I rite hoki koutou ki te hipi kua kotiti kē; heoi, kua hoki tēnei koutou
ki te Hēpara, ki te Pīhopa, o ō koutou wairua.

3

Ngā Wāhine me ngā Tāne

1 Waihoki e ngā wāhine, kia ngohengohe ki ā koutou tāne ake; ā, ki
te turi ētahi ki te kupu, nā, i kore i te kupu, ko te whakahaere a ngā
wāhine hei mea e riro mai ai rātou;
2 i a rātou e titiro ana ki te hēkore o tā koutou whakahaere me te
hopohopo.
3 Ko te whakapaipai mō koutou, kauaka hei tō waho, kauaka hei te
makawe i whiria, kauaka hei te whakapiringa o ngā mea kōura,
kauaka hei te whakakākahuranga o ngā kākahu;
4 engari, hei te tangata ngaro o te ngākau, hei te kākahu e kore e
pirau, arā te wairua māhaki, te wairua rangimārie, he mea utu nui
hoki tēnei i te aroaro o te Atua.
5 He pēnei hoki i mua tā ngā wāhine tapu whakapaipai mō rātou, tā
te hunga i whakaaro ki te Atua, ngohengohe tonu rātou ki ā rātou tāne
ake.
6 Me Hera hoki i ngohengohe ki a Āperahama, ko te ariki hoki tāna
ingoa mōna. Nāna hoki koutou tamariki, i a koutou e mahi pai ana,
kāhore hoki e mataku i tētahi whakapāwera.

7 E ngā tāne hoki, kia rite ki tō te mātauranga tō koutou noho ki a
rātou, whakawhiwhia te wahine ki te hōnore, ko te mea kaha kore
hoki ia, ka uru tahi nei anō hoki kōrua ki te oranga ka hōmai noa nei;
he mea kei āraia ā kōrua īnoi.

He Mamaetanga mō te Mahi Tika

8 Nā, ko te whakamutunga nei o tāku, kia kotahi te whakaaro o te
katoa, kia kotahi te ngākau, kia rite te aroha ki tō te tuakana, ki tō te
teina, kia pai te ngākau, kia ngāwari.
9 Kaua e utua he kino ki te kino, he taunu ki te taunu; engari me
manaaki; me te mahara anō kua karangatia koutou ki tēnei, arā, kia
whiwhi koutou ki te manaaki.
10 Ki te mea hoki:
“Tētahi kia aroha ki te ora,
kia kite i ngā rā pai,
me pēhi e ia tōna arero kei kino,
ōna ngutu hoki kei kōrero tinihanga.
11 Me peka kē i te kino, me mahi i te pai;
ko te rangimārie hei rapunga māna,
hei whāinga atu māna.
12 Nō te mea hoki kei runga i te hunga tika ngā kanohi o te Ariki,
me ōna taringa kei te tuwhera ki ā rātou īnoi.
E hē mai ana ia te mata o te Ariki
ki te hunga e mahi ana i te kino.”
13 Ko wai hoki hei hōmai i te hē ki a koutou, ki te aru koutou i te pai?

14 Otiia, ki te mea nā te whakaaro ki te tika i whakamamaetia ai
koutou, ka hari koutou. Aua rā e mataku i tā rātou whakamataku,
kaua e pāwera;
15 engari, whakatapua a te Karaiti hei Ariki i roto i ō koutou ngākau.
Kia rite tonu hoki te kupu i a koutou i ngā wā katoa, hei whakahokinga
atu mā koutou ki ngā tāngata katoa, e ui ana ki a koutou ki te mea e
tūmanakohia atu nei e koutou; kia māhaki anō ia te ngākau, kia wehi.
16 Kia pai ō koutou hinengaro; mō tā rātou ngautuarā ki a koutou, e
kī nei he kaimahi koutou i te kino, kia whakamā taua hunga e
whakapae teka nā ki tā koutou whakahaere pai i roto i a te Karaiti.
17 Ki te mea hoki i a tātou e mahi ana i te pai ka takoto i te Atua he
mamae mō tātou, erangi tērā i te mamae i a tātou e mahi ana i te kino.
18 Kotahi hoki whakamamaetanga o te Karaiti mō ngā hara, te tika
mō te hunga hē, kia ārahina ai tātou e ia ki te Atua, i whakamatea ko te
kikokiko, i whakaorangia ia ko te wairua.
19 Ko tōna anō tēnā i tōna haerenga ki te kauwhau ki ngā wairua i te
whare herehere;
20 i turi nei i mua, i te mea e tatari ana te manawanui o te Atua i ngā
rā i a Noa, i te mea e hangā ana te āka, ko te mea i ora ai ētahi wairua
torutoru nei, arā tokowaru, i roto i te wai.
21 He mea whakarite ki tēnei te mea e whakaora nei i a koutou
ināianei, arā te iriiri, ehara i te whakawāteatanga atu i te poke o te
kikokiko, engari he whakaaetanga ake nā te hinengaro pai ki te Atua,
he meatanga nā te aranga mai o Īhu Karaiti;
22 kua riro nei ki te rangi, kei te ringa matau anō ia o te Atua; kei
raro hoki i a ia ngā anahera, ngā rangatiratanga, ngā kaha.

4

Ngā Oranga kua Whakahoungia

1 Nā, kua mamae nei o te Karaiti kikokiko mō tātou, e mau koutou ki
ngā mea whawhai, arā ki taua whakaaro pū rā anō; ko te tangata hoki,
kua mamae te kikokiko kua mutu te hara;
2 mō te wā e toe nei o te noho ki te kikokiko kia kaua i runga i ngā
hiahia o te tangata, engari i tā te Atua i pai ai.
3 Kāti hoki mā tātou ko te wāhi o tō tātou ora kua pahemo nei, hei
mahinga mā tātou i tā ngā tauiwi i pai ai, i a tātou i haere i runga i te
hiahia taikaha, i ngā minamina, i te haurangi wāina, i te kakai, i te inu,
i te karakia whakarihariha ki ngā whakapakoko.
4 He mea hou tēnei ki a rātou, arā tō koutou kāhore e rere tahi, e
tōrere ki taua kino; ā, kōrero kino iho mō koutou.
5 Me kōrero anō rātou i ā rātou mahi ki a ia, e noho rite nei ki te
whakawā i te hunga ora, i te hunga mate.
6 Mō konei rā i kauwhautia ai anō te rongopai ki te hunga kua mate,
kia whakahēngia rātou, arā te kikokiko i runga i tā te tāngata, kia ora ia
rātou, arā te wairua i runga i tā te Atua.

He Tuari Pai o ngā Pūmanawa i hōmai a te Atua

7 Kua tata ia te whakamutunga o ngā mea katoa; nā, kia whai
whakaaro koutou, kia mataara, kia īnoi.
8 I te tuatahi o ngā mea katoa arohaina pūtia koutou e koutou anō;
he tini hoki ngā hara ka hīpokina e te aroha.

9 Whakamanuhiritia tētahi e tētahi; kaua e amuamu.
10 Ko te mea kua riro noa i tētahi, i tētahi, meatia atu anō e koutou
mā tētahi, mā tētahi, kia rite ki tā ngā tuari pai o ngā hōmaitanga maha
a te Atua.
11 Ki te kōrero tētahi, kia rite tāna ki tā ngā kupu a te Atua. Ki te
minita tētahi, kia rite tāna ki tō te kaha e hōmai ana e te Atua; kia whai
korōria ai te Atua i ngā mea katoa i roto i a Īhu Karaiti; kei a ia te
korōria me te mana ake ake. Āmine.

Ngā Mamae, nō te mea he Karaitiana ia

12 E ōku hoa aroha, kaua e kīia he hanga hou te tahunga i roto i a
koutou hei whakamātautau i a koutou; ānō he mea hou tēnei kua pā ki
a koutou.
13 Engari, ka uru nei koutou ki ngā mamae o te Karaiti, kia hari
koutou; he mea hoki e hari ai koutou, whakamanamana rawa, ā te
whakakitenga mai o tōna korōria.
14 Ki te tāwaia koutou mō te ingoa o te Karaiti, ka hari koutou; nō te
mea e tau ana te Wairua o te korōria, me te Wairua o te Atua ki runga
ki a koutou.
15 Kaua ia tētahi o koutou e whakamamaetia mō te mahi patu
tangata, mō te tāhae, mō te mahi i te kino, mō te pokanoa ki a ērā
meatanga.
16 Ki te whakamamaetia ia tētahi mō te kī he Karaitiana ia, kaua ia e
whakamā; engari he mea tēnei e whakakorōria ai ia i te Atua.
17 Ko te wā hoki tēnei e tīmata ai te whakawā ki te whare o te Atua;
ki te mea hoki kei a tātou te tuatahi, he pēhea rā te whakamutunga ki
te hunga e kore e tahuri ki te rongopai o te Atua?
18 Ā,
“Ki te mea ka ora noa te tangata tika, kei hea he putanga
mō te tangata karakiakore, mō te tangata hara?”
19 Nā, ko te hunga anō kua pai nei te Atua kia whakamamaetia
rātou, me tuku e rātou ō rātou wairua ki a ia, arā ki te Kaihanga pono,
me te mahi anō ia i te pai.

5

Te Kāhui a te Atua

1 He whakahau tēnei nāku ki ngā kaumātua i roto i a koutou, he hoa
kaumātua hoki ahau, he kaiwhakaatu mō ngā mamae o te Karaiti, kua
whiwhi tahi nei hoki ki te korōria e whakakitea mai i muri.
2 Whāngainga te kāhui a te Atua i roto i a koutou; kaua e ngākaukore
ina tirotiro, engari kia hihiko; kaua, mō te taonga hē, engari i runga i
te ngākau nui.
3 Kaua anō hoki e whakatupu rangatira ki tā te Atua wāhi, engari hei
tauira koutou ki te kāhui.
4 Ā, kia puta mai te Tino Hēpara, ka whiwhi koutou ki te karauna
korōria e kore e pirau.
5 Me koutou anō hoki, e ngā taitamariki, kia ngohengohe ki ngā
kaumātua. Kia ngohengohe anō hoki, koutou katoa, tētahi ki tētahi, ko
te ngākau pāpaku anō hei whītiki mō koutou; nō te mea hoki,
“E pakeke ana te Atua ki te hunga whakapehapeha,
ka hoatu ia e ia he aroha noa ki te hunga pāpaku.”
6 Nā, whakapāpaku iho koutou i raro i te ringaringa kaha o te Atua, kia
whakateiteitia ake ai koutou e ia i te, wā e pai ai.

7 Makā atu ō koutou mānukanuka katoa ki runga ki a ia; e whakaaro
ana hoki ia ki a koutou.
8 Kia mataara, kia matapopore; kei te hāereere hoki tō koutou hoa
whawhai, te rēwera, ānō he raiona e ngengere ana, e rapu ana i te
tangata hei horomanga māna.
9 Kia ū ki te whakapono, ka tū atu ai ki a ia; me te mahara anō ka
rite aua mamae nei anō i ō koutou tēina i te ao.
10 Nā, mā te Atua o ngā mahi aroha noa katoa, i karangatia ai
koutou ki tōna korōria mutungakore i roto i a Karaiti Īhu, ka oti koutou
te whakamamae i tēnei wā iti nei, māna koutou e mea kia tino rite,
māna e whakaū, māna e whakakaha, māna e whakapūmau.
11 Waiho atu i a ia te korōria me te kaha ake ake. Āmine.

Poroporoaki

12 Kua tuhituhia atu nei e ahau ētahi kupu torutoru, hei maunga atu
mā Hirawanu; he teina pono ia nō koutou ki tōku whakaaro. He
whakahau atu tēnei, he whakaatu nāku, ko te tino aroha noa tēnei o te
Atua e tū nei koutou.
13 Tēnei te oha atu nei ki a koutou te hāhi i Papurōna, i whiriwhiria
ngātahitia nei koutou; me tāku tamaiti anō hoki me Māka.
14 Oha atu tētahi ki tētahi, hei te kihi aroha anō.
Kia tau te rangimārie ki a koutou katoa i roto i a Karaiti Īhu.

Ko te Tuhituhi Tuarua Whānui a Pita

He Mihi

1 Nā Haimona Pita, he pononga, ā, he āpōtoro nā Īhu Karaiti,
Ki te hunga kua whiwhi tahi nei tātou ki te whakapono utu nui, i runga o te tika o tō tātou Atua, o Īhu Karaiti, o te Kaiwhakaora:
2 Kia whakanuia te aroha noa me te rangimārie ki a koutou, i runga i te mātauranga ki te Atua, ki a Īhu hoki, ki tō tātou Ariki.

Te Karangatanga, te Whiriwhiringa a te Atua

3 Kua hōmai nā hoki e tōna kaha Atua ki a tātou ngā mea katoa mō te ora, mō te karakia pai, i te mea ka mātau nei ki te Kaikaranga i a tātou i runga i te korōria, i te pai.
4 Nā ēnei hoki i riro mai ai i a tātou ngā kupu whakaari, he mea nui whakaharahara, he mea utu nui; mā ēnei hoki koutou ka whiwhi ai ki te āhua Atua, i a koutou ka mawhiti nei i te pirau i te ao, arā i tō te hiahia.
5 Mā reira nei hoki, me whakapau rawa tō koutou uaua, honoa iho anō te pai ki runga ki tō koutou whakapono; ki runga hoki ki te pai ko te mātauranga;
6 ki runga ki te mātauranga ko te pēhi o te hiahia; ki runga ki te pēhi o te hiahia ko te manawanui; ki runga ki te manawanui ko te karakia pai;
7 ki runga ki te karakia pai ko te atawhai ki ngā tēina; ki runga ki te atawhai ki ngā tēina ko te aroha.
8 Ki te mea hoki kei a koutou ēnei mea, ki te nui haere hoki, ka meinga koutou kia kaua e māngere, kia kaua e huakore i runga i te mātauranga ki tō tātou Ariki, ki a Īhu Karaiti.
9 Ko te tangata hoki kāhore nei i a ia ēnei mea, he matapō, he atarua, kua wareware ki te horoinga o ōna hara ō mua.
10 Mō konei, e ōku tēina, kia puta tō koutou uaua ki te whakapūmau i tō koutou karangatanga, i tō koutou whiriwhiringa. Ki te pēnei hoki tā koutou mahi e kore rawa koutou e tapepa.
11 Pēnei hoki ka whiwhi nui koutou ki te huarahi tomo atu ki te rangatiratanga mutungakore o tō tātou Ariki, arā o te Kaiwhakaora, o Īhu Karaiti.
12 Mō reira anō e kore ahau e māngere ki te whakamahara tonu i a koutou ki ēnei mea, e mātau ana rāia koutou, kua oti anō te whakaū ki runga ki te mea pono, kei a koutou nā.
13 Ki tōku whakaaro hoki, i ahau e noho ana i tēnei tapenākara, he mea tika anō kia whakaoho ahau i a koutou, kia whakamahara;
14 e mōhio ana hoki ahau e kore e wheau ka mahue tēnei tapenākara ōku, ka pērā anō me tā tō tātou Ariki, me tā Īhu Karaiti, i whakakite mai ai ki ahau.
15 Ka puta anō hoki tōku uaua kia mau tonu tō koutou mahara ki ēnei mea i muri i tōku matenga.

He Kaititiro i te Nui o Īhu Karaiti

16 Ehara hoki i te mea he whai tā mātou i ngā kupu i titoa e te
whakaaro tinihanga, i te whakapuakanga o te kaha, o te haerenga mai
o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti ki a koutou; engari he kaititiro anō mātou
ki tōna nui.
17 I riro hoki i a ia he hōnore, he korōria nā te Atua Matua, i te
putanga mai o taua reo ki a ia i roto i te korōria nui rawa, “Ko tāku
Tama tēnei i aroha ai, ko tāku i āhuareka ai.”
18 I rongo anō mātou ki tēnei reo e puta mai ana i te rangi, i a mātou i
tōna taha i runga i te maunga tapu.
19 Kātahi ka ū rawa te kupu poropiti ki a tātouināianei; pai tonu ki te
anga tō koutou whakaaro ki reira, he rama hoki e tīaho ana i te wāhi
pōuri, kia pūao rā anō te rā, kia ara rā anō te whetū o te ata i roto i ō
koutou ngākau.
20 Kia mōhio hoki i te tuatahi, kāhore he poropititanga o te
karaipiture nōna ake ōna tikanga.
21 Ehara hoki i te mea nā te whakaaro o te tangata i puta mai ai te
poropititanga i mua, engari he mea whakamahara nā te Wairua Tapu
i kōrero ai ngā tāngata tapu a te Atua.

2

He Poropiti Teka me ngā Kaiwhakaako Teka

1 Otirā, i ara ake anō he poropiti teka i mua i roto i te iwi, he pērā me
ngā kaiwhakaako teka e puta ake ā mua i roto i a koutou; mā ēnei e
mau puku mai ngā tītorehanga whakangaro. He whakakāhore nā rātou
i te Ariki rawa, nāna nei rātou i hoko, ka hohoro tonu tā rātou taki mai
i te whakangaromanga ki a rātou anō.
2 Ā, he tokomaha e aru i ā rātou tikanga whakarihariha; mā reira e
kōrerotia kinotia ai te ara o te pono.
3 He apo moni hoki e tito kupu ai rātou kia whai taonga ai rātou i a
koutou. Nōnamata te tukunga mō rātou ki te hē, e kore anō e
whakaroa; kāhore hoki he moe o tō rātou whakangaromanga.
4 Mehemea kīhai i tohungia e te Atua ngā anahera i hara, engari i
peia rātou e ia ki te pō, he mea herehere i te waro pōuri, he mea tiaki
mō te whakawā;
5 ā, kīhai i tohungia te ao tawhito, he mea tiaki ia nāna a Noa, te
kaikauwhau i te tika, rātou ko ētahi atu tokowhitu, i tāna kawenga mai
i te waipuke ki te ao o te hunga karakiakore.
6 Ā, meinga ana ngā pā, a Horoma, a Komora, kia pungarehu rawa,
ko tāna whakataunga hē he hurihanga, waiho iho hei tohu ki te hunga
e noho karakiakore i ngā wā i muri.
7 Ko Rota ia, ko te tangata tika, whakaorangia ake e ia, i a ia e
whakapōuritia ana e ngā ritenga whakarihariha a te hunga kino;
8 i taua tangata tika e noho ana i roto i a rātou, mamae ana tōna
ngākau tika i ā rātou mahi kino, i tāna i kite ai, i tāna i rongo ai i tēnei
rā, i tēnei rā.
9 Mātau tonu te Ariki ki te whakaora i te hunga karakia i roto i te
whakamātautauranga, kia waiho ko te hunga hē mō ā te rā whakawā
whiu ai.
10 Tērā rawa ia tāna mō te hunga e whai ana i tā te kikokiko, e haere
ana i runga i te hiahia poke, e whakahāwea ana ki te rangatiratanga.

He hunga hīkaka, e whai ana i tā rātou ake; kāhore hoki e wehi ki te kōrero kino ki ngā tāngata nunui.
11 Tēnā ko ngā anahera, ahakoa nui ake tō rātou kaha, tō rātou mana, kāhore e puaki i a rātou he kupu whakatoi mō ērā i te aroaro o te Atua ina whakawā.
12 Ko ērā hoki, rite tonu rātou ki te kararehe kāhore nei he whakaaro, he mea māori anake, i hangā nei hei hopukanga, hei whakangaromanga. Kōrero kino ana rātou ki ngā mea kāhore nei e mōhiotia e rātou; ā, ka ngaro i runga i tā rātou tikanga whakamate;
13 ka whiwhi ki te utu o te hē.
He tangata e āhuareka ana ki te kakai awatea, he ira rātou, he makenu, e ruku ana ki ā rātou hākari ngahau i a rātou e hākari tahi ana me koutou.
14 Ko ō rātou kanohi kī tonu i te pūremu, kāhore hoki e mutu tō rātou hara; e poaina ana e rātou ngā hinengaro kāhore i ū. He ngākau tō rātou kua oti te whakamahi ki te apo. He tamariki kua oti te kanga.
15 Mahue ake i a rātou te ara tika, kotiti kē ana rātou, whai tonu ana i te ara o Paraama tama a Peoro, i whakapai nei ki te utu o te hē;
16 otirā, i rīria anō ia mō tōna hē. I kōrero te kararehe reokore, nō te tangata te reo, pēhia ana e ia te wairangi o te poropiti.
17 He puna waikore ēnei tāngata, he kapua e ākina ana e te tūpuhi; pōuri kerekere te wāhi kua rite mō rātou mō ake tonu atu.
18 E kōrero ana i ngā kōrero tetere rawa, he mea teka noa, ka poaina e rātou ki ngā hiahia o te kikokiko, ki ngā hiahia taikaha, te hunga e mawhiti mai ana i ērā e noho rā i roto i te hē.
19 He herekore tā rātou e whakaari nei ki a rātou, heoi, he pononga rātou nā te pirau; ki te taea hoki te tangata e te hoariri, hei pononga ia māna.
20 Ka mawhiti mai nei rātou i ngā poke o te ao, i a rātou ka mātau nei ki te Ariki, arā ki te Kaiwhakaora, ki a Īhu Karaiti, nā, ki te rorea rātou, ki te hinga rawa i aua mea, kino noa atu tō rātou whakamutunga i te tīmatanga.
21 He pai kē mō rātou me i kore e mātau ki te ara o te tika, i te mātau, ā, hei muri ka tahuri kē atu i te ture tapu kua tukua nei ki a rātou.
22 Heoi, te tukunga iho ki a rātou rite tonu ki tā te whakatauki pono, “Kua hoki te kurī ki tōna ruaki” me “Te poaka i horoi rā, kua okeoke anō i te paru.”

3

Ka Hoki Mai a te Ariki
1 Ko te rua tēnei o āku pukapuka, e ōku hoa aroha, ka tuhituhia atu nei ki a koutou; hei whakaoho taua rua i ō koutou hinengaro tinihangakore kia mahara.
2 Kia mahara ai koutou ki ngā kupu i kōrerotia i mua e ngā poropiti tapu, ki tā mātou hoki, ki tā ngā āpōtoro a te Ariki, a te Kaiwhakaora.
3 Ko tēnei tā koutou e mātau ai i te tuatahi, tērā e puta mai ētahi kaiwhakamanumanu i ngā rā whakamutunga, e haere ana i runga i ngā ritenga o ō rātou hiahia ake,
4 e mea ana, “Kei hea te kōrero o tōna haerenga mai? Mau tonu hoki ngā mea katoa nō te moenga rā anō o ngā mātua, pērā tonu me tō te orokohanganga.”

5 Nā rātou tonu i whakakūware ki tēnei, nā te kupu a te Atua ngā
rangi i mua, me te whenua anō tōtoka tonu i roto i te wai, nā te wai
anō hoki.
6 He hurihanga nā ēnei i ngaro ai i te wai te ao o tērā wā.
7 Ko ngā rangi onāianei ia me te whenua, he mea rongoā nā taua
kupu rā anō, he mea waiho mārire mō te ahi, ina taea te rā o te
whakawākanga, o te whakangaromanga o ngā tāngata karakiakore.
8 Kei kūware ia koutou, e ōku hoa aroha, ki tēnei mea kotahi, ki tā te
Ariki he rā kotahi rite tonu ki ngā tau kotahi mano, ngā tau kotahi
mano rite tonu ki te rā kotahi.
9 Kāhore he whakaroa o te Ariki ki tāna kupu whakaari, kāhore e rite
ki tā ētahi e kī nei he whakaroa; engari e manawanui ana ki a tātou,
kāhore ōna whakaaro mō te tangata kia ngaro; engari kia tae katoa ki
te rīpenetā.
10 E puta mai hoki te rā o te Ariki ānō he tāhae i te pō; ko reira
pahemo atu ai ngā rangi, tōna nui hoki o te tangi; nā, ka ngiha ngā mea
tīmatanga i te ahi, ka rewa; ā, pau ake i te ahi te whenua me āna mahi.
11 Heoi, mō te rewa nei ēnei mea katoa, kia pēhea rā he tikanga mā
koutou i runga i te whakahaere tapu, i te karakia;
12 me te tūmanako, me te tākare anō koutou ki te taenga mai o te rā o
te Atua, e rewa ai ngā rangi i te ahi, e ngiha ai ngā mea tīmatanga, e
memeha ai?
13 Heoi, kei te tūmanako tātou ki ngā rangi hou, ki te whenua hou, ki
tāna i whakaari mai ai, kei reira te tika e noho ana.
14 Mō konei rā, e ōku hoa aroha, i a koutou ka tūmanako nā ki ēnei
mea, kia puta tō koutou uaua kia rokohina e ia i runga i te rangimārie,
tē whai ira, tē whai koha i tōna aroaro.
15 Kia mahara anō ki te manawanui o tō tātou Ariki, he whakaora;
ko te mea hoki ia i tuhituhia ki a koutou e tō tātou teina aroha, e Pāora,
he mea i rite tonu ki te mātauranga kua hōmai nei ki a ia;
16 i pērā anō i āna pukapuka katoa, i kōrerotia hoki ēnei mea ki reira.
Kei reira anō hoki ētahi mea he pakeke nei ki te whakaaro,
whakawiria kētia ake e te hunga kūware, e te hunga kāhore anō i ū; ko
tā rātou hanga anō ia ki ērā atu karaipiture, ā, ngaro iho rātou.
17 Nā, e ōku hoa aroha, ka mātau wawe nei koutou ki ēnei mea, kia
tūpato kei kāhakina atu koutou e te hē o te hunga kino, kei taka atu, kei
kore e ū.
18 Engari kia neke ake i runga i te aroha noa, i te mātauranga o tō
tātou Ariki, arā, o te Kaiwhakaora, o Īhu Karaiti. Waiho atu i a ia te
korōria, āianei, ā ake tonu atu. Āmine.

Ko te Tuhituhi Tuatahi Whānui a Hoani

Te Kupu o te Ora

1 Ko te mea o te tīmatanga, ko tā mātou i rongo ai, ko tā ō mātou
kanohi i kite ai, ko tā mātou i titiro atu ai, ko tā ō mātou ringaringa i
whāwhā atu ai, ko ngā mea o te Kupu o te ora.
2 I whakakitea mai hoki te ora, ā, kite ana mātou, nā, ka whakaatu
nei, ka kauwhau nei ki a koutou i te ora tonu, i tērā i te Matua i mua, ā,
kua whakakitea mai nei ki a mātou
3 Ko tā mātou rā i kite ai, i rongo ai, e kauwhautia atu nei e mātou ki
a koutou, kia whakahoatia ai koutou ki a mātou. Nā, ko tō tātou
whakahoanga kei te Matua, kei tāna Tama hoki, kei a Īhu Karaiti.
4 Nā, ka tuhituhia atu nei ēnei mea e mātou ki a koutou, kia tino nui
ai tō koutou hari.

He Mārama te Atua

5 Ko te kōrero anō tēnei i rongo ai mātou ki a ia, ā, ka kōrerotia atu nei
e mātou ki a koutou, nā, he mārama te Atua, kāhore rawa hoki he pōuri
i a ia.
6 Ki te mea tātou e whakahoa ana tātou ki a ia, me te haere anō tātou
i te pōuri, e kōrero teka ana tātou, ehara hoki i te pono tā tātou e mahi
nei.
7 Ki te haere ia tātou i te mārama, me ia hoki e noho nei i te mārama,
nā, ka whakahoa tātou tētahi ki tētahi, e horoia ana anō ō tātou hara
katoa e ngā toto o tāna Tama, o Īhu Karaiti.
8 Ki te mea tātou kāhore ō tātou hara, e whakapōhēhē ana tātou i a
tātou anō, ā, kāhore te pono i roto i a tātou.
9 Ki te whāki tātou i ō tātou hara, e pono ana ia, e tika ana, ā, ka
murua e ia ō tātou hara, ka horoia atu hoki ō tātou hē katoa.
10 Ki te mea tātou kāhore tātou i hara, ka meinga ia he kaikōrero teka,
kāhore hoki tāna kupu i roto i a tātou.

2

Ko Īhu Karaiti tō Tātou Kaiāwhina

1 E āku tamariki nonohi, ka tuhituhi atu nei ahau i ēnei mea ki a
koutou, kia kaua ai koutou e hara. Ā, ki te hara tētahi, he kaikōrero mō
tātou kei te Matua, ko Īhu Karaiti, ko te tika.
2 Ko ia anō te whakamārie mō ō tātou hara; ehara i te mea mō ō tātou
anake, engari mō ō te ao katoa.
3 Mā konei hoki tātou ka mātau ai kua mātau tātou ki a ia, ki te
puritia e tātou āna ture.
4 Ki te mea tētahi, “Kua mātau ahau ki a ia,” ā, kāhore e pupuri i āna
ture, he tangata teka ia, kāhore hoki te pono i roto i a ia.
5 Ko te tangata e pupuri ana i tāna kupu, kua tino rite pū i a ia te
aroha o te Atua. Mā konei tātou ka mātau ai kei roto tātou i a ia.
6 Ko te tangata e mea ana e noho ana ia i roto i a ia, ko te tikanga
tēnei māna, kia rite tāna haere ki tā tērā.

Te Ture Hou

7 E ōku tēina, ehara i te ture hou tāku e tuhituhi atu nei ki a koutou,
engari he ture tawhito, ko tērā i a koutou o te tīmatanga iho rā anō. Ko
te ture tawhito ko te kupu kua rongo rā koutou.
8 Nā, he ture hou tāku e tuhituhi atu nei, he mea pono i a ia, i a
koutou hoki, e mahea atu ana hoki te pōuri, ā, kua whiti kē mai te
mārama pono.
9 Ko te tangata e mea ana kei te mārama ia, ā, e mauāhara ana ki
tōna teina, kei roto ia i te pōuri ā tae noa mai nei.
10 Ko te tangata e aroha ana ki tōna teina, e noho ana ia i roto i te
mārama, kāhore hoki he tūtukitanga waewae i roto i a ia.
11 Ko te tangata ia e mauāhara ana ki tōna teina, kei te pōuri ia, e
haere ana ia i roto i te pōuri, kāhore hoki ōna mātauranga e haere ana
ia ki hea, nō te mea kua matapōtia ōna kanohi e te pōuri.
12 Ka tuhituhi atu nei ahau ki a koutou, e ngā tamariki nonohi,
nō te mea kua murua ō koutou hara, he whakaaro hoki ki tōna
ingoa.
13 Ka tuhituhi atu nei ahau ki a koutou, e ngā mātua,
nō te mea kua mātau koutou ki a ia,
arā, ki tō te tīmatanga.
Ka tuhituhi atu ahau ki a koutou, e ngā taitamariki,
nō te mea kua hinga i a koutou te wairua kino.
Ka tuhituhi atu ahau ki a koutou, e ngā tamariki nonohi,
nō te mea kua mātau koutou ki te Matua.
14 I tuhituhi atu ai ahau ki a koutou, e ngā mātua,
nō te mea kua mātau koutou ki a ia, arā, ki tō te tīmatanga.
I tuhituhi atu ai ahau ki a koutou, e ngā taitamariki,
nō te mea he kaha koutou,
e mau ana hoki te kupu a te Atua i roto i a koutou,
ā, kua hinga i a koutou te wairua kino.
15 Kaua e aroha ki te ao, kaua anō hoki ki ngā mea o te ao. Ki te
aroha tētahi ki te ao, kāhore te aroha o te Matua i roto i a ia.
16 Ko ngā mea katoa hoki i te ao, te hiahia o te kikokiko, te hiahia o
ngā kanohi, me te whakapehapeha ki ō te ao mea, ehara i te Matua,
engari nō te ao.
17 E pahemo atu ana hoki te ao, me tōna hiahia. Tēnā ko te tangata e
mea ana i tā te Atua e pai ai, e noho tonu ana ia ā ake ake.

Te Hoariri o Īhu Karaiti

18 E ngā tamariki nonohi, ko te hāora whakamutunga tēnei. Ka rite
hoki ki tā koutou i rongo ai, e haere mai ana te anatikaraiti; nā, kua
tokomaha nei ngā anatikaraiti. Mā konei tātou ka mātau ai ko te hāora
whakamutunga tēnei.
19 I haere atu rātou i roto i a tātou, ehara ia i te mea nō tātou rātou;
mehemea hoki nō tātou rātou, kua noho tonu ki a tātou. Otiia, kua
haere atu rātou kia whakakitea ai ehara rātou katoa i a tātou.
20 Nā, he whakawahinga anō tō koutou nā te Mea Tapu, e mātau ana
anō hoki koutou ki ngā mea katoa.
21 Ehara i te mea i tuhituhi atu ai ahau ki a koutou nō te mea kāhore
koutou e mātau ki te pono, engari, nō te mea e mātau ana koutou, nō te
mea hoki kāhore he teka i puta ake i te pono.

22 Ko wai koia te tangata teka? He teka ianei ko te tangata e mea
ana, “Ehara a Īhu i te Karaiti”? Ko te anatikaraiti tēnei, ko te tangata e
whakakāhore ana ki te Matua, ki te Tama.
23 Ko ngā tāngata katoa e whakakāhore ana ki te Tama, kāhore te
Matua i a rātou. Ko te tangata e whakaae ana ki te Tama, kei a ia anō
hoki te Matua.
24 Nā, kia mau ki roto ki a koutou tā koutou i rongo ai nō te
tīmatanga rā anō. Ki te mea ka mau i roto i a koutou tā koutou i rongo
ai nō te tīmatanga rā anō, e mau anō koutou i roto i te Tama, i roto anō
hoki i te Matua.
25 Ko te mea anō hoki tēnei i whakaaria mai nei e ia ki a tātou, ko te
ora tonu.
26 I tuhituhia atu e ahau ēnei mea ki a koutou, mō te hunga e mea
ana ki te whakapōhēhē i a koutou.
27 Otiia, e mau ana anō i roto i a koutou tāna whakawahinga kua
riro nā i a koutou. Kāhore hoki ō koutou mea e whakaakona ai koutou
e tētahi. Ko tāna whakawahinga ia e whakaako nā i a koutou ki ngā
mea katoa, he pono tonu, kāhore hoki he teka, kia rite rā ki tāna i
whakaako ai i a koutou tō koutou mau ki roto ki a ia.

Ngā Tamariki a Te Atua

28 Nā, ināianei, e ngā tamariki nonohi, kia mau ki roto ki a ia; kia
whai māiatanga ai tātou ina puta mai ia, kei whakamā hoki ki a ia ina
tae mai ia.
29 Ki te mātau koutou he tika ia, ka mātau koutou he mea whānau
nāna ngā tāngata katoa e mea ana i te tika.

3

He Tamariki nā te Atua

1 Kia kite koutou i te tikanga o te aroha i hōmai nei e te Matua ki a
tātou, arā kia huaina tātou he tamariki nā te Atua! He pērā hoki tātou,
koia te ao tē mātau ai ki a tātou, kāhore hoki i mātau ki a ia.
2 E ngā hoa aroha, he tamariki tātou nā te Atua ināianei; ā, kāhore
anō i kitea noatia he aha rānei tātou ā mua. Otirā, e mōhio ana tātou, ki
te puta mai ia, ka rite tātou ki a ia. Ka kite hoki tātou i a ia, i tōna āhua
ake anō.
3 Nā, ki te mea kei tētahi tēnei tūmanako ki a ia, ka tahia atu e ia ōna
hē, kia rite ai ki a ia kāhore nei he hē.
4 Ko te tangata e mea ana i te hara, he takahi tāna i te ture; he takahi
hoki te hara i te ture.
5 E mātau ana anō koutou i whakakitea mai ia hei waha atu i ō tātou
hara; kāhore anō hoki he hara i roto i a ia.
6 Ko te tangata e mau ana i roto i a ia e kore e hara: ko te tangata e
hara ana, kāhore i kite i a ia, kāhore anō i mātau ki a ia.
7 E āku tamariki nonohi, kei whakapōhēhētia koutou e tētahi. Ko te
tangata e mea ana i te tika, he tika anō ia, pērā hoki me tērā e tika ana.
8 Ko te tangata e mea ana i te hara, nō te rēwera ia; he hara hoki tō te
rēwera nō te tīmatanga rā anō. Mō konei te Tama a te Atua i
whakakitea mai ai, kia whakakāhoretia ai e ia ngā mahi a te rēwera.
9 Ko te tangata kua whānau i te Atua e kore e mea i te hara; nō te
mea e mau ana tana purapura i roto i a ia. E kore hoki e āhei i a ia te
hara, nō te mea kua whānau ia i te Atua.

10 Mā konei ka kitea ai ngā tamariki a te Atua me ngā tamariki a te
rēwera. Ko te tangata e kore e mahi i te tika, ehara ia i te Atua, me ia
anō hoki e kore e aroha ki tōna teina.

Kia Aroha tētahi ki tētahi
11 Ko te kōrero hoki tēnei i rongo ai koutou nō te tīmatanga, kia aroha
tātou tētahi ki tētahi.
12 Kaua rā e pērā me Kaina; nō te wairua kino nei ia, ā, kōhurutia ana
e ia tōna teina. Nā te aha hoki ia i kōhuru ai i a ia? Nō te mea he kino
āna mahi, ko ā tōna teina ia he tika.
13 Kaua e mīharo, e ōku tēina, ki te kino te ao ki a koutou.
14 E mātau ana tātou kua whiti tātou i te mate ki te ora, nō te mea e
aroha ana tātou ki ngā tēina. Ko te tangata kāhore e aroha ki te teina, e
noho ana ia i roto i te mate.
15 Ko te tangata e mauāhara ana ki tōna teina, he kaipatu tangata ia;
ka mātau hoki koutou, ko te kaipatu tangata kāhore he ora tonu e mau
ana i roto i a ia.
16 Nā konei tātou i mātau ai ki te aroha, i tuku atu hoki ia i a ia kia
mate mō tātou. He tika anō kia tukua tātou e tātou anō ki te mate mō
ngā tēina.
17 Ko te tangata ia i a ia nei ngā oranga o tēnei ao, ā, ka kite e matea
ana tētahi mea e tōna teina, nā, ka tūtakina iho e ia tōna ngākau aroha
ki a ia, e mau pēhea ana te aroha o te Atua i roto i a ia?
18 E āku tamariki nonohi, kaua e waiho mā te kupu, mā te arero te
aroha; engari mā te mahi, mā te pono.

Ka Māia i te Aroaro o te Atua
19 Mā konei hoki tātou ka mātau ai nō te pono tātou, ka whakaū ai
hoki i ō tātou ngākau i tōna aroaro.
20 Ki te mea ka whakahē mai ō tātou ngākau i a tātou, nui atu te Atua
i ō tātou ngākau; e mātau ana anō ia ki ngā mea katoa.
21 E ngā hoa aroha, ki te kore ō tātou ngākau e whakahē i a tātou, ka
māia tātou ki te Atua;
22 ā, ko te mea e īnoia ana e tātou, ka hōmai e ia ki a tātou, nō te mea
e pupuri ana tātou i āna ture, e mea ana hoki i ngā mea e āhuareka ana
ki tāna titiro.
23 Ko tāna ture anō tēnei, kia whakapono tātou ki te ingoa o tāna
Tama, o Īhu Karaiti, kia aroha anō tētahi ki tētahi, kia rite anō ki te ture
i hōmai e ia ki a tātou.
24 Nā, ko te tangata e pupuri ana i āna ture, e mau ana i roto i a ia
me ia anō i roto i a ia. Nā konei anō tātou i mātau ai e mau ana ia i roto
i a tātou, nā te Wairua kua hōmai nei e ia ki a tātou.

4

He Wairua Pono, Wairua Teka Rānei
1 E ngā hoa aroha, kaua e whakapono atu ki ngā wairua katoa,
engari me whakamātau ngā wairua nō te Atua rānei; he tokomaha
hoki ngā poropiti teka kua haere mai ki te ao.
2 Mā konei koutou ka mātau ai ki te Wairua o te Atua. Ko ngā wairua
katoa e whakaae ana i haere mai a Īhu Karaiti i te kikokiko, nō te Atua
ērā.
3 Ko ngā wairua katoa hoki kāhore e whakaae i haere mai a Īhu
Karaiti i te kikokiko, ehara i te mea nō te Atua. Ko tō te anatikaraiti

wairua anō tēnei, i rongo nei koutou e haere mai ana; ā, tēnei anō kei te ao nei ināianei.
4 Nō te Atua koutou, e āku tamariki nonohi, kua kaha anō koutou i a rātou. Nō te mea nui atu tēnei i roto i a koutou, i tērā i roto i te ao.
5 Nō te ao rātou; nā reira nō te ao nei anō ā rātou kōrero, ā, e whakarongo ana te ao ki a rātou.
6 Nō te Atua tātou; ko te tangata e mātau ana ki te Atua, e whakarongo ana ia ki a tātou; ko te tangata ehara nei i tā te Atua, e kore ia e whakarongo ki a tātou. Mā konei tātou ka mātau ai ki te wairua o te pono, ki te wairua o te hē.

He Aroha te Atua
7 E ngā hoa aroha, kia aroha tātou tētahi ki tētahi, nō te Atua hoki te aroha; ko te hunga katoa hoki e aroha ana, kua whānau i te Atua, e mātau ana hoki ki te Atua.
8 Ko te tangata kāhore e aroha, kāhore ia e mātau ki te Atua; he aroha hoki te Atua.
9 Nā konei i kitea mai ai te aroha o te Atua ki a tātou, nā te mea kua tonoa mai e te Atua tāna Tama kotahi ki te ao, kia ora ai tātou i a ia.
10 Ko te aroha tēnei, ehara i te mea ko tātou kua aroha ki te Atua, engari, ko ia kua aroha ki a tātou, ā, tonoa mai ana e ia tāna Tama hei whakamārie mō ō tātou hara.
11 E ngā hoa aroha, ki te mea i pēnei te aroha o te Atua ki a tātou, he tika anō hoki kia aroha tātou tētahi ki tētahi.
12 Kāhore he wā i kite ai tētahi i te Atua. Ki te aroha tātou tētahi ki tētahi, e noho ana te Atua i roto i a tātou, kua rite pū anō tōna aroha i roto i a tātou.
13 Nā konei tātou i mātau ai e noho ana tātou i roto i a ia, me ia i roto i a tātou, nā te mea kua hōmai e ia tā tōna Wairua ki a tātou.
14 Kua kite anō mātou, ka whakaatu nei anō hoki, i tonoa mai te Tama e te Matua hei Kaiwhakaora mō te ao.
15 Ko te tangata e whakaae ana ko Īhu te Tama a te Atua, e noho ana te Atua i roto i a ia, me ia anō hoki i roto i te Atua.
16 Kua mātau nei anō hoki tātou, kua whakapono ki te aroha o te Atua ki a tātou.
He aroha te Atua, ko te tangata hoki e noho ana i runga i te aroha e noho ana i roto i te Atua, me te Atua anō hoki i roto i a ia.
17 Nā konei te aroha i roto i a tātou i rite pū ai, ā, ka whai māiatanga anō tātou ā te rā whakawā; nā te mea e rite ana ki a ia tātou e noho nei i tēnei ao.
18 Kāhore he mataku i roto i te aroha; engari, ka makā te mataku ki waho e te aroha ina tino rite; nō te mea he mamae tō te mataku. Ko te tangata hoki e mataku ana, kāhore ia i tino rite i roto i te aroha.
19 E aroha ana tātou ki a ia, nō te mea ko ia kua mātua aroha ki a tātou.
20 Ki te mea tētahi, “E aroha ana ahau ki te Atua,” ā, e mauāhara ana ki tōna teina, he tangata teka ia. Ko te tangata hoki kāhore e aroha ki tōna teina i kitea nei e ia, me pēhea ka aroha ai ia ki te Atua kāhore nei i kitea e ia?
21 Kei a tātou anō hoki tēnei ture, he mea nāna, “Ko te tangata e aroha ana ki te Atua, kia aroha hoki ki tōna teina.”

5

Tō Tātou Wikitōria e Taea ai te Ao

1 Ko ngā tāngata katoa e whakapono ana ko Īhu te Karaiti, kua
whānau i te Atua. Ko ngā tāngata katoa anō hoki e aroha ana ki te
pāpā, e aroha ana anō ki tāna whānau.
2 Mā konei tātou ka mātau ai e aroha ana tātou ki ngā tamariki a te
Atua, mā te mea ka aroha tātou ki te Atua, ka pupuri anō i āna ture.
3 Ko te aroha hoki tēnei ki te Atua, kia pupuri tātou i āna ture; ehara
hoki āna ture i te mea taimaha.
4 Ko ngā mea katoa hoki kua whānau i te Atua e kaha ana i te ao. Ko
te wikitōria hoki tēnei e taea ai te ao, ko tō tātou whakapono.
5 Ko wai i kaha i te ao? Ehara ianei i te tangata e whakapono ana ko
Īhu te Tama a te Atua?

Te Whakaatu mō Īhu Karaiti
6 Ko ia tēnei i haere mai nei i runga i te wai, i te toto, ko Īhu Karaiti;
ehara i te mea i runga i te wai anake, engari i runga i te wai, i te toto.
Ko te Wairua hoki te kaiwhakaatu, he pono hoki te Wairua.
7 Tokotoru hoki ngā kaiwhakaatu i te rangi, ko te Matua, ko te Kupu,
ko te Wairua Tapu; kotahi anō ēnei tokotoru.
8 Tokotoru hoki ngā kaiwhakaatu, i te whenua, ko te Wairua, ko te
wai, ko te toto; kotahi anō tō rātou tokotoru.
9 Ki te whakaae atu tātou ki tā ngā tāngata whakaatu, he nui kē tā te
Atua whakaatu. Ko tā te Atua whakaatu hoki tēnei, kua whakaaturia
nei e ia mō tāna Tama.
10 Ko te tangata e whakapono ana ki te Tama a te Atua, kei roto i a ia
te whakaatu. Ko te tangata kāhore e whakapono ki te Atua, he
whakateka tāna ki a ia; nō te mea kāhore ia i whakapono ki te
whakaatu i whakaaturia mai nei e te Atua mō tāna Tama.
11 Ko te whakaatu hoki tēnei, arā kua hōmai e te Atua ki a tātou te ora
tonu; kei roto anō i tāna Tama tēnei ora.
12 Ko te tangata kei a ia te Tama, kei a ia anō te ora; ko te tangata
kāhore nei i a ia te Tama a te Atua, kāhore i a ia te ora.

Te Ora Tonu
13 I tuhituhia atu ai e ahau ēnei mea ki a koutou, kia mātau ai koutou
kei a koutou te ora tonu, arā ki a koutou e whakapono nei ki te ingoa o
te Tama a te Atua.
14 Ko tō tātou māia anō tēnei ki a ia, nā, ki te īnoia e tātou tētahi mea i
a ia, tāna i pai ai, ka whakarongo, mai ia ki a tātou.
15 Ki te mea hoki ka mātau tātou e whakarongo ana ia ki tā tātou e
īnoi ai, ka mātau tātou kei a tātou ngā mea i īnoia e tātou i a ia.
16 Ki te mea ka kite tētahi i tōna teina e hara ana, hāunga te hara e
mate ai ia, me īnoi ia, ā, e hōmai he ora ki a ia mō te hunga ehara nei tō
rātou i te hara e mate ai. Tērā anō te hara e mate ai; e kore ahau e mea
kia īnoi ia mō tērā.
17 He hara ngā hē katoa; tēnei anō tētahi hara ehara nei i te mea e
mate ai.
18 E mātau ana tātou, nā, ko te tangata kua whānau ai te Atua kāhore
e hara; engari ka tiaki te tangata kua whānau i te Atua i a ia anō, e
kore hoki te wairua kino e pā ki a ia.
19 E mātau ana tātou nō te Atua tātou, kei te takoto hoki te ao katoa i
roto i te wairua kino.
20 Nā, e mātau ana anō tātou kua tae mai te Tama a te Atua, kua
hōmai e ia ki a tātou he mātauranga, kia mōhio ai tātou ki a ia, ki te mea

pono; kei roto anō hoki tātou i a ia, i te mea pono, arā i tāna Tama, i a Īhu Karaiti. Ko te Atua pono tēnei, ko te ora tonu.
21 E āku tamariki nonohi, kia tūpato koutou ki ngā whakapakoko.

Ko te Tuhituhi Tuarua Whānui a Hoani

He Mihi

1 Nā te kaumātua,
Ki te wahine rangatira whiriwhiri rātou ko āna tamariki, e arohatia ponotia nei e ahau. Ehara i te mea e ahau anake, engari e ngā tāngata katoa kua mātau ki te pono,
2 he whakaaro hoki ki te pono e mau nei i roto i a tātou, ā e mau anō ki a tātou ake ake.
3 Kia tau ki a koutou te aroha noa, te mahi tohu, me te rangimārie, he mea nā te Atua Matua, nā te Ariki hoki, nā Īhu Karaiti, nā te Tama a te Matua, i runga anō i te pono, i te aroha.

Haere i tā te Atua Ture

4 Hari pū ahau nōku i kite i ētahi o āu tamariki e haere ana i runga i te pono, e whakarite ana i te ture kua hōmai ki a tātou e te Matua.
5 Nā, tēnei anō tāku kupu ki a koe, e tai, ehara i te ture hou tāku e tuhituhi atu nei ki a koe, engari, ko tērā i a tātou nō te tīmatanga, kia aroha tātou tētahi ki tētahi.
6 Ko te aroha hoki tēnei, kia haere tātou i runga i āna ture. Ko te ture anō tēnei, kia rite ki tā koutou i rongo ai i te tīmatanga, hei runga i tērā he haerenga mō koutou.
7 He tokomaha hoki te hunga whakapōhēhē kua tae mai ki te ao, kāhore nei i whakaae i haere mai a Īhu Karaiti i te kikokiko. Ko te kaiwhakapōhēhē tēnei, ko te anatikaraiti.
8 Kia whai whakaaro ki a koutou anō, kei maumauria ā tātou mahi, engari, kia tino nui te utu e riro i a tātou.
9 Ko te tangata e poka kē ana, kāhore nei e mau ki te ako a te Karaiti, kāhore te Atua i a ia. Ko te tangata e mau ana ki te ako a te Karaiti, kei tēnei te Matua me te Tama.
10 Ki te tae atu tētahi ki a koutou, ki te kore tēnei ako e kawea e ia, kaua ia e puritia ki te whare, kaua anō hoki e oha ki a ia;
11 ki te oha hoki tētahi ki a ia, ka uru ia ki āna mahi kino.

Poroporoaki

12 He maha ngā mea hei tuhituhinga atu māku ki a koutou, heoi kīhai ahau i pai kia tuhia atu ki te pepa, ki te mangumangu. Engari, e mea ana ahau tērā ahau e haere atu ki a koutou, ā, ka kōrero atu, he māngai, he māngai, kia tino nui ai tō tātou hari.
13 Tēnei te oha atu nei ki a koe, ngā tamariki a tōu teina whiriwhiri.

Ko te Tuhituhi Tuatoru Whānui a Hoani

He Mihi

1 Nā te kaumātua,
Ki a Kaiu, ki te hoa aroha, ki tāku e aroha atu nei i runga i te pono.
2 E te hoa aroha, nui atu i ngā mea katoa tāku īnoi kia kake koe ki te pai, kia ora. Kia pērā anō me tōu wairua kua kake ki te pai.
3 Hari pū hoki ahau i ngā tēina i haere mai nei, i whakaatu mai i te pono i roto i a koe, arā i tāu haere i runga i te pono.
4 Kāhore ōku hari e nui atu ana i tēnei, arā kia rongo ahau e haere ana āku tamariki i runga i te pono.

Ka Whakanuia a Kaiu

5 E te hoa aroha, pono tonu tāu mahi e mea nā koe mō ngā tēina, mō ngā tāngata iwi kē anō hoki.
6 E whakaatu nā i tōu aroha i te aroaro o te hāhi. Nā, kia rite ki tā te Atua tāu kawe i a rātou, ā, ka pai tāu mahi.
7 He whakaaro hoki ki tōna ingoa i haere atu ai rātou, kīhai anō i riro i a rātou tētahi mea a ngā tauiwi.
8 Koia i tika ai kia whakamanuhiri tātou i ngā tāngata pēnei kia ai hoki tātou hei hoa mahi mō te pono.

Ko Rioterepi rāua ko Rimitiriu

9 I tuhituhi atu ahau ki te hāhi; otirā, kāhore mātou e manakohia mai e Rioterepi, ko tāna hoki e pai ai ko ia kia meinga hei tuatahi mō rātou.
10 Mō konei ki te haere atu ahau, ka whakamahara ahau i āna mahi e mea nei ia, ki te kino o āna kupu i a ia e komeme mai nei mō mātou; kāhore hoki tāna i mutu i konei, kāhore ia e manako ki ngā tēina, e rīria ana hoki e ia ngā tāngata e pai ana kia pērā, e peia ana i roto i te hāhi.
11 E te hoa aroha, kaua e arumia te kino, engari te pai. Ko te tangata e mahi pai ana, nō te Atua ia; tēnā, ko te kaimahi i te kino, kāhore anō ia kia kite i te Atua.
12 E kōrerotia paitia ana a Rimitiriu e te katoa, e te pono anō hoki. Āe rā, ko mātou anō ētahi hei kaiwhakaatu; e mōhio ana koutou he pono tā mātou whakaatu.

Poroporoaki

13 He maha ngā mea hei tuhituhinga atu māku, otirā, e kore ahau e pai kia tuhituhi atu ki a koe ki te mangumangu, ki te pene.
14 E mea ana hoki ahau tērā ahau e kite wawe i a koe, ā, e kōrero tāua, he māngai, he māngai.
15 Kia tau te rangimārie ki a koe! Tēnei ngā hoa aroha te oha atu nei ki a koe. Oha atu ki ngā hoa aroha me te whakahua anō i te ingoa o tērā, o tērā.

Ko te Tuhituhi Whānui a Hūrā

He Mihi

1 Nā Hūrā, he pononga nā Īhu Karaiti, he teina nō Hēmi,
Ki te hunga kua oti te whakatapu e te Atua Matua, he mea tiaki i roto i a Īhu Karaiti, he hunga karanga:
2 Kia whakanuia ki a koutou te mahi tohu, te rangimārie me te aroha.

Ngā Kaiako Teka

3 E ngā hoa aroha, i ahau e tākare tonu ana ki te tuhituhi ki a koutou mō tō tātou whakaoranga tahi, i mea ahau me tuhituhi ki a koutou, me whakahauhau kia kaha te tohe ki te whakapono kua oti nei te tuku mai ki te hunga tapu.
4 Kua tomo puku mai hoki ētahi tāngata, ko ērā anō i tuhituhia i mua mō tēnei whakataunga hē, he hunga karakiakore, e whakaputa kē ana rātou i te aroha noa o tō tātou Atua hei mea mō ngā hiahia taikaha, ā, whakakāhore ana rātou ki tō tātou Ariki, ki a Īhu Karaiti, ko ia anake tō tātou Ariki.
5 Nā, e mea ana ahau kia whakamaharatia koutou, kua mātau noa ake anō ia koutou ki tēnei, i whakaorangia mai e te Ariki te iwi i te whenua o Īhipa, muri iho whakangaromia ana e ia te hunga kīhai nei i whakapono.
6 Nā, ko ngā anahera, kīhai nei i mau ki tō rātou ake rohe, heoi, whakarērea ana tō rātou nohoanga ake, kua waiho e ia i raro i te pōuri, mau tonu te here ki ngā mekameka, mō te whakawā o te rā nui.
7 Ka rite ki Horoma, ki Komora, ki ngā pā hoki i tata ki reira, i pērā me ēnei, te moepuku, te whai i ngā kikokiko kē. Kua waiho rātou hei tohu, pāngia ana rātou e te whiu, arā e te ahi kā tonu.
8 Ko tā tēnei hunga moemoeā anō hoki tēnā; e whakapoke ana i te kikokiko, e whakahāwea ana ki te kāwanatanga, e kōrero kino ana ki ngā rangatira.
9 Ko Mikaera ia, ko te tino anahera, i tā rāua ngangautanga ko te rēwera, i a ia e tohe ana ki te tinana o Mohi, kīhai i tae tōna aro ki te kupu kanga i te whakawākanga; i mea kau ia, “Mā te Ariki koe e riri.”
10 Ko ēnei ia, e kōrerotia kinotia ana e rātou ngā mea kāhore nei rātou i mātau; nā, ko ngā mea e mātauria noatia ake nei e rātou pērā i ngā kararehe whakaarokore, he iho rātou i aua mea.
11 Auē te mate mō rātou! Kua haere nei hoki rātou i te ara o Kaina, kua tōrere rawa hoki ki te hē, arā ki tō Paraama utu, nā, ko tō Koraha totohe hei whakangaromanga mō rātou.
12 He toka moana rātou i roto i ā koutou hākari aroha, i a rātou e hākari tahi ana me koutou, he hēpara e whāngai ana i a rātou anō, kāhore hoki e mataku; he kapua waikore e ākina ana e ngā hau; he rākau kua ngahoro nei ngā rau, he mea huakore, ka rua nei ngā matenga, he mea kua unuhia ake i ngā pakiaka;
13 he ngaru pua nō te moana, e whakatūtū ana i te huka o tō rātou whakamā; he whetū ātiutiu noa, pōuri kerekere te wāhi kua rite mō rātou mō ake tonu atu.

14 I poropititia anō hoki ēnei e Ēnoka, e te tuawhitu i muri i a Ārama,
i a ia i mea, “Nā, kei te haere mai te Ariki me ngā mano tini o tāna
hunga tapu,
15 kia whakaritea he whakawā mō ngā tāngata katoa, kia rīria hoki te
hunga karakiakore o rātou mō ā rātou mahi takahi i te karakia katoa. I
hē ai rātou ki te karakia, mō ngā kupu pakeke katoa i kōrerotia e te
hunga hara, e te hunga karakiakore, mōna.”
16 He hunga amuamu rātou, he kōwhetewhete, e haere ana i runga i ō
rātou hiahia ake, tetere rawa anō hoki ngā kupu e kōrero nei ō rātou
māngai, he hunga whakapai kanohi rātou, he mea kia riro ai he mea
mā rātou.

He Whakatūpato he Tohutohu hoki

17 E ngā hoa aroha, kia mahara koutou ki ngā kupu i kōrerotia i mua
e ngā āpōtoro a tō tātou Ariki, a Īhu Karaiti;
18 i mea hoki rātou ki a koutou, “Tērā e puta mai te hunga
whakamanumanu a te wā whakamutunga, e haere ana i runga i ō
rātou hiahia karakiakore.”
19 Nā ēnei ngā tītorehanga, he hunga hiahia hoki ki te kikokiko
kāhore nei i a rātou te Wairua.
20 Ko koutou ia, e ngā hoa aroha, hangā ake koutou hei whare ki
runga ki tō koutou whakapono tapu rawa, me te īnoi anō i roto i te
Wairua Tapu,
21 me te tiaki anō i a koutou i runga i te aroha o te Atua, me te tatari
anō ki te mahi tohu a tō tātou Ariki, a Īhu Karaiti, ā te ora tonu rā anō.
22 Ko ētahi anō tohungia, e ruarua tonu nei ngā whakaaro.
23 Ko ētahi me whakaora, ka tō mai i roto i te kāpura; ā, ko ētahi
tohungia, i runga i te mataku; me te weriweri rawa ki te kākahu i poke
i te kikokiko.

He Īnoi Whakamoemiti

24 Nā, ki te mea kaha ki te tiaki i a koutou kei hinga, ki te whakatū
hoki i a koutou ki te aroaro o tōna korōria, he mea kohakore i runga i
te hari whakaharahara,
25 ki a ia, ko ia anake nei te Atua, ki tō tātou Kaiwhakaora, i roto i a
Īhu Karaiti, i tō tātou Ariki, waiho atu i a ia te korōria, te nui, te kaha, te
mana, i mua atu o ngā wā katoa, āianei, ā ake ake. Āmine.

Ko te Whakakitenga a Hoani te Tapu

He Mihi

1 Ko te whakakitenga a Īhu Karaiti, i hōmai nei e te Atua ki a ia, kia
whakapuakina ki āna pononga ngā mea meāke nei rite; nā
whakaaturia mai ana e ia, arā e tāna anahera i tonoa mai e ia, ki tāna
pononga, ki a Hoani.
2 Ko ia nei te pono o te kupu a te Atua, o te whakaaturanga hoki a
Īhu Karaiti, arā o ngā mea katoa i kite ai ia.
3 Ka hari te tangata e titiro ana i te pukapuka, me te hunga anō hoki
e whakarongo ana ki ngā kupu o te poropititanga, e pupuri ana hoki i
ngā mea kua oti te tuhituhi ki reira; kua tata hoki te tāima.

He Mihi ki ngā Hāhi e Whitu

4 Nā Hoani ki ngā hāhi e whitu i Āhia:
Kia tau ki a koutou te aroha noa me te rangimārie, he mea nāna e
ora nei ia, i mua anō ia, ā, kei te haere mai anō; he mea hoki nā ngā
wairua e whitu i mua i tōna torōna.
5 He mea anō nā Īhu Karaiti, nā te kaiwhakaatu pono, ko ia nei te
putanga mātāmua o te hunga mate, te rangatira o ngā kīngi o te
whenua.
Ki a ia, i arohaina nei tātou e ia, i horoia anō hoki ō tātou hara ki ōna
toto,
6 ā, meinga ana tātou e ia hei kīngi, hei tohunga ki te Atua, arā ki tōna
Matua; waiho atu ki a ia te korōria me te kaha ake tonu atu. Āmine.
7 Tēnei ia te haere mai nei me ngā kapua,
e kite hoki i a ia ngā kanohi katoa,
me te hunga hoki i wero i a ia.
Ka auē anō hoki ngā hapū katoa o te whenua ki a ia.
Āe, āmine.
8 "Ko ahau te Ārepa, te Ōmeka, te tīmatanga, te whakamutunga," e ai
tā te Ariki, "e ora nei, i mua anō ia, ā, kei te haere mai anō, ko te Kaha
Rawa nei ia."

He Kitenga i a Īhu Karaiti

9 Ko ahau tēnei, ko Hoani, ko tō koutou tuakana, kua uru tahi nei ki
te tūkinotanga, ki te rangatiratanga anō hoki, ki te manawanui kei roto
i a Īhu, i te motu ahau e huaina nei ko Pātamo, he mea hoki mō te
kupu a te Atua, mō te whakaatu hoki i a Īhu.
10 I te Wairua ahau i te rā o te Ariki, ā, ka rongo ahau i te reo nui i
muri i ahau, me te mea nō te tētere,
11 e mea ana, "Tuhituhia ki te pukapuka tāu e kite nei, tukua atu
hoki ki ngā hāhi e whitu i Āhia; ki Epeha, ki Hamurana, ki Perekamu,
ki Taiataira, ki Harariha, ki Pirarerepia, ki Raorikia."
12 Nā, ka tahuri ake ahau kia kite i te reo i kōrero nei ki ahau. Ā, i
tāku tahuritanga ake, ka kite ahau i ngā tūranga rama kōura e whitu;

13 ā, i waenganui o ngā tūranga rama ko tētahi e rite ana ki te Tama a
te tangata, ko tōna kākahu tatū noa ki ngā waewae, he mea whītiki te
uma ki te whītiki kōura.
14 Ā, ko tōna mātenga me ngā makawe mā tonu, ānō he wūru mā, he
hukarere; ko ōna kanohi, ānō he mura ahi;
15 ā, ko ōna waewae rite tonu ki te parāhi pai, ānō e kā ana i roto i te
oumu; ko tōna reo, ānō ko te tangi a ngā wai maha.
16 E whitu hoki ngā whetū i tōna ringa matau, ā, i puta mai i tōna
māngai he hoari matarua, he mea koi. Ko tōna kanohi, ānō kei te rā ina
kaha te whiti mai.
17 Ā, nō tōku kitenga i a ia, hinga ana ahau ki ōna waewae, ānō he
tangata kua mate. Nā, ka whakapāngia mai e ia tōna ringaringa matau
ki ahau, ka mea ki ahau, “Kaua e mataku; ko ahau te tuatahi, te
whakamutunga;
18 ko ahau te Mea Ora; i mate hoki ahau i mua, nā, e ora nei ā ake
tonu atu, kei ahau anō ngā kī o te mate rāua ko te rēinga.
19 “Nā reira tuhituhia ngā mea kua kite nei koe, ngā mea onāianei
nei, me ngā mea e puta mai ā muri ake nei.
20 Ko te mea ngaro, ko ngā whetū e whitu i kite nei koe i tōku matau,
me ngā tūranga rama kōura e whitu. Ko ngā whetū e whitu, ko ngā
anahera o ngā hāhi e whitu; ko ngā tūranga rama e whitu, ko ngā hāhi
e whitu.”

2

Te Kupu ki Epeha

1 “Tuhituhi atu ki te anahera o te hāhi i Epeha:

“Ko ngā kupu ēnei a te kaipupuri i ngā whetū e whitu i tōna matau,
e hāereere ana i waenganui o ngā tūranga rama kōura e whitu.
2 Ka mātau ahau ki āu mahi, ki tōu uaua, ki tōu manawanui, e kore
hoki koe e āta hanga ki te hunga kino. Kua whakamātautauria hoki e
koe te hunga e mea nei he āpōtoro rātou, ā, ehara, kua mau i a koe he
hunga teka rātou.
3 I whakamanawanui koe, i mahi tonu, ahakoa pēhia, he
whakaaro ki tōku ingoa, kāhore hoki i hōhā.
4 “Otirā, he mea anō tāku ki a koe, kua whakarērea e koe tōu aroha
tuatahi.
5 Nā, kia mahara ki te wāhi i taka iho ai koe, rīpenetā, mahia hoki
ngā mahi ō mua; ki te kāhore, ka hohoro tāku haere atu ki a koe, ka
nekehia atu e ahau tōu tūranga rama i tōna wāhi ki te kore koe e
rīpenetā.
6 Ko tēnei ia tāu nā, e kino ana koe ki ngā hanga a ngā Nīkoraiti, e
kinongia nei hoki e ahau.
7 “Ko te tangata he taringa tōna, kia rongo ia ki tā te Wairua e mea
nei ki ngā hāhi. Ko te tangata i a ia te wikitōria, ka hoatu e ahau
māna e kai tō te rākau o te ora, e tū ana i waenganui o te Pararaiha o
te Atua.”

Te Kupu ki Hamurana

8 “Tuhituhi atu hoki ki te anahera o te hāhi i Hamurana:

“Ko ngā kupu ēnei a te Tuatahi, a te Whakamutunga, i mate nei, ā, kua ora anō.

9 Ka mātau ahau ki tōu tūkinotanga ki tōu rawakoretanga; engari
he whai rawa tonu koe. E mātau ana anō ahau ki ngā hahani a te
hunga e mea nei he Hūrai rātou, ā, ehara, engari ko te whakamenenga
rātou a Hātana.

10 Kaua e wehi ki ngā mamae meāke nei pā ki a koe. Nā, tērā e
makā ētahi o koutou e te rēwera ki te whare herehere, kia
whakamātautauria ai koutou; ā, ka whakamamaetia koutou kotahi
tekau ngā rā. Kia pono koe ā mate noa, ā, māku e hoatu ki a koe te
karauna o te ora.

11 “Ko te tangata he taringa tōna, kia rongo ia ki tā te Wairua e
mea nei ki ngā hāhi. Ko te tangata i a ia te wikitōria, e kore ia e hē i
te matenga tuarua.”

Te Kupu ki Perekamu

12 “Tuhituhi atu hoki ki te anahera o te hāhi i Perekamu:

“Ko ngā kupu ēnei a te kaimau i te hoari koi, i te mea matarua.

13 Ka mātau ahau ki te wāhi e noho nā koe, ko te wāhi ia i te torōna
o Hātana. E mau ana hoki koe ki tōku ingoa, kāhore hoki koe i
whakakāhore ki tōku whakapono, i ngā rā iara i tāku kaiwhakaatu
pono, i a Anatipa, i whakamatea nei i roto i a koutou i te wāhi e noho
nā a Hātana.

14 “Tēnei ia ētahi mea āku ki a koe, nō te mea kei a koe te hunga e
mau ana ki te ako a Paraama, nāna nei i whakaako a Paraka ki te
maka tūtukitanga waewae ki te aroaro o ngā tama a Īharaira, i kai ai
rātou i ngā mea i patua mā te whakapakoko, i moepuku ai hoki.

15 Kei a koe anō hoki te hunga e mau ana ki te ako a ngā Nīkoraiti,
pērā anō.

16 Nō reira, rīpenetā; nā, ki te kāhore, ka hohoro tāku haere atu ki a
koe, ā, ka whawhaitia rātou e ahau ki te hoari a tōku māngai.

17 “Ko te tangata he taringa tōna, kia rongo ia ki tā te Wairua e
mea nei ki ngā hāhi. Ko te tangata i a ia te wikitōria, ka hoatu e ahau
te mana huna, ka hoatu anō e ahau ki a ia he kōhatu mā, me te ingoa
hou, he mea tuhituhi ki te kōhatu, e kore nei e mātauria e tētahi, ko te
tangata anake e whiwhi ana.”

Te Kupu ki Taiataira

18 “Tuhituhi atu hoki ki te anahera te hāhi o Taiataira:

“Ko ngā kupu ēnei a te Tama a te Atua, ko ōna kanohi nei me te
mea he mura ahi, ōna waewae rite tonu ki te parāhi pīata.

19 E mātau ana ahau ki āu mahi, ki tōu aroha, ki tāu mahi minita,
ki tōu whakapono, ki tōu manawanui, ā, nui atu āu mahi ō muri nei i
ngā mea ō mua.

20 “Tēnei anō ia ētahi mea āku ki a koe, nō te mea e tukua ana e koe
taua wahine a Ietēpere, e mea nei he poropiti ia; kei te whakaako,
kei te kukume i āku pononga kia moepuku, kia kai anō hoki i ngā
mea e patua ana mā ngā whakapakoko.

21 Ā, i hoatu e ahau ki a ia he tāima e rīpenetā ai ia; otirā, kāhore ia
e pai kia rīpenetā i tāna moepuku.

22 Nā, ka makā ia e ahau ki tētahi moenga, me te hunga e pūremu
ana ki a ia, ki roto ki te whiu taimaha, mehemea kāhore rātou e
rīpenetā ki ā rātou mahi.
23 Ka whakamatea hoki e ahau āna tamariki kia mate rawa; ā, ka
mātau ngā hāhi katoa ko ahau te kairapu i tā ngā whatumanawa, i tā
ngā ngākau. Ka rite hoki ki ā koutou mahi tāku e hoatu ai ki tēnei, ki
tēnei o koutou.
24 Ko tāku kupu ia tēnei ki a koutou, ki ērā atu hoki i Taiataira, ki te
hunga kāhore nei i a rātou tēnei ako, kāhore anō kia mātau ki ngā mea
hōhonu a Hātana, ki tā rātou e kōrero nei; e kore e whakawahā e ahau
tētahi atu mea taimaha ki a koutou.
25 Ko te mea ia i a koutou, puritia kia mau kia tae atu rā anō ahau.
26 "Nā, ko te tangata i a ia te wikitōria, ko te tangata hoki e puritia
e ia āku mahi taea noatia te mutunga, māku e hoatu ki a ia he mana
rangatira ki ngā tauiwi.
27 He rino hoki te tokotoko e whakahaere tikanga ai ia mō rātou,
ka pērā i ngā oko a te kaipokepoke paru, ka pakaru rikiriki; ka rite ki
tā tōku Matua i hōmai ai ki ahau.
28 Ā, ka hoatu e ahau ki a ia te whetū o te ata.
29 Ko te tangata he taringa tōna, kia rongo ia ki tā te Wairua e mea
nei ki ngā hāhi."

3

Te Kupu ki Harariha

1 "Tuhituhi atu hoki ki te anahera o te hāhi i Harariha:

"Ko ngā kupu āna, kei a ia nei ngā wairua e whitu o te Atua, me
ngā whetū e whitu. Ka mātau ahau ki āu mahi, nā, he ingoa tōu, e
ora ana koe, heoi, he tūpāpaku anō koe.
2 Kia mataara, whakaūkia ngā mea e toe nei, ka tata nei te mate;
kāhore hoki ahau i kite i āu mahi kia tino rite ki te aroaro o tōku Atua.
3 Kia mahara rā ki te rironga o ngā mea i a koe, ki āu i rongo ai, ā,
puritia, rīpenetā hoki. Nā, ki te kore koe e mataara, ka tae atu ahau ki
a koe, ānō he tāhae; e kore hoki koe e mātau ki te hāora e tae atu ai
ahau ki a koe.
4 "Tēnā anō kei a koe ētahi ingoa ouou nei i Harariha; kāhore nei i
poke ō rātou kākahu. Ka hāereere tahi ēnā me ahau, he mā ngā
kākahu; nō te mea he pai rātou.
5 Ko te tangata i a ia te wikitōria, ka whakakākahuria ia ki te kākahu
mā; e kore anō hoki e ūkuia e ahau tōna ingoa i te pukapuka o te ora, ā,
ka whakaaetia e ahau tōna ingoa ki te aroaro o tōku Matua, ki te
aroaro anō hoki o āna anahera.
6 Ko te tangata he taringa tōna, kia rongo ia ki tā te Wairua e mea
nei ki ngā hāhi."

Te Kupu ki Pirarerepia

7 "Tuhituhi atu hoki ki te anahera o te hāhi i Pirarerepia:

"Ko ngā kupu ēnei a te tapu, a te pono, kei a ia nei te kī o Rāwiri, ko
ia hei whakapuare, ā, kāhore tētahi hei tūtaki; māna hoki e tūtaki, ā,
kāhore tētahi hei whakapuare.

8 E mātau ana ahau ki āu mahi. Nā, kua hoatu e ahau ki tōu aroaro
he tatau puare, e kore nei e taea te tūtaki e tētahi. He kaha hoki tōu, he
mea iti nei, kua puritia anō e koe tāku kupu, kāhore anō hoki koe i
whakakāhore ki tōku ingoa.
9 Nā, māku e mea te hunga o te whakamenenga a Hātana, e mea
nei he Hūrai rātou, ā, ehara, he teka hoki nā rātou; nā, māku rātou e
mea kia haere mai, kia koropiko ki mua i ōu waewae, ā, kia mātau kua
arohaina koe e ahau.
10 Nō te mea kua puritia e koe te kupu o tāku manawanui, waihoki
ka puritia koe e ahau i te hāora o te whakamātautauranga, i taua hāora
meāke nei puta ki te ao katoa, hei whakamātautau i te hunga e noho
ana i te whenua.
11 "Ka hohoro tāku haere atu; kia mau ki tāu, kei tangohia tōu
karauna e tētahi.
12 Ko te tangata i a ia te wikitōria, māku ia e mea hei pou i roto i te
whare o tōku Atua, ā, e kore ia e haere atu i konā ki waho ā muri atu;
māku hoki e tuhituhi ki runga ki a ia te ingoa o tōku Atua, te ingoa
hoki o te pā o tōku Atua, o Hiruhārama hou, ka heke iho nei i te rangi i
tōku Atua, me tōku ingoa hou anō hoki.
13 Ko te tangata he taringa tōna, kia rongo ia ki tā te Wairua e mea
nei ki ngā hāhi."

Te Kupu ki Raorikia

14 "Tuhituhi atu hoki ki te anahera o te hāhi i Raorikia:

"Ko ngā kupu ēnei a te Āmine, a te kaiwhakaatu pono, tika, a te
tīmatanga o tā te Atua hanganga:
15 E mātau ana ahau ki āu mahi, ehara koe i te mātao, ehara koe i
te wera. Ka pai ahau me i mātao koe, me i wera rānei.
16 Heoi, i te mea he mahanahana kau koe, ehara i te mātao, ehara i
te wera, ka ruakina atu koe e ahau i roto i tōku māngai.
17 Nō te mea e kī ana koe, 'Kua whai taonga ahau, kua tini āku
rawa, kāhore hoki tētahi mea e matea ana e ahau.' Kāhore hoki e mātau
he waikorohuhū noa iho koe, he hē noa iho, he rawakore, he matapō,
he mea kākahukore.
18 Ko tāku kupu tēnei ki a koe, kia hokona e koe i ahau he kōura
kua oti te tahu ki te ahi, kia whai rawa ai koe; he kākahu mā hoki, hei
kākahu ki a koe, kia kaua ai e kitea te whakamā o tōu tūnga kautanga;
he rongoā hoki hei pani ki ōu kanohi, kia kite ai koe.
19 "Ko āku e aroha nei, ka rīria e ahau, ka whiua; nā, kia ngākau
nui koe, rīpenetā hoki.
20 Nā, tēnei ahau te tū nei i te tatau, te pātukituki nei; ki te
whakarongo tētahi ki tōku reo, ā, ka uaki i te tatau, ka tomo atu ahau
ki a ia, hei hoa kai mōna, ko ia hoki hei hoa kai mōku.
21 "Ko te tangata i a ia te wikitōria, ka hoatu e ahau ki a ia kia noho
ki tōku taha ki runga ki tōku torōna, pēnei me ahau i ahau nei te
wikitōria, kua noho ki te taha o tōku Matua i runga i tōna torōna.
22 Ko te tangata he taringa tōna, kia rongo ia ki tā te Wairua e mea
nei ki ngā hāhi."

4

Te Koropikotanga i te Rangi

1 Muri iho i ēnei mea ka kite ahau, nā, he tatau kua oti te
whakapuare i te rangi, ā, ko te reo tuatahi i rongo ai ahau me te mea
he reo nō tētahi tētere e kī mai ana ki ahau, e mea ana, “Haere mai ki
runga nei, ā, ka whakakitea e ahau ki a koe ngā mea kua takoto mō
muri i ēnei.”
2 I reira pū anō kua nohoia ahau e te Wairua; nā, he torōna kua tū ki
te rangi, ā, ko tētahi i runga i te torōna e noho ana.
3 Ā, ko tērā i noho rā rite tonu ki te titiro atu ki te kōhatu hahapa, ki
te harariu. He āniwaniwa hoki i ngā taha katoa o te torōna, ko te āhua
ki te titiro atu kei tō te emerara.
4 Nā, i ngā taha katoa o te torōna ētahi torōna e rua tekau mā whā, ā,
ka kite ahau i runga i ngā torōna ko ngā kaumātua e rua tekau mā whā
e noho ana, he mea whakakākahu ki te kākahu mā; he karauna kōura i
runga ō rātou mātenga.
5 Nā, ka puta mai i roto i te torōna he uira, he reo, he whatitiri. Ā,
tērā ngā rama ahi e whitu e kā ana i mua i te torōna; ko ngā Wairua e
whitu ēnei o te Atua.
6 I mua, i te torōna anō he moana karaihe, te rite kei te haupapa.
Ā, i waenganui o te torōna, i ngā taha katoa anō o te torōna, ko ngā
mea ora e whā, kapi tonu ā mua, ā muri o rātou i te kanohi.
7 Ko te tuatahi o ngā mea ora i rite ki te raiona, ko te tuarua o ngā
mea ora i rite ki te kūao kau, ko te mata o te tuatoru o ngā mea ora i
rite ki tō te tangata, ā, ko te tuawhā o ngā mea ora i rite ki te ēkara e
rere ana.
8 Nā, ko aua mea ora e whā, he parirau ō rātou, e ono o tēnā, o tēnā, i
ngā taha katoa; kī tonu hoki a roto o rātou me ngā taha i te kanohi. Ā,
kāhore he tānga i te ao, i te pō, he mea tonu tā rātou,
“Tapu, tapu, tapu, te Ariki, te Atua Kaha Rawa,
i mua nei ia, tēnei anōināianei, ā, e haere mai nei.”
9 Ā, i te mea ka hoatu e ngā mea ora te korōria, te hōnore, te
whakawhetai ki tērā e noho ana i runga i te torōna, e ora ana ake ake,
10 ka hinga iho ngā kaumātua e rua tekau mā whā ki te aroaro o tērā
e noho rā i runga i te torōna, nā, ka koropiko ki a ia e ora tonu nei ake
ake, ka panga hoki i ō rātou karauna ki mua o te torōna, ka mea,
11 “Tika tonu, e te Ariki,
kia riro i a koe te korōria, me te hōnore, me te kaha.
Nāu hoki i hanga ngā mea katoa,
ā, nāu i pai i takoto ai aua mea, i hangā ai.”

5

Te Pukapuka me te Reme

1 Ā, i kite anō ahau i te ringa matau o tērā e noho rā i runga i te
torōna, he pukapuka kua oti te tuhituhi ā-roto, ā-tua hoki, he mea hīri
ki ngā hīri e whitu.
2 Ā, i kite ahau i tētahi anahera kaha e karanga ana, he nui te reo, “Ko
wai e tika ana hei whakatuwhera i te pukapuka, hei wāwāhi i ōna hīri?”
3 Ā, kīhai i taea e tētahi i te rangi, i te whenua rānei, i raro rānei i te
whenua, te whewhera i te pukapuka, te titiro rānei ki reira.
4 Nā, nui atu tōku tangi, nō te mea kīhai i kitea tētahi e tika ana hei
whewhera i te pukapuka, hei titiro iho rānei ki reira.

5 Nā, ka mea mai tētahi o ngā kaumātua ki ahau, “Kaua e tangi, nā,
kua riro te wikitōria i te Raiona o te hapū o Hūrā, i te Pūtake o Rāwiri,
māna e whakatuwhera te pukapuka, e wāwāhi ōna hīri e whitu.”
6 Ā, i kite anō ahau, nā, i waenganui o te torōna, o ngā mea ora hoki
e whā, i waenganui anō hoki o ngā kaumātua, he Reme e tū ana, te
āhua kei tō te mea i whakamatea, e whitu ōna haona, e whitu ngā
kanohi; ko ngā Wairua e whitu ēnei o te Atua, kua tonoa nei puta noa i
te ao.
7 Nā, ka haere atu ia, ka tango i te pukapuka i roto i te matau o tērā e
noho rā i runga i te torōna.
8 Ā, nō ka tango ia i te pukapuka, ka hinga iho ngā mea ora e whā,
me ngā kaumātua e rua tekau mā whā, ki te aroaro o te Reme, he hāpa
i tētahi, i tētahi o rātou, me ngā oko kōura kī tonu i ngā mea kakara, ko
ngā īnoi ērā a te hunga tapu.
9 Nā, ka waiata rātou i te waiata hou, ka mea:
“Pai tonu koe hei tango i te pukapuka,
hei wāhi i ōna hīri;
i whakamatea hoki koe,
ā, hokona ana mātou e koe
hei hunga mā te Atua ki ōu toto,
i roto i ngā hapū, i ngā reo,
i ngā huihuinga tāngata, i ngā iwi katoa;
10 ā, meinga ana rātou e koe hei kīngi,
hei tohunga ki tō mātou Atua;
ka kīngi anō rātou ki runga ki te whenua.”
11 Nā, i kite ahau, i rongo hoki ahau i te reo o ngā anahera maha i
ngā taha katoa o te torōna, o ngā mea ora hoki, o ngā kaumātua. Nā,
ko tō rātou tokomaha kei ngā mano tekau mano tekau, me ngā mano
mano;
12 nui atu tō rātou reo ki te mea mai:
“Pai tonu te Reme i whakamatea
hei tango i te kaha, i te taonga, i te mātauranga,
i te mana, i te hōnore, i te korōria, i te whakapai!”
13 I rongo anō ahau ki ngā mea hanga katoa o te rangi, o te whenua,
i raro anō hoki i te whenua, ki ērā hoki i te moana, ki ngā mea katoa o
reira, e mea ana:
“Waiho atu i tēnei e noho nei i runga i te torōna, i te Reme hoki,
te whakapai, te hōnore, te korōria, te kaha
ā ake ake!”
14 Nā, ka mea ngā mea ora e whā, “Āmine!” Ā, ka hinga iho ngā
kaumātua, ka koropiko.

6

Ngā Hīri

1 Ā, i kite ahau i te wāhanga o tētahi o ngā hīri e te Reme, i rongo hoki
i tētahi o ngā mea ora e whā e mea mai ana, ānō he reo whatitiri,
“Haere mai!”
2 I kite anō ahau, nā, he hōiho mā; ā, ko te tangata e noho ana i
runga he kōpere tāna; ā, ka hoatu he karauna ki a ia. Ā, haere atu ana
ia i runga i te wikitōria ki te wikitōria.
3 Ā, i tāna wāhanga i te rua o ngā hīri ka rongo ahau i te rua o ngā
mea ora e mea ana, “Haere mai!”

4 Nā, ka puta mai tētahi hōiho anō, he hōiho whero; ā, i hoatu ki te
kainoho i runga kia tangohia atu e ia te rangimārie i runga i te
whenua, kia patu ai rātou tētahi i tētahi. I hoatu anō hoki he hoari nui
ki a ia.
5 Ā, i tāna wāhanga i te toru o ngā hīri ka rongo ahau i te toru o ngā
mea ora e mea ana, “Haere mai!” Ā, i kite ahau, nā, he hōiho mangu;
me te kainoho i runga he pāuna taimaha tāna kei tōna ringaringa.
6 Ā, ka rongo ahau i te reo, anō i waenganui o ngā mea ora e whā, e
mea ana, “He koata wīti mō te pene, e toru koata pārei mō te pene; kei
kino hoki tāu mahi ki te hinu, ki te wāina.”
7 Ā, i tāna wāhanga i te whā o ngā hīri, ka rongo ahau i te reo o te
whā o ngā mea ora, e mea ana, “Haere mai!”
8 Ā, ka kite ahau, nā, he hōiho hāmā; ā, ko te kainoho i runga, tōna
ingoa ko te Mate, me te aru anō te Rēinga i a ia. Nā, i hoatu ki a rāua te
tikanga ki te tuawhā o ngā wāhi o te whenua, kia whakamatea ki te
hoari, ki te matekai, ki te mate tūroro, ki ngā kararehe hoki o te
whenua.
9 Ā, i tāna wāhanga i te rima o ngā hīri, ka kitea e ahau i raro i te āta
ngā wairua o te hunga i whakamatea mō te kupu a te Atua, mō tā
rātou whakaatu hoki.
10 Nui atu tō rātou reo ki te karanga, ki te mea, “Kia pēhea te roa, e te
Ariki, e te tapu, e te pono, ā, kore ana koe e whakawā, e rapu utu mō ō
mātou toto, i te hunga e noho ana i runga i te whenua?”
11 Ā, i hoatu he kākahu mā ki tēnei, ki tēnei o rātou; ā, i kīia atu ki a
rātou, kia okioki rātou he wā iti nei, kia rite rā anō ō rātou hoa
mononga me ō rātou tēina, i meinga nei kia patua, kia pērātia me rātou.
12 Ā, ka kite ahau i tāna wāhanga i te ono o ngā hīri, nā, ko te rū nui;
ā, ka mangu te rā ānō he kākahu taratara, pūhuruhuru, ā, ko te marama
pēnā katoa i te toto;
13 ā, ka taka iho ngā whetū o te rangi, ānō he piki e whakangahoro
nei i ōna hua kōriri, ina rurea ia i te hau nui.
14 Nā, ka tahia atu te rangi me te pukapuka e whakakopaia ana; ā,
ka nekehia atu ngā maunga katoa me ngā motu i ō rātou tūranga.
15 Nā, ko ngā kīngi o te whenua, ko ngā tāngata nunui, ko ngā tāngata
taonga, ko ngā rangatira mano, ko ngā tāngata kaha, ko ngā pononga
katoa, me ngā rangatira katoa, piri ana rātou ki roto ki ngā ana, ki ngā
toka o ngā maunga;
16 me te kī ake anō rātou ki ngā maunga, ki ngā toka, “E hinga ki
runga ki a mātou, hei huna i a mātou i te kanohi o tērā e noho rā i
runga i te torōna, i te riri hoki o te Reme;
17 kua taea hoki te rā nui o tōna riri; ā, ko wai e tū?”

7

Te Hunga 144,000 nō Īharaira

1 Muri iho i ēnei mea ka kite ahau ngā anahera tokowhā, e tū ana i
ngā pito e whā o te whenua, e pupuri ana i ngā hau e whā o te
whenua, kia kaua e pupuhi te hau ki runga ki te whenua, kia kaua ki
te moana, kia kaua rānei ki runga ki tētahi rākau.
2 I kite anō ahau i tētahi atu anahera e haere ake ana i te rāwhiti, i a
ia te hīri a te Atua ora; nā, nui atu tōna reo ki te karanga ki ngā

anahera tokowhā, i tukua nei mā rātou e mea he kino ki te whenua, ki te moana,
3 e mea ana, “Kaua e meatia he kino ki te whenua, kaua ki te moana, kaua hoki ki ngā rākau; kia hīritia rā anō e mātou ngā rae o ngā pononga a tō tātou Atua.”
4 Ā, i rongo ahau ki te tokomaha o te hunga i hīritia, kotahi rau e whā tekau mā whā ngā mano i hīritia, nō ngā pū katoa o ngā tama a Īharaira:
5 o te pū o Hūrā kotahi tekau mā rua ngā mano i hīritia,
o te pū o Reupena kotahi tekau mā rua ngā mano,
o te pū o Kara kotahi tekau mā rua ngā mano,
6 o te pū o Āhera kotahi tekau mā rua ngā mano,
o te pū o Nepetarima kotahi tekau mā rua ngā mano,
o te pū o Mānahi kotahi tekau mā rua ngā mano,
7 o te pū o Himiona kotahi tekau mā rua ngā mano,
o te pū o Rīwai kotahi tekau mā rua ngā mano,
o te pū o Ihākara kotahi tekau mā rua ngā mano,
8 o te pū o Hepurona kotahi tekau mā rua ngā mano,
o te pū o Hōhepa kotahi tekau mā rua ngā mano,
o te pū o Pineamine kotahi tekau mā rua ngā mano i hīritia.

Te Mano Tini
9 Muri iho i ēnei mea ka kite ahau, nā, he mano tini, e kore nei e taea e tētahi te tatau, nō ngā iwi katoa, nō ngā hapū, nō ngā huihuinga tāngata, nō ngā reo, e tū ana i mua i te torōna, i mua hoki i te Reme, he mea whakakākahu ki ngā kākahu mā, he nīkau hoki ki ō rātou ringaringa.
10 Nui atu tō rātou reo ki te karanga, ki te mea:
“Ko te whakaoranga ki tō tātou Atua,
e noho nei i runga i te torōna,
ki te Reme hoki.”
11 Nā, ko ngā anahera katoa e tū ana i ngā taha katoa o te torōna, i ngā taha hoki o ngā kaumātua, o ngā mea ora e whā; ā, ka tāpapa rātou ki mua i te torōna, ka koropiko ki te Atua,
12 me te kī ake anō:
“Āmine!
Ko te whakapai, ko te korōria,
ko te mātauranga, ko te whakawhetai,
ko te hōnore, ko te mana, ko te kaha,
kei tō tātou Atua ake ake! Āmine!”
13 Ā, ka oho mai tētahi o ngā kaumātua, ka mea mai ki ahau, “Ko ēnei i whakakākahuria nei ki ngā kākahu mā, ko wai rā? Ā, i haere mai rātou i hea?”
14 Anō rā ko ahau ki a ia, “E kara, e mātau ana koe.”
Ka mea mai ia ki ahau, “Ko te hunga tēnei i puta mai i te tūkinotanga nui, ko ō rātou kākahu he mea horoi nā rātou, he mea whakamā ki ngā toto o te Reme.
15 Koia rātou e noho nei i mua i te torōna o te Atua,
e mahi nei ki a ia i te ao, i te pō, i roto i tōna whare;
ā, mā tērā e noho rā i runga i te torōna e hīpoki tōna tapenākara ki runga i a rātou.
16 Kore ake ō rātou matekai,
kore ake ō rātou matewai;
e kore anō hoki te rā e pā iho ki a rātou,

tētahi wera rānei;
17 ko te Reme hoki i waenganui o te torōna hei hēpara mō rātou,
ā, māna rātou e ārahi ki ngā puna wai o te ora;
ā, mā te Atua e muru atu ngā roimata katoa i ō rātou kanohi.”

8

Te Hīri Tuawhitu

1 Ā, i tāna wāhanga i te whitu o ngā hīri, kāhore he aha i rangona i te
rangi me te mea kotahi te hāwhe hāora.
2 Ā, ka kite ahau i ngā anahera tokowhitu e tū rā i te aroaro o te
Atua; ā, e whitu ngā tētere i hoatu ki a rātou.
3 Ā, ka haere mai tētahi atu anahera, ka tū ki runga o te āta, he tahu
kōura tāna; ā, he maha ngā whakakakara i hoatu ki a ia, hei tāpiri māna
ki ngā īnoi a te hunga tapu katoa ki runga ki te āta kōura i mua i te
torōna.
4 Ā, ko te paoa o ngā whakakakara me ngā īnoi a te hunga tapu, ka
kake atu i te ringaringa o te anahera ki te aroaro o te Atua.
5 Ā, ka mau te anahera ki te tahu whakakakara, ka whakakīia ki te
kāpura o te āta, pangā ana e ia ki te whenua. Nā, ko te putanga mai o
ngā whatitiri, o ngā reo, o ngā uira, o te rū.

Ngā Tētere

6 Nā, kua takatū ngā anahera tokowhitu i ngā tētere e whitu, ka mea
ki te whakatangi.
7 Whakatangi ana te anahera tuatahi, nā, he whatu tērā, he kāpura,
he toto anō hoki i roto, ka pangā ki te whenua. Nā, kua pau i te ahi te
wāhi tuatoru o te whenua, kua pau i te ahi te wāhi tuatoru o ngā rākau,
ā, pau ake hoki i te ahi ngā tarutaru matomato katoa.
8 Ā, ka whakatangi te rua o ngā anahera, nā, me te mea he maunga
nui tērā, e kāia ana e te ahi, kua makā ki te moana; ā, ka meinga te
wāhi tuatoru o te moana hei toto.
9 Ā, mate iho te wāhi tuatoru o ngā mea hanga i roto i te moana, o
ngā mea whai ora; ngaro iho hoki te wāhi tuatoru o ngā kaipuke.
10 Ā, ka whakatangi te toru o ngā anahera, nā, kua taka iho i te rangi
he whetū nui e kā ana, ānō he rama, ā, taka ana ki te wāhi tuatoru o
ngā awa, ki ngā puna hoki o ngā wai.
11 Ā, ko te ingoa o te whetū ko Tarukawa; ā, ka meinga te wāhi
tuatoru o ngā wai hei taru kawa; ā, he tokomaha ngā tāngata i mate i
ngā wai, nō te mea kua kawa.
12 Ā, ka whakatangi te whā o ngā anahera, nā, kua patua te wāhi
tuatoru o te rā, me te wāhi tuatoru o te marama, me te wāhi tuatoru
hoki o ngā whetū; kia pōuri ai te wāhi tuatoru o aua mea, kia kore ai e
mārama te wāhi tuatoru o te rā, o te pō anō hoki.
13 Ā, i kite ahau, i rongo hoki i tētahi ēkara e rere ana i waenganui o
te rangi, he nui tōna reo ki te mea mai, “Auē, auē, auē, te mate mō te
hunga e noho ana i runga i te whenua, i ērā reo o te tētere a ngā
anahera tokotoru, meāke nei tangi!”

9

1 Ā, ka whakatangi te rima o ngā anahera, ā, ka kite ahau i tētahi whetū nō te rangi kua taka iho ki te whenua. Ā, ka hoatu ki a ia te kī o te poka tōrere.

2 Ā, uakina ana e ia te poka tōrere; ā, ka puta ake he paoa i te poka, ānō he paoa nō tētahi kāpura nui; ā, pōuri iho te rā me te rangi i te paoa o te poka.

3 Ā, ka puta mai i te paoa he māwhitiwhiti ki runga ki te whenua; i hoatu hoki ki a rātou he kaha, he pērā me te kaha o ngā kopiona o te whenua.

4 I kōrerotia hoki ki a rātou kia kaua e kino i a rātou te tarutaru o te whenua, tētahi mea matomato rānei, tētahi rākau rānei; ko ngā tāngata anake kāhore nei te hīri a te Atua i ō rātou rae.

5 I tukua anō hoki ki a rātou kia kaua e whakamate i ērā, engari me whakamamae kia rima rā anō ngā marama; ā, ko tā rātou whakamamae kia pērā me te whakamamae a te kopiona, ina wero i te tangata.

6 Ā, i aua rā tērā ngā tāngata e rapu i te mate, ā, e kore rawa e kitea; e hiahia anō rātou kia mate, heoi, ka oma te mate i a rātou.

7 Nā, ko te waihanga o ngā māwhitiwhiti rite tonu ki ngā hōiho kua oti te whakanoho mō te pakanga. Ā, i runga i ō rātou mātenga he mea e rite ana ki ngā karauna kōura, ā, ko ō rātou kanohi ānō he kanohi tāngata.

8 He makawe anō tō rātou rite tonu ki te makawe wahine, ko ō rātou niho me te mea nō te raiona.

9 He pukupuku hoki ō rātou, ānō he pukupuku rino; ā, ko te haruru o ō rātou pākau, ānō ko te haruru o ngā hāriata, o ngā hōiho maha e rere ana ki te tatauranga.

10 He hiku ō rātou pērā i ō ngā kopiona, he wero hoki; ā, kei ō rātou hiku tō rātou kaha ki te whakamamae tāngata mō ngā marama e rima.

11 He kīngi anō tō rātou, ko te anahera o te poka tōrere; ko tōna ingoa i te reo Hiperu ko Aparona, ā, i te reo Kariki ko Aporiona tōna ingoa.

12 Kua pahemo te tuatahi o ngā auē; nā, e rua ake ngā auē kei te haere mai i muri.

13 Nā, ka whakatangi te ono o ngā anahera, ā, ka rongo ahau ki tētahi reo, e ahu mai ana i ngā haona e whā o te āta kōura i te aroaro o te Atua,

14 e mea ana ki te ono o ngā anahera, kei a ia nei te tētere, “Wetekina ngā anahera tokowhā e here rā i te awa nui, i Uparati.”

15 Nā, ka wetekina aua anahera tokowhā, kua noho rite noa ake nei mō te hāora, me te rā, me te marama, me te tau, e whakamate ai rātou i te wāhi tuatoru o ngā tāngata.

16 Ā, ko te tokomaha o ngā taua o ngā hōia eke hōiho e rua tekau mano ngā tekau mano; i rongo hoki ahau ki tō rātou tokomaha.

17 Ko tāku tēnei i kite ai i ahau e titiro matakite ana, ko ngā hōiho me ngā kainoho i runga he pukupuku o rātou, ānō he ahi, he hakiniti, he whānāriki. Nā, ko ngā upoko o ngā hōiho, ānō he upoko raiona; e puta mai ana hoki i ō rātou māngai he kāpura, he paoa, he whānāriki.

18 Nā ēnei mate e toru i patu te wāhi tuatoru o ngā tāngata, nā te kāpura, nā te paoa, nā te whānāriki, i puta mai i ō rātou māngai.

19 Ko te kaha hoki o ngā hōiho kei ō rātou māngai, kei ō rātou waero;
ko ō rātou waero koia anō kei te nākahi, he upoko ō rātou; ko ā rātou
mea tūkino ēnei.
20 Nā, ko ērā atu tāngata, kīhai nei i whakamatea e ēnei mate, kāhore
rātou i rīpenetā ki ngā mahi a ō rātou ringaringa, kīhai hoki i mutu tō
rātou koropiko ki ngā rēwera, ki ngā whakapakoko kōura, hiriwa,
parāhi, kōhatu, rākau rānei; ki ngā mea kāhore nei e kite, kāhore e
rongo, kāhore e hāereere.
21 Kāhore anō hoki rātou i rīpenetā ki ā rātou kōhuru, ki ā rātou mahi
mākutu, ki ā rātou moepuku, ki ā rātou tāhae.

10

Te Anahera me te Pukapuka Nohinohi

1 Ā, ka kite ahau i tētahi atu anahera kaha e heke iho ana i te rangi,
he mea whakakākahu ki te kapua; ko te āniwaniwa i runga i tōna
mātenga, ko tōna kanohi rite tonu ki te rā, ōna waewae ki te pou
kāpura.
2 I tōna ringaringa hoki tētahi pukapuka nohinohi e tuwhera ana. Ā,
ko tōna waewae matau e takahi ana ki te moana, ko tōna mauī ki te
whenua.
3 He nui anō tōna reo ki te karanga, ānō he raiona e tangi ana. Ā, i te
mea ka karanga ia, ka puaki ngā reo o ngā whatitiri e whitu.
4 Ā, nō ka puaki ngā reo o ngā whatitiri e whitu, ka mea ahau ki te
tuhituhi. Nā, ka rangona e ahau he reo i te rangi e mea mai ana ki
ahau, “Hīritia ngā mea kua whakapuakina nei e ngā whatitiri e whitu,
kaua hoki ēnei e tuhituhia.”
5 Nā, ko te anahera i kitea rā e ahau e tū ana i runga i te moana i
runga hoki i te whenua, whakaara ana i tōna ringa matau ki te rangi,
6 ā, oatitia ana e ia te Mea ora tonu ake ake, nāna nei i hanga te
rangi me ōna mea, te whenua me ōna mea, te moana me ōna mea,
“Kāhore ake he tāima,
7 engari i ngā rā o te reo o te whitu o ngā anahera, ina mea ia ki te
whakatangi, ka whakaotia te mea ngaro a te Atua, tāna rongopai i
kauwhau ai ki āna pononga, ki ngā poropiti.”
8 Ā, ka kōrero anō ki ahau te reo i rongo ai ahau i te rangi, ka mea,
“Tīkina atu te pukapuka nohinohi e tuwhera nā i te ringaringa o te
anahera e tū nā i runga i te moana, i runga anō i te whenua.”
9 Nā, ka haere ahau ki te anahera, ka mea ki a ia, “Hōmai ki ahau te
pukapuka nohinohi nā.” Ka mea mai ia ki ahau, “Tangohia, kainga; ā,
ka kawa tōu kōpū, ka reka ia ki tōu māngai, ānō he honi.”
10 Nā, ka tango ahau i te pukapuka nohinohi i te ringaringa o te
anahera, kainga ana e ahau; ā, i reka anō ki tōku māngai, ānō he honi.
Nō tāku kainga kua kawa tōku kōpū.
11 Ā, ka mea mai rātou ki ahau, “Me poropiti anō koe mō ngā
huihuinga tokomaha o ngā tāngata, o ngā iwi, o ngā reo, o ngā kīngi.”

11

Ngā Kaiwhakaatu Tokorua

1 Nā, kua hōmai ki ahau he kākaho e rite ana ki te tokotoko, ā, ka
mea mai tētahi, “E ara, ka whanganga i te whare o te Atua, me te āta,
me te hunga e koropiko ana i roto.
2 Me whakarere ia ki waho te marae i te taha ki waho o te whare
tapu, kaua tērā e whangangatia; kua hoatu hoki ki ngā tauiwi; ā, e
takatakahia e rātou te pā tapu, e whā tekau mā rua ngā marama.
3 Ā, māku e hoatu he tikanga ki āku kaiwhakaatu tokorua, e poropiti
hoki rāua, kotahi mano e rua rau e ono tekau ngā rā, he taratara anō
te kākahu.”
4 Ko ngā ōriwa e rua ēnei, me ngā tūranga rama e rua, e tū nei i te
aroaro o te Ariki o te whenua.
5 Ā, ki te mea tētahi ki te tūkino i a rāua, ka puta mai he kāpura i ō
rāua māngai, e pau ai ō rāua hoariri. Ki te mea hoki tētahi ki te tūkino i
a rāua, ko te whakamatenga tēnei mōna.
6 Kei a rāua te tikanga mō te kōpani i te rangi, kia kaua e ua te ua i
ngā rā o tā rāua poropititanga. Kei a rāua anō te tikanga mō te
whakaputa kē i ngā wai hei toto, mō te patu anō i te whenua ki ngā
patunga katoa, i ngā wā e pai ai rāua.
7 Ā, nō ka mutu tā rāua whakaatu, ka whawhai ki a rāua te kararehe
e haere ake ana i roto i te poka tōrere, ā, e taea rāua e ia, e
whakamatea rāua.
8 Ka takoto anō ō rāua tinana ki te huarahi o te pā nui, e huaina
wairuatia nei ko Horoma, ko Īhipa, ki te wāhi hoki i rīpekatia ai tō rāua
Ariki.
9 Ā, e toru ngā rā me te hāwhe e tirohia ai ō rāua tinana e ngā
huihuinga tāngata, e ngā hapū, e ngā reo, e ngā iwi, e kore anō hoki e
tukua ō rāua tinana kia hoatu ki te urupā.
10 Ka koa hoki ki a rāua te hunga e noho ana i te whenua, ka
harakoa, ka tāpae taonga tētahi ki tētahi; nō te mea i whakamamae ēnei
poropiti tokorua i te hunga e noho ana ki te whenua.
11 Ā muri iho i aua rā e toru me te hāwhe, ka uru te manawa ora ki a
rāua, he mea nā te Atua, ā, ka tū ō rāua waewae ki runga; nui atu hoki
te wehi i pā ki te hunga e titiro ana ki a rāua.
12 Ā, ka rongo rāua i te reo nui i te rangi e mea ana ki a rāua, “Haere
ake kōrua ki konei.” Nā, haere atu ana rāua ki te rangi i roto i te kapua;
me te mātakitaki anō ō rāua hoariri ki a rāua.
13 I taua hāora anō ka puta he rū nui, ka hinga te wāhi whakatekau o
te pā; ko ngā tāngata i mate i taua rū e whitu mano; ā, ka wehi ērā atu,
ā, hoatu ana e rātou he korōria ki te Atua o te rangi.
14 Kua pahemo te rua o ngā Auē! Nā, ka hohoro te toru o ngā Auē te
haere mai!

Te Tētere Tuawhitu

15 Nā, ka whakatangi te whitu o ngā anahera; ā, ka whai i muri ngā
reo nunui i te rangi, e mea ana:
“Kua riro te rangatiratanga o te ao hei rangatiratanga mō tō tātou
Ariki, mō tāna Karaiti hoki;
ko ia anō hei kīngi ake ake.”
16 Nā, ko ngā kaumātua e rua tekau mā whā, e noho rā i te aroaro o te
Atua i runga i ō rātou torōna, ka takoto rātou, ko ō rātou kanohi ki raro,
ka koropiko ki te Atua,
17 ka mea:
“Ko tā mātou whakawhetai tēnei ki a koe,

e te Ariki, e te Atua Kaha Rawa;
tēnei koe ināianei, ā, i mua anō koe,
ā, kei te haere mai anō;
nō te mea kua riro i a koe tōu mana nui,
kua kīngi anō koe.
18 I riri hoki ngā iwi, ā, kua tae mai tōu riri
me te wā mō ngā tūpāpaku e whakawākia ai.
Te wā hoki e hoatu ai e koe he utu ki āu pononga,
ki ngā poropiti, ki te hunga tapu anō hoki,
ki te hunga anō e wehi ana i tōu ingoa,
ki te hunga nonohi, ki te hunga nunui;
e whakangaromia ai hoki te hunga e whakangaro nei i te whenua."
19 Ā, i whakapuaretia anō te whare o te Atua i roto i te rangi, ā, ka kitea te āka o tāna kawenata i roto i tōna whare; nā, he uira tērā, me ngā reo, me ngā whatitiri, me te rū, me te whatu nui.

12

Te Wahine me te Tarakona
1 Nā, ka kitea he tohu nui i te rangi; he wahine, ko te rā tōna kākahu, ko te marama kei raro i ōna waewae, i runga anō i tōna mātenga ko ngā whetū kotahi tekau mā rua hei karauna.
2 Kua hapū hoki ia, nā, karanga ana, oke ana, he mamae whānautanga.
3 Ā, ka kitea tētahi atu tohu i te rangi, nā, he tarakona nui, he mea whero, e whitu ōna māhunga, tekau ōna haona, e whitu anō ngā karauna i runga i ōna māhunga.
4 Ā, e kūmea ana e tōna hiku te wāhi tuatoru o ngā whetū o te rangi, maka ana e ia ki te whenua. Ā, ka tū te tarakona i te aroaro o te wahine i mea nei ki te whānau, hei kai i tāna tamaiti ina whānau.
5 Nā, ka whānau te tamaiti a te wahine rā, he tāne, ko ia hei whakahaere tikanga mō ngā iwi katoa ki te tokotoko rino. Nā, kua kāhakina atu tāna tamaiti ki te Atua, ki tōna torōna hoki.
6 Ā, ka oma te wahine rā ki te koraha, kua rite noa ake hoki i te Atua he kāinga mōna ki reira, ki reira whāngainga ai ia, kia taka rā anō ngā rā kotahi mano e rua rau e ono tekau.
7 Nā, he whawhai tērā kei te rangi. Ko Mikaera rātou ko āna anahera e whawhai ana ki te tarakona; whawhai ana hoki te tarakona rātou ko āna anahera.
8 Ā, kīhai rātou i toa; kīhai anō hoki tō rātou wāhi i kitea i te rangi i muri iho.
9 Nā, ka makā te tarakona nui, te nākahi onamata, e huaina nei ko te Rēwera, ko Hātana hoki, e whakapōhēhē nei i te ao katoa. Ka makā ia ki te whenua, ā, i maka tahitia āna anahera me ia.
10 Ā, ka rongo ahau i te reo nui i te rangi e kī ana:
"Tēnei kua tae mai te whakaoranga, te kaha, me te rangatiratanga o tō tātou Atua,
me te mana hoki o tāna Karaiti;
nō te mea kua whakatakā te kaiwhakapae ki ō tātou tēina,
e whakapae nei ki a rātou i te ao, i te pō,
i te aroaro o tō tātou Atua.
11 Hinga ana ia i a rātou,
he meatanga nā ngā toto o te Reme,

nā te kupu hoki o tā rātou whakaatu;
kīhai rātou i aroha ki te ora mō rātou, ā mate noa.
12 Kia hari koutou ki tēnei, e ngā rangi,
e te hunga hoki e noho ana i reira.
Auē te mate mō te whenua, mō te moana hoki!
Kua heke atu hoki ki a koutou te rēwera,
nui atu hoki tōna riri,
nō te mea kua mātau ia he poto tōna tāima."
13 Ā, nō ka kite te tarakona kua makā ia ki te whenua, ka whakatoia e ia te wahine nāna te tamaiti tāne i whānau nei.
14 Nā, e rua ngā pākau o te ēkara nui kua hoatu ki te wahine, kia rere ai ia ki te koraha, ki tōna kāinga, ki reira whāngainga ai ā taka noa he tāima, ētahi tāima, me te hāwhe tāima, kei kitea mai e te nākahi.
15 Nā, ka whakaruakina mai e te nākahi i tōna māngai i muri i te wahine rā he wai, ānō he awa, kia kāhakina atu ai ia e te awa.
16 Ā, ka āwhinatia mai te wahine e te whenua, ka hāmama te māngai o te whenua, inumia ake te awa i whakaruakina nei e te tarakona i roto i tōna māngai.
17 Ā, riri ana te tarakona ki te wahine; haere ana ia ki te whawhai ki ērā atu o tāna whānau, ki te hunga e pupuri ana i ngā ture a te Atua, kei a rātou nei te whakaatu o Īhu Karaiti.

13

Ngā Kararehe e Rua

1 Nā, i te tū ahau i te one o te moana. Ā, ka kite ahau i tētahi kararehe e haere ake ana i te moana, e whitu ōna māhunga, tekau ngā haona, tekau hoki ngā karauna i runga i ōna haona, i runga anō i ōna māhunga ko te ingoa kohukohu.
2 Rite tonu hoki te kararehe i kite ai ahau ki te reparo, ko ōna waewae kei o te pea, ko tōna māngai kei te māngai o te raiona. Ā, ka hoatu e te tarakona tōna kaha ki a ia, tōna torōna, me te mana nui.
3 I kite anō ahau i tētahi o ōna mātenga me te mea kua marū, he mea e mate rawa ai; heoi, kua ora ia i tōna patunga e mate ai ia. Nā, kei te mīharo te ao katoa i muri mai i te kararehe;
4 nā, koropiko ana rātou ki te tarakona nāna nei i hoatu te mana ki te kararehe. Koropiko ana hoki ki te kararehe; i mea rātou, "Ko wai te rite ana ki te kararehe? Ko wai te kaha ana ki te whawhai ki a ia?"
5 Ā, i hoatu ki a ia he māngai, e kōrero ana i ngā kōrero nunui, i ngā kohukohu; i hoatu hoki ki a ia he kaha, e mahi ai ia ā taka noa ngā marama e whā tekau mā rua.
6 Ā, ka puaki i tōna māngai he kohukohu ki te Atua, he kohukohu ki tōna ingoa, ki tōna nohoanga, ki te hunga hoki e noho ana i te rangi.
7 I tukua anō ki a ia kia whawhai ki te hunga tapu, kia taea hoki rātou e ia. I hoatu anō ki a ia he mana ki ngā hapū katoa, ki ngā reo, ki ngā iwi.
8 Ā, ko te hunga katoa e noho ana i te whenua, ka koropiko ki a ia, ngā tāngata katoa kāhore nei ō rātou ingoa i tuhituhia ki te pukapuka ora a te Reme, nō te tīmatanga iho rā anō o te ao tōna whakamatenga.
9 Ki te mea he taringa tō tētahi, kia rongo ia!
10 Ko te tangata hopu taurekareka,
ka riro anō ia hei taurekareka;
ko te tangata e patu ana ki te hoari,

ka patua anō ia ki te hoari.
Ko tēnei te manawanui me te whakapono o te hunga tapu.
11 I kite anō ahau i tētahi atu kararehe e haere ake ana i te whenua;
e rua ōna haona rite tonu ki ō te reme, ko tāna kōrero hoki i rite ki tā te
tarakona.
12 Kei a ia anō ngā mana katoa o te kararehe tuatahi hei mahi ki
tōna aroaro, e mea ana hoki ia i te whenua me te hunga hoki e noho
ana i reira kia koropiko ki te kararehe tuatahi, kua ora nei tōna
patunga e mate ai ia.
13 He nui hoki ngā tohu e meatia ana e ia, e mea ana ia i te kāpura
kia heke iho i te rangi ki te whenua i te tirohanga a ngā tāngata.
14 E whakapōhēhē ana hoki ia i te hunga e noho ana i te whenua, ki
ngā tohu ka hoatu nei ki a ia kia mahia ki te aroaro o te kararehe; e
mea ana ia ki te hunga e noho ana i te whenua, kia hangā he
whakapakoko mō te kararehe i patua nei ki te hoari, ā, kua ora nei
anō.
15 I hoatu anō ki a ia kia hoatu he wairua ora ki te whakapakoko o te
kararehe, e kōrero ai te whakapakoko o te kararehe, e mea ai hoki i te
hunga e kore e koropiko ki te whakapakoko o te kararehe kia
whakamatea.
16 I mea anō hoki ia i te hunga katoa, i te iti, i te rahi, i te hunga whai
taonga, i te hunga rawakore, i ngā rangatira, i ngā pononga, kia meatia
ki a rātou he tohu ki ō rātou ringaringa matau, ki ō rātou rae rānei.
17 Kia kaua hoki tētahi e āhei te hoko mai te hoko atu rānei, ko te
tangata anake kei a ia nei te tohu, te ingoa rānei o te kararehe, te
whika rānei o tōna ingoa.
18 Tēnei te mātauranga. Mā te tangata whai whakaaro e tatau te
whika o te kararehe! He whika tangata hoki. Nā, ko tōna whika, e ono
rau e ono tekau mā ono.

14

Te Reme me Ōna Hoa
1 Ā, i kite anō ahau, nā, ko te Reme e tū ana i Maunga Hiona, kotahi
rau e whā tekau mā whā mano ōna hoa, ko tōna ingoa, me te ingoa o
tōna Matua, he mea tuhituhi ki ō rātou rae.
2 Nā, ka rongo ahau i te reo i te rangi, tōna rite kei te haruru o ngā
wai maha, kei te haruru anō o te whatitiri nui; ā, ko te reo i rongo ai
ahau, ānō ko te reo o ngā kaiwhakatangi hāpa e whakatangi ana i ā
rātou hāpa;
3 ā, ko tā rātou waiata me te mea he waiata hou i mua i te torōna, i
mua hoki i ngā mea ora e whā, i ngā kaumātua anō hoki. E kore hoki e
taea e tētahi te ako taua waiata, ko ngā mano anake kotahi rau e whā
tekau mā whā, kua oti nei te hoko i runga i te whenua.
4 Ko te hunga tēnei kāhore nei i poke i te wahine; he wāhina hoki
rātou. Ko te hunga tēnei e aru ana i te Reme ki ngā wāhi katoa e haere
ai ia. He mea hoko ēnei i roto i ngā tāngata, he mātāmua ki te Atua, ki
te Reme hoki.
5 Kāhore hoki he tinihanga i mau i ō rātou māngai; he kohakore rātou.

Ngā Anahera Tokotoru
6 I kite anō ahau i tētahi atu anahera e rere ana i waenganui o te
rangi, kei a ia te rongopai mau tonu hei kauwhau māna ki te hunga e

noho ana i te whenua, ki ngā iwi katoa, ki ngā hapū, ki ngā reo, ki ngā huihuinga tāngata.

7 Ā, he nui tōna reo ki te mea, “Kia wehi koutou ki te Atua, hoatu ki a ia he korōria; kua tae mai hoki te hāora o tāna whakawā. Koropiko atu hoki ki a ia, ki te Kaihanga o te rangi, o te whenua, o te moana, o ngā puna wai.”

8 I aru mai anō tētahi atu anahera, i mea, “Kua horo, kua horo a Papurōna, te pā nui, i whakainu nei i ngā tauiwi katoa ki te wāina, o te riri o tōna moepuku.”

9 I aru mai anō te toru o ngā anahera i a rāua, nui atu tōna reo ki te mea mai, “Ki te koropiko tētahi ki te kararehe, ki tōna whakapakoko hoki, ka tango hoki i te tohu ki tōna rae, ki tōna ringaringa rānei,

10 e inu anō ia i te wāina o te riri o te Atua, e ringihia nei, he mea kāhore i whakananua, ki roto ki te kapu o tōna riri; e whakamamaetia hoki ia i roto i te kāpura, i te whānāriki i te aroaro o ngā anahera tapu, i te aroaro hoki o te Reme.

11 Ā, kake ana te paoa o tō rātou whakamamaetanga ake ake. Kāhore hoki he okiokinga i te ao, i te pō, mō te hunga e koropiko ana ki te kararehe, ki tōna whakapakoko hoki, mō te tangata hoki e tango ana i te tohu o tōna ingoa.”

12 Tēnei te manawanui o te hunga tapu, o te hunga e pupuri ana i ngā ture a te Atua, i te whakapono hoki o Īhu.

13 Ā, ka rongo ahau i tētahi reo i te rangi e mea ana, “Tuhituhia: Ka hari ngā tūpāpaku e mate nei i roto i te Ariki i ngā wā i muri nei.”

“Āe rā!” e ai tā te Wairua, “kia okioki ai rātou i ā rātou mahi; e aru tahi hoki ā rātou mahi i a rātou.”

Te Kotinga o te Ao

14 Ā, ka kite anō ahau, nā, he kapua mā; ā, i runga i te kapua e noho ana tētahi, tōna rite kei te Tama a te tangata, i runga anō i tōna māhunga he karauna kōura, i roto i tōna ringaringa he toronaihi koi.

15 Nā, ka puta mai tētahi atu anahera i te whare tapu, he nui tōna reo ki te karanga ki tērā e noho rā i runga i te kapua, “Ākina iho tāu toronaihi, kotia! Kua tae hoki te wā e kokoti ai. Kua maroke kē hoki te wīti o te ao.”

16 Kātahi tērā e noho rā i runga i te kapua ka āki iho i tāna toronaihi ki te whenua, ā, ka kotia te whenua.

17 Ā, ka puta mai anō he anahera i roto i te whare tapu i te rangi, he toronaihi koi anō hoki tāna.

18 Nā, ka puta mai anō tētahi atu anahera i roto i te āta, kei a ia he mana ki te kāpura; he nui tōna reo ki te karanga ki tērā i te toronaihi koi, i mea ia, “Ākina iho tāu toronaihi koi, tapahia ngā tautau wāina o te whenua; kua maoa hoki ōna karepe.”

19 Nā, ākina iho ana tāna toronaihi e te anahera ki te whenua, tapahia ana e ia te wāina o te whenua, pangā ana e ia, ki te takahanga nui o te riri o te Atua.

20 Nā, ka takahia te takahanga wāina i waho o te pā, ā, puta ake ana he toto i roto i te takahanga, tae noa ake ki ngā paraire o ngā hōiho, ā taea noatia ngā pāronga kotahi mano e ono rau.

15

Ngā Anahera kei a rātou ngā Whiu Whakamutunga

1 Ā, i kite ahau i tētahi atu tohu i te rangi, he mea nui, he mea
whakamīharo, tokowhitu ngā anahera kei a rātou ngā whiu
whakamutunga e whitu; ko te whakaotinga hoki ēnei o te riri a te Atua.
2 Ā, ka kite ahau he mea e rite ana ki te moana karaihe, he mea
whakananu ki te kāpura; me te hunga i kaha i te kararehe, i tōna
whakapakoko hoki, i tāna tohu, i te whika anō hoki o tōna ingoa, e tū
ana i runga i te moana karaihe, kei a rātou anō ngā hāpa a te Atua.
3 Kei te waiata hoki rātou i te waiata a Mohi, pononga a te Atua, me
te waiata anō a te Reme; i mea rātou:
“He nui āu mahi, e mīharotia ana,
e te Ariki, e te Atua Kaha Rawa!
Tika tonu ōu ara, pono tonu,
e te Kīngi o ngā whakatupuranga!
4 Ko wai e kore e wehi i a koe, e te Ariki?
E kore hoki e whakakorōria i tōu ingoa?
Ko koe anake hoki te tapu ana;
Ka haere mai hoki ngā tauiwi katoa,
ka koropiko ki tōu aroaro;
kua whakakitea hoki āu tikanga tika.”
5 Ā, i muri iho i ēnei mea ka kite ahau, nā, kua puare te whare tapu
o te tapenākara o te whakaaturanga i te rangi.
6 Nā, ka puta mai i roto i te whare tapu ngā anahera e whitu, i a
rātou nei ngā whiu e whitu, he mea tātai ki te kōhatu utu nui, kāhore he
koha, kanapa tonu, ā, ko ō rātou uma he mea whītiki ki te whītiki kōura.
7 Ā, ka hoatu e tētahi o ngā mea ora e whā ki ngā anahera e whitu
ētahi oko kōura e whitu, kī tonu i te riri o te Atua e ora nei ā ake ake.
8 Nā, kua kī te whare tapu i te paoa, he mea nā te korōria o te Atua,
nā tōna kaha hoki. Kīhai hoki tētahi tangata i āhei te tomo ki te whare
tapu, kia mutu rā anō ngā whiu e whitu a ngā anahera e whitu.

16

Ngā Oko o te Riri o te Atua

1 Ā, ka rongo ahau i te reo nui he mea nō roto i te whare tapu e mea
ana ki ngā anahera e whitu, “Haere koutou, ringihia ngā oko e whitu o
te riri o te Atua ki te whenua!”
2 Nā, haere ana te tuatahi, ringihia ana e ia tāna oko ki te whenua; ā,
kua pā he mariao kino whakarihariha ki ngā tāngata kei a rātou nei te
tohu a te kararehe, ki te hunga hoki e koropiko ana ki tōna
whakapakoko.
3 Nā, ka ringihia e te tuarua o ngā anahera tāna oko ki te moana; ā,
ka meinga hei toto, ānō nō te tūpāpaku; ā, ka mate ngā wairua ora
katoa i roto i te moana.
4 Nā, ka ringihia e te tuatoru o ngā anahera tāna oko ki ngā awa, ki
ngā puna wai; ā, ka meinga hei toto.
5 Ā, ka rongo ahau i te anahera o ngā wai e mea ana,
“Tika tonu koe, e te Ariki, tēnei koe ināianei,
i mua anō koe, ko te Mea Tapu hoki koe,
nāu hoki ēnei whakawā.

6 I ringihia hoki e rātou ngā toto o te hunga tapu,
o ngā poropiti, ā, hoatu ana e koe he toto ki a rātou kia inumia;
he mea tika hoki mā rātou.”
7 I rongo hoki ahau i te āta e mea ana,
“Āe rā, e te Ariki, e te Atua Kaha Rawa,
pono tonu, tika tonu āu whakawā.”
8 Nā, ka ringihia e te tuawhā o ngā anahera tāna oko ki te rā; ā, ka hoatu ki a ia kia tunua ngā tāngata ki te ahi.
9 Nā, hunuhunua ana ngā tāngata e te wera nui; ā, ka kohukohu rātou ki te ingoa o te Atua, kei a ia nei te tikanga mō ēnei whiu. Kīhai hoki rātou i rīpenetā, i hoatu i te korōria ki a ia.
10 Nā, ka ringihia e te tuarima o ngā anahera tāna oko ki te torōna o te kararehe; ā, ka whakapōuritia tōna rangatiratanga; ā, ngaua ana e ngā tāngata ō rātou arero i te mamae,
11 kohukohua ana hoki e rātou te Atua o te rangi mō ō rātou mamae, mō ō rātou mariao, kīhai anō rātou i rīpenetā ki ā rātou mahi.
12 Nā, ka ringihia e te tuaono o ngā anahera tāna oko ki te awa nui, ki Uparati; ā, mimiti ake tōna wai, he mea kia rite ai te huarahi o ngā kīngi e haere mai i te rāwhiti.
13 Ā, i kite ahau i ngā wairua poke e toru, te rite kei te poroka, e puta mai ana i te māngai o te tarakona, i te māngai hoki o te kararehe, i te māngai anō hoki o te poropiti teka.
14 Ko ngā wairua hoki rātou o ngā rēwera, e mahi ana i ngā tohu, e haere atu ana ki ngā kīngi o te whenua, o te ao katoa, ki te huihui i a rātou ki te whawhai i taua rā nui o te Atua Kaha Rawa.
15 “Nanā, ka haere atu ahau, ānō he tāhae. Ka hari te tangata e mataara ana, e tiaki ana i ōna kākahu, kei haere tahanga ia, kei kitea tōna whakamā!”
16 Nā, ka huihuia rātou e ia ki te wāhi e huaina nei i te reo Hiperu ko Aramakerona.
17 Nā, ka ringihia e te anahera tuawhitu tāna oko ki te takiwā o te rangi, ā, ka puta mai he reo nui i te whare tapu o te rangi, i te torōna, e mea ana, “Kua oti!”
18 Ā, ka puta mai he uira, he reo, he whatitiri, ā, ka puta he rū nui, kāhore anō he rū i pērā mai o te nohoanga o te tangata ki te whenua, tōna nui, tōna kaha.
19 Nā, ka wehea te pā nui, e toru ngā wāhi, ā, ka horo ngā pā o ngā tauiwi. Ka maharatia hoki Papurōna nui i te aroaro o te Atua, hoatu ana ki a ia te kapu o te wāina o te āritarita o tōna riri.
20 Ā, rere atu ana ngā motu katoa, kīhai hoki i kitea ngā maunga.
21 I heke iho anō hoki i te rangi he whatu nui, ki runga ki ngā tāngata, kei tō te taranata te taimaha o te whatu kotahi; ā, ka kohukohu ngā tāngata i te Atua mō te whiu a te whatu; he nui rawa hoki tāna whiu.

17

Te Wahine Kairau Rongonui

1 Nā, ka haere mai tētahi o ngā anahera e whitu, kei a rātou nei ngā oko e whitu, ā, ka kōrero mai ki ahau, ka mea, “Haere mai; māku e whakakite ki a koe te whakawākanga o te wahine kairau, o te mea nui e noho ana i runga i ngā wai maha.

2 Kua moea pukutia nei e ngā kīngi o te whenua, ā, haurangi iho te
hunga e noho ana i te whenua i te wāina o tōna moepuku."

3 Nā, ka ārahina ahau i roto i te Wairua e ia ki te koraha; ā, ka kite
ahau i tētahi wahine e noho ana i runga i tētahi kararehe whero, kapi
tonu i te ingoa kohukohu, e whitu ōna māhunga, tekau ngā haona.
4 Nā, ko te kākahu o te wahine rā he mea pāpura, he mea whero, he
mea whakapaipai ki te kōura, ki te kōhatu utu nui, ki te peara, he kapu
kōura hoki kei tōna ringa kī tonu i te mea whakarihariha, i te poke
hoki o tōna moepuku.
5 I tōna rae anō hoki tētahi ingoa tuhituhi rawa:

KO TE MEA NGARO KO PAPURŌNA NUI,
KO TE WHAEA O NGĀ WĀHINE KAIRAU,
O NGĀ MEA WHAKARIHARIHA HOKI O TE AO.

6 I kite anō ahau i taua wahine nei e haurangi ana i ngā toto o te
hunga tapu, i ngā toto hoki o ngā kaiwhakaatu i a Īhu.

Ā, nō tōku kitenga i a ia, nui atu te mīharo i mīharo ai ahau.
7 Ā, ka mea mai te anahera ki ahau, "He aha koe i mīharo ai? Māku e
kōrero ki a koe taua mea ngaro, te wahine, me te kararehe hoki e waha
rā i a ia, nōna nei ngā mātenga e whitu me ngā haona kotahi tekau.
8 Ko te kararehe i kite rā koe, i mua ia, kāhore hokiināianei. Ka puta
ake anō hoki ia ā mua i roto i te poka tōrere, ā, ka riro atu ki te
whakangaromanga. Nā, ko te hunga e noho ana ki te whenua, kāhore
nei ō rātou ingoa i tuhituhia ki te pukapuka o te ora o te
orokohanganga rā anō o te ao, ka mīharo rātou ina kite i te kararehe i
ora i mua, ā, kāhore neiināianei, ā tēnei ake ka puta.

9 "Tēnei te hinengaro whai mahara. Ko ngā mātenga e whitu he
maunga, e whitu, kei runga te wahine i ērā e noho ana.
10 Nā, e whitu ērā kīngi; tokorima kua hinga, kotahi tēnei, ko tētahi
kāhore anō i tae noa mai; ā, ka tae mai ia, me noho ia, he wā iti nei.
11 Nā, ko te kararehe, ko te mea i mua rā, ā, kāhore neiināianei, he
tuawaru anō ia, nō ngā tokowhitu anō hoki; ā, e riro ana ia ki te
whakangaromanga.

12 "Nā, ko ngā haona kotahi tekau i kite rā koe, kotahi tekau ērā
kīngi, kāhore anō kia whiwhi noa ki tētahi rangatiratanga; heoi, kotahi
te hāora e whiwhi tahi ai rātou ko te kararehe ki te mana, me te mea
he kīngi.
13 Kotahi tonu te whakaaro nui a ēnei, e hoatu anō e rātou tō rātou
kaha, tō rātou mana ki te kararehe.
14 E whawhai anō ēnei ki te Reme, e taea anō rātou e te Reme. Nō te
mea ko te Ariki ia o ngā ariki, ko te Kīngi o ngā kīngi. Ā, ka taea anō
hoki e rātou ko ōna hoa, ko te hunga he mea karanga, he mea
whiriwhiri, he hunga pono."

15 I mea mai anō ia ki ahau, "Ko ngā wai i kitea e koe i te nohoanga o
te wahine kairau rā, ko ngā huihuinga tāngata rātou, ko ngā mano, ko
ngā iwi, ko ngā reo.
16 Nā, ko ngā haona kotahi tekau i kitea e koe, me te kararehe, e
kino anō ēnei ki te wahine kairau, ka meinga ia e rātou kia mōtī rawa
iho, kia noho tahanga, e kai anō rātou i ōna kikokiko, e tahu hoki i a ia
kia pau rawa i te ahi.

17 Kua hoatu hoki e te Atua ki ō rātou ngākau kia whakarite i tāna i
pai ai, kia kotahi anō hoki ō rātou whakaaro, kia hoatu hoki e rātou tō
rātou rangatiratanga ki te kararehe, kia rite rā anō ngā kupu a te Atua.
18 “Nā, ko te wahine i kite nā koe, ko te pā nui ia, kei a ia nei te
kīngitanga i runga i ngā kīngi o te ao.”

18

Te Horo a Papurōna

1 Ā muri iho i ēnei mea ka kite ahau i tētahi atu anahera e heke iho
ana i te rangi, he mana nui tōna; mārama tonu hoki te ao i tōna korōria.
2 He nui hoki tōna reo ki te karanga, ki te mea:
“Kua horo, kua horo a Papurōna nui.
Kua meinga hei kāinga rēwera,
hei whare herehere hoki mō ngā wairua poke katoa,
hei whare herehere mō ngā manu poke katoa,
mō ngā manu whakarihariha.
3 Nā te wāina hoki o te riri o tōna moepuku i horo ai ngā tauiwi katoa;
i moepuku hoki ngā kīngi o te whenua ki a ia,
ā, kua whiwhi nui ngā kaihoko o te ao i te taonga
i te nui o āna mea whakaahuareka.”
4 I rongo anō ahau i tētahi atu reo i te rangi, e mea ana:
“Puta mai koutou i roto i a ia,
e tōku iwi, kei uru tahi koutou ki ōna hara,
kei pāngia koutou e ōna whiu.
5 Kua tutuki hoki ōna hara ki te rangi,
kua mahara te Atua ki āna mahi hē.
6 Hoatu ki a ia tāna i hōmai ai ki a koutou,
takiruatia ngā mea mōna, kia rite ki āna mahi.
Ko te kapu i whakakīia e ia
kia rua ā koutou whakakīnga mōna.
7 Nā, kia rite ki tāna whakanuinga i a ia,
ki tōna tōreretanga ki āna mea whakaahuareka,
kia pērā anō te mamae me te pōuri e hoatu e koutou ki a ia.
E mea ana hoki ia i tōna ngākau:
‘E noho ana ahau hei kuīni!
Ehara hoki ahau i te pouaru,
e kore anō hoki ahau e kite i te pōuri.’
8 Mō konei anō ka tae mai ōna whiu i te rā kotahi,
te mate, te pōuri, te matekai;
ā, ka tahuna ia kia pau rawa i te ahi.
He kaha hoki te Ariki, te Atua, e whakawā nei i a ia.”
9 Ā, ko ngā kīngi o te ao i moepuku nei ki a ia, i tōrere ngātahi nei ki
āna mea whakaahuareka, tērā e tangi ki a ia, e auē ki a ia, ina kite
rātou i te paoa o tōna tahunga.
10 Ka tū mai rātou i tawhiti i te wehi ki tōna whakamamae, ka mea,
“Auē, auē, te pā nui, Papurōna, te pā kaha!
Kua tae mai hoki tōu whakawā i te hāora kotahi.”
11 Ka tangi anō hoki ngā kaihoko o te whenua, ka auē ki a ia; nō te
mea kāhore atu he tangata hei hoko i tā rātou utanga;
12 i te utanga o te kōura, o te hiriwa, o te kōhatu utu nui, o te peara, o
te rīnena pai, o te pāpura, o te hiraka, o te kahu whero; me ngā rākau

taina katoa, me ngā tini oko rei, me ngā tini oko rākau utu nui
whakaharahara, oko parāhi, rino, mapere,
13 me te hinamona, me ngā mea kakara, me te hinu kakara, me te
parakihe, me te wāina, me te hinu, me te parāoa pai, me te wīti, me
ngā kararehe, me ngā hipi; me te utanga o ngā hōiho, o ngā hāriata, o
ngā pononga; me ngā wairua tāngata.
14 "Heoi, ko ngā hua i matea nuitia e tōu ngākau kua mawehe atu i a
koe, ā, kua mahue hoki koe i ngā mea reka katoa, i ngā mea papai, ā,
heoi anō te kitenga o aua mea e te tangata."
15 Ko ngā kaihoko o ēnei mea, kua whai taonga nei i a ia, ka tū mai
rātou i tawhiti i te wehi ki tōna whakamamae, me te tangi, me te auē
anō rātou,
16 me te kī:
"Auē, auē, te pā nui,
i kākahuria ki te rīnena pai, ki te pāpura,
ki te whero, i tātaitia ki te kōura,
ki te kōhatu utu nui, ki ngā peara!
17 Kotahi tonu hoki te hāora a mōtī rawa iho taua taonga nui."
Nā, ko ngā rangatira kaipuke katoa, ko te hunga katoa e rere ana rā
te kaipuke ki ia wāhi, ko ngā kaiwhakatere kaipuke, me te hunga
katoa anō kei te moana ā rātou mahi, tū mai ana rātou i tawhiti,
18 me te karanga anō rātou i tō rātou kitenga i te paoa o tōna
tahunga, me te kī, "Ko tēhea pā i rite ki tēnei pā nui?"
19 Opehia ana hoki e rātou he puehu ki ō rātou māhunga, kei te
karanga rātou, me te tangi, me te auē, kei te mea,
"Auē, auē, te pā nui,
i whai taonga ai i ōna utu nui te hunga katoa
he kaipuke a rātou i te moana!
Kotahi tonu nei hoki te hāora ā mōtī rawa iho!
20 Kia hari ki a ia, e te rangi,
e te hunga tapu, e ngā āpōtoro, e ngā poropiti anō hoki;
kua whakaritea nei hoki e te Atua tā koutou whakawā i a ia!"
21 Kātahi, ka hāpaingia ake e tētahi anahera kaha he kāmaka i rite nei
ki tētahi kāmaka rahi nō te mira, ā, makā ana e ia ki te moana, me te kī
anō ia:
"Ka pēneitia a Papurōna, te pā nui,
ka makā whakareretia atu,
e kore anō hoki e kitea i muri nei.
22 Nā, heoi anō, rongonga i roto i a koe ki te reo o ngā kaiwhakatangi
hāpa,
o ngā kaiwhakatakoto rangi waiata,
o ngā kaiwhakatangi i ngā pūtōrino, i ngā tētere;
e kore anō hoki e kitea i ngā wā i muri nei tētahi kaimahi o ngā tini
mahi i roto i a koe;
e kore anō hoki e rangona i ngā wā i muri nei
te haruru o te kōhatu mira i roto i a koe.
23 E kore anō hoki e whiti i ngā wā i muri nei te mārama o te rama i
roto i a koe;
e kore anō hoki e rangona i ngā wā i muri nei te reo o te tāne
mārena hou,
o te wahine mārena hou, i roto i a koe;
ōu kaihokohoko hoki ko ngā tāngata nunui o te ao;

nā āu mahi mākutu anō hoki i pōhēhē ai ngā iwi katoa.
24 I kitea anō hoki i roto i a ia ngā toto o ngā poropiti, o te hunga tapu,
o te hunga katoa hoki i whakamatea ki runga ki te whenua."

19

1 Nā, muri iho i ēnei mea ka rangona e ahau he reo nui me te mea nō
te mano tini i te rangi, e mea ana,
"Areruia!
Ko te whakaoranga, ko te korōria, ko te hōnore,
ko te kaha, kei te Ariki, kei tō tātou Atua;
2 he pono hoki, he tika āna whakawā.
Kua whakawākia hoki e ia te wahine kairau, te mea nui,
i hē ai te whenua i tōna moepuku,
kua rapua anō e ia he utu i a ia mō ngā toto o āna mononga."
3 Nā, ka tuaruatia anō ā rātou meatanga,
"Areruia!
Heoi, kake ake ana te paoa o taua pā ake ake."
4 Ā, takoto ana ngā kaumātua e rua tekau mā whā me ngā mea ora e
whā, koropiko ana ki te Atua e noho ana i runga i te torōna, mea ana,
"Āmine. Areruia!"

Te Hākari Mārena o te Reme
5 Ā, ka puta mai he reo i te torōna, e mea ana,
"Whakamoemiti ki tō tātou Atua,
e āna mononga katoa,
e te hunga hoki e wehi ana i a ia,
e te hunga iti,
e te hunga nunui."
6 Nā, ka rangona e ahau me te mea he reo nō te mano tini, me te
mea he haruru nō ngā wai maha, me te mea he haruru nō ngā
whatitiri kaha, e mea ana,
"Areruia!
Ka kīngi hoki te Ariki, tō tātou Atua,
te Kaha Rawa.
7 Kia hari tātou, kia nui rawa te koa,
kia hoatu he korōria ki a ia.
Kua taea hoki te mārena o te Reme,
kua oti anō te whakapai a tāna wahine i a ia anō.
8 I tukua hoki ki a ia kia whakakākahuria ia
ki te rīnena pai, ki te rīnena kanapa, parukore."
(Nā, ko te rīnena pai rā, ko ngā mahi tika a te hunga tapu.)
9 I mea mai anō ia ki ahau, "Tuhituhia: Ka hari te hunga kua
karangatia ki te hapa o te mārena o te Reme." Ka mea mai anō ia ki
ahau, "Ko ngā kupu pono ēnei a te Atua."
10 Nā, ka takoto ahau ki mua i ōna waewae, ka mea kia koropiko ki a
ia. Ā, ka mea mai ia ki ahau, "Kauaka! He hoa mononga hoki ahau nō
koutou ko ōu tuākana kei a rātou nei te whakaatu o Īhu. Me koropiko
ki te Atua."
Ko te whakaatu hoki i a Īhu tā te wairua o te poropititanga.

Ko te Kainoho i runga i te Hōiho Mā

11 Ā, ka kite ahau i te rangi e tuwhera ana, nā, he hōiho mā. Ko te
ingoa hoki o tōna kainoho ko te Pono, ko te Tika, kei runga i te tika
tāna whakawā, tāna whawhai.
12 Ā, ko ōna kanohi, ānō he mura ahi, ā, i runga i tōna mātenga ngā
karauna maha. He ingoa hoki tōna kua oti te tuhituhi, e kore nei tētahi
e mātau, ko ia anake.
13 Ko te kākahu i kākahuria e ia he mea tuku ki te toto, ko te ingoa i
huaina ai ia ko “Te Kupu a te Atua.”
14 Ā, ko ngā taua kei te rangi e aru ana i a ia i runga i ngā hōiho mā,
he mea whakakākahu rātou ki te rīnena pai, he mea mā, parukore.
15 E puta mai ana hoki i roto i tōna māngai he hoari koi, hei patu
māna i ngā tauiwi. He rino anō hoki te tokotoko e tohutohu ai ia i a
rātou. E takahi ana hoki ia i te takahanga wāina o te āritarita o te riri o
te Atua Kaha Rawa.
16 He ingoa anō tōna, tuhituhi rawa ki tōna kākahu, ki tōna hūhā:

KO TE KĪNGI O NGĀ KĪNGI, KO TE ARIKI O NGĀ ARIKI.

17 I kite anō ahau i tētahi anahera e tū ana i te rā; he nui anō tōna reo
ki te karanga, i mea ia ki ngā manu katoa e rere ana i waenganui o te
rangi, “Haere mai, me huihui mai ki te hapa nui a te Atua;
18 ki te kai i ngā kikokiko o ngā kīngi, i ngā kikokiko o ngā rangatira
mano, i ngā kikokiko o te hunga kaha, i ngā kikokiko o ngā hōiho, o ō
rātou kainoho hoki, i ngā kikokiko o ngā tāngata katoa, o ngā mea
ehara nei i te pononga, o ngā pononga anō hoki, o te hunga nonohi, o
te hunga nunui.”
19 Ā, ka kite ahau i te kararehe, me ngā kīngi o te whenua, me ā rātou
taua, kua huihuia ki te whawhai ki tērā e noho rā i runga i te hōiho, ki
tāna taua hoki.
20 Nā, ka hopukina te kararehe rāua tahi ko te poropiti teka i mahi
rā i ngā tohu ki tōna aroaro, i pōhēhē ai te hunga i tango i te tohu a te
kararehe, i koropiko hoki ki tōna whakapakoko. Nā, pangā oratia ana
rāua tokorua ki te roto kāpura e kā ana i te whānāriki.
21 Nā, ko te hunga i toe, i whakamatea ki te hoari a tērā e noho rā i
runga i te hōiho, ki te hoari e puta mai nei i roto i tōna māngai. Ā,
mākona ana ngā manu katoa i ō rātou kikokiko.

20

Ngā Tau Kotahi Mano

1 Ā, ka kite ahau i tētahi anahera e heke iho ana i te rangi, kei a ia te
kī o te poka tōrere, me tētahi mekameka nui i tōna ringaringa.
2 Nā, ka mau ia ki te tarakona, ki te nākahi onamata, ko te Rēwera nei
ia, ko Hātana hoki, ka herehere i a ia kotahi mano ngā tau.
3 Ka maka i a ia ki te poka tōrere, uakina ana, whakapiri rawa te hīri
ki runga ki a ia, kei whakapōhēhē ia i ngā tauiwi i muri iho, kia taka rā
anō ngā tau kotahi mano, ā muri iho i ēnei mea me wewete ia, he
tāima iti kau ia.
4 I kite anō ahau i ngā torōna, e noho ana hoki rātou i runga, i hoatu
anō hoki te whakawā ki a rātou. I ngā wairua hoki o te hunga i pōutoa
mō te whakaaturanga i a Īhu, mō te kupu hoki a te Atua, te hunga
kāhore i koropiko ki te kararehe, ki tōna whakapakoko rānei, kīhai hoki
i meatia te tohu ki ō rātou rae, ki ō rātou ringaringa. Nā, ka ora rātou,
ka kīngi tahi me te Karaiti, kotahi mano tau.

5 (Kīhai ia i ora ake te toenga o ngā tūpāpaku, ā taka noa ngā tau
kotahi mano.) Ko te aranga tuatahi tēnei.
6 Hari tonu, tapu tonu te tangata he wāhi nei tōna i te aranga tuatahi.
E kore te matenga tuarua e whai mana ki a rātou; engari hei tohunga
rātou mā te Atua, mā te Karaiti hoki, ā, kotahi mano ngā tau e kīngi
tahi ai rātou me ia.

Te Hinganga o Hātana

7 Ā, nō ka pahemo ngā tau kotahi mano, ka wetekina a Hātana i roto
i tōna whare herehere.
8 Ā, ka haere ia ki te whakapōhēhē i ngā tauiwi i ngā pito e whā o te
whenua, i a Koka rāua ko Makoko, e huihui ai rātou ki te taua; ko te
tokomaha o rātou rite tonu ki te onepū o te moana.
9 Nā, haere ana rātou ki te whānui o te whenua, karapotia ana e
rātou te nohoanga o te hunga tapu, me te pā e arohaina ana. Nā, ko te
hekenga iho o te kāpura i te Atua i te rangi, pau ake rātou.
10 Nā, ko te rēwera i whakapōhēhē nei i a rātou, pangā ana ia ki te
roto kāpura whānāriki, ki te wāhi kei reira nei te kararehe me te
poropiti teka, ā, ka whakamamaetia rātou i te ao, i te pō, ake ake.

Te Whakawātanga Whakamutunga

11 Ā, ka kite ahau i tētahi torōna nui, mā, i tētahi hoki e noho ana i
runga, rere ana te whenua me te rangi i tōna kanohi; kāhore hoki i
kitea he wāhi mō rāua.
12 I kite anō ahau i te hunga mate, i te hunga nunui, i te hunga ririki,
e tū ana i mua o te torōna. Nā, kua whakatuwheratia ngā pukapuka;
kua whakatuwheratia anō hoki tētahi atu pukapuka, ko te pukapuka o
te ora. Kei ngā mea hoki i tuhituhia ki aua pukapuka he whakawā mō
te hunga mate, he mea whakarite tonu ki ā rātou mahi.
13 I tukua mai anō e te moana te hunga mate i roto i a ia; i tukua mai
hoki e te mate, e te pō, te hunga mate i roto i a rāua. Nā, ka
whakawākia tēnā tangata, tēnā, he mea whakarite ki ā rātou mahi.
14 Nā, ka pangā te mate me te pō ki te roto ahi. Ko te tuarua tēnei o
ngā mate, arā ko te roto ahi.
15 Ā, ki te kitea tētahi kīhai i tuhituhia ki te pukapuka o te ora, i
pangā ia ki te roto ahi.

21

Te Rangi Hou me te Whenua Hou

1 Ā, i kite ahau i te rangi hou, i te whenua hou. Kua pahemo hoki te
rangi tuatahi, me te whenua tuatahi, ā, kāhore atu he moana.
2 I kite anō ahau i te pā tapu, i Hiruhārama hou, e heke iho ana i te
rangi i te Atua, rite rawa, ānō he wahine mārena hou kua oti te
whakapaipai mō tāna tāne.
3 I rongo anō ahau i te reo nui i te rangi e mea ana: “Nā, kei ngā
tāngata te tapenākara o te Atua, ā, e noho ia ki a rātou; ko rātou hoki
hei iwi māna, ko te Atua nei anō hei a rātou, hei Atua mō rātou.
4 Ka murua hoki e ia ngā roimata katoa i ō rātou kanohi; ā, kore ake
he mate; kāhore hoki he auē, kāhore he tangi, kāhore he mamae, i ngā
wā i muri nei. Kua pahemo atu hoki ngā mea ō mua.”

5 Ā, ka kōrero mai tērā e noho rā i runga i te torōna: “Nā, ka hangā
houtia e ahau ngā mea katoa.” I mea mai anō ia ki ahau, “Tuhituhia.
Nō te mea he pono, he tika ēnei kupu.”

6 I mea mai anō ia ki ahau, “Kua oti ēnei mea. Ko ahau te Ārepa, te
Ōmeka, te tīmatanga, te whakamutunga. Ka hoatu noa e ahau ki te
tangata matewai he wai i te puna o te wai o te ora.
7 Ko te tangata i a ia te wikitōria, e whiwhi ia ki ēnei mea; ko ahau
hoki hei Atua mōna, ko ia hei tama māku.
8 Nā, ko te hunga wehi, ko te hunga whakateka, ko te hunga
whakarihariha, ko ngā kaikōhuru, ko te hunga moepuku, ko te hunga
mākutu, ko te hunga karakia ki te whakapakoko, ko te hunga teka
katoa, ko te wāhi mō rātou kei te roto e kā ana i te ahi, i te whānāriki.
Ko te matenga tuarua tēnei.”

Te Hiruhārama Hou

9 Nā, ka haere mai ki ahau tētahi o ngā anahera e whitu, kei a rātou
nei ngā oko e whitu e kī ana i ngā whiu whakamutunga e whitu; ka kī
mai ki ahau, ka mea, “Haere mai, māku e whakakite ki a koe te wahine
mārena hou, te wahine a te Reme.”
10 Nā, haria ana ahau e ia i roto i te wairua ki tētahi maunga nui,
tiketike, ā, ka whakakitea mai ki ahau te pā tapu, a Hiruhārama, e
heke iho ana i te rangi i te Atua.
11 Kei taua pā anō te korōria o te Atua. Rite tonu tōna mārama ki tō te
kōhatu utu nui whakaharahara, ānō he kōhatu hahapa, mārama tonu
me he karaihe;
12 he taiepa kōhatu anō tōna, he mea nui, tiketike, tekau mā rua ngā
tatau, kotahi tekau mā rua anō ngā anahera i ngā tatau, tuhituhi rawa
ki te ingoa, arā ki ngā ingoa o ngā hapū kotahi tekau mā rua o ngā
tama a Īharaira.
13 I te rāwhiti e toru ngā tatau; i te hauraro e toru ngā tatau; i te
tonga e toru ngā tatau; i te hauāuru e toru ngā tatau.
14 Ā, ko te taiepa o te pā, kotahi tekau mā rua ōna tūranga, kei aua
tūranga anō ngā ingoa o ngā āpōtoro a te Reme, kotahi tekau mā rua.

15 Nā, ko tērā i kōrero rā ki ahau, he kākaho kōura tāna hei
whanganga māna i te pā, i ōna tatau, i tōna taiepa kōhatu.
16 Nā, ko te takoto o te pā, e whā ngā poti, tōna roa rite tonu ki tōna
whānui. Nā, ka whangangatia e ia te pā ki te kākaho, kotahi tekau mā
rua mano ngā pāronga. Ko tōna roa, ko te whānui, ko te ikeike, rite
tonu.
17 Nā, ka whangangatia anō e ia tōna taiepa, kotahi rau e whā tekau
mā whā ngā whatīanga, he rūri nā te tangata, arā nā te anahera.
18 Nā, ko te mea i hangā ai tōna taiepa he hahapa, he kōura parakore
anō hoki te pā, rite tonu ki te karaihe mārama.
19 Ko ngā tūranga o te taiepa o te pā he mea whakapaipai ki ngā
kōhatu utu nui katoa. Ko te tūranga tuatahi he hahapa, ko te tuarua, he
hapaira, ko te tuatoru, he karakeroni, ko te tuawhā, he emerara,
20 ko te tuarima, he hararonika, ko te tuaono, he harariu, ko te
tuawhitu, he karihorita, ko te tuawaru, he perira, ko te tuaiwa, he
tōpaha, ko te ngahuru, he karihoparaha, ko te tekau mā tahi, he
hakiniti, ko te tekau mā rua, he ametihita.

21 Nā, ko ngā tatau kotahi tekau mā rua, kotahi tekau mā rua peara.
Ko tēnei tatau, ko tēnei tatau, kotahi tonu peara.
Ko te huarahi hoki o te pā he kōura parakore, ko ia ānō kei te karaihe pīata.
22 Nā, kīhai ahau i kite i tētahi whare tapu i reira.
Ko te Ariki hoki, ko te Atua Kaha Rawa rāua ko te Reme te whare tapu o reira.
23 Kāhore hoki taua pā i mea ki te rā mōna, ki te marama rānei, hei whiti ki roto.
E whakamāramatia ana hoki a reira e te korōria o te Atua, ko te Reme hoki tōna mārama.
24 E haere hoki ngā tauiwi i waenganui o tōna mārama, ā, e kawea mai anō hoki e ngā kīngi o te ao tō rātou korōria ki reira.
25 E kore hoki ōna tatau e tūtakina i te awatea; kore ake hoki o reira pō.
26 Ā, e kawea mai hoki te korōria me te hōnore o ngā tauiwi ki reira.
27 E kore anō e tomo ki roto tētahi mea whakanoa, te tangata rānei e mahi ana i te whakarihariha, i te teka rānei.
Ko te hunga anake kua oti te tuhituhi ki tā te Reme pukapuka o te ora.

22

1 Nā, ka whakakitea mai e ia ki ahau he awa wai ora, pīata tonu me te karaihe, e puta mai ana i te torōna o te Atua rāua ko te Reme,
2 i waenganui o tōna huarahi.
Nā, i tēnei taha o te awa, ā, i tērā taha, ko te rākau o te ora, kotahi tekau mā rua ōna momo hua, e hua ana ōna hua i tētahi marama, i tētahi marama, ā, ko ngā rau o te rākau hei whakaora mō ngā tauiwi.
3 Ā, kore ake he kanga i muri nei.

Ko reira anō hoki te torōna o te Atua rāua ko te Reme; ā, ka mahi āna pononga ki a ia.
4 E kite hoki rātou i tōna kanohi; ka mau hoki tōna ingoa ki ō rātou rae.
5 Ā, kore ake o reira pō, kore ake ō rātou meatanga ki te mārama o te rama, ki te mārama hoki o te rā.
E mārama hoki rātou i te Ariki, i te Atua, ā, e kīngi rātou ake ake.

Te Hokinga mai a Īhu

6 I mea mai anō ia ki ahau: “He pono, he tika ēnei kupu; kua tonoa hoki e te Ariki, e te Atua o ngā poropiti tapu, tāna anahera, hei whakakite mai ki āna pononga i ngā mea ka hohoro nei te meinga.”
7 “Nā, ka hohoro tāku haere atu; ka hari te tangata e whakarite ana i ngā kupu o te poropititanga o tēnei pukapuka.”
8 Ā, ko ahau, ko Hoani, tēnei i rongo nei, i kite nei i ēnei mea.
Ā, nō tōku rongonga, nō tōku kitenga, ka hinga ahau ki raro, ka mea kia koropiko ki mua i ngā waewae o te anahera i whakakitea mai ai ēnei mea ki ahau.
9 Nā, ko tāna meatanga mai ki ahau, “Kauaka.
He hoa pononga hoki ahau nōu, nō ōu tuākana hoki, nō ngā poropiti, nō te hunga anō e pupuri ana i ngā kupu o tēnei pukapuka.
Me koropiko ki te Atua.”
10 Nā, ka mea mai anō ia ki ahau, “Kaua e hīritia ngā kupu o te poropititanga o tēnei pukapuka; e tata ana hoki te tāima.
11 Ko te tangata e hē ana te whakahaere, kia hē anō te whakahaere.
Ko te tangata e poke ana, kia poke anō ia.
Ko te tangata e tika ana, kia tika anō ia.
Ko te tangata e tapu ana, kia tapu anō ia.

12 “Nā, ka hohoro tāku haere atu; kei ahau anō tāku utu, ā, ka rite ki āna mahi ake ngā mea e hoatu ki tētahi, ki tētahi.
13 Ko ahau te Ārepa, te Ōmeka, te tuatahi, te whakaotinga, te tīmatanga, te whakamutunga.”
14 Ka hari te hunga e horoi ana i ō rātou kākahu, kia taunga ai rātou te haere mai ki te rākau o te ora, ka tomo anō ki te pā rā ngā tatau.
15 Kei waho ngā kurī, me te hunga mākutu, me te hunga moepuku, me ngā kaikōhuru, me te hunga karakia ki te whakapakoko, me te hunga katoa e pai ana, e mahi ana i te teka.
16 “Kua tonoa e ahau, e Īhu, tāku anahera, hei whakaatu i ēnei mea ki a koutou i roto i ngā hāhi. Ko ahau te Pakiaka, te Uri o Rāwiri, te Whetū mārama o te Ata.”
17 E mea ana hoki te Wairua me te wahine mārena hou, “Haere mai!”
Me kī ake anō e te tangata e rongo ana, “Haere mai!”
Kia haere mai hoki te tangata e hiainu ana. Kia tangohia noatia anō te wai ora e te tangata e hiahia ana.

Whakatau
18 He whakaatu hoki nāku tēnei ki te hunga katoa e rongo ana ki ngā kupu o te poropititanga o tēnei pukapuka: Ki te tāpiritia mai e tētahi ki ēnei mea, ka tāpiritia atu anō e te Atua mōna ngā whiu kua oti te tuhituhi ki tēnei pukapuka.
19 Ā, ki te tangohia atu e tētahi he kupu i te pukapuka o tēnei poropititanga, ka tangohia e te Atua tōna wāhi i roto i te pukapuka o te ora, i te pā tapu hoki, i ngā mea hoki kua oti te tuhituhi ki tēnei pukapuka.
20 Tēnei te kī nei te kaiwhakaatu o ēnei mea, “Nā, ka hohoro anō tāku haere atu!”
Āmine. Āe rā, haere mai, e te Ariki, e Īhu!
21 Kia tau ki te hunga tapu katoa te atawhai o tō tātou Ariki, o Īhu Karaiti. Āmine.

Ko ngā Waiata
PUKAPUKA 1

1

(Waiata 1–41)

Ngā Ara e Rua
1 Ka hari te tangata kāhore nei,
e haere i te whakaaro o te tangata kino,
ā, kāhore e tū i te ara o te hunga hara,
kāhore anō e noho i te nohoanga o te hunga whakahī.
2 Engari ko te Ture a Ihowā tāna e whakaahuareka ai;
kei tōna ture ōna whakaaro i te ao, i te pō.
3 E rite hoki ia ki te rākau
i whakatōkia ki te taha o ngā awa wai,
e whai hua nei i te pō e hua ai;
e kore tōna rau e memenge;
ā, ka pono āna mea katoa e mea ai ia.

4 E kore e pērā ngā tāngata kino;
engari, ka rite ki te pāpapa e āia ana e te hau.
5 Āe rā, e kore e tū te hunga kino i te whakawākanga,
me te hunga hara i te whakaminenga o te hunga tika.
6 E mātau ana hoki a Ihowā ki te ara o te hunga tika;
ko te ara ia o te hunga kino e ngaro.

2

Te Kīngi i Whiriwhiria e Ihowā
1 He aha ka nana ai ngā tauiwi,
ka whakaaro horihori ai ngā iwi?
2 Whakatika mai ana ngā kīngi o te whenua,
rūnanga tahi ana ngā ariki,
ki te whawhai ki a Ihowā,
ki tāna tangata hoki i whakawahi ai; me te kī anō,
3 “Kia motumotuhia e tātou ā rāua here,
kia ākiritia ā rāua taura i a tātou.”

4 Ko ia kei te rangi e noho ana, ka kata ia;
ka whakahī te Ariki ki a rātou.
5 Nā, ka kōrero ia ki a rātou me te riri anō;
ka tino weriweri hoki, ka whakaohorere i a rātou,
6 “Ahakoa rā ka whakawahia e ahau tāku kīngi
ki runga ki tāku maunga tapu, ki Hiona.”

7 Māku e whakapuaki te kupu:
Kua mea a Ihowā ki ahau, “Ko koe tāku tama,
nōnāianei koe i whakatupuria ai e ahau.

8 Īnoi ki ahau, ā, ka hoatu e ahau ki a koe ngā tauiwi hei kāinga mōu,
me ngā tōpito o te whenua hei nohoanga tupu mōu.
9 Ka wāwāhi koe i a rātou ki te whiu rino,
mongamonga noa rātou i a koe, ānō he oko nā te kaihanga rīhi.”

10 Nā, kia mahara rā, e ngā kīngi;
kia ākona, e ngā kaiwhakawā o te whenua.
11 Mahi atu ki a Ihowā i runga i te wehi,
kia hari me te wiri.
12 Kihia te tama kei riri ia,
ā, ka mate koutou i te ara,
ka hohoro tonu hoki te mura o tōna riri.

Ka hari katoa te hunga e whakawhirinaki ana ki a ia.

3

Te Whakawhirinaki ki Ihowā i te Wā Kōarotanga
He hīmene nā Rāwiri, i tōna omanga atu i tāna tama i a Apohārama.

1 E Ihowā, anō te tini o ōku hoariri,
he tokomaha te hunga e whakatika mai ana ki ahau.
2 He tokomaha te mea ana ki tōku wairua,
“Hore rawa he whakaoranga mōna i te Atua.”

Hera

3 Ko koe ia, e Ihowā, hei whakangungu rākau mōku,
hei korōria mōku, hei kaiwhakaara i tōku mātenga.
4 I karanga, tōku reo ki a Ihowā;
ā, whakahoki kupu mai ana ia ki ahau i tōna maunga tapu.

Hera

5 I takoto ahau, i moe;
i ara ake anō; nā Ihowā hoki ahau i whakamau ake.
6 E kore ahau e mataku i ngā mano tini o te iwi,
kua whakatika mai nei ki ahau karapoti noa.

7 Whakatika, e Ihowā;
whakaorangia ahau, e tōku Atua!
Nāu hoki i patu te kauae o ōku hoariri katoa;
mangungu noa i a koe ngā niho o te hunga kino.

8 Nā Ihowā te whakaoranga.
Kei runga i tāu iwi tāu manaaki.

Hera

4

He Īnoi i te Ahiahipō mō te Āwhina
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi Nekinoto. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.

1 Whakahokia mai he kupu ki ahau,
e te Atua o tōku tika, ina karanga ahau.
I ahau i te pōuri i whakaputaina ahau e koe;

kia atawhai ki ahau, whakarongo ki tāku īnoi.

2 E ngā tama a te tangata,
kia pēhea te roa o tā koutou mea i tōku korōria hei whakamā,
o tā koutou aroha ki te horihori,
o tā koutou whai i te teka?
Hera
3 Otiia kia mōhio koutou he mea momotu kē nā Ihowā te tangata tapu māna;
e whakarongo a Ihowā ua karanga ahau ki a ia.

4 Kia oho koutou, ā, kaua e hara;
kōrerorero ki ō koutou ngākau i runga i ō koutou moenga,
me te āta takoto anō.
Hera
5 Patua ngā whakahere o te tika,
me te okioki anō ki a Ihowā.

6 He tokomaha te mea ana, “Mā wai e whakakite te pai ki a mātou?
Kia ara, e Ihowā, te mārama o tōu mata ki runga ki a mātou.”
7 Hira ake te hari i hōmai e koe ki roto ki tōku ngākau
i tō rātou i te wā i hua ai ā rātou wīti, tā rātou wāina.

8 Ka takoto mārire ahau, ā, moe tonu iho;
ko koe anake hoki, e Ihowā,
hei mea kia au tōku noho.

5

He Īnoi mō te Whakangungu
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi Nehiroto. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 Tahuri tōu taringa, e Ihowā, ki āku kupu,
kia mōhio koe ki tōku whakaaroaronga.
2 Whakarongo ki te reo o tāku karanga,
e tōku Kīngi, e tōku Atua,
he īnoi hoki tāku ki a koe.
3 E rongo koe ki tōku reo, e Ihowā, i te ata;
i te ata ka whakatikaia atu e ahau tāku īnoi ki a koe,
ā, ka titiro matatau atu.

4 Ehara hoki koe i te Atua e pai ana ki te hara,
e kore te kino e noho ki a koe.
5 E kore te hunga wairangi e tū ki tōu aroaro;
e kinongia ana e koe ngā kaimahi katoa i te kino.
6 E ngaro i a koe te hunga kōrero teka;
e whakarihariha ana a Ihowā
ki te tangata toto, ki te tangata hīanga.

7 Ko ahau ia ka haere i runga i te tini
o āu atawhai ki tōu whare;
ka koropiko ki te ritenga o tāu temepara tapu,
me te wehi anō ki a koe.
8 E Ihowā, ārahina ahau i runga i tōu tika,
he hoariri hoki ōku;

whakatikaia tāu ara i mua i ahau.

9 Kāhore hoki he pono i ō rātou māngai;
he kino kau a roto i a rātou;
he urupā puare noa ō rātou korokoro;
e patipati ana ō rātou arero.
10 Whakataua te hara ki a rātou, e te Atua;
kia hinga rātou i ō rātou whakaaro.
Peia atu rātou me ā rātou tini mahi tutū;
mō rātou i whakakeke ki a koe.

11 Nā, kia hari katoa te hunga e whakawhirinaki ana ki a koe.
Kia hāmama tonu rātou i te koa,
mō rātou e hīpokina nei e koe;
ā, kia whakamanamana ki a koe te hunga e aroha ana ki tōu ingoa.
12 Nō te mea ka manaakitia e koe, e Ihowā, te tangata tika;
me he whakangungu rākau te manako e karapotia ai ia e koe.

6

He Īnoi mō te Whakaoranga i te Mate Taumaha
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Nekinoto, he mea Heminiti. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 E Ihowā, kaua e whakatūpehupehu mai ki ahau, ina riri koe,
kaua anō ahau e pākia ina ārita mai koe.
2 E Ihowā, tohungia ahau, he ngoikore hoki ahau;
rongoātia ahau, e Ihowā, e ohooho ana hoki ōku wheua.
3 E ohooho noa iho ana hoki tōku wairua;
ko koe ia, e Ihowā, kia pēhea atu te roa?

4 Hoki mai, e Ihowā, kia mawhiti atu tōku wairua;
kia mahara ki tōu aroha, ā, whakaorangia ahau.
5 Kāhore hoki he mahara ki a koe ina mate;
ko wai hei whakawhetai ki a koe i roto i te rēinga?

6 Māuiui iho ahau i tōku auētanga;
e manu ana tōku moenga i ahau ā pau noa te pō;
e whakamākūkūria ana e ahau
tōku takotoranga ki ōku roimata.
7 Pakoko kau tōku kanohi i te tangi;
kua koroheke haere i ōku hoariri katoa.

8 Mawehe atu i ahau, e ngā kaimahi katoa i te kino;
kua rongo nei hoki a Ihowā i te reo o tāku tangi.
9 Kua rongo a Ihowā ki tāku īnoi;
ka manako a Ihowā ki tāku karakia.
10 Ka whakamā, ka pōkaikaha noa iho ōku hoariri katoa;
ka hoki rātou, ka pā whakarere atu te whakamā.

7

He Īnoi Āwhina mō ngā Tūkino a ngā Kaiwhakawhiu
He Hikaiono nā Rāwiri, tāna i waiata ai ki a Ihowā mō ngā kupu a Kuhu Pineamine.

1 E Ihowā, e tōku Atua, kei a koe tōku whakawhirinakitanga;
kia ora ahau i te hunga katoa e aru ana i ahau,
kia mawhiti atu hoki ahau;
2 kei haehae ia i tōku wairua, ānō he raiona,
ā, tītaritari noa, i te mea kāhore he kaiārai.

3 E Ihowā, e tōku Atua, ki te mea nāku tēnā mahi,
ki te mea he hara kei ōku ringa;
4 ki te mea i whakahokia e ahau he kino ki te tangata kua mau nei tā māua rongo;
i whakaora nei hoki ahau i te tangata i kino noa mai ki ahau;
5 kia arumia tōku wairua e te hoariri, ā, kia mau;
kia takahia hoki tōku ora e ia ki te whenua,
kia whakatakotoria anō tōku korōria ki te puehu.

Hera

6 E Ihowā, whakatika, kia riri koe, ara ake,
e nanā nei hoki ōku hoa whawhai;
kia oho ake hoki koe mōku; kua kīia e koe te whakawā.
7 Tukua kia karapotia koe e te whakaminenga o ngā iwi;
mā runga atu i a rātou tōu hokinga atu ki runga.
8 Ko Ihowā e whakarite whakawā ana mō ngā iwi;
kia rite, e Ihowā, tāu whakawā mōku ki tāku mahi tika,
ki te tapatahi hoki o ōku whakaaro.
9 Kia whakamutua te kino o te hunga kino;
whakaūkia hoki te tangata tika;
e whakamātautau ana hoki te Atua tika i ngā ngākau,
i ngā whatumanawa.

10 Kei te Atua tōku whakangungu rākau,
māna e whakaora te hunga ngākau tika.
11 He kaiwhakawā tika te Atua, āe rā,
he Atua e riri ana i tēnei rā, i tēnei rā.
12 Ki te kore tētahi e tahuri,
ka whakakoia e ia tāna hoari;
kua whakapikoa e ia tāna kōpere,
ā, oti rawa te whakapai.
13 Oti rawa anō āna mea whakamate te whakapai e ia;
kua meinga e ia āna pere ānō he ahi.

14 Nanā, he kino te mea e whakamamae nei ia;
he whanokē te mea i hapū ki roto ki a ia,
ā, whānau ake he teka.
15 I pokaia e ia he poka, he mea keri nāna,
taka iho ia ki roto ki te rua i mahia e ia.
16 Ka hoki tōna whanokē ki tōna mātenga,
ā, ka tau iho tāna tūkino ki tōna tumuaki.

17 Ka rite ki tōna tika tāku whakamoemiti ki a Ihowā,
ka hīmene atu hoki ahau ki te ingoa o Ihowā, o te Runga Rawa.

8

Te Korōria o te Atua me te Mana o te Tangata
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Kititi. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.

1 E Ihowā, e tō mātou Ariki,
anō te nui o tōu ingoa i te whenua katoa!

Pakū ana i a koe tōu korōria ki runga ake i ngā rangi!
2 Ū pū i a koe te kaha o te māngai o ngā kōhungahunga,
o ngā mea ngote ū hei mea mō ōu hoariri,
hei pēhi mō te hoariri, mō te kairapu utu.

3 Ka titiro ahau ki āu rangi,
ki te mahi a ōu maihao,
ki te marama, ki ngā whetū,
i hangā nei e koe;
4 he aha te tangata i maharatia ai e koe,
te tama rānei a te tangata i tirohia ai ia e koe?
5 Nohinohi nei te wāhi i whakaititia iho ai ia e koe i te Atua,
karaunatia ana ia e koe ki te korōria, ki te hōnore.

6 Waiho iho e koe hei kīngi mō ngā mahi a ōu ringa;
kua waiho e koe ngā mea katoa i raro i ōna waewae;
7 ngā hipi katoa, ngā pūru,
me ngā kīrehe katoa o te pārae;
8 te manu o te rangi, me te ika o te moana,
e tere nei i ngā ara o ngā moana.

9 E Ihowā, e tō mātou Ariki,
anō te nui o tōu ingoa i te whenua katoa!

9

Te Kaha me te Tika o te Atua
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Muturapena. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 Ka whakapaua tōku ngākau ki te whakamoemiti ki a Ihowā,
ka kōrerotia e ahau āu mahi whakamīharo katoa.
2 Ka koa ahau, ka whakamanamana ki a koe,
ka hīmene atu ki tōu ingoa, e te Runga Rawa.

3 I te hokinga whakamuri o ōku hoariri,
tūtuki ana rātou, ngaro iho i tōu aroaro.
4 Nāu hoki i whakatika āku kōrero me tōku whakawā;
i runga koe i te torōna e noho ana, e whakarite tika ana.

5 Kua whakatūpehupehu koe ki ngā tauiwi,
hunā ana e koe te tangata kino,
horoia atu ana tō rātou ingoa ake ake.
6 Ko te hoariri, mutu pū rātou, he ngaromanga oti tonu iho;

ā, ko ngā pā i hunā e koe,
ngaro whakarere tō rātou whakamaharatanga.

7 Ko Ihowā ia noho tonu hei kīngi, ake, ake;
kua whakapaia e ia tōna torōna mō te whakawā.
8 Ā, e whakarite ia mō te ao i runga i te tika,
ka whakatakoto tikanga mō ngā iwi i runga i te pono.

9 Hei pā teko anō a Ihowā mō te tangata e tūkinotia ana,
hei pā teko i ngā wā o te hē.
10 Ā, ka whakawhirinaki ki a koe te hunga e mātau ana ki tōu ingoa;
nō te mea e kore e whakarērea e koe,
e Ihowā, te hunga e rapu ana i a koe.

11 Hīmene ki a Ihowā e noho nei i Hiona.
Whakapuakina i waenganui ngā iwi āna mahi.
12 Ka whakataki toto ia, ka mahara ia ki a rātou;
kāhore e wareware i a ia te karanga a te hunga iti.

13 Tohungia ahau, e Ihowā;
titiro ki tōku mate i te hunga e kino ana ki ahau,
e te kaiwhakaara i ahau i ngā tatau o te mate;
14 kia whakakitea katoatia ai e ahau
ōu whakamoemiti i ngā tatau o te tamāhine o Hiona;
ka hari ahau ki tāu whakaoranga.
15 Kua tapoko ngā tauiwi ki te rua i keria e rātou;
kua mau tō rātou waewae i roto i te kupenga i hunā e rātou.
16 Kua mātauria a Ihowā ki te whakawā e whakaritea ana e ia;
he māhanga mō te tangata kino te mahi a ōna ringa.
Hikaiono. Hera.
17 Ka hoki ngā tāngata kino ki te rēinga,
arā ngā iwi katoa e wareware ana ki te Atua.
18 E kore hoki e warewarea tonutia te tangata rawakore;
e kore e taka tonu tā te hunga iti i tūmanako atu ai.

19 E ara, e Ihowā, kei riro i tā te tangata;
kia whakawākia ngā tauiwi i tōu aroaro.
20 E Ihowā, meinga rātou kia wehi;
kia mātau ngā tauiwi he tangata nei anō rātou.
Hera

10

He Īnoi mō te Hunga e Tāmia ana

1 He aha koe ka tū mai ai i tawhiti, e Ihowā?
Ka whakangarongaro ai i ngā wā o te hē?

2 E whakakake ana te tangata kino, e tūkino ana i te tangata iti –
kia hopukina rātou ki ngā whakaaro i whakaaro ai rātou.
3 E whakapehapeha ana hoki te tangata kino ki te hiahia o tōna
ngākau,

ā, ko te hunga apo taonga, e whakakāhore ana,
āe rā, e whakahāwea ana ki a Ihowā.
4 Ka mea te tangata kino, i te whakapehapeha o tōna mata,
"E kore e hiahiatia e ia."
Kei roto i ōna whakaaro katoa e mea ana,
"Kāhore he Atua."

5 Whanokē tonu ōna ara i ngā wā katoa;
kei runga noa ake āu whakaritenga tē kitea e ia,
he mea whakatūpererū e ia ōna hoariri katoa.
6 E mea ana i roto i tōna ngākau, "E kore ahau e whakakorikoria.
Kāhore hoki he hē mōku ā ngā whakatupuranga katoa."

7 Kī tonu tōna māngai i te kanga, i te hīanga, i te tūkino;
kei raro i tōna arero te whanokē me te teka.
8 E noho ana ia, e whanga ana i ngā pā koraha;
e kōhurutia ana e ia te hunga harakore i ngā wāhi ngaro.

E matatau ana ōna kanohi ki te hunga rawakore.
9 E whanga puku ana ia me he raiona i tōna kuhunga;
e whanga ana kia hopukia te tangata iti;
e hopukia ana e ia te tangata iti, ua kūmea ki tāna kupenga.

10 Kūpapa ana ia, piko ana,
hinga ana te hunga rawakore i āna mea kaha.
11 E mea ana i roto i tōna ngākau, "Ka wareware te Atua,
e huna ana ia i tōna mata e kore ia e kite ake tonu atu."

12 Whakatika, e Ihowā, e te Atua, tākiritia tōu ringa;
kaua e wareware ki te hunga iti.
13 He aha te tangata kino ka whakahāwea ai ki te Atua.
Kua mea ia i roto i tōna ngākau,
"E kore tēnei e whakatakina e koe"?

14 Kua kite koe; e tirohia nei hoki e koe
te whanokē me te whakatoi, ā, ka utua e tōu ringa.
E tuku ana te rawakore i a ia anō ki a koe;
ko koe hei tuarā mō te pani.

15 Whatia e koe te ringa o te tangata kino;
tēnā ko te tangata nanakia, whakatakina tōna kino,
kia kāhore rā anō e kitea e koe.
16 Ko Ihowā te Kīngi ake ake
kua kāhore kē ngā tauiwi i tōna whenua.

17 E Ihowā, kua whakarongo koe ki te hiahia o te hunga whakaiti;
māu anō ō rātou ngākau e whakapai,
ka tahuri anō tōu taringa ki te whakarongo;
18 ki te whakawā mō te pani, mō te tangata e tūkinotia ana,
kei whakamataku ā mua ake te tangata o te whenua.

11

He Whakamanawatanga i roto i a Ihowā
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. Nā Rāwiri.
1 Ko Ihowā tāku e whakawhirinaki ai;
he aha koutou ka mea ai ki tōku wairua,
“Rere ā-manu atu ki tō koutou maunga?
2 Nanā, kua whakapikoa te kōpere e te hunga kino,
e whakatikaia ana ā rātou pere ki te aho,
hei perenga pukutanga mā rātou ki te hunga ngākau tika.
3 Ki te wāwāhia ngā tūranga ake,
me pēhea te tangata tika?”

4 Kei tōna temepara tapu a Ihowā,
kei te rangi te torōna o Ihowā.
E titiro ana ōna kanohi,
e whakamātautau ana ōna kamo i ngā tama a te tangata.
5 E whakamātautau ana a Ihowā i te tangata tika;
ā, e kinongia ana e tōna wairua te tangata kino me te tangata
e aroha ana ki te tutū.
6 Ka uaina e ia ki runga ki te hunga kino he māhanga,
he ahi, he whānāriki, he āwhā tuai kerekere;
ko te wāhi tēnā mō tō rātou kapu.

7 Nō te mea he tika a Ihowā,
e aroha ana ki te tika;
ka kite te hunga tika i tōna kanohi.

12

He Īnoi mō te Āwhina i ngā Wā Kino
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Heminiti. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.

1 Whakaorangia, e Ihowā;
ka mutu hoki ngā tāngata tapu;
ka taweke atu te hunga pono i roto i ngā tama a te tangata.
2 E kōrero teka ana rātou tētahi ki tētahi;
he ngutu patipati, he ngākau rua ō rātou ina kōrero.

3 Ka hātepea e Ihowā ngā ngutu patipati katoa,
me te arero e kōrero whakapehapeha ana;
4 e mea nei, “Mā ō tātou arero tātou ka kake ai;
nō tātou anō ō tātou ngutu, ko wai hei ariki mō tātou?”

5 “Mō te tūkinotanga i te hunga iti, mō te auē a te hunga rawakore,
ka whakatika ahau āianei,” e ai tā Ihowā,
“Ka whakanohoia ia e ahau ki te wāhi e ora ai ia
i ngā tāngata e whakatūpererū ana ki a ia.”
6 He kupu parakore ngā kupu a Ihowā;
he hiriwa i whakakorea nei te para i roto i te oumu whenua,
he mea tuku whitu.

7 Ka tiakina rātou e koe, e Ihowā,

ka whakaorangia rātou i tēnei whakatupuranga ake tonu atu.
8 E hāereere noa ana ngā tāngata kino i tētahi taha, i tētahi taha,
i te mea e whakateiteitia ana te kino i roto i ngā tama a te tangata.

13

He Īnoi mō te Whakaoranga mai i ngā Hoariri
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 Kia pēhea te roa o tōu wareware ki ahau, e Ihowā? Mō ake tonu atu
rānei?
Kia pēhea te roa o tāu hunanga i tōu mata ki ahau?
2 Kia pēhea te roa o tōku whakaaroaronga i roto i tōku wairua,
o te pōuri i roto i tōku ngākau i tēnei rā, i tēnei rā?
Kia pēhea te roa o te whakakake mai a tōku hoariri ki ahau?

3 Titiro mai, whakahokia mai he kupu ki ahau, e Ihowā, e tōku Atua;
whakamāramatia ōku kanohi, kei moe ahau i te moe o te mate.
4 Kei mea mai tōku hoariri, “Kua taea ia e ahau,”
kei whakamanamana ōku hoariri, ina whakakorikoria ahau.

5 Ko ahau ia e whakawhirinaki ana ki tāu mahi tohu;
ka whakamanamana tōku ngākau ki tāu whakaoranga.
6 Ka waiata ahau ki a Ihowā,
mōna i atawhai mai ki ahau.

14

Te Kino o te Tangata
(Waiata 53)
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. Nā Rāwiri.
1 Kua kī te wairangi i tōna ngākau,
“Kāhore he Atua.”
Kua pirau rātou, he whakahouhou ā rātou mahi,
kāhore tētahi e mahi ana i te pai.

2 I titiro iho a Ihowā i te rangi ki ngā tama a te tangata,
kia kite me kāhore tētahi e mahara ana,
e rapu ana i te Atua.
3 Kua peka kē rātou katoa kua pirau tahi;
kāhore tētahi e mahi ana i te pai, kāhore kia kotahi.

4 E kore rānei e mōhio ngā kaimahi katoa o te kino?
E kai nei i tōku iwi, me te mea e kai taro ana,
ā, kāhore e karanga ki a Ihowā.

5 Nā, i reira rātou e tūiri noa ana;
kei roto hoki te Atua i te whakatupuranga o te hunga tika.
6 Meinga ana e koutou te whakaaro o te hunga iti hei whakamā,
nō te mea ko Ihowā tōna piringa.

7 Auē, me i puta mai te whakaoranga o Īharaira i Hiona!
Kia whakahokia e Ihowā tāna iwi i te whakarau,
ka whakamanamana a Hākopa, ka hari a Īharaira.

15

Ngā Hiahia o te Atua
He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 E Ihowā, ko wai e noho ki tōu tapenākara?
Ko wai e noho ki tōu maunga tapu?

2 Ko ia he tapatahi nei te haere, he tika te mahi,
he kōrero pono anō i roto i tōna ngākau.
3 Kāhore nei e ngautuarā tōna arero,
kāhore e kino te mahi ki tōna hoa,
kāhore āna ingoa kino mō tōna hoa.
4 E whakahēngia ana te tangata kino e ōna kanohi,
e whakahōnoretia ana ia e ia te hunga e wehi ana ki a Ihowā.
Ahakoa mate i tāna oati, kāhore e whakapaheketia e ia.
5 Kāhore e tuku i tāna moni hei moni whakatupu;
kāhore hoki e tango i te moni hei utu mate mō te tangata harakore.

Ki te pēnei te mahi a tētahi,
e kore ia e whakakorikoria ake ake.

16

He Īnoi Whakawhirinaki
He Mikitama nā Rāwiri.
1 Tiakina ahau, e te Atua;
e whakawhirinaki nei hoki ahau ki a koe.

2 Kua mea ahau ki a Ihowā, “Ko koe tōku Ariki,
kāhore ōku pai i tua atu i a koe.”
3 Ko te hunga tapu i runga i te whenua,
te hunga pai rawa, kua ahu katoa tōku āhuareka ki a rātou.
4 Ka whakanuia ngā mamae o te hunga e whakawhiti ana i a Ihowā
mō tētahi atua kē;
e kore e ringihia e ahau ā rātou ringihanga toto,
e kore anō ō rātou ingoa e whakahuatia e ōku ngutu.

5 Ko Ihowā te wāhi i wehea mai mōku, tāku kapu hoki;
ko koe te kaiwhakapūmau i te wāhanga māku.
6 Kua takoto ōku aho ki ngā wāhi āhuareka,
inā, he wāhi pai tōku.

7 Ka whakapaingia e ahau a Ihowā, i whakamahara nei i ahau;
ka whakaako anō hoki ōku whatumanawa i ahau i te pō.
8 Kua waiho tonu e ahau a Ihowā ki tōku aroaro;
kei tōku ringa matau nei ia, e kore ahau e whakakorikoria.

9 Koia i koa ai tōku ngākau, i whakamanamana ai tōku korōria,
i takoto tūmanako ai anō ōku kikokiko.
10 Nō te mea e kore e waiho e koe tōku wairua i te rēinga,
e kore e tukua tāu Mea Tapu kia kite i te pirau.
11 Ka whakakitea mai e koe ki ahau te huarahi o te ora;
kei tōu aroaro te hari nui,
kei tōu matau ngā āhuareka e kore e mutu.

17

Te Īnoi a te Tangata Pono
He īnoi nā Rāwiri.
1 Whakarongo ki te tika, e Ihowā, tahuri mai ki tāku karanga,
kia tītaha mai tōu taringa ki tāku īnoi,
arā ki tā te ngutu tinihangakore.
2 Kia puta mai te whakaritenga o tāku whakawā i tōu aroaro;
tirohia mai e ōu kanohi te mea rite.

3 Kua whakamātauria e koe tōku ngākau;
kua tirotirohia iho ahau e koe i te pō;
kua whakamātau koe i ahau, ā, kāhore he mea i kitea e koe;
e mea ana ahau kia kaua e hara tōku māngai.
4 Ko ngā mahi ia a te tangata, ko ngā kupu a tōu māngai
tāku mea hei pā mai i ahau i ngā ara o te kaiwhakangaro.
5 I whakaūkia ōku hīkoinga ki āu ara,
kīhai i paheke ōku waewae.

6 Kua karanga nei ahau ki a koe,
nō te mea ka whakahoki kupu mai koe, e te Atua, ki ahau;
whakatītahatia mai tōu taringa ki ahau,
whakarongo ki tāku kupu.
7 Whakaaturia tōu aroha whakamīharo, ko koe hoki, ko tōu matau,
te kaiwhakaora mō te hunga e whakawhirinaki ana ki a koe,
i te hunga e whakatika mai ana.

8 Tiakina ahau, ānō ko te whatu o te kanohi,
hunā ahau ki raro i te taumarumarutanga o ōu pākau,
9 i te hunga kino e tūkino nei i ahau,
i ōku hoariri whakamate e karapoti nei i ahau.
10 E kōpakia ana rātou e ō rātou ngako;
e kōrero whakapehapeha ana ō rātou māngai.
11 Tēnei ō mātou hīkoinga te karapotia nei e rātou;
matatau tonu iho ō rātou kanohi ki te tuku iho i a mātou ki te whenua.
12 Kei te raiona e hiahia ana ki te hopu kai te rite,
kei te kūao raiona e piri ana i ngā wāhi ngaro.

13 E ara, e Ihowā, haukotia tōna aroaro, turakina ia ki raro;
whakaorangia tōku wairua ki tāu hoari i te tangata kino;
14 i ngā tāngata, mā tōu ringa, e Ihowā,
i ngā tāngata o te ao.
Kei tēnei ora nei tō rātou wāhi,
ā, e whakakīia ana ō rātou kōpū e koe ki tāu taonga.
E kikī ana rātou i te tamariki,
whakarērea iho ngā toenga o ā rātou taonga
ki ā rātou kōhungahunga.

15 Ko ahau, e kite ahau i tōu mata i runga i te tika,
ā, ka tatū tōku ngākau,
ina oho ake ahau, kia kite i tōu āhua.

18

Tā Rāwiri Waiata Manahau
(2 Hamuera 22.1-51)
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene nā te pononga a Ihowā nā Rāwiri. Nāna i whakahua ngā kupu o tēnei waiata ki a Ihowā i te rā i whakaorangia ai ia i te ringa o ōna hoariri katoa, i te ringa anō o Haora. I mea ia:
1 Ka aroha ahau ki a koe, e Ihowā,
e tōku kaha.
2 Ko Ihowā tōku kāmaka, tōku pā, tōku kaiwhakaora;
tōku Atua, tōku tino kāmaka, e whakawhirinaki ai ahau;
tōku whakangungu rākau, te haona o tōku whakaoranga, tōku pourewa tiketike.
3 Ka karanga ahau ki a Ihowā, e tika nei kia whakamoemititia;
ā, ka ora i ōku hoariri.

4 I karapotia ahau e ngā whakawiringa a te mate,
ā, whakawehia ana ahau e ngā waipuke o te kino.
5 I karapotia ahau e ngā whakawiringa a te rēinga,
i haukotia e ngā māhanga a te mate.
6 I karanga ahau ki a Ihowā i tōku pāweratanga;
i hāmama ki tōku Atua.
I whakarongo ia ki tōku reo i roto i tōna temepara,
i tae anō tāku hāmama ki tōna aroaro, ki ōna taringa.

7 Nā, ka ngāueue te whenua, ka rū,
wiri ana ngā pūtake o ngā maunga,
ngāueue ana i tōna riri.
8 I kake he paowa i ōna pongaponga,
ā, kai ana te kāpura a tōna māngai,
ngiha ana ngā waro.
9 I whakapīngoretia e ia ngā rangi, ā, heke iho ana,
ā, i raro te pōuri mātotoru i ōna waewae.
10 I eke ia ki runga ki te kerupa, ā, rere ana;
āe, i rere omaki ia i runga i ngā parirau o te hau.
11 I meinga e ia te pōuri hei wāhi ngaro mōna,
hei tēneti i tētahi taha ōna, i tētahi taha;
ko te pōuritanga o ngā wai, ko ngā kapua mātotoru o te rangi.
12 I rere atu ōna kapua mātotoru
i te wherikotanga o tōna aroaro;
te whatu, me ngā waro kāpura.
13 I papā anō te whatitiri a Ihowā i ngā rangi,
ā, puaki ana te reo o te Runga Rawa;
he whatu, he waro kāpura.
14 I kōkiritia e ia āna pere, ā, marara ana rātou;
āe, i kōperea hoki e ia te tini uira,
ā, whati ana rātou.
15 Kātahi ka kitea ngā takere o ngā wai,
ā, ka takoto kau ngā pūtake o te ao
i tāu whakatūpehupehutanga, e Ihowā,
i te whengunga o te manawa o ōu pongaponga.

16 I tono karere mai ia i runga, ka mau ki ahau;
tōia ake ahau e ia i roto i ngā wai maha.
17 Nāna ahau i ora ai i tōku hoariri kaha,
i te hunga e kino ana ki ahau;
he kaha rawa hoki rātou i ahau.
18 I huakina tatatia ahau e rātou i te rā o tōku matenga;
ko Ihowā ia tōku whakawhirinakitanga.
19 I whakaputaina ahau e ia ki te wāhi nui,
i whakaorangia ahau e ia; he āhuareka nōna ki ahau.

20 Rite tonu ki tāku mahi tika tā Ihowā utu ki ahau;
rite tonu ki te mā o ōku ringa tāna i whakahoki ai ki ahau.
21 Mōku i pupuri i ngā ara o Ihowā,
ā, kīhai i hē, i whakarere i tōku Atua.
22 Kei mua tonu hoki i ahau āna whakaritenga katoa,
kīhai anō i whakamataratia atu i ahau āna tikanga.
23 Tapatahi tonu hoki tōku whakaaro ki tōna aroaro,
ā, i tiaki ahau i ahau kei kino.
24 Nā, ka hōmai e Ihowā he utu ki ahau,
rite tonu ki tōku tika,
ki te mā o ōku ringa i tōna aroaro.

25 He tangata atawhai, ka atawhai hoki koe;
he tangata tika, ka tika hoki koe.
26 He tangata mā, ka mā hoki koe;
he tangata whakakeke, ka whakakeke hoki koe.
27 E whakaorangia hoki e koe te iwi ngākau mamae;
ka whakahokia anō e koe ki raro ngā kanohi whakakake.
28 Māu hoki e whakaū tāku rama;
mā Ihowā, mā tōku Atua, e whakamārama tōku pōuri.
29 Nāu hoki ahau i rere ai nā waenganui atu i te rōpū;
nā tōku Atua hoki i pekea ai e ahau te taiepa.

30 Tēnā ko te Atua, tika tonu tōna ara;
kua oti tāna kupu te whakamātau;
he whakangungu rākau ia
ki te hunga katoa e whakawhirinaki ana ki a ia.
31 Ko wai oti te Atua, ki te kāhore a Ihowā?
Ko wai hoki he kāmaka, ki te kāhore tō tātou Atua?
32 Ko te Atua, nāna ahau i whītiki ki te kaha,
i mea kia tino tika tōku ara.
33 Ko ia hei mea i ōku waewae kia rite ki ō te hāta;
māna hoki ahau e whakatū ki runga ki ōku wāhi tiketike.
34 Ko ia hei whakaako i ōku ringa ki te whawhai,
ā, whati ana te kōpere parāhi i ōku ringa.
35 Kua hōmai anō e koe ki ahau te whakangungu rākau o tāu whakaoranga;
puritia ana ahau e tōu ringa matau,
whakanuia ana e tōu whakaaro māhaki.
36 I whakanuia e koe ōku takahanga i raro i ahau;
tē paheke ōku waewae.

37 Ka arumia e ahau ōku hoariri, mau iho i ahau;
e kore ahau e tahuri mai, ā ngaro noa rātou.
38 Marū ana rātou i ahau, tē kaha te whakatika;
hinga ana ki raro i ōku waewae.
39 Nāu hoki ahau i whītiki ki te kaha mō te whawhai;
piko ana i a koe ki raro i ahau te hunga e whakatika mai ana ki ahau.
40 Kua meinga e koe kia tahuri mai ngā tuarā o ōku hoariri ki ahau,
kia hautopea ai e ahau te hunga e kino ana ki ahau.
41 I karanga rātou, heoi kāhore he kaiwhakaora;
ki a Ihowā, otirā kīhai i whakahoki kupu ki a rātou.
42 Nā, ka tukia rātou e ahau ā rite noa rātou ki te puehu e pūhia ana e te hau;
ākiritia atu ana rātou ki waho, ānō he paru nō te huarahi.

43 Kua whakaorangia ahau e koe i ngā ngangautanga a te iwi;
kua meinga e koe hei rangatira mō ngā tauiwi;
hei apa mōku te iwi kāhore i mātauria e ahau.
44 Kia rongo kau te taringa ki ahau, ka kakama tonu mai rātou ki ahau;
ko ngā tāngata iwi kē ngohe kau ki ahau.
45 Ka memeha haere ngā tāngata iwi kē;
ka puta wehi mai hoki i roto i ō rātou kuhunga.

46 E ora ana a Ihowā; kia whakapaingia hoki tōku kāmaka,
kia whakanuia te Atua o tōku whakaoranga;
47 ko te Atua, māna nei e rapu he utu mōku,
māna e pēhi ngā iwi ki raro i ahau.
48 Māna ahau e mawhiti ai i ōku hoariri,
āe rā, māu ahau e mea kia teitei ake i te hunga e whakatika mai ana ki ahau;
ka whakaorangia ahau e koe i te tangata tutū.

49 Mō konei ka whakawhetai ahau ki a koe, e Ihowā, i waenganui i ngā tauiwi;
ka hīmene ki tōu ingoa.
50 He nui nei tāna whakaora i tāna kīngi;
e whakaputa aroha ana ki tāna tangata i whakawahi ai,
ki a Rāwiri rātou ko ōna uri ake ake.

19

Te Korōria o te Atua i Whakaaturia i te Kāpuatanga
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 E kōrerotia ana e ngā rangi te korōria o te Atua;
ā, e whakaaturia ana e te kikorangi te mahi a ōna ringa.
2 E puaki ana te reo o tēnā rangi, o tēnā rangi,
e whakaatu mōhiotanga ana hoki tēnā pō, tēnā pō.
3 Kāhore he hamumu, kāhore he kupu,
kāhore e rangona tō rātou reo.
4 Kua puta tā rātou aho ki te whenua katoa,
ā rātou kupu, ā te pito rā anō o te ao.

Whakatūria ana e ia ki reira te tapenākara mō te rā;
5 ā, e puta ana ia me he tāne mārena hou
i tōna whare moenga, whakaī ana ia,
pērā ana me te tangata kaha e mea ana ki te oma whakataetae.
6 Ko tōna putanga kei tētahi pito o te rangi,
ā, whawhe noa ki tētahi pito;
kāhore hoki tētahi mea e ngaro i tōna mahana.

Te Ture a Ihowā
7 Tapatahi tonu te Ture a Ihowā,
he mea whakatahuri i te wairua;
pono tonu ngā whakaatu a Ihowā,
e whakawhaiwhakaaro ana i te kūare.
8 He tika ngā ako a Ihowā,
e whakahari ana i te ngākau,
he mā te whakahau a Ihowā,
e whakamārama ana i ngā kanohi.
9 He mā te wehi ki a Ihowā,
pūmau tonu ake ake,
he pono ngā whakaritenga a Ihowā,
tika kau anō.
10 Engari ēnā e hiahiatia ana i te kōura,
āe, i te tino kōura ahakoa maha;
reka atu i te honi,
i te māturuturutanga iho o ngā honikoma.
11 Nā ēnā anō tāu pononga i whakatūpato;
he nui te utu ki te puritia.

12 Ko wai e mātau ana ki ōna hē?
Whakamākia ōku hara puku.
13 Puritia anō tāu pononga kei riro i ngā hara
whakakake hei rangatira mōku;
ko reira ahau tū tika ai,
ā, ka wātea i te hē nui.

14 Kia manakohia ngā kupu a tōku māngai;
me ngā whakaaro o tōku ngākau i tōu aroaro,
e Ihowā, e tōku kāmaka, e tōku kaihoko.

20

He Īnoi i mua i te Whawhai
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 Mā Ihowā e whakahoki he kupu ki a koe i te rā o te hē;
mā te ingoa o te Atua o Hākopa koe e tiaki.
2 Māna e tono mai he āwhina mōu i te wāhi tapu,
e whakaū hoki koe i Hiona.
3 Māna e mahara ki āu whakahere katoa,
e manako ki āu tahunga tinana.
Hera
4 Māna e hōmai ki a koe tā tōu ngākau e mea ai,
e whakamana katoa hoki tāu e wawata ai.
5 Ka hari mātou ki tāu whakaoranga,

ka whakatū hoki i ō mātou kara
i runga i te ingoa o tō mātou Atua.
Mā Ihowā e whakarite āu īnoi katoa.

6 Kātahi ahau ka mātau e whakaora ana a Ihowā i tāna tangata i whakawahi ai,
ka whakahoki kupu ia ki a ia i tōna rangi tapu,
me te kaha anō tōna ringa matau ki te whakaora.
7 Ko tā ētahi he hāriata, ko tā ētahi he hōiho;
ko tātou ia ka whakahua i te ingoa o Ihowā, o tō tātou Atua.
8 Kua piko rātou, kua hinga
ko tātou ia kua ara, kua tū ki runga.

9 Whakaorangia, e Ihowā;
kia whakahoki kupu mai te Kīngi ina karanga mātou.

21

Te Karaunatanga o te Kīngi
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 Ka hari te kīngi ki tōu kaha, e Ihowā;
anō te nui o tōna whakamanamana ki tāu whakaoranga!
2 Kua hōmai e koe ki a ia tā tōna ngākau i hiahia ai;
kīhai anō i kaiponuhia e koe tā ōna ngutu i īnoi ai.
Hera
3 Kei mua nei hoki koe i a ia e hōmai ana i ngā manaakitanga o te pai;
karaunatia ana e koe tōna mātenga ki te tino kōura.
4 He ora tāna i īnoi ai i a koe, ā, kua hōmai e koe ki a ia,
he roa noa atu ngā rā ake ake.
5 Te nui tōna korōria i tāu whakaoranga;
uhia ana ia e koe ki te hōnore, ki te korōria.
6 Nāu hoki ia i mea kia manaakitia rawatia ake ake;
whakaharitia ana ia e koe ki te koa o tōu mata.
7 E whakawhirinaki ana hoki te kīngi ki a Ihowā;
e kore anō ia e whakangāueuetia,
he atawhai hoki nō te Runga Rawa.

8 Ka mau i tōu ringa ōu hoariri katoa;
ka mau i tōu ringa matau te hunga e kino ana ki a koe.
9 Ka meinga rātou e koe,
kia rite ki te oumu kāpura i te wā e riri ai koe;
e horomia rātou e Ihowā ina weriweri ia,
ā, mā te kāpura rātou e kai.
10 Ka whakamōtītia e koe ō rātou hua i runga i te whenua,
ō rātou uri i waenganui o ngā tama a te tangata.
11 He kino hoki tā rātou i whakatakoto ai mōu,
he mahi nanakia tā rātou i whakaaro ai, kīhai nei i taea e rātou.
12 Mō reira ka meinga e koe kia tahuri ō rātou tuarā,
ina whakatikaia e koe āu pere i runga i āu aho ki ō rātou mata.

13 Kia whakanuia koe, e Ihowā, i runga i tōu kaha!
Ka waiata mātou, ka hīmene ki tōu nui.

22

He Tangi Aurere me te Waiata Whakamoemiti
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Airete Hahara. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 E tōku Atua, e tōku Atua, he aha koe i whakarere ai i ahau?
He aha koe i matara atu ai ki te whakaora i ahau,
i ngā kupu hoki o tāku hāmama?
2 E tōku Atua, e karanga nei ahau i te awatea,
heoi kāhore koe e rongo,
i te pō anō kāhore ahau e wahangū.

3 Otiia he tapu koe,
kei ngā whakamoemiti a Īharaira tōu nohoanga.
4 I whakawhirinaki ō mātou mātua ki a koe,
i whakawhirinaki, ā, whakaorangia ana e koe.
5 I karanga rātou ki a koe, ā, kua ora;
i whakawhirinaki ki a koe, ā, kīhai i whakamā.

6 Ko ahau ia he toke, ehara i te tangata;
e tāwaia ana e te tangata,
e whakahāweatia ana e te iwi.
7 Kataina iho ahau e te hunga katoa e kite ana i ahau,
kō ana ō rātou ngutu, rūrū ana ō rātou mātenga, e kī mai ana,
8 "Tukua atu koe ki a Ihowā, māna ia e whakaora;
māna ia e whakaora, e pai ana hoki ia ki a ia."

9 Nāu ia ahau i whakawhānau mai i roto i te kōpū,
i mea hoki kia tūmanako, i ahau i ngā ū o tōku whaea.
10 He mea whakarere atu ahau ki runga ki a koe nō te kōpū mai;
ko koe tōku Atua nō te kōpū mai anō o tōku whaea.
11 Kei mamao atu i ahau,
e tata ana hoki te hē,
kāhore hoki he kaiāwhina.

12 He tini ngā pūru e karapoti nei i ahau;
e whakapaea ana ahau e ngā mea kaha o Pahana.
13 E hāmama ana ō rātou māngai ki ahau,
ānō he raiona e haehae ana, e hāmama ana.

14 Kua ringihia ahau, ānō he wai,
kua takoki katoa ōku iwi;
me te ware pī tōku ngākau,
e rewa ana i waenganui i ōku whēkau.
15 Kua maroke tōku kaha, ānō he maramara rīhi,
piri tonu tōku arero ki ōku kauae.
Kua whakatakotoria anō ahau e koe ki te puehu o te mate.

16 Kua karapotia nei hoki ahau e te kīrehe,
kua muia e te whakaminenga o ngā tāngata hara;
kua pokaia e rātou ōku ringa me ōku waewae.
17 E taea e ahau te tatau ōku iwi katoa;
e titiro mai ana rātou, e mātakitaki ana ki ahau.
18 E wehewehea ana ōku kākahu mō rātou,

e maka rota ana mō tōku weruweru.

19 Kaua rā ia koe e matara atu, e Ihowā;
e tōku kaha, hohoro mai hei āwhina mōku.
20 Whakaorangia tōku wairua i te hoari,
tāku hoki e matenui nei i te kurī.
21 Whakaorangia ahau i te māngai o te raiona.

Āe, i ngā haona o ngā kau mākā kua whakahokia mai e koe he kupu ki ahau.
22 Ka kōrerotia e ahau tōu ingoa ki ōku tēina,
ka whakamoemititia koe e ahau i waenganui i te whakaminenga.
23 E te hunga e wehi ana ki a Ihowā, whakamoemiti ki a ia;
whakakorōriatia ia, e te uri katoa o Hākopa,
kia wehi hoki ki a ia, e te uri katoa o Īharaira.
24 Kīhai hoki ia i whakahāwea,
kīhai i whakarihariha ki te auē o te ngākau mamae;
kīhai anō i huna i tōna mata ki a ia,
engari i tāna karangatanga ki a ia i whakarongo ia.

25 Ko koe tāku e whakamoemiti ai i waenganui o te whakaminenga nui,
ka whakamanā e ahau āku kupu taurangi
ki te aroaro o te hunga e wehi ana ki a ia.
26 Ka kai te hunga māhaki, ā, ka mākona;
ka whakamoemiti ki a Ihowā te hunga e rapu ana ki a ia.
Kia ora tonu ō koutou ngākau, ake, ake!

27 E mahara ngā pito katoa o te whenua,
ā, ka tahuri ki a Ihowā;
ka koropiko anō
ngā hapū katoa o ngā iwi ki tōu aroaro.
28 Nō Ihowā hoki te rangatiratanga,
ko ia anō te kāwana i waenganui o ngā iwi.

29 Ka kai, ā, ka koropiko ngā tāngata tetere katoa o te whenua;
ka tuohu ki tōna aroaro te hunga katoa e heke ana ki te puehu;
tae noa ki te tangata kāhore e ora i a ia tōna wairua.
30 Tērā e mahi tētahi uri ki a ia;
ka waiho ki te Ariki hei whakatupuranga.
31 E haere mai rātou, e kauwhau i tōna tika
ki te iwi e whānau ā mua,
he meatanga tēnei nāna.

23

Ko Ihowā toku Hēpara
He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 Ko Ihowā tōku hēpara;
e kore ahau e hapa.
2 Ko ia hei mea kia takoto ahau
ki ngā wāhi tarutaru hou;
e ārahi ana ia i ahau ki te taha o ngā wai āta rere.
3 Ko ia hei whakahoki ake i tōku wairua;

e ārahi ana ia i ahau i ngā ara o te tika,
he whakaaro ki tōna ingoa.

4 Āe, ahakoa haere ahau i te awaawa o te ātārangi o te mate,
kāhore he kino e wehi ai ahau;
nō te mea kei tōku taha koe;
ko tāu rākau, ko tāu tokotoko,
ko ēnā hei oranga ngākau mōku.

5 E takā ana e koe he tēpu ki tōku aroaro
i te tirohanga a ōku hoariri,
e whakawahia ana e koe tōku mātenga ki te hinu,
pūrena tonu tāku kapu.
6 He pono e aru i ahau te pai me te atawhai
i ngā rā katoa e ora ai ahau,
ā, ka noho ahau ki te whare o Ihowā
ake tonu atu.

24

Te Kīngi Nui
He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 Nō Ihowā te whenua, me ōna tini mea,
te ao, me ngā tāngata e noho ana i runga.
2 He mea whakatū hoki nāna ki runga ki ngā moana,
he mea whakaū ki runga ki ngā roma.

3 Ko wai e eke ki te maunga o Ihowā?
Ko wai e tū ki tōna wāhi tapu?
4 Ko te tangata he mā nei ngā ringa, he harakore tōna ngākau,
kāhore nei i ara tōna wairua ki te horihori,
ā, kāhore i oati teka.
5 Ka riro i a ia te manaaki a Ihowā,
me te tika a te Atua o tōna whakaoranga.
6 Ko te whakatupuranga tēnei o te hunga e rapu ana ki a ia,
e rapu nei i tōu mata, e Hākopa.

Hera

7 Kia ara ō koutou mātenga, e ngā tatau,
ara ake, e ngā tatau onamata;
ā, ka tomo te Kīngi o te korōria.
8 Ko wai tēnei Kīngi korōria? Ko Ihowā, ko te kaha,
ko te mārohirohi, ko Ihowā, ko te mārohirohi ki te whawhai.
9 Kia ara ō koutou mātenga, e ngā tatau,
kia ara ake, e ngā tatau onamata,
ā, ka tomo te Kīngi o te korōria.
10 Ko wai tēnei Kīngi korōria?
Ko Ihowā o ngā mano, ko ia te Kīngi korōria.

Hera

25

He Īnoi mō te Ārahi me te Whakangungu
Nā Rāwiri.

1 Ka ara nei tōku wairua ki a koe, e Ihowā;
2 e tōku Atua, ko koe tōku whakawhirinakitanga;
kei whakamā ahau,
aua ōku hoariri e tukua kia whakaputa ki ahau.
3 Āe, aua tētahi o te hunga e tatari ana ki a koe e tukua kia whakamā;
kia whakamā te hunga e tinihanga noa ana.

4 Whakakitea ki ahau āu ara, e Ihowā;
whakaakona ahau ki āu huarahi.
5 Ārahina ahau i tōu pono, whakaakona hoki ahau;
ko koe hoki te Atua o tōku whakaoranga;
pau noa te rā i ahau e tatari nei ki a koe.

6 E Ihowā, kia mahara ki āu mahi tohu, ki āu mahi aroha;
nōnamata riro hoki ēnā.
7 Kaua e maharatia ngā hara o tōku tamarikitanga, me ōku kino;
mahara mai koe ki ahau, e Ihowā,
kia rite ki tāu mahi tohu, kia whakaaro ki tōu pai.

8 He pai, he tika a Ihowā,
ā, ka whakaakona e ia te hunga hara ki te huarahi.
9 Ka ārahina e ia te hunga māhaki i runga i te whakawā;
ka ākona hoki e ia te hunga māhaki ki tāna ara.
10 He mahi tohu, he pono ngā ara katoa o Ihowā
ki te hunga e pupuri ana i tāna kawenata, i āna whakaaturanga.

11 Kia mahara ki tōu ingoa, e Ihowā,
ā, murua tōku kino, he nui nei hoki.
12 Ko wai te tangata e wehi ana ki a Ihowā?
Ka whakaako ia i a ia ki te ara e pai ai ia.

13 Ka noho tōna wairua i runga i te pai,
ā, ka riro te whenua i tōna uri.
14 Kei te hunga e wehi ana i a ia te mea ngaro a Ihowā;
ā, māna e whakakite ki a rātou tāna kawenata.
15 E tau tonu ana ōku kanohi ki a Ihowā;
māna hoki e unu ake ōku waewae i te kupenga.

16 Tahuri mai ki ahau, tohungia hoki ahau;
he mokemoke hoki ahau, e mamae ana te ngākau.
17 Kua whakanuia ngā whakapāwera o tōku ngākau;
whakaputaina ahau i roto i ngā mea e pēhi nei i ahau.
18 Tirohia tōku mate me tōku mamae,
ā, murua katoatia ōku hara.

19 Tirohia mai ōku hoariri, he tokomaha hoki rātou;
ā, he nanakia te kino e kino nei rātou ki ahau.
20 Tiakina tōku wairua, ā, whakaorangia ahau;
kei whakamā ahau; e whakawhirinaki ana hoki ahau ki a koe.
21 Tukua mā te ngākau tapatahi, mā te tika ahau e tiaki;
e tūmanako ana hoki ahau ki a koe.

22 Hokona, e te Atua, a Īharaira
i roto i ōna whakapāwera katoa.

26

Te Īnoi o te Tangata Pai
Nā Rāwiri.
1 Whakawākia ahau, e Ihowā,
kua haere nei hoki ahau i te tapatahitanga o tōku ngākau;
kua whakawhirinaki anō ki a Ihowā, nā, e kore e paheke.
2 Tirohia iho ahau, e Ihowā, whakamātauria ahau,
kia kitea ōku whatumanawa me tōku ngākau.
3 Kei mua hoki tōu atawhai i ōku kanohi;
kua haere nei ahau i tōu pono.

4 Kāhore ahau i noho tahi ki ngā tāngata horihori;
e kore anō ahau e tomo tahi me ngā tāngata tinihanga.
5 Kino tonu ahau ki te whakaminenga o ngā kaimahi i te hē,
e kore anō ahau e noho tahi ki te hunga kino.

6 Ka horoia e ahau ōku ringa ki te harakore,
ka taiāwhio ai i tāu āta, e Ihowā;
7 ā, ka rangona tōku reo e whakamoemiti ana,
e whakapuaki ana i āu mahi whakamīharo katoa.

8 E Ihowā, kua aroha nei ahau ki tōu whare nohoanga,
ki te wāhi e nohoia ana e tōu korōria.
9 Kei huia tōku wairua ki roto ki te hunga hara,
me tōku ora ki roto ki te hunga toto.
10 He mahi nanakia hoki tā ō rātou ringa;
kī tonu ō rātou matau i te utu whakapati.

11 Ko ahau ia, ka haere i runga i tōku tapatahi;
hokona ahau, tohungia hoki ahau.
12 E tū ana tōku waewae i te wāhi tika;
ka whakapaingia a Ihowā e ahau i roto i ngā whakaminenga.

27

He Īnoi Whakamoemiti
Nā Rāwiri.
1 Ko Ihowā tōku mārama, tōku whakaoranga;
kia wehi ahau i a wai?
Ko Ihowā te kaha o tōku ora;
ko wai e mataku ai ahau?

2 I te whakatatanga mai o te hunga kino,
o ōku hoariri, o ōku hoa whāinga,
ki te kai i ōku kikokiko,
tūtuki ana rātou, hinga ana.

3 Ahakoa whakapae noa te ope i ahau
e kore tōku ngākau e wehi;
ahakoa ara noa te pakanga ki ahau,

ka au tonu ia ahau.

4 Kotahi tāku mea i īnoi ai i a Ihowā,
ko tāku tēnā e rapu ai:
kia noho i te whare o Ihowā
i ngā rā katoa e ora ai ahau,
kia kite ai i te ātaahua o Ihowā,
kia ui ai i roto i tōna temepara.

5 Ka hunā hoki ahau e ia ki tōna tēneti
i te rā o te hē,
ka hunā ki te wāhi ngaro i tōna tapenākara,
ka hāpainga ahau ki runga ki te kōhatu.

6 Nā āianei, ka teitei tōku māhunga
ki runga ake i ōku hoariri, e karapoti nei i ahau;
ā, ka patua e ahau i roto i tōna tapenākara he whakahere hari;
ka waiata ahau, āe ka hīmene ki a Ihowā.

7 Whakarongo mai ki tōku reo, e Ihowā, ua karanga ahau,
tohungia ahau, whakahokia mai hoki he kupu ki ahau.
8 I a koe i mea, “Rapua e koutou tōku mata.”
Ka mea tōku ngākau ki a koe,
“Ka rapu ahau i tōu mata, e Ihowā.”
9 Kaua tōu mata e hunā ki ahau.

Kaua tāu pononga e peia atu ua riri koe;
ko koe tōku kaiāwhina,
kei mahue ahau i a koe, kei whakarērea e koe,
e te Atua o tōku whakaoranga.
10 Ki te whakarērea ahau e tōku pāpā,
e tōku whaea, ko Ihowā hei tukunga atu mōku.

11 E Ihowā, whakaakona ahau ki tāu ara;
ārahina ahau i te ara tika, he hoariri hoki ōku.
12 Kaua ahau e tukua ki te hiahia o ōku hoariri;
kua whakatika mai hoki ki ahau he kaiwhakapae teka,
me te hunga manawa nanakia.

13 Kua ngohe ahau, me i kaua ahau i whakapono,
tērā ahau e kite i te pai o te Atua i te whenua o te ora.
14 Tāria a Ihowā;
kia māia, ā, kia kaha tōu ngākau;
inā, tāria a Ihowā.

28

Ki te Wahangū te Atua
Nā Rāwiri.
1 Ka karanga ahau ki a koe, e Ihowā,
e tōku kōhatu, kaua e wahangū ki ahau.
Ki te wahangū hoki koe ki ahau,
ka rite ahau ki te hunga e heke atu ana ki te poka.
2 Whakarongo ki tōku reo īnoi,

ua karanga ahau ki a koe,
ina totoro ōku ringa
ki tōu ahurewa tapu.

3 Kaua ahau e kūmea tahitia me te hunga hē;
me ngā kaimahi i te kino,
he mārie ā rātou kupu ki ō rātou hoa,
he kino ia kei roto i ō rātou ngākau.
4 Kia rite ki ā rātou mahi tāu e hoatu ai ki a rātou,
ki te kino anō o ā rātou hanga;
kia rite ki ngā mahi a ō rātou ringa tāu e hoatu ai ki a rātou,
whakahokia tā rātou utu ki a rātou.
5 Nā, kāhore nei rātou e whakaaro ki ngā mahi a Ihowā,
ki ngā meatanga a ōna ringa,
mō reira ka whakahoroa iho rātou e ia,
e kore anō e whakatūria ake.

6 Kia whakapaingia a Ihowā mōna
i whakarongo mai ki tōku reo īnoi.
7 Ko Ihowā tōku kaha, tōku whakangungu rākau;
i whakawhirinaki tōku ngākau ki a ia,
ā, āwhinatia ana ahau; koia i hari ai tōku ngākau,
i whakamoemiti ai hoki tāku waiata ki a ia.

8 Ko Ihowā tō rātou kaha,
ko ia anō te kaha whakaora o tāna tangata i whakawahi ai.
9 Whakaorangia tāu iwi, manaakitia tōu kāinga tupu;
whāngainga rātou, whakaarahia ake ake.

29

Te Reo o Ihowā i rite ki te Marangai
He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 Hoatu ki a Ihowā, e ngā tama a te hunga nunui,
hoatu ki a Ihowā te korōria me te kaha.
2 Hoatu ki a Ihowā te korōria e rite ana mō tōna ingoa,
koropiko ki a Ihowā i roto i te ātaahua o te tapu.

3 Kei runga te reo o Ihowā i ngā wai;
e papā ana te whatitiri a te Atua o te korōria;
kei runga a Ihowā i ngā wai maha.
4 Kaha tonu te reo o Ihowā;
korōria tonu te reo o Ihowā.

5 Mongamonga noa ngā hīta i te reo o Ihowā;
inā, mongamonga noa i a Ihowā ngā hīta o Repanōna.
6 Ko ia hei mea i a rātou kia mokowhiti, ānō he kūao;
a Repanōna rāua ko Hiriona, ānō he kūao kau mākā.

7 E wehewehe ana te reo o Ihowā i ngā mura ahi.
8 Wiri ana te koraha i te reo o Ihowā;
wiri ana i a Ihowā te koraha o Karehe.

9 Whānau ana ngā hāta i te reo o Ihowā,
tīhorea ana ngā ngahere kia tahanga;
i tōna temepara ko te kupu a te katoa, “Korōria!”

10 I noho a Ihowā hei kīngi i runga i te waipuke;
āe, ka noho a Ihowā hei kīngi, ake ake.
11 Ka hōmai e Ihowā he kaha ki tāna hunga;
he rongo mau tā Ihowā manaaki mō tāna hunga.

30

He Īnoi Whakawhetai
He hīmene. He waiata mō te tāinga o te kawa o te whare. Nā Rāwiri.
1 Ka whakanui ahau i a koe, e Ihowā;
nāu hoki ahau i hāpai ake,
ā, kīhai i tukua ōku hoariri kia hari ki ahau.
2 E Ihowā, e tōku Atua, i karanga ahau ki a koe,
ā, kore ake tōku mate i a koe.
3 E Ihowā, nāu i whakaputa ake tōku wairua i te rēinga;
nāu ahau i whakaora kei heke ki te poka.

4 Hīmene ki a Ihowā, e tāna hunga tapu,
whakawhetai hoki ki tōna ingoa tapu.
5 He iti hoki te wāhi e riri ai ia;
he oranga ki te manakohia e ia.
E tau iho te tangi i te ahiahi,
ā, i te ata he hari.

6 I mea ahau i tōku wā i kake ai,
“E kore ahau e whakangāueuetia ā muri ake nei.”
7 He manakohanga nāu, e Ihowā,
i ū ai i a koe te tū o tōku maunga;
i hunā e koe tōu mata,
ā, raru iho ahau.

8 E Ihowā, i karanga ahau ki a koe,
i īnoi hoki ki a Ihowā.
9 “He aha te pai o ōku toto
ina heke ahau ki te poka?
Mā te puehu koia koe e whakamoemiti?
Māna oti e whakapuaki tōu pono?
10 Whakarongo, e Ihowā, tohungia hoki ahau;
e Ihowā, ko koe hei āwhina mōku.”

11 Kua puta kē i a koe tāku tangi hei kanikani;
kua wewete i tōku kākahu taratara,
ā, whītikiria ana ahau e koe ki te koa;
12 hei mea e hīmene ai tōku korōria ki a koe, kore ake e wahangū.
E Ihowā, e tōku Atua, ka whakawhetai ahau ki a koe ake ake.

31

He Īnoi Whakawhirinaki ki te Atua
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 E Ihowā, ko koe tāku e whakawhirinaki nei;
kei whakamā ahau ake ake;
whakaorangia ahau, he tika nei hoki koe.
2 Anga mai tōu taringa ki ahau;
hohoro te whakaora i ahau.
Kia ai koe hei kōhatu kaha mōku,
hei whare tiaki mōku.

3 Ko koe hoki tōku kōhatu, tōku pā;
nā, kia mahara ki tōu ingoa,
ā, ārahina ahau, tohutohungia hoki ahau.
4 Kapohia ahau i roto i te kupenga i hunā e rātou mōku;
ko koe hoki tōku kaha.
5 Tēnei tōku wairua te tukua atu nei e ahau ki tōu ringa;
nāu ahau i hoko e Ihowā, e te Atua o te pono.

6 E kino ana ahau ki te hunga e whakaaro ana ki ngā mea tekateka noa;
e whakawhirinaki ana hoki ahau ki a Ihowā.
7 Ka whakamanamana ahau, ka hari ki tōu atawhai;
mōu i titiro ki tāku tangi;
i mātau hoki ki tōku wairua i ngā wā o te hē;
8 kāhore ahau i kopia e koe ki roto ki te ringa o te hoariri;
kua whakatūria e koe ōku waewae ki te wāhi nui.

9 Tohungia ahau, e Ihowā, kei te hē hoki ahau,
pakoko kau tōku mata i te pōuri,
tōku wairua me tōku kōpū.
10 Ka hemo nei hoki tōku ora i te tangi,
me ōku tau i te auē;
poto iho tōku kaha i tōku hē,
kurupopo ana ōku iwi.

11 He tāwainga ahau nā ōku hoariri katoa;
ko te tino mahi ia tēnā a ōku hoa noho tata,
he mea wehi ahau nā ngā tāngata i mōhio ki ahau;
ko te hunga i kite i ahau i waho, rere ana i ahau.
12 Kua warewaretia ahau
me te tūpāpaku kua ngaro atu i te ngākau;
kua rite ki te oko pakaru.
13 I rongo hoki ahau i te ngautuarā a te tini;
i karapotia ahau e te wehi;
i a rātou e rūnanga ana ki te hē mōku,
i mea kia whakamatea ahau.

14 Ko ahau ia i whakawhirinaki ki a koe, e Ihowā;
i mea, “Ko koe tōku Atua.”
15 Kei tōu ringa ōku tāima,
whakaorangia ahau i ngā ringa o ōku hoariri,
i te hunga e tūkino ana i ahau.

16 Kia whiti tōu mata ki tāu pononga;
whakaorangia ahau, he mahi tohu hoki tāu.
17 Kei whakamā ahau, e Ihowā;
kua karanga hoki ahau ki a koe;
kia whakamā te hunga kino,
kia takoto puku i te rēinga.
18 Whakamutua te kōrero a ngā ngutu teka,
he kino nei ā rātou kōrero mō te tangata tika,
nā tō rātou whakapehapeha hoki, nā tō rātou whakahīhī.

19 Anō te nui o tāu pai kua rongoātia nei e koe
mō te hunga e wehi ana ki a koe;
i mahia nei e koe mō te hunga e whakawhirinaki ana ki a koe
i te aroaro o ngā tama a te tangata!
20 Ka hunā rātou e koe ki te wāhi ngaro i tōu aroaro
i ngā rauhanga a te tangata;
ka hunā rātou e koe ki roto ki te tēneti,
kei taea e te ngangau a ngā arero.

21 Kia whakapaingia a Ihowā,
mōna i mea kia mīharotia tāna mahi tohu
ki ahau i te pā kaha.
22 I kī hoki ahau i tōku pōtatutatunga,
"Kua motuhia mai ahau i mua i ōu kanohi."
Ahakoa rā i rongo koe ki tōku reo īnoi
i tāku karangatanga ki a koe.

23 Arohaina a Ihowā, e tāna hunga tapu katoa;
e tiakina ana e Ihowā te hunga pono,
ā, he nui tāna utu ki te kaimahi whakapehapeha.
24 Kia māia, kia kaha ō koutou ngākau,
e te hunga katoa e tūmanako ana ki a Ihowā.

32

Te Whākinga me te Murunga
Nā Rāwiri: he Makiri.
1 Ka hari te tangata kua oti tāna hē te muru,
tōna hara te hīpoki.
2 Ka hari te tangata kāhore nei e whakairia e Ihowā he hara ki a ia,
ā, kāhore he hīanga i tōna wairua.

3 I ahau kīhai i kuihi, ngahengahe kau ōku iwi
i tāku auētanga i te rā roa.
4 Nō tōu ringa i taimaha ki ahau i te ao, i te pō;
kua whakaputaina kētia tōku mākūkūranga,
ānō nā te maroketanga o te raumati.
Hera

5 I whākina e ahau tōku hara ki a koe,
kīhai hoki i huna i tōku kino;
i mea ahau, "Ka whākina āku mahi tutū ki a Ihowā,"

ā, murua ana e koe te kino o tōku hara.

Hera

6 Mō konei ka īnoi ki a koe
ngā tāngata tapu katoa i te wā e kitea ai koe;
he pono ka ngawhā ngā wai nui,
e kore e tata ki a ia.
7 Ko koe tōku piringa;
māu ahau e whakaora i te pōuri,
māu ahau e karapoti ki ngā waiata whakaora.

Hera

8 Ka tohutohungia koe e ahau, ka whakaakona koe ki te ara e haere ai koe;
mā tōku kanohi koe e ārahi.
9 Kei rite koutou ki te hōiho, ki te muera rānei,
kāhore nei he mātauranga;
he mea kuku nei ō rāua kauae ki te paraire,
ki te mōkā hei pupuri mai;
ki te kore hoki, e kore e tata ki a koe.

10 He tini ngā mea whakapōuri mō te tangata hara;
ko te tangata ia e whakawhirinaki ana ki a Ihowā,
ka karapotia e te atawhai.

11 Kia koa ki a Ihowā, whakamanamana, e te hunga tika;
kia hari, hāmama, e te hunga ngākau tika katoa.

33

Te Ngari me te Pai o te Atua

1 Kia hari ki a Ihowā, e te hunga tika;
he mea ātaahua te whakamoemiti mā te hunga kore hē.
2 Whakamoemiti ki a Ihowā i runga i te hāpa;
hīmene ki a ia i runga i te hātere kotahi tekau nei ngā aho.
3 Waiatatia ki a ia he waiata hou;
kia tika te whakatangi, kia nui te reo.

4 Nō te mea he tika te kupu a Ihowā,
ā, kei runga i te pono āna mahi katoa.
5 E paingia ana e ia te tika me te whakawā;
kī tonu te whenua i te atawhai a Ihowā.

6 Nā te kupu a Ihowā ngā rangi i hanga;
ko ngā mano katoa hoki o reira nā te hā o tōna māngai.
7 He mea huihui e ia ngā wai o te moana, ānō he pūranga;
he mea whawhao e ia te rire ki ngā pākoro.

8 Kia wehi te whenua katoa ki a Ihowā;
kia ohooho ngā tāngata katoa o te ao ki a ia.
9 I kī hoki ia, ā, kua oti;
i whakahau, ā, tū tonu iho.

10 E whakatakā ana e Ihowā te whakaaro o ngā tauiwi;
e whakakāhoretia ana e ia ngā meatanga a ngā iwi.
11 Ko te whakaaro o Ihowā, tū tonu ake ake;
ko ngā meatanga a tōna ngākau kei tēnā whakatupuranga,
kei tēnā whakatupuranga.
12 Ka hari te iwi nō rātou nei Atua a Ihowā,
te iwi kua whiriwhiria e ia hei taonga tupu mōna.

13 E titiro iho ana a Ihowā i te rangi;
e kite ana ia i ngā tama katoa a te tangata.
14 Kei tōna wāhi nohoanga ia e mātakitaki iho ana
ki ngā tāngata katoa o te whenua.
15 Nāna i hanga ngā ngākau o rātou katoa,
e mōhiotia ana e ia ā rātou mahi katoa.
16 E kore tētahi kīngi e ora i te nui o te ope,
e kore e ora te mārohirohi i te nui o te kaha.
17 He mea teka te hōiho hei whakaora;
ehara anō tōna kaha nui i te mea e mawhiti ai.

18 Nanā, kei runga i te hunga e wehi ana i a ia te kanohi o Ihowā,
kei te hunga e tūmanako ana ki tāna mahi tohu;
19 hei whakaora i ō rātou wairua kei mate,
hei mea i a rātou kia ora i te wā o te hemokai.

20 Kua tatari nei ō tātou wairua ki a Ihowā;
ko ia tō tātou kaiāwhina, tō tātou whakangungu rākau.
21 Hari tonu tō tātou ngākau ki a ia;
nō tātou hoki i whakawhirinaki ki tōna ingoa tapu.
22 E Ihowā, hei runga i a mātou tāu mahi tohu;
kia rite hoki ki tā mātou tūmanako ki a koe.

34

He Whakamoemiti mō te Whakaoranga
Nā Rāwiri, i tōna āhua i rerekē rā i te aroaro o Apīmereke; nā peia ana ia, ā, haere ana.
1 Ka whakapaingia e ahau a Ihowā i ngā wā katoa;
he whakamoemiti tonu tā tōku māngai ki a ia.
2 Ka whakamanamana tōku wairua ki a Ihowā;
ka rongo te hunga māhaki, ā, ka hari.
3 Kia whakanui tahi tātou i a Ihowā,
kia whakateitei tahi hoki i tōna ingoa.

4 I rapu ahau i a Ihowā, ā, rongo mai ana ia ki ahau,
whakaorangia ana ahau e ia i ōku wehi katoa.
5 I titiro rātou ki a ia, ā, kua mārama;
ā, kāhore rawa he whakamā o ō rātou mata.
6 I karanga tēnei tangata iti, ā, whakarongo ana a Ihowā,
whakaora ana i a ia i ōna whakapāwera katoa.
7 E noho ana te anahera a Ihowā i tētahi taha, i tētahi taha,
o te hunga e wehi ana i a ia, ā, e whakaora ana i a rātou.
8 Whakamātauria, kia kite ai koutou i te pai o Ihowā;
ka hari te tangata e whakawhirinaki ana ki a ia.

9 Kia wehi ki a Ihowā, e tōna hunga tapu;
e kore hoki e hapa ngā tāngata e wehi ana i a ia.
10 E hapa ana ngā kūao raiona, e mate ana i te kai;
ko te hunga ia e rapu ana ki a Ihowā,
e kore e hapa i tētahi mea pai.

11 Haere mai, e ngā tamariki, whakarongo ki ahau;
māku koutou e ako kia wehi ki a Ihowā.
12 Ko wai te tangata e hiahia ana ki te ora,
e whai ana kia maha ngā rā, kia kite i te pai?
13 Tiakina tōu arero kei kino,
ōu ngutu kei kōrero hīanga.
14 Mawehe atu i te kino, mahia te pai;
rapua te āta noho, whāia hoki.

15 E tau ana ngā kanohi o Ihowā ki te hunga tika;
me ōna taringa ki tā rātou karanga.
16 E hē ana te mata o Ihowā ki ngā kaimahi i te kino,
hei hātepe i a rātou i te whenua kei maharatia.
17 I karanga te hunga tika, ā, i whakarongo a Ihowā,
whakaorangia ana rātou e ia i ō rātou whakapāwera katoa.
18 E tata ana a Ihowā ki te hunga ngākau marū;
ka whakaorangia anō e ia te hunga wairua iro.

19 He tini ngā mate o te tangata tika;
otiia, e whakaorangia ana ia e Ihowā i roto i ērā katoa.
20 E tiakina ana e ia ōna wheua katoa;
e kore tētahi e whati.
21 Ka mate i te kino te tangata hara,
ā, ka hē te hunga e kino ana ki te tangata tika.
22 E hokona ana e Ihowā te wairua o āna pononga;
e kore anō e hē tētahi o te hunga e whakawhirinaki ana ki a ia.

35

He Īnoi mō te Rapunga Utu
Nā Rāwiri.
1 E ngana, e Ihowā, ki te hunga e tohe ana ki ahau;
whawhaitia te hunga e whawhai nei ki ahau.
2 Kia mau ki te whakangungu rākau, ki te puapua;
whakatika hei āwhina mōku.
3 Unuhia te tao, āraia te ara
o te hunga e whai nei i ahau;
kī mai ki tōku wairua,
“Ko ahau tōu whakaoranga.”

4 Kia whakamā, kia numinumi te hunga
e whai ana kia whakamatea ahau;
kia whakahokia ki muri,
kia whakapōauautia te hunga
e whakatakoto ana i te kino mōku.
5 Kia rite rātou ki te pāpapa e pūhia ana e te hau;

kia āia haeretia e te anahera a Ihowā.
6 Kia pōuri tō rātou ara, kia pāhekeheke;
kia whāia rātou e te anahera a Ihowā.
7 Kāhore hoki he rawa i hunā ai e rātou te poka o tā rātou kupenga mōku;
he mea keri takekore kia mate ai ahau.
8 Kia rokohanga pōauautia ia e te ngaromanga;
kia mau anō ko ia i tāna kupenga i huna ai,
kia taka ia ki taua tino ngaromanga.
9 Ā, ka koa tōku wairua ki a Ihowā,
ka hari ki tāna whakaoranga.
10 Ka kī katoa ōku wheua,
"E Ihowā, ko wai te rite mōu,
mō te kaiwhakaora o te iti
i te tangata e kaha ake ana i a ia,
āe, o te iti, o te rawakore i tōna kaipāhua?"

11 Whakatika ana ngā kaiwhakapae teka;
whakawākia ana ahau mō ngā mea kīhai nei ahau i mātau atu.
12 Utua ana e rātou tāku pai ki te kino,
ā, whakatupu pani ana tōku wairua.
13 Tēnā ko ahau, i a rātou e mate ana,
he kahu taratara tōku,
waikauwere ana tōku wairua, kīhai i kai;
ā, hoki mai ana tāku īnoi ki tōku uma.
14 Ko tōku āhua me te mea he hoa ia, he teina nōku;
kūpapa noa iho ahau,
ānō he tangata e tangi ana ki tōna whaea.

15 I tōku paheketanga ia koa ana rātou, huihui ana;
huihui ana ngā tāngata kino noa iho hei hoariri mōku,
kīhai anō ahau i mōhio, haehae ana rātou i ahau,
kīhai hoki i mutu.
16 Rite tonu ki ngā kaiwhakakata o ngā hākari,
tetēā ana ō rātou niho ki ahau.

17 E te Ariki, kia pēhea te roa o tāu titiro kau mai?
Whakaorangia tōku wairua i ā rātou whakangaromanga,
tāku e aroha nei, i ngā raiona.
18 Ka whakawhetai ahau ki a koe i roto i te whakaminenga nui,
ka whakamoemiti ki a koe i roto i te iwi maha.

19 Kei hari pokanoa ki ahau ōku hoariri;
kei whakakini te kanohi o te hunga e kino noa ana ki ahau.
20 Ehara hoki tā rātou i te kōrero mō te rangimārie;
heoi kei te whakatakoto kupu tinihanga rātou
mō te hunga āta noho o te whenua.
21 Inā, hāmama ana ō rātou māngai ki ahau,
e kī ana, "Ha, ha,
kua kite tō mātou kanohi!"

22 Kua kite koe, e Ihowā; kaua rā e wahangū,
e te Ariki, kei matara i ahau.

23 Oho ake, e ara ki te whakarite i tōku whakawā,
ki tāku tautohe, e tōku Atua, e tōku Ariki.
24 Kia rite ki tōu tika te whakarite mōku,
e Ihowā, e tōku Atua:
kei koa anō rātou ki ahau.
25 Kei mea rātou i roto i ō rātou ngākau,
“Ha, ko tā mātou tēnā i pai ai.”
Kei mea rātou, “Kua horomia ia e tātou.”

26 Kia whakamā, kia numinumi ngātahi,
te hunga e koa ana ina hē ahau;
kia whakakākahuria ki te whakamā, ki te numinumi,
te hunga e whakakake ana ki ahau.

27 Kia hāmama i te hari,
kia koa te hunga e pai ana ki tāku mahi tika;
āe, kia mea tonu,
“Kia whakanuia a Ihowā
e whakapai nei ki te ora o tāna pononga.”
28 Ā, ka kōrerotia e tōku arero tāu mahi tika,
me te whakamoemiti ki a koe i te rā roa.

36

Te Kino o te Tangata me te Pai o te Atua
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. Nā te pononga a Ihowā, nā Rāwiri.
1 E mea ana te mahi kino a te tangata hara
i roto i tōku ngākau,
kāhore he wehi ki te Atua
i mua i ōna kanohi.
2 E whakapai ana hoki ōna kanohi ake ki a ia anō,
e kore e kitea tōna hara, e kore e kinongia.
3 He kino ngā kupu a tōna māngai, he rauhanga hoki,
kua mahue i a ia te mahara, te mahi i te pai.
4 He mahi nanakia tāna e whakaaro ai i runga i tōna moenga;
ehara i te pai te ara e tūria ana e ia,
kāhore ōna whakarihariha ki te kino.

5 Kei ngā rangi, e Ihowā, tāu mahi tohu;
tutuki noa atu tōu pono ki ngā kapua.
6 Rite tonu tōu tika ki ngā maunga o te Atua;
he rire nui āu whakaritenga;
ko koe, e Ihowā, te kaiwhakaora i te tangata, i te kararehe.

7 Anō te pai o tōu aroha, e te Atua;
ka okioki ngā tama a te tangata
i raro i te taumarumarutanga iho o ōu pākau.
8 Ka mākona rātou i ngā mea mōmona o tōu whare;
ka whakainumia anō e koe ki te awa o āu mea whakahari.
9 Kei a koe hoki te puna o te ora;
mā tōu mārama ka kite ai mātou i te mārama.

10 Kia roa tōu aroha ki te hunga e mātau ana ki a koe,

tōu tika hoki ki te hunga ngākau tika.
11 Kei puta mai ki ahau te waewae whakapakari;
kei āia atu ahau e te ringa o te hunga hara.
12 Hinga iho i reira ngā kaimahi i te kino;
kua turakina iho, tē āhei te ara ake.

37

Te Whakamutunga o te Hunga Kino me te Utu o te Hunga Pai
Nā Rāwiri.
1 Kaua e mamae ki te hunga kino,
kaua e hae ki ngā kaimahi i te hē,
2 nō te mea ka hohoro rātou te kotia,
te pērātia me te tarutaru,
ā, ka memenge me he otaota hou.

3 Whakawhirinaki ki a Ihowā, mahia te pai;
e noho ki te whenua, ā, e aru i muri i te pono.
4 Whakaahuareka ki a Ihowā,
ā, ka hōmai e ia ki a koe tā tōu ngākau i hiahia ai.

5 Tukua tōu ara ki a Ihowā;
whakawhirinaki hoki ki a ia, ā, māna e mahi.
6 Māna hoki e whakaputa tōu tika, ānō he mārama,
ōu ritenga me te mea ko te rā e tū ana.

7 Okioki ki a Ihowā, tatari mārie ki a ia;
kei mamae ki te tangata e tere ana i tōna ara,
ki te tangata e taea ana e ia ngā whakaaro kino.

8 Kāti te riri, whakarērea hoki te ārita.
Kei mamae koe, kei tākina kia mahi i te kino.
9 Nō te mea ka hātepea atu te hunga kino;
ko te hunga ia e tatari ana ki a Ihowā,
ka riro i a rātou te whenua.

10 Kia potopoto ake nei hoki, ā, ka kore noa iho te hunga kino;
āe rā, ka āta tirohia e koe tōna wāhi, ā, kore kau noa iho ia.
11 Nā, ka riro te whenua i te hunga māhaki;
ā, ka hari rātou i te roa o te āta noho.

12 E whakangārahu ana te tangata kino mō te tangata tika;
pakiri ana ōna niho ki a ia.
13 Ka kata te Ariki ki a ia,
nō te mea ka kite ia e tata ana tōna rā.

14 Kua unuhia te hoari e te hunga kino,
kua piko tā rātou kōpere,
hei turaki i te ware, i te rawakore,
hei kōhuru i te hunga e tika ana, i te ara.
15 Ka tapoko tā rātou hoari ki ō rātou ngākau;
ā, ka whatia ā rātou kōpere.

16 Engari te wāhi iti a te tangata tika
i ngā taonga o ngā tāngata kino tokomaha.
17 Ka whatia hoki ngā ringa o te hunga kino;
ū tonu ia i a Ihowā te hunga tika.

18 E mātau ana a Ihowā ki ngā rā o te hunga tika;
ā, ka pūmau tō rātou kāinga ake ake.
19 E kore rātou e whakamā i te wā o te hē,
ka mākona anō rātou i ngā rā o te hemokai.

20 Ka ngaro ia te hunga kino,
ā, ka rite ngā hoariri o Ihowā ki te mōmona o te tarutaru;
ka mahea atu rātou – ka mahea atu me he paowa.

21 E tango ana te tangata kino i te taonga tārewa, kāhore hoki āna utu;
ko te tangata tika ia he aroha tōna, he hōmai.
22 Ka riro hoki te whenua i āna e manaaki ai;
ka hātepea anō āna e kanga ai.

23 Ka ū i a Ihowā ngā hīkoinga o te tangata tika;
e paingia ana hoki e ia tōna ara.
24 Ahakoa hinga, e kore e tino takoto rawa;
ka ū hoki ia i te ringa o Ihowā.

25 He tamariki ahau i mua, ā, kua koroheke nei,
heoi, kāhore ahau i kite i te tangata tika e whakarērea ana,
i ōna uri hoki e pīnono taro ana.
26 I te rā roa he atawhai tonu tāna, he ohaoha;
ka manaakitia hoki ōna uri.

27 Whakarērea te kino, mahia te pai,
ka noho tonu ai.
28 E aroha ana hoki a Ihowā ki te ritenga pai;
e kore anō e whakarere i tāna hunga tapu.

E tiakina tonutia ana rātou ake ake;
ka hātepea atu ia ngā uri o te hunga kino.
29 Ka riro te whenua i te hunga tika,
ka nohoia hoki a reira e rātou ake ake.

30 He kupu mōhio tā te māngai o te tangata tika;
he ritenga pai tā tōna arero e kōrero ai.
31 Kei tōna ngākau te ture a tōna Atua;
e kore e paheke tētahi o ōna hīkoinga.

32 E tau ana te titiro a te tangata kino ki te tangata tika,
ā, e whai ana kia whakamatea ia.
33 E kore a Ihowā e whakarere i a ia ki tōna ringa;
e kore anō ia e whakatau hē ki a ia ina whakawākia.

34 Tāria a Ihowā, kia mau ki tāna ara,
ā, ka whakanuia koe e ia,

ka whakawhiwhia hoki ki te whenua;
e hātepea atu te hunga kino, ka kite koe.

35 I kite ahau i te tangata kino e kake ana,
e tautorotoro ana me te rākau matomato i tōna oneone tupu.
36 Heoi, pahure noa ake tētahi, ā, kore kau noa iho;
āe, i rapua ia e ahau, ā, kīhai i kitea.

37 Waitohutia te tangata tika, tirohia iho te tangata kore hē;
nō te mea he mārie te tukunga iho ki taua tangata.
38 Tēnā ko te hunga kino, ka ngaro ngātahi atu rātou;
te tukunga iho ki te hunga kino, ka hātepea atu rātou.

39 Nā Ihowā ia te whakaoranga o te hunga tika;
ko ia tō rātou pā kaha i te wā o te hē.
40 Mā Ihowā rātou e āwhina, ko ia hoki hei tauārai mō rātou;
ko ia hei tauārai mō rātou i te hunga kino, ka whakaorangia rātou e ia,
mō rātou ka whakawhirinaki ki a ia.

38

Te Īnoi a te Tangata e Mamae ana
He hīmene nā Rāwiri, hei whakamahara.
1 E Ihowā, kaua e whakatūpehupehu mai ki ahau ina riri koe,
kaua anō ahau e pākia ina ārita koe.
2 Titi tonu hoki āu pere ki ahau;
kaha rawa te pēhi a tōu ringa i ahau.

3 Kāhore he wāhi ora o ōku kikokiko,
nā tōu riri hoki;
kāhore anō e āta takoto ōku wheua,
nōku i hara nei.
4 Kua taupokina iho hoki tōku mātenga e ōku kino;
ānō he pīkaunga taimaha e pēhi rawa ana i ahau.

5 E piro ana ōku whiunga,
kua pirau i tāku mahi pōauau.
6 E whakawiria ana ahau, piko rawa;
e tangi haere ana i te roa o te rā.
7 Kei te tahuna hoki tōku hope, kapi tonu;
kāhore hoki he wāhi ora o ōku kikokiko.
8 Kua kore ōku kaha, marū rawa ahau;
hāmama ana tāku auē i te mamae o tōku ngākau.

9 E te Ariki, kei tōu aroaro ōku hiahia katoa;
kāhore hoki e ngaro i a koe tāku auē.
10 Kihakiha kau tōku ngākau, kua hemo tōku kaha;
me te mārama o ōku kanohi, kua kore hoki ēnā ōku.
11 Matara noa atu i tōku mate te tūranga mai
o ngā tāngata i aroha mai ki ahau, o ōku hoa hoki;
i tawhiti anō ōku whanaunga e tū kē mai ana.

12 E whakatakoto māhanga ana mōku te hunga e whai ana i ahau kia
whakamatea;
he nanakia anō ngā kupu a te hunga e rapu ana i te hē mōku;
he whakaaro tinihanga anō ā rātou ā pau noa te rā.

13 Ko ahau ia, i rite ki te turi, kīhai i rongo,
ki te tangata wahangū, kāhore nei e hamumu tōna māngai.
14 Nā, rite tonu ahau ki te tangata kāhore nei e rongo,
kāhore nei he whakatūpehupehu i tōna māngai.

15 E tūmanako nei hoki ahau ki a koe, e Ihowā;
ka whakahoki kupu mai anō koe, e te Ariki, e tōku Atua.
16 I mea hoki ahau, “Kei koa mai rātou ki ahau;
ka paheke tōku waewae, ka whakahīhī rātou ki ahau.”

17 Ko ahau hoki, meāke kopa,
ā, kei mua tonu i ahau tōku pōuri.
18 Ka whāki hoki ahau i tōku kino,
ka pōuri mō tōku hara.
19 Ko ōku hoariri ia hauhau tonu, kaha tonu;
kua tokomaha anō te hunga e kino noa ana ki ahau.
20 He hoariri anō ki ahau te hunga e utu ana i te pai ki te kino;
mōku e whai ana i te pai.

21 Kaua ahau e whakarērea, e Ihowā,
e tōku Atua; kei mamao atu koe i ahau.
22 Hohoro ki te āwhina i ahau, e te Ariki,
e tōku whakaoranga.

39

Te Whākina a te Tangata e Mamae ana
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: ki a Ierutunu. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 I mea ahau, “Ka āta whakaaro ahau ki ōku ara,
kei hara tōku arero;
ka tiakina tōku māngai, paraire rawa,
i te mea kei tōku aroaro te tangata kino.
2 I whakamoroki ahau, i wahangū,
kīhai i puaki tāku kupu, ahakoa pai;
ā, ka oho tōku mamae.
3 Werawera ana tōku ngākau i roto i ahau;
i ahau e whakaaro ana ka kā te ahi,
ā, ka kōrero tōku arero:

4 “E Ihowā, meinga ahau kia mātau ki tōku mutunga,
ki te maha hoki o ōku rā, e hia rānei;
kia mātau ai ahau he mea memeha noa ahau.
5 Nanā, he whānuitanga ringa ōku rā kua hōmai nei e koe;
he kāhore noa iho anō ōku tau i tōu aroaro.
Ahakoa ū noa te tū o ngā tāngata katoa,
he mea memeha kau.
Hera
6 He pono kei roto i te ātārangi te tangata e kōpikopiko noa ana;

he pono e ohorere noa ana rātou;
e āmi ana ia i te taonga, ā, kāhore e mātau mā wai rānei e kohi.

7 “Nā, he aha tāku e tatari atu nei, e te Ariki?
Ko koe tāku e tūmanako ai.
8 Whakaorangia ahau i āku mahi tutū katoa;
kaua ahau e waiho hei tāwainga mā te wairangi.
9 Wahangū ana ahau; kīhai i kuihi tōku māngai;
he meatanga hoki tēnei nāu.
10 Nekehia atu i ahau tāu whiu;
ka ngaro ahau i te pakinga a tōu ringa.

11 “Ka pākia e koe te tangata,
ka whakatūpehupehutia mō te hara,
ka meinga e koe tōna ātaahua kia memeha,
kia pērā me te pūrehurehu.
He pono he mea teka noa ngā tāngata katoa.

Hera

12 “Whakarongo ki tāku īnoi e Ihowā,
kia tītaha mai tōu taringa ki tāku karanga;
kei wahangū koe ki ōku roimata.
He heke hoki ahau nāu, he manene,
he pērā me ōku mātua katoa.
13 Kia āta hanga ki ahau, kia tā ai tōku manawa,
keiwhā haere atu ahau, i konei, ā, ka kāhore noa iho.”

40

He Waiata Whakawhetai me te Tangi
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 I tatari māṙie ahau ki a Ihowā;
ā, anga ana ia ki ahau, whakarongo ana ki tāku karanga.
2 Nā, kei te tango ake ia i ahau i te poka whakamataku,
i te paru tāoruoru;
kei te whakatū i ōku waewae ki runga ki te kōhatu,
kei te whakaū i ōku hīkoinga.
3 Ā, hōmai ana e ia he waiata hou ki tōku māngai,
he whakamoemiti ki tō tātou Atua.
He tokomaha e kite, ā, ka wehi,
ka whakawhirinaki ki a Ihowā.

4 Ka hari te tangata kua waiho nei e ia
a Ihowā hei whakawhirinakitanga mōna;
ā, kāhore e tahuri ki te hunga whakakake,
ki te hunga hoki e peka ana ki te teka.
5 E Ihowā, e tōku Atua, he tini
āu mahi whakamīharo i mahia e koe,
me ōu whakaaro ki a mātou.
E kore e taea te kōrero whakatepe atu ki a koe;
me i mea ahau kia whakakitea,
kia kōrerotia, e kore e taea te tatau.

6 Kīhai i matenuitia e koe te patunga tapu, me te whakahere;
pokaia ana e koe ōku taringa.
Kīhai koe i mea mai ki te tahunga tinana,
ki te whakahere hara.
7 Nā, ko tāku meatanga atu, “Nā, kua tae mai ahau;
kei roto i te pukapuka te tuhituhi mōku.
8 Ko taku pai ko te mea i tāu e pai ai, e tōku Atua;
āe rā, kei tōku ngākau tāu ture.”

9 Kua kauwhautia e ahau te tika
i roto i te whakaminenga nui;
nanā, kīhai i kopia ōku ngutu,
tēnā koe te mātau ana, e Ihowā.
10 Kīhai i hunā e ahau tōu tika i roto i tōku ngākau;
kua kōrerotia e ahau tōu pono me tāu whakaoranga;
kīhai, i hunā e ahau tōu aroha me tōu pono
i te whakaminenga nui.

11 Kei kaiponuhia tōu aroha ki ahau, e Ihowā;
mā tōu atawhai me tōu pono ahau e tiaki i ngā wā katoa.
12 Tā te mea kua karapotia ahau e ngā kino
e kore e taea te tatau;
mau pū ahau i ōku kino,
tē āhei te titiro ake;
he tini kē i ngā makawe o tōku mātenga;
ā, hemo iho tōku ngākau.

13 Kia pai, e Ihowā, ki te whakaora i ahau;
e Ihowā, hohoro ki te āwhina i ahau.
14 Kia whakamā, kia pororaru ngātahi te hunga
e rapu ana i tōku wairua kia whakamatea;
kia whakahokia ki muri, kia whakamā te hunga
e hiahia ana kia hē ahau.
15 Kia hunā, hei utu mō tō rātou whakamā te hunga
e mea mai ana ki ahau, “Ha, ha!”

16 Kia hari, kia koa ki a koe te hunga katoa
e rapu ana i a koe;
kia mea tonu te hunga e pai ana ki tāu whakaoranga,
“Kia whakanuia a Ihowā.”
17 Ko ahau ia, he iti, he rawakore;
heoi e whakaaro ana te Ariki ki ahau.
Ko koe tōku āwhina, tōku kaiwhakaora;
kaua rā e whakaroa, e tōku Atua.

41

Te Īnoi a te Tangata e Mate ana
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 Ka hari te tangata e whakaaro ana ki te rawakore;
e whakaorangia ia e Ihowā i te rā o te hē.
2 Mā Ihowā ia e tiaki, e whakaora;
ka whakaharitia ia i runga i te whenua.

E kore anō e tukua e koe ki ngā hiahia o ōna hoariri.
3 Mā Ihowā ia e whakakaha, i a ia e whakaruhi ana i runga i te
moenga:
māu anō e whakapai katoa tōna moenga i a ia e mate ana.

4 I mea ahau, “E Ihowā, tohungia ahau;
rongoātia tōku wairua; kua hara hoki ahau ki a koe.”
5 He kino te kōrero a ōku hoariri mōku, e mea ana,
“Āhea rānei ia mate ai, pirau ai tōna ingoa?”
6 Ā, ki te haere mai ia kia kite i ahau, ka kōrero horihori ia;
e āmi ana tōna ngākau i te kino māna;
i tōna putanga ki waho, kōrerotia ana e ia.
7 E kōmuhumuhu ana mōku te hunga katoa e kino ana ki ahau;
e whakatakoto ana i te kino mōku.

8 E ai tā rātou, “E piri ana te mate kino ki a ia;
ā, ka takoto nei ia, heoi anō tōna aranga ake.”
9 Āe, ko tōku hoa ake anō, i whakawhirinaki ai ahau,
i kai nei i tāku taro, kua hiki ake tōna rekereke ki ahau.
10 Ko koe ia, e Ihowā, kia aroha ki ahau;
ā, whakaarahia ahau, kia utua ai rātou e ahau.

11 Nā konei ahau i mātau ai e pai ana koe ki ahau,
nō te mea kāhore tōku hoariri e whakamanamana ki ahau.
12 Ko ahau ia, ko koe e whakamau ake ana i ahau i runga i tōku ngākau
tapatahi;
e whakatū ake ana hoki i ahau ki tōu aroaro ake tonu atu.

13 Kia whakapaingia a Ihowā, te Atua o Īharaira
inamata riro anō, ake tonu atu anō hoki.
Āmine, āe Āmine.

PUKAPUKA 2

42

(Waiata 42–72)

Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He Makiri, mā ngā tama a Koraha.
1 Rite tonu ki te hāta e kihakiha nei ki ngā manga wai
tōku ngākau e kihakiha nei ki a koe, e te Atua.
2 E hiainu ana tōku wairua ki te Atua, ki te Atua ora;
āhea ahau tae ai, puta ai ki te aroaro o te Atua?
3 Ko ōku roimata tāku kai
i te ao, i te pō,
i a rātou e mea tonu mai nei ki ahau,
“Kei hea tōu Atua?”

4 Ka mahara ahau ki ēnei mea;
me te wai tōku ngākau e maringi ana i roto i ahau:
i haere hoki ahau i roto i te huihui,
i haere tahi mātou ki te whare o te Atua,
he hari te reo, he whakamoemiti,
me te huihui e mea hākari ana.
5 He aha koe i piko ai, e tōku wairua?

I ohorere ai i roto i ahau?
Tūmanako ki te Atua;
tērā anō ahau e whakawhetai ki a ia,
mō te ora o tōna mata,
6 e tōku Atua.

Kua piko tōku wairua i roto i ahau;
koia ahau ka mahara ai ki a koe
i te whenua o Horano, o ngā Heremoni,
i Maunga Mitara.
7 Rarā ana tētahi rire ki tētahi rire
i te haruru o āu āwhiowhio wai;
tika ana āu ngaru katoa me āu tūātea
i runga i ahau.
8 Ahakoa rā e whakahaua mai anō e Ihowā tōna atawhai i te awatea;
ā, he waiata tāku ki a ia i te pō,
he īnoi ki te Atua o tōku ora.

9 Ka mea ahau ki te Atua,
"E tōku kōhatu, he aha koe i wareware ai ki ahau?
He aha ahau ka haere pōuri ai
i te tūkino a te hoariri?"
10 Ānō he hoari i roto i ōku wheua
te tāwai a ōku hoariri;
i a rātou e mea mai nei ki ahau i ngā rā katoa,
"Kei hea tōu Atua?"

11 He aha koe i piko ai, e tōku wairua?
He aha koe i ohorere ai i roto i ahau?
Tūmanako ki te Atua;
tērā anō ahau e whakawhetai ki a ia,
ko te ora nei ia o tōku mata, ko tōku Atua.

43

Te Īnoi a tētahi e Noho Manene ana
1 E te Atua, whakaritea tāku whakawā,
whakatikaia āku kōrero ki te iwi atuakore;
whakaorangia ahau
i te tangata tinihanga e mahi nei i te hē.
2 Ko koe hoki te Atua o tōku kaha;
he aha ahau ka pangā nei e koe?
He aha ahau ka haere pōuri ai
i te tūkino a te hoariri?

3 Tukua mai tōu mārama me tōu pono
hei ārahi i ahau;
hei kawe i ahau ki tōu maunga tapu,
ki ōu tapenākara.
4 Ā, ka haere ahau ki te āta a te Atua,
ki te Atua, ki tōku hari nui;
āe, ka whakamoemiti ki a koe,
e te Atua, e tōku Atua, i runga i te hāpa.

5 He aha koe i piko ai, e tōku wairua?
He aha koe i ohorere ai i roto i ahau?
Tūmanako ki te Atua;
tērā anō ahau e whakawhetai ki a ia,
ko te ora nei ia o tōku mata, ko tōku Atua.

44

He Īnoi mō te Whakangungu
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi, mā ngā tama a Koraha. He Makiri.
1 E te Atua, kua rongo ō mātou taringa,
kua kōrerotia ki a mātou e ō mātou mātua,
ngā mahi i mahia e koe i ō rātou rā,
i ngā rā ō mua:
2 nāu ngā tauiwi i pana ki tōu ringa,
nāu rātou i whakatō;
nāu ngā iwi i whiu,
ā, whakamararatia ana rātou.
3 Ehara hoki i te mea, nā tā rātou hoari i whiwhi ai rātou ki te whenua,
ehara tō rātou tākakau i te mea i ora ai rātou;
engari nā tōu matau, nā tōu tākakau hoki,
nā te mārama anō o tōu mata,
he pai hoki nōu ki a rātou.

4 E te Atua, ko koe tōku Kīngi;
whakahaua he whakaora mō Hākopa.
5 Māu ka turaki ai mātou i ō mātou hoariri;
mā tōu ingoa ka takahia ai e mātou
te hunga e whakatika ana ki a mātou.
6 E kore hoki ahau e whakawhirinaki ki tāku kōpere;
e kore anō tāku hoari e whakaora i ahau.
7 Nāu hoki mātou i ora ai i ō mātou hoariri;
nāu anō i whakamā ai te hunga i kino ki a mātou.
8 Ko te Atua tā mātou e whakamanamana ai i te roa o te rā;
ka whakamoemiti anō mātou ki tōu ingoa ake ake.

Hera

9 Otirā, kua pangā nei mātou e koe, kua meinga kia whakamā;
kāhore hoki koe kia haere tahi me ā mātou taua.
10 Kua meinga mātou kia hoki whakamuri mai i te hoariri;
kei te pāhua anō i ētahi mā rātou te hunga e kino ana ki a mātou.
11 Kua hoatu mātou e koe, ānō he hipi e kainga ana;
kua marara ki roto ki ngā tauiwi.
12 E hokona ana e koe tāu iwi, ā, hore he utu;
kāhore hoki koe e whiwhi rawa i te utu mō rātou.

13 E meinga ana mātou e koe hei tāwainga
mā ō mātou hoa kāinga;
hei whakahāweatanga, hei whakakatanga mai
mā te hunga i tētahi taha, i tētahi taha o mātou.
14 E meinga ana mātou e koe hei whakatauki mā ngā tauiwi;
hei rurutanga mātenga mā ngā iwi.
15 Kei mua tonu i ahau tōku whakamā;
kua taupokina ahau e te pāwera o tōku mata;

16 i te reo o te kaitāwai, o te kaikohukohu;
i te hoariri, i te kairapu utu.

17 Kua pā katoa tēnei ki a mātou;
heoi kāhore mātou i wareware ki a koe,
kīhai anō i teka ki tāu kawenata.
18 Kāhore tō mātou ngākau i tahuri whakamuri;
kīhai anō ō mātou hīkoinga i peka kē i tāu ara.
19 I marū ai mātou i a koe i te wāhi o ngā tarakona;
ā, taupoki rawa ki te ātārangi o te mate.

20 Mehemea kua wareware mātou ki te ingoa o tō mātou Atua,
kua totoro rānei ō mātou ringa ki te atua kē;
21 e kore rānei tēnei e āta tirohia e te Atua?
E mātau ana hoki ia ki ngā mea ngaro o te ngākau.
22 Mōu nei hoki mātou i patua ai i te rā roa nei;
kīia iho mātou he hipi e patua ana.

23 E ara, he aha koe ka moe ai, e te Ariki?
Whakatika, kaua mātou e pangā tonutia.
24 He aha koe ka huna ai i tōu mata?
Ka wareware ai ki tō mātou mamae, ki tō mātou tūkinotanga?
25 Kua piko nei hoki tō mātou wairua ki raro ki te puehu;
piri rawa tō mātou kōpū ki te whenua.
26 E ara, hei āwhina i a mātou;
kia mahara ki tōu aroha, ā, hokona mātou.

45

He Waiata Mārena mō te Kīngi
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He Hohanimi mā ngā tama a Koraha. He Makiri, he waiata aroha.
1 E pupuke ake ana te mea pai i roto i tōku ngākau;
ka kōrerotia e ahau āku i tito ai mō te kīngi;
he pene tōku arero nā te kaituhituhi hohoro.

2 Engari koe he ātaahua i ngā tama a te tangata;
kua ringihia ōu ngutu ki te āhuareka;
nā reira i manaakitia ai koe e te Atua ake ake.
3 Whītikiria tāu hoari ki tōu hūwhā, e te Nui Rawa,
tōu korōria me tōu hōnore.

4 Aratakina hoki tōu hōiho i runga i tōu hōnore, i te kaha,
hei mea hoki mō te pono, mō te māhaki, mō te tika,
ā, mā tōu matau koe e whakaako ki ngā mea whakamataku.
5 He koi āu pere; ka hinga ngā iwi ki raro i a koe;
kei roto rātou i te ngākau o ngā hoariri o te kīngi.

6 He pūmau, e te Atua, tōu torōna ake ake;
he hēpeta tika te hēpeta o tōu kīngitanga.
7 Kua aroha koe ki te tika, kua kino ki te hara;
nā reira, nui atu i tō ōu hoa te whakawahinga a te Atua,
a tōu Atua i a koe ki te hinu o te hari.

8 Ko tōu kākahu katoa he kakara maira, he aroe, he kahia.
Ko ngā mea aho, whakatangitangi o ngā whare rei
nāna koe i whakaahuareka.
9 Kei roto i āu wāhine hōnore ngā tamāhine kīngi;
kei tōu matau te kuīni e tū ana, nō Ōpira te kōura.

10 Whakarongo, e kō, titiro, tahuri iho tōu taringa;
ā, kia wareware koe ki tōu iwi, ki te whare anō o tōu pāpā.
11 Pēnei ka matenuitia e te kīngi tōu ātaahua;
ko ia hoki tōu Ariki; ā, me koropiko ki a ia.
12 Ko reira anō te tamāhine o Tāira me te ohaoha;
ka whai anō ngā tāngata taonga o te iwi kia manakohia e koe.

13 Kei roto te tamāhine a te kīngi, he korōria kau,
he mea whakairo ki te kōura tōna kākahu.
14 He mea whakapaipai ki te ngira tōna kākahu e kawea ai ia ki te kīngi;
ka ārahina ki a koe ngā wāhina,
ōna takahoa e whai ana i a ia.
15 He hari, he koa ina kawea mai rātou;
ka tomo ki te whare o te kīngi.

16 Ko āu tamariki hei whakakapi mō ōu mātua;
ka meinga anō rātou e koe hei kāwana mō te whenua katoa.
17 Ka meinga e ahau tōu ingoa kia maharatia e ngā whakatupuranga
katoa;
e whakamoemititia ai koe e ngā iwi ā ake ake.

46

Kei a Tātou a Ihowā
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi, mā ngā tama a Koraha. He waiata Arāmoto.
1 Ko te Atua tō tātou piringa, tō tātou kaha;
he kaiāwhina e tino tata ana i ngā wā o te hē.
2 Nā reira kore ake tō tātou wehi, ahakoa nekehia te whenua,
ahakoa kāhakina ngā maunga ki waenga moana;
3 ahakoa rarā, taupatupatu noa ōna wai,
ahakoa wiri ngā maunga i tōna huamo.

Hera

4 He awa tēnā ko ōna manga hei whakahari i te pā o te Atua,
i te wāhi tapu o ngā tapenākara o te Runga Rawa.
5 Kei waenganui ōna te Atua, e kore ia e whakakorikoria;
mā te Atua ia e āwhina i te putanga anō o te ata.
6 I nanā ngā tauiwi, i whakakorikoria ngā rangatiratanga;
puaki ana tōna reo, rewa ana te whenua.

7 Kei a tātou a Ihowā o ngā mano,
ko te Atua o Hākopa tō tātou piringa.

Hera

8 Haere mai, tirohia ngā mahi a Ihowā,
ngā whakangaromanga i whakaputaina e ia ki te whenua.
9 E whakamutua ana e ia ngā whāinga ā te pito rā anō o te whenua;

whati ana i a ia te kōpere, poro pū te tao,
tahuna ake e ia te hāriata ki te kāpura.
10 “Kia āta noho, ā, kia mātau ko ahau te Atua;
e whakanuia ahau i waenganui i ngā tauiwi,
e whakanuia ahau i te whenua.”

11 Kei a tātou a Ihowā o ngā mano;
ko te Atua o Hākopa tō tātou piringa.

Hera

47

Te Rangatira Tino Nui
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene mā ngā tama a Koraha.
1 Pākia ō koutou ringa, e ngā iwi katoa;
hāmama ki te Atua, kia hari te reo.
2 Nō te mea he wehi a Ihowā, te Runga Rawa,
he kīngi nui ia nō te whenua katoa.
3 Māna e riro ai ngā iwi ki raro i a tātou,
me ngā tautāngata ki raro ki ō tātou waewae.
4 Māna e whiriwhiri tō tātou nohoanga mō tātou,
te mea pai rawa o Hākopa, o tāna i aroha ai.

Hera

5 Kua kake atu te Atua i roto i te hāmama,
a Ihowā i roto i te tangi o te tētere.
6 Hīmene ki te Atua, hīmene atu;
hīmene ki tō tātou Kīngi, hīmene atu.
7 Ko te Atua hoki te Kīngi o te whenua katoa;
hīmene atu i runga i te mōhio.

8 Ko te Atua te Kīngi o ngā tauiwi;
e noho ana te Atua i runga i te torōna o tōna tapu.
9 Kua huihui ngā rangatira o ngā iwi,
hei iwi mō te Atua o Āperahama.
Nā te Atua hoki ngā whakangungu rākau o te whenua;
kua whakanuia rawatia ia.

48

Ko Hiona, te Pā o te Atua
He waiata, he hīmene mā ngā tama a Koraha.
1 He nui a Ihowā, kia nui hoki te whakamoemiti
ki a ia i te pā o tō tātou Atua, i te maunga o tōna tapu;
2 ātaahua ana te tairanga o Maunga Hiona,
ko tā te ao katoa e koa ai;
kei te taha ki te raki
te pā o te Kīngi nui.
3 E mātauria ana te Atua
i roto i ōna whare papai hei piringa.

4 Nā, huihui tahi mai ana ngā kīngi,
haere tahi atu ana rātou.
5 I kite rātou, mīharo iho;

raruraru ana, hohoro tonu atu.
6 Pā ana te wehi ki a rātou i reira, te mamae,
ānō he wahine e whānau ana.
7 E wāhia ana e koe
ngā kaipuke o Tarahihi ki te marangai.

8 Rite tonu ki tā mātou i rongo ai,
tā mātou i kite ai i roto i te pā o Ihowā o ngā mano,
i te pā o tō tātou Atua;
mā te Atua e whakapūmau ake ake.

Hera

9 I whakaaroaro mātou ki tōu atawhai,
e te Atua, i waenganui o tōu temepara.
10 E te Atua, rite tahi ki tōu ingoa te whakamoemiti mōu,
tae noa atu ki ngā pito o te whenua;
kī tonu tōu matau i te tika.
11 Kia hari a Maunga Hiona,
kia koa ngā tamāhine a Hūrā
i āu whakaritenga.

12 Taiāwhiotia a Hiona, haere, ā kōpiko noa mai;
taua ōna pourewa,
13 maharatia ōna pekerangi,
tirohia ōna whare papai;
hei kōrerotanga mā koutou ki ēnei ake whakatupuranga.
14 Ko tēnei Atua hoki te Atua mō tātou ake ake.
Ko ia hei kaiārahi i a tātou ā mate noa.

49

Te Wairangi kia Whakawhirinaki ki ngā Taonga
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene mā ngā tama a Koraha.
1 Whakarongo ki tēnei, e ngā iwi katoa;
tahuri mai ō koutou taringa, e ngā tāngata katoa o te ao.
2 E ngā tāngata iti, koutou ko ngā tāngata rahi,
e te tangata taonga kōrua ko te rawakore.
3 Ka whakapuakina he mātauranga e tōku māngai;
ā, he āta ngārahu te whakaaro o tōku ngākau.
4 Ka tītaha tōku taringa ki te kupu whakarite;
ka puaki tāku pepeha i runga i te hāpa.

5 Kia wehi ahau ki te aha i ngā rā o te kino,
ina karapotia ahau e te kino kei ōku rekereke?
6 Ko te hunga e whakawhirinaki ana ki ō rātou taonga,
e whakamanamana ana ki te nui o ō rātou rawa.
7 E kore tētahi o rātou e āhei te hoko i tōna teina,
te hoatu rānei i tētahi utu mōna ki te Atua.
8 He nui hoki te utu mō tō rātou wairua,
ā, me whakarere atu ake ake;
9 kia ora tonu ai ia ake ake,
kia kaua e kite i te pirau.

10 E kite ana hoki ia e matemate ana ngā tāngata whakaaro nui,
e ngaro ngātahi ana te pōauau me te whakaarokore,
ā, mahue iho ō rātou taonga ki ētahi atu.
11 Ki tō rātou whakaaro puku, tērā e pūmau tonu ō rātou whare me ō rātou nohoanga,
ki ngā whakatupuranga katoa;
huaina iho ō rātou whenua ki ō rātou ingoa.
12 Heoi, kāhore te tangata e noho tonu i roto i te hōnore;
ko tōna rite kei ngā kararehe ka mōtī nei.

13 Ko tō rātou ara tēnei, arā ko tō rātou pōauau;
heoi e whakapai ana tō rātou uri ki ā rātou kōrero.
Hera
14 Kei te hipi te rite; ko te wāhi mō rātou ko te rēinga;
ko te mate hei hēpara mō rātou,
hei rangatira anō te hunga tika mō rātou i te ata;
ko tō rātou ātaahua mā te rēinga e whakamōtī,
kia kore ai he whare mōna.
15 Mā te Atua ia tōku wairua e hoko mai i te rēinga;
ko ia hoki hei tukunga atu mōku.
Hera

16 Kaua e wehi ua whai taonga te tangata,
ina nui haere te korōria o tōna whare.
17 Kāhore hoki āna mea e mau atu ai ia ina mate;
e kore tōna korōria e tuku iho i muri i a ia.
18 Whakapai noa ia i tōna wairua i a ia e ora ana;
ā, ka whakamoemititia koe ua pai āu mahi ki a koe anō.
19 Ka haere ia ki te whakatupuranga o ōna tūpuna;
e kore rawa rātou e kite i te mārama.

20 Ko te tangata e whakahōnoretia ana, ā, kāhore e whai whakaaro,
kei ngā kararehe ka mōtī nei tōna rite.

50

Te Koropiko Pono
He hīmene nā Āhapa.
1 Kua puaki te kupu a te Atua, a te Atua tonu, a Ihowā,
ā, karangatia ana e ia te whenua i te putanga mai o te rā,
tae noa ki tōna torengitanga.
2 Kua tīaho mai te Atua i roto i Hiona,
i te tino o te ātaahua.

3 Ka haere mai tō tātou Atua, e kore anō e wahangū;
ka kai te kāpura i tōna aroaro,
ā, ka hūkerikeri te āwhā ki tētahi taha ōna, ki tētahi taha.
4 Ka karangatia e ia ngā rangi i runga, me te whenua hoki,
ki te whakaritenga mō tōna iwi.
5 "Huihuia mai ki ahau tāku hunga tapu,
te hunga i whakarite kawenata ki ahau i runga i te patunga tapu."
6 Ā, mā ngā rangi e whakakite tōna tika;
ko te Atua ake nei hoki te kaiwhakawā.

7 “Whakarongo, e tōku iwi, ā, ka kōrero ahau;
e Īharaira, ka whakaatu ahau ki a koe;
ko ahau te Atua, ko tōu Atua.
8 E kore ahau e riri ki a koe mō āu patunga tapu;
ā, kei tōku aroaro tonu āu tahunga tinana.
9 E kore ahau e tango i tētahi pūru i roto i tōu whare,
i ētahi koati toa rānei i roto i āu taiepa.
10 Nāku nei hoki ngā kīrehe katoa o te ngahere,
ngā kararehe i runga i te mano o ngā pukepuke.
11 E mātau ana ahau ki ngā manu katoa o ngā maunga;
nāku anō ngā kīrehe o te pārae.

12 “Me he matekai tōku, e kore ahau e kōrero ki a koe;
nāku nei hoki te ao, me ōna tini mea.
13 E kai koia ahau i te kikokiko o ngā pūru,
e inu rānei i te toto o ngā koati?
14 Ko te whakawhetai hei patunga tapu māu ki te Atua;
whakamanā hoki āu kupu taurangi ki te Runga Rawa.
15 Ā, karanga ki ahau i te rā o te hē;
māku koe e whakaora, ā, ka whakakorōriatia ahau e koe.”

16 Ki te tangata hara ia ka mea te Atua:
“He aha māu te whakapuaki i āku tikanga,
te whakahua rānei i tāku kawenata e tōu māngai?
17 Kua kino nei hoki koe ki te ako,
ā, e ākiri ana i āku kupu ki muri i a koe.
18 I tōu kitenga i te tāhae, nā, whakaae ana koe ki a ia;
ā, whai tahi ana me te hunga pūremu.

19 “Kua tukua e koe tōu māngai ki te kino;
ā, e tito hīanga ana tōu arero.
20 Noho ana koe, ka kōrero kino ki tōu teina;
ngautuarā tonu iho koe ki te tama a tōu whaea.
21 Ko āu mahi ēnei, ā, wahangū tonu ahau;
i mea koe he pēnā pū ahau me koe.
Otirā, ka rīria koe e ahau,
ka whakarārangitia anō aua mea ki tōu aroaro.

22 “Nā, whakaaroa tēnei, e te hunga kua wareware ki te Atua;
kei haehaea koutou e ahau, ā, kāhore he kaiwhakaora.
23 Ko te whakamoemiti te patunga tapu e whai korōria ai ahau;
ko te tangata hoki he tika nei tōna ara
ka whakakitea e ahau ki a ia te whakaoranga a te Atua.”

51

He Īnoi mō te Murunga
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene nā Rāwiri, i te taenga o Nātana poropiti ki a ia, mō tōna haerenga ki a Patehēpa.
1 Tohungia ahau, e te Atua,

kia rite ki tōu atawhai;
kia rite ki tōu aroha nui
te murunga o ōku hē.
2 Horoia rawatia tōku kino;
kia mā hoki tōku hara.

3 E whāki ana hoki ahau i āku mahi tutū;
kei tōku aroaro tonu tōku hara.
4 He hara ki a koe, ki a koe anake, tōku;
i meatia anō tēnei hē ki tōu aroaro;
kia tika ai koe i tāu kōrerotanga,
kia mā ai hoki ina whakawā.
5 Nā, i whakaahuatia ahau i roto i te kino,
i runga anō i te hara tōku whakahapūtanga ki roto ki tōku whaea.

6 Nā, ko tāu e matenui ai ko te pono i ngā wāhi o roto,
ā, ka whakaakona ōku wāhi ngaro e koe ki te whakaaro nui.
7 Purea ahau ki te hihopa, ā, ka mā ahau;
horoia ahau, ā, ka mā kē atu i te hukarere.
8 Meinga kia rongo ahau i te hari, i te koa,
ā, ka whakamanamana ngā iwi i whatia nei e koe.
9 Hunā tōu mata ki ōku hara;
ā, murua katoatia ōku kino.

10 Hangā, e te Atua, he ngākau mā ki roto ki ahau;
whakahoutia hoki ki roto ki ahau he wairua tika.
11 Kaua ahau e makā i tōu aroaro;
kaua hoki tōu Wairua Tapu e tangohia i ahau.
12 Whakahokia mai ki ahau te hari o tāu whakaoranga;
tautokona hoki ahau ki te wairua kakama.

13 Ko reira ahau whakaako ai i āu ara ki te hunga tutū;
ā, ka tahuri te hunga hara ki a koe.
14 Whakaorangia ahau i te hara toto, e te Atua,
e te Atua o tōku whakaoranga,
ā, ka waiatatia āu mahi tika e tōku arero.
15 Whakatuwheratia ōku ngutu, e te Ariki;
ā, ka puaki i tōku māngai te whakamoemiti ki a koe.
16 Kāhore nei hoki koe e aro ki te patunga tapu, pēnei kua hoatu e ahau.
Kāhore koe e āhuareka ki te tahunga tinana.
17 Ko ngā patunga tapu mā te Atua he wairua marū;
e kore koe e whakahāwea e te Atua,
ki te ngākau marū, ki te ngākau iro.

18 Kia pai koe ki te atawhai i Hiona;
hangā ngā taiepa o Hiruhārama.
19 Ko reira koe pai ai ki ngā patunga tapu o te tika,
ki ngā tahunga tinana, he mea whakaeke katoa;
ko reira rātou whakaeke ai i ngā pūru ki runga ki tōu āta.

52

Te Arero Rauhanga
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He Makiri nā Rāwiri, i a Roeke Ēromi i haere, i whakaatu ki a Haora, i mea ki a ia, “Kua tae a Rāwiri ki te whare o Ahimereke.”
1 He aha koe ka whakapakari ai ki te kino, e te tangata nui?
He pūmau tonu te atawhai o te Atua.
2 E whakatakoto ana tōu arero i ngā mea nanakia,
e mahi hīanga ana, ānō he heu koi.
3 E arohaina rawatia ana e koe te kino i te pai,
te teka i te kōrero tika.
Hera
4 E te arero hīanga,
e arohaina ana e koe ngā kupu horomiti katoa.

5 Ka whakangaro hoki te Atua i a koe ake tonu atu;
ka tangohia atu koe e ia, ka tākiritia atu i tōu nohoanga,
ka hūtia atu hoki koe i te whenua o te ora.
Hera
6 E kite hoki te hunga tika, ā, ka wehi;
ka kata hoki ki a ia, ka mea,
7 “Inanā, ko te tangata tēnei
kīhai nei i waiho e ia te Atua hei kaha mōna;
otiia, whakawhirinaki ana ki te tini o āna taonga,
whakapakari ana i runga i tāna mahi kino.”

8 Ko ahau ia, e rite ana ki te ōriwa matomato i roto i te whare o te Atua;
ka whakawhirinaki ahau ki te mahi tohu a te Atua ake ake.
9 Ka whakamoemiti tonu ahau ki a koe, nāu hoki tēnei i mea;
ka tūmanako anō ki tōu ingoa;
he mea pai hoki, ki te aroaro o tāu hunga tapu.

53

Te Kinotanga o te Tangata
(Waiata 14)
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Maharata. He Makiri, nā Rāwiri.
1 Kua kī te wairangi i roto i tōna ngākau,
“Kāhore he Atua.”
Kua pirau rātou, he kino whakahouhou tā rātou mahi;
kāhore tētahi e mahi ana i te pai.

2 I titiro iho te Atua i te rangi ki ngā tama a te tangata,
kia kite me kāhore tētahi e mahara ana,
e rapu ana i te Atua.
3 Kua hoki ki muri rātou katoa, kua pirau tahi;
kāhore tētahi e mahi ana i te pai,
kāhore kia kotahi.

4 E kore rānei e mōhio ngā kaimahi i te kino,
e kai nei i tōku iwi, me te mea e kai taro ana;
ā, kāhore e karanga ki te Atua?
5 Wehi noa iho rātou i reira,

i te wāhi kāhore he wehi.
Nō te mea kua tītaria e te Atua ngā wheua o te tangata i whakapaea ai koe;
kua whakamā rātou i a koe,
nō te mea kua whakahāweatia rātou e te Atua.

6 Auē, me i puta mai te whakaoranga o Īharaira i Hiona!
Kia whakahokia mai e te Atua tāna iwi i te whakarau,
ka whakamanamana a Hākopa, ka hari a Īharaira.

54

He Īnoi mō te Whakawāteatanga
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Nekinoto. He Makiri, nā Rāwiri i te haerenga o ngā Tiwhi ki a Haora, kī ai, “He teka ianei kei a mātou a Rāwiri e piri ana?”
1 E te Atua, kia whakaorangia ahau e tōu ingoa;
kia whakawākia hoki ahau e tōu kaha.
2 E te Atua, whakarongo ki tāku īnoi,
tahuri mai tōu taringa ki ngā kupu a tōku māngai.

3 Nō te mea kua whakatika mai ngā tāngata iwi kē ki ahau,
ā, e whāia ana tōku wairua e te hunga tūkino;
kāhore i waiho e rātou te Atua ki tō rātou aroaro.
Hera

4 Tēnei te Atua hei kaiāwhina mōku;
kei roto te Ariki i te hunga e tautoko ake ana i tōku wairua.
5 Māna e utu te kino o ōku hoariri;
hunā rātou, he pono nei hoki koe.

6 Ka kakama ahau ki te mea patunga tapu ki a koe,
ka whakamoemiti ki tōu ingoa, e Ihowā,
he mea pai hoki.
7 Kua whakaorangia hoki ahau e ia i roto i ngā hē katoa;
ā, kua titiro tōku kanohi ki te mea e hiahia ana ahau ki ōku hoariri.

55

Te Īnoi o te Tangata i Whakamohoa e tōna Hoa
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi Nekinoto. He Makiri nā Rāwiri.
1 E te Atua, tahuri mai tōu taringa ki tāku īnoi;
kei whakangaro atu koe, ina tangi ahau.
2 Anga mai ki ahau, whakahokia mai he kupu ki ahau;
pōkaikaha noa iho ahau i ahau e tangi nei,
e hāmama nei;
3 i te reo hoki o te hoariri,
i te tūkino a te tangata kino.
Nō te mea e utaina ana e rātou he hara ki runga ki ahau,
ā, e kino ana ki ahau, e riri ana.

4 Mamae pū tōku ngākau i roto i ahau;
kua taka ki runga ki ahau ngā wehi whakamate.
5 Kua pā ki ahau te wehi me te wiri;

ā, pōkia iho ahau e te whakamataku.
6 Nā, ko tāku meatanga, “Auē, te whai pākau ahau me he kūkupa;
pēnei ka rere atu ahau, ā, ka whai okiokinga.
7 Kātahi ahau ka rere ki tawhiti;
ā, noho rawa atu i te koraha.
Hera
8 Ka hohoro tōku rere atu
i te hau, i te āwhā.”

9 Whakangaromia, e te Ariki, wehea ō rātou arero;
kua kitea hoki e ahau te tūkino me te tutū o roto o te pā.
10 Hāereere ana rātou i te ao, i te pō,
i runga i ōna taiepa, ā tawhio noa;
he kino kei roto, he hīanga.
11 He hara kei waenganui ōna;
kāhore ōna ara e mahue
i te tinihanga, i te hīanga.

12 Ehara hoki i te hoariri nāna ahau i tāwai;
pēnei e taea e ahau te whakaririka;
ehara hoki i te hoa whawhai nōku i whakakake ki ahau;
pēnei kua piri ahau, kei kitea e ia.
13 Nāu ia, nā te tangata i rite ki ahau,
nā tōku takahoa, nā tāku i mōhio ai.
14 Āhuareka tonu tā tāua kōrerorero;
haere tahi ana hoki tāua i roto i te rōpū ki te whare o te Atua.
15 Kia mau ohorere rātou i te mate,
kia heke ora ki te rēinga;
he hara hoki kei ō rātou nohoanga, kei waenganui i a rātou.

16 Ko ahau, ka karanga ahau ki te Atua;
ā, mā Ihowā ahau e whakaora.
17 I te ahiahi, i te ata, i te poutūmārōtanga,
ka īnoi ahau, ka tangi;
ā, ka whakarongo ia ki tōku reo.
18 Whakaorangia ana e ia tōku wairua
i runga i te rangimārie i ahau e whakaekea ana;
he tokomaha hoki ōku hoa whawhai.
19 Ka whakarongo te Atua, nō tua iho nei tōna nohoanga,
ā, ka whakahoki i tā rātou.
Hera
Ko te hunga kāhore ō rātou whakawhitiwhitinga,
ā, kāhore ō rātou wehi ki te Atua.

20 Kua totoro ōna ringa ki te hunga kua mau nei tā rātou rongo ki a ia;
kua whakatakā e ia tāna kawenata.
21 Māeneene atu tōna māngai i te pata,
he whawhai ia kei roto i tōna ngākau;
ngāwari atu āna kupu i te hinu,
kāhore, he hoari kua oti te unu.

22 Makā ki runga ki a Ihowā tāu pīkaunga,
ā, māna koe e whakaū ake;

e kore e tukua e ia
te hunga tika kia whakangāueuetia ake ake.
23 Māu ia rātou e mea, e te Atua,
kia heke ki te poka o te pirau;
e kore ngā tāngata toto,
ngā tāngata hīanga e tutuki ki te hāwhe o ō rātou rā.

Ko ahau ia, ka whakawhirinaki ki a koe.

56

He Īnoi mō te Whakawhirinaki ki te Atua
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Ionata Ēreme Rehokime. Nā Rāwiri. He Mikitama, i a ia ka mau i ngā Pirihitini ki Kāta.
1 Tohungia ahau e te Atua, ka horomia hoki ahau e te tangata;
e tūkino ana ia ki ahau i te rā roa nei,
i a ia e ngangare tonu nei.
2 E whai ana ōku hoariri i te rā roa nei, kia horomia ahau;
he tokomaha nei hoki e whakahī ana,
e whawhai mai ana ki ahau.

3 Ka whakawhirinaki ahau ki a koe
i te wā e mataku ai ahau.
4 Mā te Atua ahau ka whakamoemiti ki tāna kupu;
e whakawhirinaki ana ahau ki te Atua, e kore ahau e wehi.
He aha tā te kikokiko e mea ai ki ahau?

5 E whakariroia kētia ana e rātou āku kupu i ngā rā katoa;
heoi anō tā rātou e whakaaro ai ko te kino mōku.
6 E huihui ana rātou, e piri ana;
e titiro matatau ana ki ōku hīkoinga,
i a rātou e whanga nei ki tōku wairua.

7 Mā te hē koia rātou ka mawhiti ai?
Kia riri koe, e te Atua, whakatakā iho hoki ngā iwi.
8 E taua ana e koe ōku kōpikopikotanga;
rongoātia ōku roimata ki roto ki tāu ipu;
kāhore ianei i tāu pukapuka?

9 I te rā e karanga ai ahau ka hoki whakamuri ōku hoariri;
e mātau ana ahau ki tēnei, kei ahau hoki te Atua.
10 Mā te Atua ahau ka whakamoemiti ai ki tāna kupu;
mā Ihowā ahau ka whakamoemiti ai ki tāna kupu.
11 E whakawhirinaki ana ahau ki te Atua; e kore ahau e wehi.
He aha tā te tangata e mea ai ki ahau?

12 Kei ahau ngā kupu taurangi ki a koe, e te Atua;
me tuku e ahau ngā whakamoemiti ki a koe.
13 Nāu hoki tōku wairua i whakaora kei mate;
e kore ianei koe e whakaū i ōku waewae kei paheke,
kia haere ai ahau i te aroaro o te Atua
i roto i te mārama o te hunga ora.

57

He Whakamoemiti me te Kupu Tūturu i te Pēhinga
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Aratakiti. He Mikitama. Nā Rāwiri, i tōna rerenga i a Haora i a ia nei i roto i te ana.
1 Tohungia ahau, e te Atua, tohungia ahau,
e whakawhirinaki ana hoki tōku wairua ki a koe;
āe, ka piri ahau ki raro ki te taumarumarutanga o ōu pākau,
kia pahemo rā anō ēnei mate.

2 Ka karanga ahau ki te Atua, ki te Runga Rawa,
ki te Atua e oti ai āku mea katoa.
3 Ka ungā mai e ia he kaiwhakaora mōku i te rangi,
ina tāwai te tangata e mea ana kia horomia ahau.
Hera
Ka ungā mai e te Atua tāna mahi tohu me tōna pono.

4 Kei waenganui tōku wairua i ngā raiona;
e takoto ana ahau i waenganui i te hunga e kāia ana e te ahi;
i ngā tama hoki a te tangata, he tao nei ō rātou niho,
he pere, he hoari koi anō ō rātou arero.

5 Kia whakanuia koe, e te Atua, ki runga ake i ngā rangi;
hei runga atu i te whenua katoa tōu korōria.

6 Kua whakatakotoria e rātou he kupenga mō ōku takahanga,
kua piko tōku wairua;
kua keria e rātou he poka ki tōku aroaro,
ā, taka iho ko rātou anō ki roto.
Hera

7 Pūmau tonu tōku ngākau, e te Atua,
pūmau tonu tōku ngākau;
ka waiata ahau, āe, ka hīmene ahau.
8 E ara, e tōku korōria!
E ara, e te hātere, e te hāpa;
ka ara wawe anō ahau.

9 Ka whakamoemiti ahau ki a koe, e te Ariki, i waenganui i ngā iwi;
ka hīmene ki a koe i waenganui i ngā tauiwi.
10 He nui hoki tāu mahi tohu, ā tutuki noa ki ngā rangi,
me tōu pono ā tutuki noa ki ngā kapua.

11 Kia whakanuia koe, e te Atua, ki runga i ngā rangi;
hei runga i te whenua katoa tōu korōria.

58

He Īnoi mō te Rapunga Utu
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Aratakiti. He Mikitama. Nā Rāwiri.
1 He kōrero puku rānei tā koutou i te pono?
He tika rānei tā koutou whakarite, e ngā tama a te tangata?
2 He pono, e mahia ana e koutou te hē i roto i te ngākau,

e pāunatia ana e koutou te tutū a ō koutou ringa i runga i te whenua.
3 He tangata kē te hunga hara nō te kōpū mai anō;
whānau kau kua kotiti kē, kua kōrero teka.
4 Ko tō rātou paihana he rite ki tō te nākahi,
kei te neke turi e puru nei i tōna taringa;
5 e kore nei e whakarongo ki te reo o te kaiwhakawai,
ahakoa tino mātau ia ki te whakawai.

6 Whatia, e te Atua, ō rātou niho i roto i ō rātou māngai;
kōwhakia, e Ihowā, ngā niho nunui o ngā kūao raiona.
7 Kia mimiti rātou, ānō he wai e heke atu ana;
ka whakatikaia āna pere, kia rite ki te mea kua pōutoa.
8 Kia memeha haere, ā, kia pahure, ānō he ngata;
kia rite ki te mea mate roto a te wahine, kāhore nei i kite i te rā.
9 E kore e tukua kia rongo ā koutou kōhua i ngā tātarāmoa,
ka kāhakina rātou e ia i roto i te āwhiowhio, te mea kaiota, te mea e wera ana.

10 Ka hari te tangata tika ua kite i te utu;
ka horoia e ia ōna waewae ki ngā toto o te tangata hara.
11 Ā, ka mea te tangata, “Koia, ka whai utu te tangata tika;
inā, he Atua anō tēnei e whakawā ana i te whenua.”

59

He Īnoi mō te Whakangungu
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Aratakiti. He Mikitama nā Rāwiri, i a Haora i tono tāngata hei tiaki mō te whare, hei whakamate mōna.
1 Whakaorangia ahau, e tōku Atua, i ōku hoariri;
whakateiteitia ake ahau i te hunga e whakatika ana ki ahau.
2 Whakaorangia ahau i ngā kaimahi i te kino;
kia ora ahau i te hunga toto.

3 Kei te whanga nei hoki rātou mō tōku wairua;
e whakamine ana te hunga kaha ki te whawhai ki ahau;
kāhore nei ōku tutū, kāhore ōku hara, e Ihowā.
4 Hore ōku kino, oma ana rātou, kei te takatū;
e ara hei āwhina mōku, titiro mai hoki.
5 Āe rā, maranga, e Ihowā, e te Atua o ngā mano, e te Atua o Īharaira,
tirohia iho ngā tauiwi katoa:
kaua e tohungia tētahi o te hunga kino, e poka kē nei.
Hera

6 Ka hoki mai rātou i te ahiahi, kei te tau,
ānō he kurī, taiāwhiotia ana e rātou te pā.
7 Nanā, kei te kūpā ō rātou māngai,
he hoari kei ō rātou ngutu;
ki tā rātou, “Ko wai e rongo?”
8 Ko tāu ia, e Ihowā, he kata ki a rātou;
hei tāwainga māu ngā tauiwi katoa.

9 E tōku kaha, ka tatari ahau ki a koe;

ko te Atua hoki tōku pā.
10 Kei mua i ahau tōku Atua aroha;
mā te Atua ahau ka kite i tāku i hiahia ai ki ōku hoariri.

11 Kaua rātou e whakamatea, kei wareware tōku iwi;
kia whakamararatia rātou e tōu kaha; whakatakā iho rātou,
e te Ariki, e tō mātou whakangungu rākau.
12 Mō te hara o tō rātou māngai,
mō ngā kupu a ō rātou ngutu,
hopukia rātou i runga i tō rātou whakakake,
mō tā rātou kōrero, he kanga, he teka.
13 Whakamōtītia i runga i te riri,
kia kāhore ai rātou;
ā, kia mātau rātou ko te Atua te Kāwana o Hākopa
puta noa ki ngā pito o te whenua.

Hera

14 I te ahiahi tukua rātou kia hoki,
tukua rātou kia tau, ānō he kurī,
kia taiāwhio rātou i te pā.
15 Ka kōpikopiko noa rātou ki te rapu kai,
ā, ka tauwhanga i te pō roa ina kore rātou e mākona.
16 Ko ahau ia, ka waiatatia e ahau tōu kaha;
āe, i te ata ka hāmamatia e ahau tāu mahi tohu.
Ko koe hoki tōku pā,
tōku piringa i te rā o tōku pōuri.

17 Ka hīmene ahau ki a koe, e tōku kaha;
ko te Atua nei hoki tōku pā,
tōku Atua aroha.

60

He Īnoi mō te Whakaoranga
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Huhana Erutu. He Mikitama nā Rāwiri, hei whakaako. Nō tāna whawhaitanga ki a Aramanaharaima rāua ko Aramatopa. Nā, hoki ana a Ioapa, ā, patua ana e ia a Ēroma ki te Raorao Tote, kotahi tekau mā rua mano.
1 E te Atua, kua panga mātou e koe, kua oti mātou te whakamarara e koe,
kua riri koe; tahuri mai anō ki a mātou!
2 Wiri ana te whenua i a koe, kua ngātata i a koe;
whakakapia ōna wāhi pakaru, e rū ana hoki.
3 He mea pakeke kua whakakitea e koe ki tāu iwi,
kua oti mātou te whakainu e koe ki te wāina e wiri ai.

4 Kua hōmai e koe he kara ki te hunga e wehi ana i a koe;
kia whakakitea hei mea mō te pono.

Hera

5 Hei mea e mawhiti ai āu e aroha ai;
mā tōu matau e whakaora,
whakahokia mai hoki he kupu ki ahau.

6 Kua kōrero te Atua i runga i tōna tapu;
“Ka hari ahau, ka kotikoti i Hekeme,
ka roherohe hoki i te raorao o Hukota.
7 Nōku Kireara, nōku anō a Mānahi,
ko Ēparaima anō hoki te kaha o tōku mātenga;
ko Hūrā tāku kaiwhakatakoto ture;
8 ko Moapa tāku oko horoi;
ka makā e ahau tōku hū ki runga ki Ēroma;
e Pirihitia, ko ahau hei whakamanamana māu.”

9 Mā wai ahau e kawe ki te pā kaha?
Nā wai ahau i ārahi ki Ēroma?
10 He teka rānei, e te Atua, kua pangā mātou e koe?
Kāhore hoki koe, e te Atua, e haere tahi me ā mātou taua.
11 Hōmai he āwhina mō mātou ki ō mātou hoariri;
he teka noa hoki te āwhina a te tangata.
12 Mā te Atua tātou ka toa ai;
māna hoki e takahi ki raro ō tātou hoa whawhai.

61

Ko te Atua, ko Tōku Piringa
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Nekina. Nā Rāwiri.
1 Whakarongo, e te Atua, ki tāku karanga;
tahuri mai ki tāku īnoi.
2 Ka karanga ahau ki a koe i te pito o te whenua,
ina pēhia tōku ngākau.

Ārahina ahau ki te kōhatu
e tiketike ake ana i ahau.
3 He piringa hoki koe mōku;
he pā kaha i te hoariri.

4 Ka noho ahau ki tōu tapenākara ake ake,
ka okioki ki ōu pākau hei piringa.
Hera
5 Kua rongo nei hoki koe, e te Atua i āku kupu taurangi,
kua hōmai e koe te wāhi o te hunga e wehi ana ki tōu ingoa.

6 Ka whakaraneatia e koe ngā rā o te kīngi;
ōna tau ki ngā whakatupuranga katoa.
7 E noho ia i te aroaro o te Atua ake ake;
whakaritea mai he aroha, he pono, hei tiaki i a ia.

8 Pēnei ka hīmene ahau ki tōu ingoa ake ake;
ka whakamanā e ahau āku kupu taurangi i tēnei rā, i tēnei rā.

62

He Whakapono Pūmau
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: ki a Ierutunu. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 Ko te Atua anake tāku e tatari nei;
kei a ia te whakaoranga mōku.
2 Ko ia anake tōku kōhatu, tōku whakaoranga,

tōku pā hoki, e kore e nui tōku ngāueuetanga.

3 Kia pēhea te roa o tā koutou tatau ki te tangata,
kia whakamatea ai e koutou, e koutou katoa,
ka rite ki te taiepa e tūngou ana, ki te wāwā ka tata te hinga?
4 Heoi anō tā rātou e rūnanga ai ko te turaki i a ia i tōna wāhi teitei;
E āhuareka ana ki te teka;
e manaaki ana ō rātou māngai,
ā, e kanga ana a roto i a rātou.

Hera

5 Tatari, e tōku wairua, ki te Atua anake;
ko ia tāku e tūmanako nei.
6 Ko ia anake tōku kōhatu, tōku whakaoranga,
tōku pā hoki; e kore ahau e whakangāueuetia.
7 Kei te Atua te whakaoranga mōku, te korōria anō mōku;
kei te Atua te kōhatu o tōku kaha, tōku piringa.

8 Whakawhirinaki ki a ia i ngā wā katoa, e te iwi,
ringihia tō koutou ngākau ki tōna aroaro;
hei piringa mō tātou te Atua.

Hera

9 He pono he mea memeha noa ngā ware,
he teka noa ngā rangatira;
ki te pāunatia rātou,
māmā noa ake rātou tahi i te horihori.
10 Kaua e whakawhirinaki ki te tūkino,
kei wairangi hoki ki te pāhua;
ki te tini haere ngā taonga,
kei whakamanawa tō koutou ngākau ki reira.

11 Kotahi kōrerotanga a te Atua,
ka rua ōku rongonga i tēnei:
nō te Atua te kaha,
12 nāu anō, e te Ariki, te mahi tohu;
rite tonu hoki ki tāna mahi
tāu utu ki te tangata.

63

Te Manako ki te Atua
He hīmene nā Rāwiri, i a ia i te koraha o Hūrā.
1 E te Atua, nōku koe Atua;
ka moata tāku rapu i a koe.
E hiainu ana tōku wairua ki a koe,
e hiahia ana ōku kikokiko ki a koe,
i te whenua maroke, ruha noa,
kāhore nei he wai.

2 Koia i titiro atu ai ahau ki a koe i te wāhi tapu,
kia kite ai i tōu kaha, i tōu korōria.
3 Pai atu tōu aroha i te ora;
mō reira ka whakamoemiti ōku ngutu ki a koe.

4 Inā, ka whakapai ahau ki a koe i ahau anō e ora nei;
ka totoro atu ōku ringa i runga i tōu ingoa.

5 Ka mākona tōku wairua, ānō i te hinu wheua, i te ngako,
ā, ka hari ōku ngutu ina whakamoemiti tōku māngai ki a koe.
6 Ina mahara ahau ki a koe i runga i tōku moenga,
ina whakaaro ki a koe i ngā mataaratanga o te pō.
7 Ko koe hoki tōku kaiāwhina;
nā, ka hari ahau ki te taumarumarutanga iho o ōu pākau.
8 Piri tonu tōku wairua ki a koe
e tautoko ake ana tōu matau i ahau.

9 Ko te hunga e whai ana i tōku wairua kia whakangaromia,
ka riro rātou ki ngā wāhi o raro rawa o te whenua.
10 Ka tukua atu rātou ki te kaha o te hoari;
hei wāhi rātou mā ngā pokiha.

11 Tēnā ko te kīngi, ka hari ia ki te Atua;
ka whakamanamana ngā tāngata katoa ko ia nei tā rātou oati;
ā, ka purua te māngai o te hunga katoa e kōrero teka ana.

64

He Īnoi mō te Whakangungu mai i ngā Hoariri
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 Whakarongo ki tōku reo, e te Atua, ina īnoi atu ahau;
tiakina tōku ora i te wehi o te hoariri.
2 Hunā ahau i te whakaaro ngaro o te hunga kino,
i te ngangau a ngā kaimahi i te hē.

3 Kua whakakoi nei i ō rātou arero,
ānō he hoari,
kua whakatika nei i ā rātou pere,
arā i ngā kupu kikino.
4 Hei kōperenga pukutanga mā rātou ki te tangata tika;
kitea rawatia ake kua kōpere ki a ia, kāhore hoki he wehi.

5 E whakamāia ana rātou i a rātou anō ki te mea kino;
e rūnanga ana kia whakatakotoria pukutia he rore,
e mea ana, “Ko wai e kite i a rātou?”
6 E rapu hara ana rātou; e mea ana,
“Kua āta rapu mārie tātou.”
Taea noatia te hōhonutanga o te whakaaro o ia tangata,
ā, ko te ngākau he hōhonu.

7 Mā te Atua ia e kōpere he pere ki a rātou
kitea rawatia ake kua tū rātou.
8 Heoi, ka meinga rātou kia tapatu,
ko tō rātou arero ake anō ka tū atu ki a rātou;
ā, ka rūrū i tō rātou mātenga te hunga katoa e kite i a rātou.

9 Ka wehi anō hoki ngā tāngata katoa,
ka whakapuaki i te mahi a te Atua;

ka āta maharatia hoki e rātou tāna mahi.
10 Ka koa te tangata tika ki a Ihowā,
ka whakawhirinaki hoki ki a ia;
ka whakamanamana anō te hunga ngākau tika katoa.

65

He Hīmene Kotinga
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene, he waiata nā Rāwiri.
1 E tāria ana koe, e te Atua, e te whakamoemiti i Hiona;
ā, ka whakamanā te kupu taurangi ki a koe.
2 E te kaiwhakarongo īnoi,
e haere ngā kikokiko katoa ki a koe.
3 E kaha ake ana i ahau ngā kino;
ā mātou mahi tutū, māu ēnā e hīpoki.
4 Ka hari te tangata e whiriwhiria e koe,
e meatia e koe kia tata atu ki a koe,
kia noho i roto i ōu marae.
Ka mākona mātou i te pai o tōu whare,
o tōu temepara tapu.

5 He mea whakawehi, he tapu, tāu utu kupu ki a mātou,
e te Atua o tō mātou whakaoranga,
e te okiokinga o ngā pito katoa o te whenua,
o te hunga hoki i tawhiti i runga o te moana;
6 e whakaū nei i ngā maunga, he kaha hoki nōna;
tōna whītiki nei he kaha.
7 E whakamārie nei i te haruru o ngā moana,
i te haruru o ō rātou ngaru, i te ngangau hoki o ngā iwi.
8 Ka wehi anō ki āu tohu te hunga e noho ana i ngā pito rawa;
hari ana i a koe ngā pūtake o te ata, o te ahiahi.

9 E tirotirohia ana e koe te whenua,
e whakamākūkūria ana,
e whakamōmonatia nuitia ana e koe;
kī tonu te awa o te Atua i te wai;
oti rawa ake te whakapai e koe,
kua rite mai i a koe he wīti mō aua wāhi.
10 Mākūkū rawa i a koe ōna moa,
pē ana i a koe ōna tupuke;
e whakangāwaritia ana e koe ki ngā ua;
e manaakitia ana e koe tōna pihinga ake.
11 E karaunatia ana e koe te tau ki tōu pai;
e māturuturu ana hoki te mōmonatanga o ōu ara.
12 E māturuturu ana ki ngā wāhi kai o te koraha;
ā, whītikiria ana ngā pukepuke ki te koa.
13 He hipi te kākahu o ngā wāhi kai;
ngaro ana ngā raorao i te wīti.
Hāmama ana rātou i te hari, waiata ana.

66

He Hīmene Whakawhetai
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene, he waiata.
1 Hāmama, e te whenua katoa, ki te Atua!
2 Hīmenetia te korōria o tōna ingoa,
kia whai korōria te whakamoemiti ki a ia.
3 Mea atu ki te Atua, “Anō te wehi o āu mahi!
Mā te nui o tōu kaha e ngohengohe ai ōu hoariri ki a koe.
4 E koropiko katoa te whenua ki a koe;
ka hīmene ki a koe;
ka hīmene rātou ki tōu ingoa.”

Hera

5 Haere mai kia kite i ngā mahi a te Atua:
mataku rawa tāna mahi ki ngā tama a te tangata.
6 Nāna i mea te moana hei tuawhenua;
haere ā-waewae ana rātou rā roto i te awa;
hari ana mātou ki a ia i reira.
7 Ko tōna kāwanatanga tūturu tonu i runga i tōna kaha;
e titiro ana ōna kanohi ki ngā tauiwi;
kei whakakake te hunga tutū.

Hera

8 Whakapaingia tō tātou Atua, e ngā iwi;
kia rangona te reo whakamoemiti ki a ia.
9 Nāna nei hoki i mau ai tō tātou wairua ki te ora,
kāhore hoki e tukua e ia ō tātou waewae kia nekehia.
10 Kua whakamātauria hoki mātou e koe, e te Atua;
whakarewaia ana mātou e koe,
ānō he hiriwa e whakarewaia ana.
11 Kua kawea nei mātou e koe ki roto ki te kupenga;
whakapīkaua ana e koe te mea whakamamae ki ō mātou hope.
12 I meinga anō e koe ō mātou upoko kia ekengia hōihotia e te tangata;
i rā roto mātou i te kāpura, i te wai;
heoi whakaputaina mai ana mātou e koe ki te wāhi mōmona.

13 Ka tomo ahau me ngā tahunga tinana ki tōu whare;
ka whakamana ahau i āku kupu taurangi ki a koe,
14 ērā i puaki i ōku ngutu,
i kōrerotia e tōku māngai i ahau e pōuri ana.
15 Ka whakaekea e ahau māu ngā mea mōmona hei tahunga tinana,
ngātahi anō me te mea kakara o ngā hipi toa;
ka tukua e ahau he pūru, he koati.

Hera

16 Haere mai, whakarongo, e koutou katoa e wehi ana ki te Atua,
ā, māku e whakapuaki tāna i mea ai ki tōku wairua.
17 I tangi tōku māngai ki a ia;
i whakanuia anō ia e tōku arero.
18 Ki te whakaaroa e tōku ngākau te hē,
e kore te Ariki e whakarongo mai.
19 Nei rā he pono kua whakarongo te Atua,

kua tahuri ia ki tōku reo īnoi.

20 Kia whakapaingia te Atua,
kīhai nei i whakapeau kē i tāku īnoi,
i tāna atawhai hoki ki ahau.

67

He Whakawhetai mō te Kotinga
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Nekinoto. He hīmene, he waiata.
1 Mā te Atua tātou e atawhai, māna tātou e manaaki;
māna e mea kia tīaho tōna mata ki a tātou;

Hera

2 kia mātauria ai tāu ara ki runga ki te whenua,
tāu whakaoranga i roto i ngā tauiwi katoa.
3 Kia whakamoemiti ngā iwi ki a koe, e te Atua,
kia whakamoemiti ngā iwi katoa ki a koe.

4 Kia koa ngā tauiwi, kia waiata i te hari;
nō te mea ka tika tāu whakawā mō ngā iwi,
ā, ka kāwana koe i ngā tauiwi o te whenua.

Hera

5 Kia whakamoemiti ngā iwi ki a koe, e te Atua,
kia whakamoemiti ngā iwi katoa ki a koe.

6 Kua tuku mai nei te whenua i ōna hua;
ā, ka manaaki te Atua, tō tātou Atua, i a tātou.
7 Ka manaaki te Atua i a tātou;
ā, ka wehi ngā pito katoa o te whenua i a ia.

68

He Waiata ā-Iwi mō te Wikitōria
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene, he waiata nā Rāwiri.
1 Kia ara te Atua, kia marara ōna hoariri;
kia whati hoki i tōna aroaro te hunga e kino ana ki a ia.
2 Āia atu rātou, pērātia me te paowa e āia ana;
kia rite ki te ware pī e rewa ana i te kāpura
te ngaromanga o te hunga kino i te aroaro o te Atua.
3 Kia koa ia te hunga tika
kia hari i te aroaro o te Atua;
āe rā, kia tino hari pū rātou.

4 Waiata ki te Atua, hīmenetia tōna ingoa;
opehia ake he huanui mō tana hāriata i ngā koraha –
tōna ingoa ko IHA –
kia hari hoki ki tōna aroaro.

5 Hei matua mō ngā pani, hei kaiwhakarite mō ngā pouaru,
te Atua i tōna nohoanga tapu.
6 E whakanohoia ana e te Atua te mokemoke ki te whare,
e whakaputaina ana e ia ngā herehere ki te ora;
ko te hunga tutū ia e noho i te wāhi waikore.

7 E te Atua, i tōu haerenga atu i mua i tāu iwi;
i tōu haerenga i te koraha;

Hera

8 i wiri te whenua,
i tūturu iho anō ngā rangi
i te aroaro o te Atua; me taua Hinai anō
i te aroaro o te Atua, o te Atua o Īharaira.
9 I tāia mai, e koe, e te Atua, he ua nui;
ā, i tōu kāinga e ruwha ana ka whakaūkia e koe.
10 I noho tāu whakaminenga ki reira;
nā tōu pai, e te Atua, i mea kai ai koe mā ngā rawakore.

11 Ka hōmai e Ihowā te kupu;
he ope nui ngā wāhine whakapuaki:
12 "Whati rawa ngā kīngi o ngā taua!"
Ā, ko te wahine i noho i te whare,
kei te tuwha i ngā parakete.
13 I a koutou ka takoto noa i ngā takotoranga hipi,
he rite ki ngā pākau o te kūkupa
kua paparuatia nei ki te hiriwa,
ōna hou ki te kōura whero.
14 I te whakamararatanga a te Kaha Rawa i ngā kīngi i reira,
koia anō kei te hukarere o Taramono te mā.

15 He maunga Atua a Maunga Pahana;
he maunga tiketike a Maunga Pahana.
16 He aha koutou ka titiro tītaha ai, e ngā maunga tiketike,
ki te maunga i hiahiatia nei e te Atua kia nohoia e ia,
āe, ka nohoia e Ihowā ake ake?

17 Ko ngā hāriata a te Atua, e rua tekau mano,
mano mano iho;
kei roto i a rātou te Ariki, me te mea ko Hinai, ko te wāhi tapu.
18 Kua kake koe ki runga,
kua whakaraua e koe te whakarau;
kua riro i a koe he ohaoha mō te tangata;
āe, mō te hunga tutū anō, kia noho ai a Ihowā, te Atua ki a rātou.

19 Kia whakapaingia te Ariki,
e whakawaha nei i tā tātou pīkaunga i tēnei rā, i tēnei rā,
te Atua o tō tātou whakaoranga.

Hera

20 Ko tō tātou Atua te Atua o te whakaoranga;
nā Ihowā anō, nā te Ariki, ngā putanga ake i te mate.

21 Ka marū ia i te Atua te mātenga o ōna hoariri;
me te tumuaki huruhuru o te tangata e haere tonu ana i āna kino.
22 I mea te Ariki, "Ka whakahokia mai e ahau i Pahana,
ka whakahokia mai e ahau tāku iwi i ngā rire o te moana;
23 kia toua ai tōu waewae ki te toto,
kia whiwhi ai te arero o āu kurī ki tāna wāhi o ōu hoariri."

24 I kite rātou, e te Atua, i ōu haerenga, i
ngā haerenga o tōku Atua, o tōku Kīngi, i te wāhi tapu.
25 Ko ngā kaiwaiata i haere i mua, i muri ko ngā kaiwhakatangi,
i waenganui ko ngā kōtiro e patupatu ana i ngā timipera.
26 "Whakapaingia te Atua i roto i ngā whakaminenga,
te Ariki hoki, e ngā mea i puta mai i te mātāpuna o Īharaira!"
27 Kei reira a Pineamine, te whakaotinga, tō rātou ariki,
ngā rangatira o Hūrā, me tō rātou rōpū,
ngā rangatira o Hepurona, me ngā rangatira o Napatari.

28 Kua oti he kaha mōu te whakahau iho e tōu Atua;
whakaūkia, e te Atua, tāu i mea ai mō mātou.
29 Ka maua mai e ngā kīngi he hākari ki a koe,
mō tōu temepara i Hiruhārama.
30 Rīria te kīrehe o ngā kākaho,
te huinga pūru, me ngā kūao kau a ngā iwi,
me te takahi i ngā pīhi hiriwa ki raro;
whakamararatia ngā iwi e āhuareka ana ki te whāinga.
31 E puta mai ngā rangatira i Īhipa;
meāke hohoro te totoro o ngā ringa o Etiopia ki te Atua.

32 Waiata ki te Atua, e ngā rangatiratanga o te whenua;
hīmene ki te Ariki;
Hera
33 ki a ia, ko tōna hāriata nei ko ngā rangi o ngā rangi, nōnamata;
nā, ka puaki tōna reo, he reo kaha.
34 Waiho te kaha i te Atua,
kei runga nei i a Īharaira tāna mahi rangatira;
kei ngā kapua hoki tōna kaha.
35 Ka wehingia koe, e te Atua, i roto i ōu wāhi tapu;
ko te Atua o Īharaira te kaihōmai i te kaha, i te mana, ki tōna iwi.

Whakapaingia te Atua!

69

He Tangi mō te Whakaoranga mai i te Pēhinga
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. Hohanimi. Nā Rāwiri.
1 Whakaorangia ahau e te Atua,
ka tae mai hoki ngā wai ki roto ki tōku wairua.
2 Ka tapoko ahau ki te oru hōhonu,
ki te wāhi kāhore nei he tūnga;
kua tae ahau ki ngā wai hōhonu,
ngaro iho ahau i ngā waipuke.
3 Kua ruwha ahau i tāku tangi;
kua maroke tōku korokoro.
Pakoko kau ōku kanohi i ahau
e tatari nei ki tōku Atua.

4 Tini kē i ngā makawe o tōku mātenga
te hunga e kino noa ana ki ahau;
he kaha rawa te hunga e mauāhara noa ana ki ahau,

e mea nei kia whakamatea ahau.
Utua ana e ahau i reira
ngā mea kīhai i tangohia e ahau.
5 E te Atua, e mātau ana koe ki tōku kūware;
kāhore hoki ōku hē e ngaro i a koe.

6 E te Ariki, e Ihowā o ngā mano
kaua te hunga e tatari ana ki a koe e whakamā i ahau;
e te Atua o Īharaira,
kei numinumi kau i ahau
te hunga e rapu ana i a koe.
7 Mōu hoki ahau i waiho ai hei tāwainga;
ngaro iho tōku mata i te whakamā.
8 He tangata kē ahau ki ōku hoa ake;
hei tautangata ki ngā tama a tōku whaea.

9 Ka pau hoki ahau i te aroha ki tōu whare;
kua tau anō ki ahau ngā tāwai a te hunga e tāwai ana ki a koe.
10 I ahau i tangi, i whakatiki hei whiu i tōku wairua,
ka waiho tēnā hei tāwainga mōku.
11 I kākahu hoki ahau i te kākahu taratara mōku,
ā, i waiho hei whakatauki mā rātou.
12 Kei te kōrero kino mōku te hunga e noho ana i te kūwaha;
waiatatia ana ahau e te hunga haurangi wāina.

13 Ko ahau ia, ki a koe tāku īnoi, e Ihowā,
i te wā e manakohia ai;
whakahokia mai he kupu ki ahau, e te Atua,
i runga i te nui o tōu aroha,
o te pono o tāu whakaoranga.
14 Whakaorangia ahau i roto i te oru,
kei toremi;
kia ora ahau i te hunga e kino ana ki ahau,
i ngā wai hōhonu anō hoki.
15 Kei ngaro ahau i te waipuke,
kei horomia e te rire;
kei kopia anō te waha o te poka ki runga ki ahau.

16 E Ihowā whakahokia mai he kupu ki ahau;
he pai hoki tōu atawhai:
tahuri mai ki ahau, kia rite ki te nui o āu arohatanga.
17 Ā, kaua e hunā tōu mata ki tāu pononga;
e pōuri ana hoki ahau:
hohoro te whakahoki kupu mai ki ahau.
18 Whakatata mai ki tōku wairua, hokona;
whakaorangia ahau, e mahi nei ōku hoariri.

19 E mātau ana koe ki tōku tāwainga,
ki tōku whakamā, ki tōku numinumi;
tōu aroaro ōku hoariri katoa.
20 Marū noa tōku ngākau i te tāwai;
ā, kī tonu ahau i te pōuri;

i titiro ahau ki tētahi hei aroha mai, ā, kore ake;
ki ētahi hei whakamārie, ā, kīhai i kitea.
21 I hōmai he au hei kai māku;
i tōku matewaitanga anō i whakainumia ahau ki te winika.

22 Kia meinga tā rātou tēpu i tō rātou aroaro hei māhanga;
hei rore hoki i tō rātou wā rangimārie.
23 Kia whakapōuritia ō rātou kanohi, kei kite rātou;
kia wiri tonu hoki ō rātou hope.
24 Ringihia atu tōu riri ki runga ki a rātou,
kia mau hoki rātou i tōu ārita, i tōu weriweri.
25 Kia ururuatia tō rātou nohoanga;
kaua tētahi e noho ki ō rātou tēneti.
26 Mō rātou i tūkino i te tangata i whiua nei e koe;
ā, kōrerotia ana e rātou te pōuri o te hunga i werohia e koe.
27 Tāpiritia he kino ki runga ki tō rātou kino;
kaua hoki rātou e tukua kia tomo ki tōu tika.
28 Kia murua atu rātou i te pukapuka o te ora,
kaua anō e tuhituhia ki roto ki te hunga tika.
29 Ko ahau ia, he rawakore, he pōuri;
kia whakateiteitia ake ahau, e te Atua, e tāu whakaoranga.

30 Ka whakamoemiti tāku waiata ki te ingoa o te Atua,
ka whakanui anō tāku whakawhetai i a ia.
31 Pai rawa tēnei ki a Ihowā i te pūru,
i te kau, i te mea whai haona, whai maikuku.
32 Kua kite te hunga māhaki, kua hari;
ka ora anō ō koutou ngākau,
e te hunga e rapu nei i te Atua.
33 Nō te mea ka rongo a Ihowā ki ngā rawakore,
e kore anō e whakahāwea ki āna herehere.

34 Kia whakamoemiti te rangi me te whenua ki a ia,
ngā moana, me ngā mea katoa e tere ana i roto.
35 Nō te mea tērā e whakaorangia e te Atua a Hiona,
ka hangā anō e ia ngā pā o Hūrā;
ā, ka noho rātou ki reira, ka riro hoki a reira i a rātou;
36 ā, ka nohoia a reira e ngā uri o āna pononga;
hei kāinga tupu anō a reira mō te hunga e aroha ana ki tōna ingoa.

70

He Īnoi mō te Whakaoranga i ngā Hoariri
(Waiata 40.13-17)
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. Nā Rāwiri, hei whakamahara.
1 Kia hohoro, e te Atua, ki te whakaora i ahau;
e Ihowā, hohoro ki te āwhina i ahau.
2 Kia whakamā, kia pororaru ngātahi te hunga
e rapu ana i tōku wairua.
Kia whakahokia ki muri, kia whakamā te hunga
e hiahia ana kia hē ahau.
3 Kia whakahokia ki muri mō tō rātou whakamā,
te hunga e mea ana ki ahau, “Ha, ha!”

4 Kia hari, kia koa, ki a koe
te hunga katoa e rapu ana i a koe.
Kia mea tonu te hunga e pai ana ki tāu whakaoranga,
“Kia whakanuia te Atua!”
5 Ko ahau ia, he iti, he rawakore;
hohoro mai, e te Atua, ki ahau.
Ko koe tōku āwhina, tōku kaiwhakaora;
kaua rā e whakaroa, e Ihowā.

71

He Īnoi a tētahi Koroheke
1 Ko koe tāku e whakawhirinaki ai, e Ihowā;
kei whakamā ahau ake ake.
2 Whakaorangia ahau, i runga i tōu tika, kia mawhiti anō ahau;
tahuri mai tōu taringa ki ahau, whakaorangia hoki ahau.
3 Kia ai koe hei teko e noho ai ahau,
hei hokihokinga tonutanga atu mōku;
kua kīia iho ahau e koe kia whakaorangia,
ko koe nei hoki tōku kōhatu, tōku pourewa.

4 Whakaorangia ahau, e tōku Atua, i te ringa o te tangata kino,
i te ringa o te whanokē, o te nanakia.
5 Ko koe nei hoki, e te Ariki, e Ihowā, tāku e tūmanako atu nei,
tāku e whakawhirinaki nei nō tōku tamarikitanga ake anō.
6 Nāu ahau i tautoko ake nō te kōpū mai anō;
nāu ahau i tango mai i roto i ngā whēkau o tōku whaea.
Ko koe tāku e whakamoemiti tonu ai.

7 He mīharotanga ahau nā te tini;
ko koe ia tōku piringa kaha.
8 Kia kī tōku māngai i te whakamoemiti ki a koe,
i tōu hōnore i te roa o te rā.
9 Kaua ahau e pangā ā te wā o te koroheketanga,
kaua ahau e whakarērea ina hemo tōku kaha.
10 E kōrerotia ana hoki ahau e ōku hoariri,
ā, e rūnanga tahi ana te hunga e whanga ana ki tōku wairua.
11 E mea ana, “Kua whakarērea ia e te Atua;
whāia, hopukia;
kāhore hoki tētahi hei whakaora.”

12 E te Atua, kei matara atu koe i ahau;
e tōku Atua, hohoro ki te āwhina i ahau.
13 Kia whakamā, kia pau ngā hoariri o tōku wairua;
kia hīpokina ki te tāwai, ki te whakamā,
te hunga e rapu ana i te hē mōku.
14 Ko ahau ia, ka tūmanako tonu;
ka hono tonu anō te whakamoemiti ki a koe.
15 Mā tōku māngai e whakakite tōu tika,
tāu whakaoranga i te roa o te rā;
kāhore hoki ahau e mōhio e hia rānei.
16 Ka haere ahau i runga i te kaha o te Ariki,
o Ihowā, ka whakahuatia e ahau tōu tika, tōu anake.

17 E te Atua, he mea whakaako ahau nāu, nō tōku tamarikitanga ake;
ā, he whakapuaki tāku i āu mahi whakamīharo ā mohoa noa nei.
18 Nā, kaua ahau e whakarērea, e te Atua,
ā koroheke noa, hina noa ahau,
kia whakakitea rā anō e ahau tōu kaha ki tēnei whakatupuranga,
tōu nui ki ngā tāngata katoa e puta mai ā mua.

19 Kei runga rawa anō tōu tika, e te Atua,
he nui nei hoki āu mahi;
e te Atua, ko wai te rite ki a koe?
20 He nui, he kino ngā pōuritanga ngākau i whakakitea mai e koe ki a mātou;
tērā anō koe ka whakahauora i a mātou,
ka whakahoki ake anō i a mātou i ngā wāhi hōhonu o te whenua.
21 Whakaraneatia e koe tōku nui,
ā, tahuri mai anō ka whakamārie i ahau.

22 Ka whakamoemiti ahau ki a koe i runga i te hātere,
arā ki tōu pono, e tōku Atua;
ka hīmene ahau ki a koe i runga i te hāpa,
e te Mea Tapu o Īharaira.
23 Ka tino hari ōku ngutu ua hīmene ahau ki a koe;
me tōku wairua anō i hokona nei e koe.
24 Ka kōrerotia hoki e tōku arero tōu tika i te roa o te rā;
kua whakamā nei hoki,
kua numinumi kau te hunga i rapu i te hē mōku.

72

He Īnoi mō te Kīngi
Nā Horomona.
1 Hōmai e te Atua, āu whakaritenga ki te kīngi,
me tōu tika ki te tama a te kīngi.
2 Māna e whakawā tōu iwi i runga i te tika,
āu rawakore i runga i te whakawā tika.
3 Ka kawea mai e ngā maunga te rongo mau ki te iwi,
e ngā pukepuke i runga i te tika.
4 Ka whakawā ia mō ngā ware o te iwi;
ka whakaorangia e ia ngā tamariki a te rawakore;
mongamonga noa i a ia te kaitūkino.

5 I te rā e mau ana, i te marama hoki,
ka pērā te mau o tō rātou wehi ki a koe i ngā whakatupuranga katoa.
6 E heke iho ia ānō he ua ki runga ki te kotinga tarutaru,
me ngā ua e whakamākūkū nei i te whenua.
7 Ka tupu te tangata tika i ōna rā;
tōna roa anō o te āta noho, ā, kore noa te marama.

8 Ka kīngi ia i tēnei moana, ā tae noa ki tētahi moana,
i te awa, ā ngā pito atu anō o te whenua.
9 Ka piko ki tōna aroaro te hunga o te koraha;
ā, ka mitimiti ōna hoariri i te puehu.

10 Ka maua mai he hākari e ngā kīngi o Tarahihi, o ngā motu;
ka kawea mai he tahua e ngā kīngi o Hēpā, o Tepa.
11 Āe, ka koropiko ngā kīngi katoa ki a ia;
ka mahi ngā iwi katoa ki a ia.

12 Ka ora hoki i a ia te rawakore ua tangi atu,
te ware hoki me te tangata kāhore nei ōna kaiāwhina.
13 E tohu ia i te tangata iti, i te rawakore;
ka ora anō i a ia ngā wairua o ngā rawakore.
14 Ka hokona e ia tō rātou wairua i roto i te tūkino, i te tutū,
he mea utu nui hoki ō rātou toto ki tāna titiro.

15 Ā, e ora rātou!
Ka hoatu anō ki a ia he kōura nō Hēpā.
Ka tukua tonutia hoki te īnoi mōna;
ka whakapaingia ia i tēnei rā, i tēnei rā.
16 He kutanga wīti tērā i runga i te whenua,
i te tihi o ngā maunga;
ngarue ana ōna hua, ānō ko Repanōna,
ā, ka rite te tupu o ngā tāngata o te pā
ki tō te tarutaru o te whenua.
17 Ka mau tonu tōna ingoa ake ake;
ka rite tōna ingoa ki te rā te pūmau.

Kei roto i a ia te manaaki mō te tangata;
ka kōrerotia tōna koa e ngā iwi katoa.

18 Kia whakapaingia a Ihowā, te Atua, te Atua o Īharaira;
ko ia nei anake hei mahi i ngā mahi whakamīharo.
19 Kia whakapaingia anō tōna ingoa korōria mō ake tonu atu;
kia kī katoa hoki te whenua i tōna korōria.
Āmine, āe Āmine.

20 Ko te mutunga tēnei o ngā īnoi a Rāwiri, a te tama a Hehe.

PUKAPUKA 3

73

(Waiata 73–89)

He Īnoi mō te Whakamāmā i ngā Kaiwhakawiri
He hīmene nā Āhapa.
1 He pono, he pai te Atua ki a Īharaira;
ki te hunga ngākau mā.

2 Ko ahau ia, wāhi iti kua tapepa ōku waewae;
me i kotahi kua paheke ōku takahanga.
3 I hae hoki ahau ki te hunga whakahī,
i tōku kitenga i te tangata hara e kake ana.

4 Kāhore hoki he whakawiringa a te mate i a rātou;
he mārō anō ō rātou uaua.

5 Kāhore ngā mea whakapōuri tāngata e pā ki a rātou;
kāhore anō rātou e whiua tahitia me te mano tāngata.
6 Nā reira, ānō he hei te whakakake e awhi nei i a rātou,
ānō he kākahu te tutū e hīpokina nei rātou.
7 Pupuhi ana ō rātou kanohi i te ngako;
nui ake ngā mea i a rātou i a ō rātou ngākau i hiahia ai.
8 E whakahī ana rātou, e kōrero kino ana mō te whakatoi;
kei runga noa ake ā rātou kōrero.
9 Tutuki tonu tō rātou māngai ki ngā rangi;
e kōpikopiko ana hoki tō rātou arero i runga i te whenua.

10 Koia tōna iwi i hoki mai ai ki konei;
ā, e whakawiria ana he wai mō rātou, kī tonu te kapu.
11 E mea ana rātou, “Mā te aha e mātau ai te Atua?
He mātauranga koia tō te Runga Rawa?”

12 Nanā, ko te hunga kino tēnei,
kei runga tonu i te whenua rangatira,
e hua ana ō rātou taonga.

13 He pono he maumau tāku mea i tōku ngākau kia mā,
tāku horoi hoki i ōku ringa ki te harakore.
14 E whiua ana hoki ahau i te roa o te rā,
e pākia ana i ngā ata katoa.

15 Me i kī ahau, “Ka pēnei tāku kōrero,”
nā, e tinihanga ana ahau ki te whakatupuranga o āu tamariki.
16 I tāku meatanga kia mātauria tēnei,
ka kite ahau he mahi whakauaua rawa;
17 tae noa ahau ki te wāhi tapu o te Atua,
kātahi ahau ka mōhio ki tō rātou mutunga.

18 He pono i whakatūria rātou e koe ki ngā wāhi pāhekeheke;
ā, whakatakā ana e koe ki te ngaromanga.
19 Anō te pānga whakareretanga o tō rātou hunanga,
kua pau rawa i ngā wehi!
20 Ka rite ki te rekanga kanohi, ina ara ake te tangata,
tāu whakahāwea ki tō rātou āhua,
e te Ariki, ina ara ake koe.

21 Nā, mamae noa iho tōku ngākau,
ā, hukihuki ana ōku whatumanawa.
22 He whakaarokore hoki ahau, he kūware;
me te mea he kīrehe ahau i tōu aroaro.

23 Ahakoa rā kei a koe tonu ahau;
e puritia ana e koe tōku ringa matau.
24 Mā tōu whakaaro ahau e ārahi;
muri iho ka riro ahau i a koe ki te korōria.
25 Ko wai hoki tōku i te rangi ko koe anake?
Kāhore atu hoki ōku i te whenua e hiahia ai, ko koe anake.
26 Hemo iho ōku kikokiko me tōku ngākau;

ko te Atua ia te kaha o tōku ngākau,
tōku wāhi ake ake.

27 Nā, ko te hunga e mamao atu ana i a koe ka mate;
ka ngaro i a koe te hunga pūremu katoa e whakarere nei i a koe.
28 Ko ahau ia, he pai ki ahau te whakatata ki te Atua;
kua waiho e ahau te Ariki, a Ihowā, hei whakawhirinakitanga mōku,
kia whakapuakina ai e ahau āu mahi katoa.

74

He Īnoi mō te Whakaoranga ā-Iwi
He Makiri nā Āhapa.
1 E te Atua, he aha i pangā ai mātou e koe ake ake?
He aha i pongere ai tōu riri ki ngā hipi o tāu māra?
2 Mahara ki tāu whakaminenga i hokona e koe i mua,
i utua e koe hei iwi mō tōu kāinga tupu;
ā, ki tēnei Maunga Hiona i nohoia nei e koe.
3 Hiki ake ōu waewae ki ngā whakangaromanga e mau tonu nei,
ki ngā mahi kino katoa a te hoariri ki te wāhi tapu.

4 Kua hāmama nei ōu hoariri i waenganui i āu whakaminenga;
kua whakatūria e rātou ā rātou kara hei tohu.
5 E rite ana rātou ki ngā tāngata
e hāpai ana i te tītaha ki te puia rākau.
6 Ināianei ia e tukitukia ana e rātou ōna mea whakairo,
pākaruhia iho ana ki te tītaha, ki te hama.
7 Kua toua tōu wāhi tapu ki te kāpura,
kua noa i a rātou te nohoanga o tōu ingoa,
kei te whenua e takoto ana.
8 I mea tō rātou ngākau, “Me whakangaro rātou ā poto ake.”
Kua tahuna e rātou ngā whare huihui katoa o te Atua i te whenua.

9 Kāhore mātou e kite i ō mātou tohu,
kāhore atu he poropiti,
kāhore hoki tētahi o mātou e mātau ana kia pēhea ake te roa.
10 E te Atua, kia pēhea ake te roa o te tāwai a te hoariri?
Ka kohukohu tonu rānei te hoariri ki tōu ingoa ake ake?
11 He aha i pēpeke ai tōu ringa, tōu matau?
Unuhia i roto i tōu uma, whakamōtītia rātou.

12 Ko te Atua ia tōku Kīngi o tua iho,
e mahi whakaora ana i waenganui i te whenua.
13 Nāu, nā tōu kaha i wawae te moana;
pakaru ana i a koe ngā mātenga o ngā tarakona i ngā wai.
14 Mongamonga noa i a koe ngā mātenga o rewiatana;
ā, hoatu ana ia e koe hei kai mā te iwi o te koraha.
15 I wāhia e koe te puna me te roma;
mimiti ake i a koe ngā awa nunui.
16 Nāu te ao, nāu hoki te pō;
nāu i whakarite te marama me te rā.

17 Nāu i whakatū ngā rohe katoa o te whenua;
te raumati me te hōtoke, he mea whakarite ēnā nāu.

18 Kia mahara ki tēnei, kua tāwai te hoariri, e Ihowā;
kua kohukohu te hunga pōauau ki tōu ingoa.
19 Kaua e tukua te wairua o tāu kūkupa ki te kīrehe;
kei wareware ake ake ki te whakaminenga o āu rawakore.

20 Whakaaroa te kawenata;
kua kikī hoki ngā wāhi pōuri o te whenua i ngā nohoanga nanakia.
21 Kei hoki whakamā mai te tangata e tūkinotia ana;
kia whakamoemititia tōu ingoa e te ware, e te rawakore.

22 E ara, e te Atua, tohea tāu tohe;
mahara ki tā te tangata pōauau tāwai ki a koe ā pau noa te rā.
23 Kei wareware ki te reo o ōu hoariri;
e kake tonu ana te ngangau a te hunga e whakatika ana ki a koe.

75

He Whakawhetai mō ngā Mahi Miharo a te Atua
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Aratakiti. He hīmene, he waiata nā Āhapa.
1 Ka whakawhetai tonu mātou ki a koe, e te Atua,
ka whakawhetai tonu mātou; kei te tata mai hoki tōu ingoa.
E kōrerotia ana e te tangata āu mahi whakamīharo.

2 "Ka kitea e ahau te wā e rite ana,
ka tika tāku whakawā.
3 Kūteretere noa iho te whenua me ōna tāngata katoa;
nāku i whakatū ōna pou.
Hera
4 I mea ahau ki te hunga whakakake, 'Kāti rā te whakakake,'
ki te hunga hara anō, 'Kaua e whakaarahia te haona;
5 kaua tō koutou haona e whakaarahia ki runga,
kāti te whakamārō i te kakī ina kōrero.' "

6 Nō te mea kāhore he aranga i te rāwhiti,
kāhore i te hauāuru, kāhore hoki i te tonga.
7 Ko te Atua ia te kaiwhakawā;
ko tēnei e whakaititia iho ana e ia,
ko tērā e whakaarahia ake ana.
8 Kei te ringa hoki o Ihowā he kapu,
pāhuka tonu te wāina;
kī tonu, whakananu rawa,
hei ringihanga māna;
ko ngā nganga ia,
mā te hunga kino katoa o te whenua e tatau, e inu.

9 Ko ahau ia, ka kauwhau tonu;
ka hīmene ki te Atua o Hākopa.
10 Ā, ka kotia e ahau ngā haona katoa o te hunga kino;
ka whakaarahia ake ia ngā haona o te tangata tika.

76

Ko te Atua te Toa
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Nekinoto. He hīmene, he waiata nā Āhapa.
1 E mātauria ana te Atua i roto i a Hūrā,
he nui tōna ingoa i roto i a Īharaira.
2 Kei Harema hoki tōna tapenākara;
kei Hiona tōna nohoanga.
3 I whati i a ia i reira ngā pere o te kōpere,
te whakangungu rākau, te hoari, me ngā mea mō te whawhai.
Hera

4 Tērā atu tōu korōria, tōu nui,
i tō ngā maunga kīrehe.
5 Kua pāhuatia te hunga ngākau toa,
moe ana rātou i tā rātou moe;
kīhai anō i whai ringa
tētahi o ngā mārohirohi.
6 Nā tāu whakatūpehupehu, e te Atua o Hākopa,
i parangia ai te hāriata me te hōiho e te moe.
7 Ko koe, inā, ko koe e wehingia;
ko wai hoki e tū ki tōu aroaro ina riri koe?
8 Nāu i rangona iho ai te whakawā i te rangi;
wehi ana te whenua, whakaririka kau ana,
9 i te aranga ake o te Atua ki te whakawā,
ki te whakaora i te hunga māhaki katoa o te whenua.
Hera

10 He pono ka whai korōria koe i te riri o te tangata;
mau anō e whītiki te toenga o te riri.
11 Whakapuakina te kupu taurangi ki a Ihowā, ki tō koutou Atua,
whakamanā hoki;
e te hunga katoa i tētahi taha ōna, i tētahi taha,
mauria he hākari ki a ia, ka tika hoki te wehi ki a ia.
12 Māna e poro atu te wairua o ngā rangatira;
e matakuria ana ia e ngā kīngi o te whenua.

77

Ka Whakamaumaharatia ngā Mahi Whakahira a te Atua
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi, ki a Ierutunu. He hīmene nā Āhapa.
1 Ki te Atua tōku reo,
e karanga nei ahau, ki te Atua tōku reo,
ā, tērā e tahuri mai tōna taringa ki ahau.
2 I rapu ahau ki te Ariki i te rā o tōku pōuri;
mārō tonu tōku ringa i te pō, kīhai anō i pēpeke;
kīhai tōku wairua i pai kia whakamārietia.
3 E mahara ana ahau ki te Atua, ā, e pōuri ana;
kei te whakaaroaro, ā, ngaro iho tōku wairua.
Hera

4 E puritia ana e koe ōku kanohi kia mataara tonu;
he pōuri ahau, tē āhei te kōrero.

5 Ka hoki ōku whakaaro ki ngā rā onamata,
ki ngā tau o tua iho.
6 E whakamahara ana ahau ki tāku waiata i te pō,
e kōrerorero ana ki tōku ngākau,
e rapurapu ana tōku wairua.

7 “Tērā rānei te Ariki e panga tonu ake ake,
ā, heoi anō rānei āna manakohanga mai?
8 Kua kāhore rānei tāna mahi tohu mō ake tonu atu?
Kua whati rānei tāna kupu ā ake ake?
9 Kua wareware rānei te Atua ki te atawhai?
Kua riri rānei ia, ā, tūtakina atu ana e ia tōna aroha?”

Hera

10 Nā, ka mea ahau, “Ko tōku ngoikore tēnei:
otirā ka mahara ahau ki ngā tau o te ringa matau o te Runga Rawa.”
11 Ka mahara ahau ki ngā mahi a Ihowā;
āe rā, ka mahara ahau ki āu mea whakamīharo o tua iho.
12 Ka whakaaro hoki ahau ki āu meatanga katoa,
ka pūrākau ki āu mahi.

13 E te Atua, kei te wāhi tapu tōu ara.
Ko wai te atua nui hei rite ki te Atua?
14 Ko koe te Atua e mahi nei i ngā mea whakamīharo;
kua whakapuakina e koe tōu kaha i waenganui o ngā iwi.
15 Hokona ana e tōu ringa tāu iwi,
ngā tama a Hākopa rāua ko Hōhepa.

Hera

16 I kite ngā wai i a koe, e te Atua,
i kite ngā wai i a koe, mataku ana;
i oho anō ngā rire.
17 Ringihia ana he wai e ngā kapua,
puaki ana te haruru o ngā rangi;
rererere ana āu pere.
18 I roto i te āwhiowhio te haruru o tāu whatitiri;
mārama noa te ao i ngā uira;
wiri ana te whenua, oioi ana.
19 I te moana tōu ara,
i ngā wai nui tōu huarahi,
e kore anō e kitea ōu takahanga.

20 He mea ārahi e koe tāu iwi ānō he kāhui,
arā e te ringa o Mohi rāua ko Ārona.

78

Te Atua me Āna Iwi
He Makiri nā Āhapa.
1 Kia anga mai te taringa, e tōku iwi, ki tāku ture;
tahuri mai ō koutou taringa ki ngā kupu a tōku māngai.
2 Ka puaki te kupu whakarite i tōku māngai,

ka kōrerotia e ahau ngā mea ngaro onamata –
3 i rongo nei, i mātau nei tātou,
kōrero ai hoki ō tātou mātua ki a tātou.
4 E kore e hunā e mātou i ā rātou tamariki;
me whakaatu ki tō muri whakatupuranga
ngā whakamoemiti ki a Ihowā, me tōna kaha,
me āna mahi whakamīharo i mea ai ia.

5 Kua pūmau hoki i a ia he whakaaturanga i roto i a Hākopa,
kua takoto he ture i roto i a Īharaira;
ā, whakahaua mai ana e ia ō tātou tūpuna,
kia whakaakona ki ā rātou tamariki;
6 kia mātauria ai e tō muri whakatupuranga,
e ngā tamariki e whānau, e ara ake ā mua,
mō tā rātou whakaatu ki ā rātou tamariki.
7 Kia ū ai tā rātou tūmanako ki te Atua,
kei wareware hoki ki ngā mahi a te Atua;
engari kia mau ki āna whakahau.
8 Kei rite hoki ki ō rātou tūpuna,
ki te whakatupuranga whakakeke, tutū,
ki te whakatupuranga kīhai nei i whakatikatika i tō rātou ngākau,
kīhai hoki i ū tō rātou wairua ki te Atua.

9 He hunga mau patu ngā tama a Ēparaima, he hunga hāpai kōpere,
heoi tahuri ana rātou i te rā o te tatauranga.
10 Kīhai i puritia e rātou te kawenata a te Atua;
kīhai anō i pai ki te haere i tāna ture.
11 Heoi, kua wareware ki āna mahi,
me āna mea whakamīharo i whakakitea e ia ki a rātou.
12 He mea whakamīharo āna mahi i te aroaro o ō rātou tūpuna,
i te whenua o Īhipa, i te pārae o Toana.
13 Tapahia ana e ia te moana, ā, meinga ana rātou kia whiti;
tū ake i a ia ngā wai ānō he pūranga.
14 He mea ārahi rātou e ia i te awatea ki te kapua;
i te roa hoki o te pō ki te mārama o te ahi.
15 I wāhia e ia ngā kōhatu i te koraha;
ā, me te mea nō ngā rire nui tana wai hei inu mā rātou.
16 Puta mai ana i a ia he awa i roto i te kāmaka;
meinga ana ngā wai kia heke, ānō he waipuke.

17 Heoi, ka hara anō rātou ki a ia;
whakatoi ana ki te Runga Rawa i te koraha.
18 Nā, kei te whakamātautau tō rātou ngākau i te Atua,
kei te īnoi kai mā tō rātou hiahia.
19 I kōrero kino anō rātou ki te Atua, i mea;
“E āhei rānei i te Atua te taka he tēpu ki te koraha?
20 Nanā, ko tāna patunga i te kōhatu, ka pakaru mai te wai,
ā, puke ana ngā awa;
e taea anō rānei e ia te hōmai taro,
e pae rānei i a ia he kikokiko mā tāna iwi?”

21 Nā, ko te rongonga o Ihowā, nā, ka riri;

ā, toro ana te kāpura ki a Hākopa,
puta ake ana te riri ki a Īharaira;
22 mō rātou kīhai i whakapono ki te Atua,
kīhai anō i whakawhirinaki ki tāna whakaoranga.
23 Nāna nei hoki i whakahau ngā kapua i runga,
i whakatuwhera ngā tatau o te rangi;
24 ā, whakauaina iho te mana ki runga ki a rātou hei kai;
hōmai ana hoki e ia te wīti o te rangi mā rātou.
25 Kai ana te tangata i tā te anahera kai;
i tukua e ia he kai mā rātou, ā mākona noa.
26 I whakaohokia e ia te marangai i te rangi;
i tākina anō te tonga e tōna kaha.
27 Ā, whakauaina iho e ia te kikokiko ki a rātou ānō he puehu;
he manu whai pākau ānō he one nō te moana.
28 Ā, whakangahorotia iho e ia ki waenganui i tō rātou puni;
ki ō rātou nohoanga ā tawhio noa.
29 Nā, kai ana rātou, tino mākona;
i tukua hoki e ia ki a rātou tā rātou i hiahia ai.
30 Kīhai rātou i ngaruru ki tā rātou i hiahia ai;
ā, i roto tonu tā rātou kai i ō rātou māngai,
31 nā, ka pā te riri o te Atua ki a rātou,
ā, patua iho e ia te hunga tetere o rātou;
piko ana i a ia ngā taitamariki o Īharaira.

32 Ahakoa pā katoa tēnei, i hara anō rātou;
kīhai anō i whakapono ki āna mahi whakamīharo.
33 I whakapaua ai e ia ō rātou rā ki te horihori,
ō rātou tau ki te pōtatutatu.
34 Ka patua rātou e ia, nā, ka rapu rātou i a ia,
ā, ka hoki, ka ui wawe ki te Atua.
35 Ka mahara hoki ko te Atua tō rātou kōhatu,
ko te Atua, ko te Runga Rawa, tō rātou kaihoko.
36 Otiia kei te patipati ō rātou māngai ki a ia,
ā, teka ana ō rātou arero ki a ia.
37 Kīhai hoki tō rātou ngākau i tika ki a ia;
kīhai anō rātou i ū ki tāna kawenata.
38 Ko tāna ia, he aroha;
hīpokina ana e ia te hē,
kīhai anō i whakangaro.
Āe rā, he maha āna whakahokinga iho i tōna riri,
ā, kīhai i oho katoa tōna riri.
39 I mahara hoki ia he kikokiko nei rātou;
he hau e pahure atu ana, ā, e kore e hoki mai.

40 Anō te tini o ā rātou whakatoinga i a ia i te koraha,
o ā rātou whakapōuritanga i a ia i te tahora!
41 Hoki whakamuri ana rātou, whakamātautau ana i te Atua;
whakatoia ana e rātou te Mea Tapu o Īharaira.
42 Kīhai rātou i mahara ki tōna ringa,
ki te rā i whakaorangia ai rātou e ia i te hoariri;
43 ki tāna meatanga i āna tohu ki Īhipa,

i āna merekara ki te pārae o Toana.
44 I puta kē ai i a ia ō rātou awa hei toto,
me ō rātou manga wai, tē inu ai rātou.
45 I tonoa ai e ia he huihuinga namu ki a rātou, ā, pau iho rātou;
he poroka, i hunā ai rātou.
46 Ā, hoatu ana e ia ō rātou hua ki te moka;
me tō rātou māuiui ki te māwhitiwhiti.
47 Whakamatea ana e ia ā rātou wāina ki te whatu,
ā rātou rākau hikamora ki te haupapa.
48 Tukua ana e ia ā rātou kararehe mā te whatu,
ā rātou kāhui mā ngā uira.
49 I tukua whakareretia e ia ki a rātou tōna riri,
āritarita, weriweri, me te raruraru;
he whakaeke nā ngā anahera kino.
50 Ā, whakatikaia ana e ia he ara mō tōna riri;
kīhai i tohungia tō rātou wairua kei mate,
otiia, tukua ana e ia tō rātou ora ki te mate urutā.
51 Nā, patua iho e ia ngā mātāmua i Īhipa,
te muanga o tō rātou kaha i ngā tēneti o Hama.
52 Otirā, ārahina ana e ia āna ake tāngata ānō he hipi;
whakahaerea ana rātou e ia i te koraha anō he kāhui.
53 Nā, ka ārahina mārietia rātou e ia, tē wehi rātou;
ko ō rātou hoariri ia taupokina iho e te moana.
54 Nā, ka kawea rātou e ia ki te rohe o tōna wāhi tapu,
ki tēnei maunga, i hokona nei e tōna matau.
55 Peia ana e ia ngā tauiwi i tō rātou aroaro;
ā, wehea ana e ia he kāinga mō rātou ki te aho,
whakanohoia iho ngā hapū o Īharaira ki ō rātou tēneti.

56 Heoi, ka whakamātauria,
ka whakatoia e rātou te Atua, te Runga Rawa;
kīhai hoki i mau ki āna whakaaturanga;
57 ā, hoki whakamuri ana, mahi hīanga ana, pērā ana me ō rātou
mātua;
parori kē ana rātou, he pērā me te kōpere tinihanga.
58 Nā, ko ō rātou wāhi tiketike hei whakapātaritari i a ia;
ko ō rātou whakapakoko hei mea i a ia kia hae.
59 I te rongonga o te Atua, ka riri,
ka tino whakarihariha hoki ki a Īharaira.
60 Ā, mahue ake i a ia te tapenākara o Hiro,
te tēneti i whakatūria e ia ki waenganui i ngā tāngata;
61 ā, tukua ana e ia tōna kaha hei whakarau,
tōna korōria ki te ringa o te hoariri.
62 I tukua atu anō e ia tāna iwi mā te hoari;
ā, i riri ki tōna kāinga tupu.
63 Pau ake ā rātou taitama i te ahi;
kīhai anō ā rātou kōtiro i mārenatia.
64 I hinga ō rātou tohunga i te hoari;
kīhai hoki i tangi ā rātou pouaru.
65 Nā, ka maranga te Ariki ānō ko tētahi i te moe,
me te tangata kaha e hāmama ana i te wāina.
66 Ā, patua iho e ia a muri o ōna hoariri,

meinga ana rātou e ia hei taunutanga mō ake tonu atu.

67 I whakakāhore anō ia ki te tēneti o Hōhepa;
ā, kīhai i whiriwhiri i te hapū o Ēparaima;
68 heoi, ko te hapū o Hūrā tāna i whiriwhiri ai,
ko Maunga Hiona tāna i aroha ai.
69 Ā, whakatūria ana e ia tōna wāhi tapu kia pērā me ngā wāhi teitei;
me te whenua i whakapūmautia e ia mō ake tonu atu.
70 I whiriwhiria anō e ia a Rāwiri, tāna pononga,
he mea tango nāna i ngā kāinga hipi;
71 mauria ana mai e ia i te whai i ngā hipi whāereere,
hei whāngai i a Hākopa, i tāna iwi,
i a Īharaira hoki, i tōna kāinga tupu.
72 Ā, rite tonu ki te tapatahi o tōna ngākau tāna whāngai i a rātou;
he ārahi mōhio hoki tā tōna ringa i a rātou.

79

He Tangi ā-Iwi
He hīmene nā Āhapa.
1 E te Atua, kua tae mai ngā tauiwi ki tōu kāinga tupu;
kua noa i a rātou tōu temepara tapu,
kua waiho a Hiruhārama kia pūranga kau ana.
2 Ko ngā tinana mate o āu pononga kua hoatu e rātou
hei kai mā ngā manu o te rangi,
ko te kikokiko o tāu hunga tapu mā ngā kīrehe o te whenua.
3 Ko ō rātou toto, ringihia ake e rātou ānō he wai,
ki ngā taha o Hiruhārama;
kāhore hoki he tangata hei tanu i a rātou.
4 Kua waiho mātou hei tāwainga mā ō mātou hoa,
hei katanga mā te hunga i tētahi taha, i tētahi taha o mātou.

5 Kia pēhea te roa, e Ihowā?
E riri tonu rānei koe ake ake?
E ngiha tonu rānei tōu hae me he kāpura?
6 Ringihia tōu riri ki ngā tauiwi
kāhore nei e mātau ki a koe,
ki ngā rangatiratanga
kāhore nei e karanga ki tōu ingoa.
7 Kua pau hoki a Hākopa i a rātou,
kua ururua i a rātou tōna nohoanga.

8 Kaua rā e maharatia ngā kino o ō mātou tūpuna;
kia hohoro tōu aroha ki mua i a mātou;
kua whakaititia rawatia hoki mātou.
9 Āwhinatia mātou, e te Atua o tō mātou whakaoranga,
kia whakakorōriatia ai tōu ingoa;
whakaorangia mātou, hīpokina hoki ō mātou hara,
he mahara ki tōu ingoa.
10 Kia mea koia ngā tauiwi,
“Kei hea tō rātou Atua?”
Kia kite atu mātou e mātau ana ngā tauiwi

ki te whakatakinga i te toto o āu pononga i whakahekea nei.

11 Kia tae atu ki tōu aroaro te auē a te herehere;
kia rite ki te nui o tōu kaha
tāu whakaora i te hunga e meatia ana kia mate.
12 Takiwhitutia atu te utu e hoatu e koe ki ngā uma o ō mātou hoa
mō tā rātou tāwai, e tāwai nei rātou ki a koe, e te Ariki.
13 Pēnei ka whakawhetai mātou, tāu iwi,
ngā hipi hoki e hēpara nei koe, ki a koe ake ake;
ka whakakitea e mātou te whakamoemiti ki a koe,
ki ngā whakatupuranga katoa.

80

He Īnoi mō te Whakaoranga o Īharaira

Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Hohanimi Erutu. He hīmene nā Āhapa.
1 Tahuri mai tōu taringa, e te Hēpara o Īharaira,
e ārahi nei i a Hōhepa ānō he kāhui hipi!
Whiti mai koe e noho mai nā i waenganui i ngā kerupima;
2 whakaohoohokia tōu kaha
i te aroaro o Ēparaima, o Pineamine, o Mānahi;
ā, haere mai ki te whakaora i a mātou.

3 Whakahokia ake mātou, e te Atua;
kia mārama mai tōu mata,
ā, ka ora mātou.

4 E Ihowā, e te Atua o ngā mano,
kia pēhea ake te roa o tōu riri ki te īnoi a tāu iwi?
5 Kua whāngaia mai e koe he roimata hei taro mā rātou,
he nui hoki te mēhua roimata kua hōmai nei e koe kia inumia e rātou.
6 Kua meinga mātou e koe hei totohetanga mā ō mātou hoa,
ā, e kataina ana mātou e ō mātou hoariri.

7 Whakahokia ake mātou, e te Atua o ngā mano;
kia mārama mai tōu mata, ā, ka ora mātou.

8 I maua mai e koe he wāina i Īhipa;
ka oti i a koe ngā tauiwi te panga, nā whakatōkia iho e koe.
9 I whakapaia e koe he tūnga mōna;
nā, ka hou ōna pakiaka, ā, ka kapi te whenua.
10 Taumarumaru ana tōna ata ki runga ki ngā pukepuke;
ko ōna manga rite tonu ki ngā hīta a te Atua.
11 I tautotoro atu ōna manga ki te moana,
ōna rārā ki te awa.

12 He aha i pākaruhia ai e koe ōna taiepa ki raro,
kia kōwhakiwhakia ai ia e ngā tāngata katoa e tika ana i te ara?
13 Mongamonga noa i te poaka toa o te ngahere,
e kainga ana e te kīrehe mohoao o te pārae.

14 Tahuri mai anō, e te Atua o ngā mano, e īnoi atu nei mātou;

titiro iho i te rangi, kia kite mai koe,
ka toro mai i tēnei wāina,
15 i te rākau i whakatōkia e tōu matau,
i te manga hoki i meinga e koe kia pakari māu.

16 Kua pau i te ahi, kua tuaina ki raro;
ngaro iho rātou i te riri o tōu mata.
17 Waiho tōu ringa i runga i te tangata o tōu matau,
i te tama a te tangata i whakakahangia e koe māu.
18 Pēnei e kore mātou e hoki atu i a koe;
whakahauorangia mātou, ā, ka karanga mātou ki tōu ingoa.

19 Whakahokia ake mātou, e Ihowā, e te Atua o ngā mano;
kia mārama mai tōu mata, ā, ka ora mātou.

81

Te Tohe a te Atua ki a Īharaira Pōturi
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Kititi. Nā Āhapa.
1 Kia kaha te waiata ki te Atua, ki tō tātou kaha;
kia hari te hāmama ki te Atua o Hākopa.
2 Whakahuatia te hīmene, maua mai ki konei te timipera,
te hāpa reka me te hātere.

3 Whakatangihia te tētere i te kōwhititanga marama,
i te kīnga o te mārama, i tō tātou rā hākari.
4 Ko te tikanga hoki tēnei mā Īharaira,
he mea whakarite nā te Atua o Hākopa.
5 I whakatakotoria tēnei e ia mā Hōhepa hei whakaaturanga,
i tōna haerenga puta noa i te whenua o Īhipa.

I rongo ai ahau ki reira i tētahi reo, kāhore ahau i mātau:
6 "I tangohia mai e ahau tōna pokohiwi i te pīkaunga;
whakarērea ake e ōna ringa te kete.
7 I karanga koe ki ahau i te pōuritanga, ā, kua ora koe i ahau;
i whakahoki kupu ahau ki a koe i te wāhi ngaro o te whatitiri;
i whakamātau i a koe ki ngā wai o Meripa.
Hera

8 "Whakarongo, e tāku iwi, ā, ka whakaatu ahau ki a koe;
e Īharaira, ki te whakarongo koe ki ahau!
9 Aua tētahi atua kē i roto i a koe;
kaua anō e koropiko ki te atua kē.
10 Ko Ihowā ahau, ko tōu Atua,
i ārahina mai ai koe i te whenua o Īhipa.
Kia nui te kowhera o tōu māngai, ā, māku e whakakī.

11 "Otiia, kīhai tāku iwi i pai ki te whakarongo ki tōku reo;
kīhai anō a Īharaira i aro ki ahau.
12 Nā, tukua atu ana rātou e ahau ki te mārō o ō rātou ngākau;
ā, haere ana rātou i runga i ō rātou whakaaro.

13 “Auē, te whakarongo tāku iwi ki ahau,
te haere a Īharaira i āku ara!
14 Pēnei e kore e aha kua whati i ahau te tara o ō rātou hoariri;
kua tahuri anō tōku ringa ki ō rātou hoariri.
15 Ko te hunga e kino ana ki a Ihowā kua ngohengohe ki a ia,
ko tō rātou tāima ia kua mau tonu.
16 Kua whāngainga hoki rātou e ia ki te wīti pai rawa,
kua whakamākonatia anō koe e ahau ki te honi i roto i te kōhatu.”

82

Ko te Atua te Rangatira Tino Nui
He hīmene nā Āhapa.
1 E tū ana te Atua i roto i te whakaminenga o te Atua,
e whakawā ana i waenganui i ngā atua:
2 “Kia pēhea ake te roa o tā koutou whakawā hē,
o tā koutou whakapai ki ngā kanohi o te hunga kino.
Hera
3 Whakatikaia tā te ware, tā te pani;
kia tika te whakawā mō te ngākau mamae, mō te rawakore.
4 Whakaorangia te ware me te rawakore;
tangohia mai rātou i te ringa o te tangata kino.

5 “Kāhore ō rātou mātauranga, kāhore hoki e mahara;
e kōpikopiko noa ana rātou i te pōuri;
e oioi ana ngā tūranga katoa o te whenua.

6 “I mea ahau, ‘He atua koutou,
he tama katoa nā te Runga Rawa.’
7 Heoi, ka pērā koutou me te tangata, ka mate;
ka hinga, ka pērā me tētahi o ngā piriniha.”

8 E ara, e te Atua, whakawākia te whenua;
mōu hoki ngā tauiwi katoa!

83

He Īnoi mō te Patunga o ngā Hoariri o Īharaira
He waiata, he hīmene, nā Āhapa.
1 E te Atua, kei wahangū koe,
kei whakarongo puku, kei āta noho, e te Atua.
2 He mea hoki, tēnei ōu hoariri te ngangau nei,
ā, kua ara ngā mātenga o te hunga e kino ana ki a koe.
3 Kua āta ngārahu rātou ki tāu iwi,
e whakatakoto kōrero ana hoki rātou mō āu mea huna.
4 Kua mea nei rātou, “Tēnā, tātou ka huna i a rātou, kia kore ai tēnā iwi;
kia kaua ai hoki e maharatia te ingoa o Īharaira ā muri ake nei.”

5 Kua kotahi tō rātou ngākau i a rātou e rūnanga ana;
kua whakatakoto rātou he tikanga kino ki a koe –
6 ko ngā tēneti o Ēroma, o ngā Ihimaeri,
o Moapa, o ngā Hakarini,
7 a Kepara, a Āmona, a Amareke,

ngā Pirihitini, me ngā tāngata o Tāira.
8 Kua uru hoki a Ahiria ki roto ki a rātou;
kua āwhinatia e rātou ngā tamariki a Rota.

Hera

9 Pērātia rātou me Miriana;
me Hihera, me Iapini, i te awa i Kihona;
10 i mate nei ki Eneroro,
i waiho nei hei whakawairākau mō te whenua.
11 Kia rite ō rātou rangatira ki a Orepe rāua ko Teepe,
āe, ō rātou ariki katoa hoki ki a Tepa rāua ko Taramuna;
12 mō rātou i mea, “Tātou ka tango
i ngā kāinga o te Atua mō tātou.”

13 E tōku Atua, meinga rātou kia rite ki te āwhiowhio puehu,
ki te pāpapa e pūhia ana e te hau.
14 Kia rite ki te ahi e kai ana i te ngahere,
ki te mura hoki e toro ai ngā maunga;
15 kia pērā te whai o tāu āwhā i a rātou,
tāu whakaohorere hoki i a rātou ki tāu paroro.
16 Whakakīia ō rātou kanohi ki te whakamā;
kia rapu ai rātou ki tōu ingoa, e Ihowā.

17 Kia whakamā, kia ohorere rātou ake ake;
āe, kia numinumi rātou, kia ngaro hoki.
18 Kia mātau ai rātou, ko koe anake,
ko Ihowā nei tōu ingoa,
te Runga Rawa i te whenua katoa.

84

Te Manako mō te Whare o te Atua
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. Kititi. He hīmene mā ngā tama a Koraha.
1 Anō te ātaahua o ōu tapenākara,
e Ihowā o ngā mano!
2 E hiahia ana tōku wairua, āe, e hemo ana
ki ngā marae o Ihowā;
e tangi ana tōku ngākau
me ōku kikokiko ki te Atua ora.

3 Me te pīhoihoi hoki kua kite i tētahi whare,
me te warou anō hoki i tētahi ōhanga mōna,
hei takotoranga mō āna pī,
arā i āu āta, e Ihowā o ngā mano,
e tōku Kīngi, e tōku Atua.
4 Ka hari te hunga e noho ana i tōu whare;
he whakamoemiti tonu tā rātou ki a koe.

Hera

5 Ka hari te tangata ko tōna kaha nei kei a koe;
kei roto i ō rātou ngākau ngā huarahi ki reira.
6 Ka haere rātou rā te Raorao o Paka,
ka meinga e rātou hei puna;

ngaro iho anō hoki ngā poka i te ua.
7 Ka haere atu rātou i te kaha ki te kaha;
ka kitea rātou ki te aroaro o te Atua i Hiona.

8 E Ihowā, e te Atua o ngā mano, whakarongo ki tāku īnoi;
tahuri mai tōu taringa, e te Atua o Hākopa.

Hera

9 Titiro mai, e te Atua, e tō mātou whakangungu rākau;
tirohia iho hoki te mata o tāu tangata i whakawahi ai.

10 Nō te mea, he rā kotahi i ōu whare,
pai atu i ngā rā kotahi mano.
Te tiaki tatau i te whare o tōku Atua,
pai atu ki ahau i te noho ki ngā tēneti o te kino.
11 He rā hoki a Ihowā te Atua, he whakangungu rākau;
ka hōmai e Ihowā te atawhai me te korōria.
E kore e kaiponuhia e ia tētahi mea pai
ki te hunga e tapatahi ana te haere.

12 E Ihowā o ngā mano,
ka hari te tangata e whakawhirinaki ana ki a koe.

85

He Īnoi mō te Oranga o te Iwi
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene mā ngā tama a Koraha.
1 E Ihowā, kua aro mai koe ki tōu whenua,
kua whakahokia mai e koe a Hākopa i te whakarau.
2 Kua murua e koe te kino o tāu iwi,
kua hīpokina e koe ō rātou hara katoa.

Hera

3 Kua mutu katoa tōu weriweri;
kua tahuri kē koe i te āritarita o tōu riri.

4 Whakahokia ake mātou, e te Atua o tō mātou whakaoranga;
meinga hoki kia mutu tōu riri ki a mātou.
5 E riri rānei koe ki a mātou ake ake?
E mauāhara tonu rānei, ki ngā whakatupuranga katoa?
6 E kore ianei koe e whakahoki ake i a mātou ki te ora;
kia hari ai tāu iwi ki a koe?
7 E Ihowā, whakakitea mai tāu mahi tohu ki a mātou;
tukua mai ki a mātou tāu whakaoranga.

8 Ka whakarongo ahau ki tā te Atua, ki tā Ihowā, e kōrero ai;
nō te mea mō te rongo mau āna kōrero ki tāna iwi,
ki tāna hunga tapu hoki; kaua ia rātou e hoki ki te wairangi.
9 Inā, he tata tonu tāna whakaoranga ki te hunga e wehi ana ki a ia
kia noho ai te korōria ki tō tātou whenua.

10 Kua tūtaki te mahi tohu rāua ko te pono;
kua kihi ki a rāua te tika me te rongo mau.
11 Ka tupu ake te pono i te whenua,
ā, ka titiro iho te tika i te rangi.

12 Āe, ka hōmai e Ihowā te pai,
ā, ka tukua mai ōna hua e tō tātou whenua.
13 Ka haere te tika i mua i a ia,
hei whakatū i a tātou ki te ara o ōna hīkoinga.

86

He Īnoi o te Tangata Mōrearea
He īnoi nā Rāwiri.
1 Whakatītahatia iho tōu taringa, e Ihowā, whakahokia mai he kupu ki ahau;
he ware hoki ahau, he rawakore.
2 Tiakina tōku wairua; he tapu hoki ahau.
Māu, e tōku Atua, e whakaora tāu pononga
e whakawhirinaki atu nei ki a koe.
3 Tohungia ahau, e te Ariki;
e karanga nei hoki ahau ki a koe i te rā roa nei.
4 Whakaharitia te wairua o tāu pononga;
ka ara atu nei hoki tōku wairua, e te Ariki, ki a koe.

5 He pai hoki koe, e te Ariki, he ngāwari;
e ranea ana hoki tāu mahi tohu ki te hunga katoa e karanga ana ki a koe.
6 Tahuri mai tōu taringa, e Ihowā, ki tāku īnoi;
whakarongo ki tōku reo unene.
7 Ka karanga ahau ki a koe i te rā o tōku pōuri;
e whakahoki kupu mai hoki koe ki ahau.

8 Kāhore he rite mōu, e te Ariki, i roto i ngā atua;
kāhore hoki he rite mō āu mahi.
9 Ka haere mai ngā iwi katoa i hangā e koe,
ā, ka koropiko ki tōu aroaro, e te Ariki;
ka whakakorōria hoki i tōu ingoa.
10 He nui hoki koe, e mahi ana i ngā mea whakamīharo;
ko koe anake te Atua.

11 Whakaakona ahau ki tāu ara, e Ihowā;
ka haere ahau i runga i tōu pono;
whakatapatahitia tōku ngākau ki te wehi i tōu ingoa.
12 Ka whakamoemiti katoa tōku ngākau ki a koe, e te Ariki, e tōku Atua;
ka whakakorōria anō i tōu ingoa ake ake.
13 He nui hoki tāu mahi tohu ki ahau;
ā, kua whakaorangia e koe tōku wairua i te rēinga i raro riro.

14 E te Atua, kua whakatika ki ahau te hunga whakakake;
kua whāia anō tōku wairua e te huihuinga o te hunga tutū;
kāhore hoki koe e waiho i tō rātou aroaro.
15 Ko koe ia, e te Ariki, he Atua atawhai, he tohu tangata;
he pūhoi ki te riri, e hua ana te mahi tohu me te pono.
16 Tahuri mai ki ahau, tohungia hoki ahau;
hōmai tōu kaha ki tāu pononga,
whakaorangia te tama a tāu pononga wahine.
17 Whakakitea mai ki ahau he tohu mō te pai;

kia kite ai te hunga e kino ana ki ahau, kia whakamā ai;
nōu e Ihowā i āwhina i ahau, i whakamārie i ahau.

87

Te Harikoa o te Nohoanga i Hiona
He hīmene, he waiata mā ngā tama a Koraha.
1 Kei ngā maunga tapu tōna tūranga;
2 e arohaina rawatia ana e Ihowā ngā kūwaha o Hiona
i ngā nohoanga katoa o Hākopa.
3 He mea korōria ngā mea e kōrerotia ana mōu,
e te pā o te Atua.

Hera

4 Ka kōrerotia e ahau a Rahapa rāua ko Papurōna
ki roto i te hunga e mātau ana ki ahau;
tirohia atu a Pirihitia, a Tāira, a Etiopia –
"I whānau tēnei ki reira."

5 Āe rā, ko te kupu tēnei mō Hiona,
"I whānau tēnei me tērā ki reira;
mā te Runga Rawa pū anō ia e whakapūmau."
6 Ka kōrerotia e Ihowā, ina tuhituhia ngā iwi,
"I whānau tēnei ki reira."

Hera

7 Nā, ka mea te hunga waiata, me te hunga kanikani,
"Kei a koe ōku puna katoa."

88

He Tangi mō te Āwhina
He waiata, he hīmene mā ngā tama a Koraha. Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi: Maharata Reanoto. He Makiri nā Hemana Eterahi.
1 E Ihowā, e te Atua o tōku whakaoranga,
he tangi tāku ki tōu aroaro i te ao, i te pō,
2 kia tae atu tāku īnoi ki tōu aroaro;
whakatītahatia mai tōu taringa ki tāku tangi.

3 Kua kī hoki tōku wairua i te pōuri,
ā, e whakatata ana tōku ora ki te rēinga.
4 Kua taua tahitia ahau me te hunga e heke ana ki te rua;
e rite ana ahau ki te tangata kāhore ōna āwhina!
5 I makā ki waenga i ngā tūpāpaku,
me he tangata i patua e takoto ana i te urupā,
kāhore nei e maharatia e koe i muri;
he mea momotu kē rātou nā tōu ringa.
6 Kua whakatakotoria ahau e koe ki te rua i raro riro,
ki te pōuri, ki ngā rire.
7 E pēhia ana ahau e tōu riri,
e pākia ana hoki e koe ki āu ngaru katoa.

Hera

8 Kua whakamataratia atu e koe ōku hoa kia tawhiti i ahau;
kua meinga ahau e koe hei mea whakarihariha ki a rātou;
kua uakina mai ahau, ā, kāhore e puta ki waho;
9 kua hē tōku kanohi i te tangihanga.

E karanga ana ahau ki a koe, e Ihowā,
i ngā rā katoa, kua totoro hoki ōku ringa ki a koe.
10 Tērā rānei koe e mahi merekara ki ngā tūpāpaku?
E ara koia te hunga kua mate ki te whakamoemiti ki a koe?
Hera
11 Ka kauwhautia rānei tōu aroha i roto i te urupā?
Tōu pono i roto i te ngaromanga?
12 E mātauria koia āu mea whakamīharo i roto i te pōuri,
tōu tika i te whenua o te warewaretanga?

13 Ko ahau ia kua karanga ki a koe, e Ihowā;
ā, i te ata ka tae atu tāku īnoi ki tōu aroaro.
14 He aha, e Ihowā, i pangā ai tōku wairua e koe?
He aha i huna ai tōu mata ki ahau?
15 Nō tōku tamarikitanga ake anō i pākia ai ahau,
i whakahemohemo ai; i ahau e pēhia ana e āu whakawehi,
ka pororaru noa iho.
16 I tika tōu riri nui mā runga i ahau;
kua haukotia ahau e āu mea whakawehi.
17 Ānō he wai rātou ki te karapoti i ahau i te rā roa nei;
hui tahi rātou ki te taiāwhio i ahau.
18 Kua wehea e koe kia tawhiti atu i ahau te hoa hei aroha mai,
me ōku hoa ki roto ki te pōuri.

89

He Hīmene i te Wā o te Raruraru ā-Iwi
He Makiri nā Ētana Eterahi.
1 Ka waiatatia e ahau ngā mahi tohu a Ihowā ake ake;
ka whakapuakina e tōku māngai tōu pono ki ngā whakatupuranga katoa.
2 I mea hoki ahau, “Ka hangā ake te mahi tohu mō ake tonu atu;
ka whakapūmautia e koe tōu pono ki ngā tino rangi rā anō.

3 “Kua whakarite kawenata ahau ki tāku i whiriwhiri ai;
kua oati ki tāku pononga ki a Rāwiri;
4 ‘Ka pūmau i ahau ōu uri ake ake;
ka hangā tōu torōna ki ngā whakatupuranga katoa.’ ”
Hera

5 Ka whakamoemiti anō ngā rangi, e Ihowā,
ki āu mahi whakamīharo, ki tōu pono hoki
i roto i te whakaminenga o te hunga tapu.
6 Ko wai oti i ngā rangi hei rite mō Ihowā?
Ko wai i roto i ngā tama a te hunga nunui e rite ana ki a Ihowā,
7 he Atua whakamataku rawa i roto i te whakaminenga o te hunga tapu,

e wehingia ana i runga ake i a rātou katoa i tētahi taha, i tētahi taha
ōna?
8 E Ihowā, e te Atua o ngā mano
ko wai te mea kaha hei rite mōu, e IHA?
Hei rite rānei mō tōu pono i tētahi taha ōu, i tētahi taha?

9 Ko koe te kīngi o te huamo o te moana;
ka oho ōna ngaru, ko koe hei whakamarino.
10 Mongamonga noa i a koe a Rahapa ānō he tangata i patua;
marara ana i a koe, i tōu ringa kaha ōu hoariri.
11 Nāu ngā rangi, nāu te whenua;
te ao me ōna mea e hua ana i runga nāu ēnā i pūmau ai.
12 Ko te raki me te tonga nāu ēnā i hanga;
ka hari a Taporo rāua ko Heremona ki tōu ingoa.
13 He tākakau mārohirohi tōu;
he pakari tōu ringa, rewa tonu tōu matau ki runga.

14 Ko te tika me te whakawā te tūranga o tōu torōna;
e haere ana te mahi tohu me te pono i mua i tōu aroaro.
15 Ka hari te iwi e mōhio ana ki te tangi whakahari;
e haere ana rātou, e Ihowā, i te mārama o tōu mata;
16 e hari ana rātou ki tōu ingoa i te roa o te rā;
ā, mā tōu tika ka kake ai rātou.
17 Ko koe hoki te korōria o tō rātou kaha;
mā tāu manako anō ka ara ai tō mātou haona.
18 Nā Ihowā hoki tō mātou whakangungu rākau;
ā, nā te Mea Tapu o Īharaira tō tātou kīngi.

Tā te Atua Kawenata i a Rāwiri
19 I kōrero moemoeā koe i reira ki tāu Mea Tapu, i mea:
"Kua hoatu e ahau he kaha ki runga ki tētahi mārohirohi;
kua whakanuia e ahau tētahi i whiriwhiria i roto i te iwi.
20 Kua kitea e ahau tāku pononga, a Rāwiri;
kua whakawahia ia e ahau ki tāku hinu tapu.
21 Ka ū atu tōku ringa hei āwhina mōna;
mā tōku tākakau anō ia e whakakaha.
22 E kore te hoariri e whai wāhi ki a ia;
e kore anō hoki te tama a te kino e tūkino i a ia.
23 Māku e tukituki ōna hoariri ki tōna aroaro;
ka whiua e ahau te hunga e kino ana ki a ia.
24 Otirā, ka mau ki a ia tōku pono me tāku mahi tohu;
ā, mā tōku ingoa ka ara ai tōna haona.
25 Māku anō tōna ringa ka pā ai ki te moana;
tōna matau ki ngā awa.
26 Ka karanga ia ki ahau, 'Ko koe tōku Pāpā,
tōku Atua, te kōhatu o tōku whakaoranga.'
27 Ka waiho anō ia hei mātāmua māku
ki runga ake i ngā kīngi o te whenua.
28 Ka rongoātia e ahau tāku mahi i tohu mōna ake tonu atu;
ka mau tonu tāku kawenata ki a ia.
29 Ka meinga hoki e ahau ōna uri kia mau tonu ake ake,
tōna torōna ānō ko ngā rā o te rangi.

30 “Ki te whakarērea e āna tamariki tāku ture,
ā, kāhore e haere i āku whakaritenga;
31 ki te takahi rātou i āku tikanga;
ā, kāhore e pupuri i āku whakahau;
32 kātahi ka whāia tā rātou mahi tutū e tāku rākau,
ō rātou kino e te whiu.
33 Otirā, e kore e tangohia rawatia e ahau tāku mahi tohu i a ia,
e tuku rānei i tōku pono kia hē.
34 E kore tāku kawenata e takahia e ahau,
e kore anō e whakarerekētia te mea i puta i ōku ngutu.
35 Kotahi āku oatitanga i tōku tapu;
e kore ahau e teka ki a Rāwiri.
36 Ka mau tonu tōna uri ake ake;
ā, ka rite tōna torōna ki te rā i tōku aroaro.
37 Ka rite tōna pūmau ki tō te marama ake ake;
hei kaiwhakaatu pono anō i runga i te rangi.”

Hera

He Tangi mō te Hinganga o te Kīngi

38 Nā, kua panga nei koe, kua whakarihariha,
kua riri ki tāu i whakawahi ai.
39 Kua weriweri koe ki te kawenata ki tāu pononga;
kua whakanoaia e koe tōna karauna, taka noa ki te whenua.
40 Kua pākaruhia e koe ōna taiepa katoa;
whakamōtītia iho e koe ōna pā kaha.
41 E pāhua ana i a ia ngā tāngata katoa e tika ana i te ara;
he tāwainga ia nā ōna hoa tata.
42 Kua whakarewaina e koe te ringa matau o ōna hoa whawhai;
kua meinga e koe kia hari ōna hoa whawhai katoa.
43 Āe, e ngore ana i a koe te mata o tāna hoari;
kīhai anō koe i tautoko i a ia ki te tatauranga.
44 Kua whakamutua e koe tōna korōria,
kua makā tōna torōna ki raro ki te whenua.
45 Kua poroa e koe ngā rā o tōna taitamarikitanga;
kua hīpokina ia e koe ki te whakamā.

Hera

He Īnoi mō te Whakawāteatanga

46 Kia pēhea te roa, e Ihowā, e whakangaro ai koe i a koe, ake tonu atu?
Kia pēhea te roa e toro ana tōu riri ānō he ahi?
47 Kia mahara ki te poto rawa o tōku tāima;
he aha i hangā ai e koe ngā tāngata katoa hei kore noa iho?
48 Ko wai tēnā tangata e ora nei, ā, e kore e kite i te mate?
E mawhiti koia i a ia tōna wairua i te kaha o te rēinga?

Hera

49 E te Ariki, kei hea āu arohatanga ō mua
i oatitia ai e koe ki a Rāwiri i runga i tōu pono?
50 Maharatia, e te Ariki, te tāwai ki āu pononga;
e mau nei ki tōku uma te tāwai a ngā iwi nunui katoa;
51 te tāwai a ōu hoariri, e Ihowā,
tā rātou tāwai nei ki ngā hīkoinga o tāu i whakawahi ai.

52 Kia whakapaingia a Ihowā ake ake.

Āmine, āe Āmine.

PUKAPUKA 4

90

(Waiata 90–106)

Te Mutungakore o te Atua me te Kopītanga o te Tangata
He īnoi nā Mohi, nā te tangata a te Atua.
1 E te Ariki, ko koe tō mātou nohoanga
i ngā whakatupuranga katoa.
2 Kāhore anō i whānau noa ngā maunga,
kāhore i hangā e koe te whenua me te ao,
ko koe te Atua nō tua whakarere ā ake tonu atu.

3 E whakahokia ana e koe te tangata kia mongamonga noa,
ā, e mea ana, "E hoki, e ngā tama a te tangata."
4 Ki tāu titiro hoki, he rite ngā tau kotahi mano
ki te rā onanahi, kua pahure atu nei,
ki te mataaratanga hoki i te pō.
5 Me te mea nā te waipuke tāu kāhakinga i a rātou,
he moe rātou;
i te ata ānō he tarutaru e tupu ana;
6 i te ata e tupu ana, e pihi ana;
i te ahiahi kua kotia, kua maroke.

7 Kua hemo nei hoki mātou i tōu riri;
ka ohorere hoki i tōu āritatanga.
8 Kua makā e koe ō mātou kino ki tōu aroaro,
ō mātou mea huna ki te māramatanga o tōu mata.
9 Ka pau ō mātou rā katoa, me te riri anō koe;
hemo ake ō mātou tau ānō he kōrero e kōrerotia ana.
10 Ko ngā rā o ō mātou tau e whitu tekau tau;
ā, ki te whai kaha, ka waru tekau tau;
heoi he mahi māuiui, he pōuri tō rātou kaha;
ka hohoro hoki te hātepea atu, ā, ka rere atu mātou.

11 Ko wai te mātau ana ki te kaha o tōu riri?
Rite pū ki te wehi ki a koe tōu riri.
12 Ākona mātou ki te tatau i ō mātou rā,
kia anga ai te ngākau ki te whakaaro.

13 Hoki mai, e Ihowā, kia pēhea ake te roa?
Ā, kia puta kē he whakaaro mōu ki āu pononga.
14 Kia nā mātou i te ata i tāu mahi tohu;
kia hari ai mātou, kia koa ai, i ō mātou rā katoa.
15 Whakaharitia mātou, kia rite ki ngā rā i whakawhiua ai mātou e koe,
ki ngā tau i kite ai mātou i te kino.
16 Kia puta mai tāu mahi ki āu pononga,
me tōu korōria ki ā rātou tamariki.

17 Ā, hei runga i a mātou te ātaahua o Ihowā, o tō mātou Atua;
whakapūmautia anō ki a mātou te mahi a ō mātou ringa,

āe rā, te mahi a ō mātou ringa, whakapūmautia e koe.

91

Ko te Atua tō tātou Piringa

1 Ko te tangata kei te wāhi ngaro o te Runga Rawa tōna kāinga,
ka noho ia i raro i te taumarumarutanga o te Kaha Rawa.
2 Ka kīia e ahau a Ihowā, “Ko ia tōku piringa, tōku pā, tōku Atua,
ka whakawhirinaki ahau ki a ia.”

3 Māna hoki koe e whakaora i te māhanga a te kaihopu manu,
i te mate nanakia.
4 Ka hīpokina koe e ia ki ōna hou,
ā, ka piri koe ki raro i ōna pākau;
ko tōna pono hei whakangungu rākau, hei puapua mōu.
5 E kore koe e wehi i te mea whakamataku i te pō;
i te pere e rere ana i te awatea.
6 I te mate urutā e rere ana i te pōuri;
i te whakangaromanga e whakangaro ana i te poutūmārōtanga.
7 He mano te hinga ki tōu taha,
tekau hoki ngā mano ki tōu matau;
otiia e kore e tata ki a koe.
8 Ka titiro kau ōu kanohi,
ka mātakitaki ki te utu mō te hunga kino.

9 Ko koe hoki, e Ihowā, tōku piringa!
Kua waiho e koe te Runga Rawa hei nohoanga mōu;
10 kāhore he kino e pā ki a koe,
kāhore anō he whiu e tata ki tōu tēneti.
11 Ka kōrerotia iho hoki koe e ia
ki āna anahera kia tiakina koe i ōu ara katoa.
12 Mā rātou koe e hiki ake ki ō rātou ringa,
kei tūtuki tōu waewae ki te kōhatu.
13 Ka haere koe i runga i te raiona, i te neke;
ka takahia e koe ki raro te kūao raiona me te nākahi.

14 “Ka whakaora ahau i a ia, mōna i aroha ki ahau;
māku ia e whakateitei ake, mōna i mātau ki tōku ingoa.
15 Ka karanga ia ki ahau, ā, ka whakahoki kupu ahau ki a ia;
ka tata ahau ki a ia i te wā o te hē;
māku ia e whakaora, māku anō ia e whakahōnore.
16 Ka whakaroaina e ahau ōna rā, ā, nā noa ia;
ka whakakitea hoki tāku whakaoranga ki a ia.”

92

Ka Utua te Tika

He hīmene, he waiata mō te rā Hāpati.
1 He mea pai te whakawhetai ki a Ihowā,
te hīmene atu ki tōu ingoa, e te Runga Rawa;
2 te whakakite i tōu atawhai i te ata,
i tōu pono i ngā pō katoa;
3 i runga i te aho tekau, i te hātere;

i te tangi huatau a te hāpa.

4 Nāu hoki ahau, e Ihowā, i whakahari ki tāu mahi;
ka whakamanamana ahau ki ngā meatanga a ōu ringa.
5 Anō te nui o āu mahi, e Ihowā!
Hōhonu rawa ōu whakaaro.
6 Ko te tangata pōauau, kāhore ia e mātau;
kāhore hoki tēnei e mōhiotia e te kūware.
7 Kia pihi ake ngā whakaarokore ānō he tarutaru,
ā, kia tupu ngā kaimahi katoa i te kino;
he ngaromanga tēnā nō rātou ake ake.

8 Ko koe ia, e Ihowā, kei runga rawa ake ake.

9 Nā, ko ōu hoa whawhai, e Ihowā,
nā, ko ōu hoa whawhai, ka ngaro;
ka marara katoa ngā kaimahi i te kino.

10 Otirā, ka ara i a koe tōku haona,
ka pērā i tō te kau mākā;
ka whakawahia ahau ki te hinu hou.
11 Ka kite hoki tōku kanohi i tāku i hiahia ai ki runga ki ōku hoariri,
ka rongo ōku taringa i tāku i hiahia ai
o te hunga kino e whakatika ana mai ki ahau.

12 Ka rite te tupu o te tangata tika ki tō te nīkau;
ka rite tōna nui ki tō te hīta i Repanōna.
13 Ko te hunga i whakatōkia ki te whare o Ihowā
ka tupu ki ngā marae o tō tātou Atua.
14 Ka whai hua tonu rātou ua hina;
kī tonu i te wai, matomato tonu;
15 hei whakakite i te tika o Ihowā;
ko ia tōku kōhatu, kāhore hoki ōna hē.

93

Ko te Atua te Kīngi
1 E kīngi ana a Ihowā, he korōria tōna kākahu;
he kākahu tō Ihowā, he mea whītiki ia ki te kaha.
Kua ū hoki te ao,
tē taea te nekeneke.
2 Nō mua iho tōu torōna i whakapūmautia ai;
nōnamata riro koe.

3 Ko ngā roma, e Ihowā, kua ara,
ngā roma nei, kua ara tō rātou reo;
ka ara ngā ngaru o ngā roma.
4 I runga ake i ngā reo o ngā wai maha,
i ngā tūātea nunui o te moana,
ko Ihowā i runga, te mea kaha.

5 Pono atu āu whakaaturanga;
he huatau te tapu mō tōu whare,

e Ihowā, mō ake tonu atu.

94

Ko te Atua te Kaiwhakawā o te Katoa

1 E Ihowā, e te Atua, e te kairapu utu;
e te Atua, e te kairapu utu, tīaho mai!
2 E ara, e te Kaiwhakawā o te whenua;
hoatu te utu e rite ana ki te hunga whakakake.
3 Kia pēhea te roa, e Ihowā, o te hunga kino nei,
kia pēhea te roa o te hunga kino e whakamanamana ana?

4 Kei te kōrero whakatū rātou, kei te kōrero whakahī;
kei te kōrero whakapehapeha ki a rātou ngā kaimahi katoa i te kino.
5 Mongamonga noa tāu iwi i a rātou e Ihowā;
e tūkinotia ana e rātou tōu kāinga tupu.
6 E patua ana e rātou te pouaru, te manene;
e kōhuru ana i te pani,
7 ā, e mea ana, “E kore a Ihowā e kite;
e kore e maharatia e te Atua o Hākopa.”

8 Kia mātau, e ngā pōauau o te iwi;
āhea anō koutou whai mahara ai, e ngā kūware?
9 Ko te kaiwhakatō o te taringa, e kore rānei ia e rongo?
Ko te kaihanga o te kanohi, e kore ianei ia e kite?
10 Ko te kaipapaki o ngā iwi e kore rānei ia e papaki,
arā ko te kaiwhakaako nei i te tangata kia mōhio?
11 E mātau ana a Ihowā ki ngā whakaaro o te tangata,
he mea teka noa.

12 Ka hari te tangata e pākia ana e koe, e Ihowā;
e whakaakona ana i roto i tāu ture.
13 Kia mārie ai tōna ngākau i a koe i ngā rā o te hē,
ā, keria noatia iho te poka mō te tangata kino.
14 E kore hoki a Ihowā e panga i tāna iwi,
e kore anō e whakarere i tōna kāinga tupu.
15 Engari e hoki te whakawā ki te tika;
ā, e arumia e ngā tāngata ngākau tika katoa.

16 Ko wai tōku hei whakatika ake ki te hunga kino?
Ko wai tōku hei tū ake ki ngā kaimahi i te hara?
17 Mehemea kaua a Ihowā hei āwhina mōku,
pēnei kua noho kupukore noa atu tōku wairua.
18 I tāku meatanga, “Ka paheke tōku waewae,”
nā tāu mahi tohu, e Ihowā, ahau i tautoko ake.
19 I ōku whakaaronga maha i roto i tōku ngākau
ko āu whakamārie tōku oranga ngākau.

20 Tērā rānei e whakahoa ki a koe te torōna o te kino,
e whakatakoto nei i te mahi nanakia hei ture?
21 Kei te whakahuihui rātou ki te poke i te wairua o te tangata tika,
e mea ana kia heke te toto harakore.

22 Ko Ihowā ia tōku pā teko;
ko tōku Atua hei kōhatu piringa mōku.
23 Ā, nāna i whakahoki tō rātou kino ki runga ki a rātou,
ā, tērā ia e whakangaro i a rātou i roto i ō rātou kino;
mā Ihowā, mā tō tātou Atua rātou e whakangaro.

95

He Whakamoemiti ki te Kaihanga
1 Tēnā, kia waiata tātou ki a Ihowā;
kia hari te hāmama ki te kāmaka o tō tātou whakaoranga.
2 Kia haere tātou me te whakawhetai atu ki tōna aroaro;
kia ngahau hoki ā tātou hīmene ki a ia.

3 Nō te mea he Atua nui hoki a Ihowā,
he Kīngi nui i ngā atua katoa.
4 Kei tōna ringa ngā wāhi hōhonu o te whenua;
ā, nāna ngā maunga teitei.
5 Nāna te moana, nāna anō i hanga,
ā, nā ōna ringa i whai āhua ai te whenua maroke.

6 Haere mai tātou, kia koropiko, kia tuohu;
kia tukua ngā turi ki te aroaro o Ihowā, o tō tātou Kaihanga.
7 Ko ia hoki tō tātou Atua;
ko tātou tāna iwi e hēpara ai,
ngā hipi a tōna ringa.

Ki te rongo koutou ki tōna reo āianei!
8 Kaua e whakapakeketia ō koutou ngākau,
kei pērā me o te whakatoinga,
me o te rā o te whakamātautauranga i te koraha;
9 i ahau i whakamātautauria e ō koutou mātua,
i āta mōhiotia, i tō rātou kitenga anō hoki i āku mahi.
10 E whā tekau ngā tau i hōhā ai ahau ki tēnei whakatupuranga,
nā, ka mea ahau; “He iwi ngākau kotiti kē rātou,
kāhore hoki rātou e mōhio ki āku ara.”
11 Nā reira i riri ai ahau, i oati ai hoki;
“E kore rātou e tae ki tōku okiokinga.”

96

Ko te Atua te Kīngi Tino Nui
(1 Whakapapa 16.23-33)
1 Waiatatia he waiata hou ki a Ihowā;
waiata, e te whenua katoa, ki a Ihowā.
2 Waiata ki a Ihowā, whakapaingia tōna ingoa;
whakakitea tāna whakaoranga i tēnei rā, i tēnei rā.
3 Whakapuakina tōna korōria i waenganui i ngā tauiwi,
āna mahi whakamīharo i waenganui i ngā iwi katoa.

4 He nui hoki a Ihowā, he tika anō kia nui te whakamoemiti ki a ia;
kia wehingia nuitia ai i ngā atua katoa.
5 He whakapakoko hoki ngā atua katoa o ngā iwi;

nā Ihowā ia i hanga ngā rangi.
6 He hōnore, he korōria kei tōna aroaro;
kei tōna wāhi tapu te kaha me te ātaahua.

7 Waiho atu i a Ihowā, e ngā hapū katoa o ngā iwi;
waiho atu i a Ihowā te korōria me te kaha.
8 Waiho atu i a Ihowā te korōria e tika ana mō tōna ingoa;
maua mai he whakahere, haere mai hoki ki ōna marae.
9 Koropiko ki a Ihowā i roto i te ātaahua o te tapu;
kia wehi rā ki tōna aroaro, e te whenua katoa.

10 Mea atu i waenganui o ngā tauiwi, “E kīngi ana a Ihowā!”
Ka ū te whenua, tē taea te whakangāueue;
ka tika āna whakawā mō ngā iwi.
11 Kia hari ngā rangi, kia koa te whenua,
kia haruru te moana, me ngā mea e hua ana i roto;
12 kia hari te māra, me ngā mea katoa i runga.
Ko reira anō koa ai ngā rākau katoa o te ngahere;
13 ki te aroaro o Ihowā, e haere mai ana hoki ia;
e haere mai ana ia ki te whakawā mō te whenua.
Ka whakawā ia mō te ao i runga i te tika,
mō ngā iwi hoki i runga i tōna pono.

97

Ko Ihowā te Rangatira Tino Nui
1 Ko Ihowā te Kīngi! Kia hari te whenua,
koa ngā tini moutere!

2 Ko te kapua me te pōuri kei ōna taha katoa;
ko te tika, ko te whakawā, te tūranga o tōna torōna.
3 He kāpura e haere ana i mua i a ia,
ā, pau ake ōna hoariri ā taka noa.
4 Mārama tonu te ao i āna uira;
i kite te whenua, ā, wiri ana.
5 Rewa noa ngā maunga, ānō he ware pī, i te aroaro o Ihowā,
i te aroaro o te Ariki o te whenua katoa.

6 E whakapuakina ana e ngā rangi tōna tika;
ā, e kitea ana e ngā iwi katoa tōna korōria.

7 Kia whakamā katoa te hunga e mahi ana ki ngā whakapakoko,
e whakamanamana ana ki ngā atua horihori;
koropiko ki a ia, e ngā atua katoa.

8 I rongo a Hiona, ā, koa ana;
whakamanamana ana ngā tamāhine o Hūrā,
e Ihowā, ki āu whakaritenga.
9 Ko koe hoki, e Ihowā, kei runga noa ake i te whenua katoa;
kua whakanuia koe ki runga noa ake i ngā atua katoa.

10 E te hunga e aroha ana ki a Ihowā, e kino ki te hē;
e tiakina ana e ia ngā wairua o tāna hunga tapu;
e whakaorangia ana rātou e ia i ngā ringa o te hunga kino.
11 Kua oti te mārama te whakatō mō te hunga tika;
me te koa mō te hunga ngākau tapatahi.
12 Kia hari ki a Ihowā, e te hunga tika;
whakamoemiti ki tōna ingoa tapu!

98

Te Kīngi Toa
He hīmene.
1 Waiatatia ki a Ihowā he waiata hou;
he mahi whakamīharo hoki āna.
Nā tōna ringa matau, nā tōna ringa tapu,
i taea ai e ia te whakaora.
2 Kua whakakitea e Ihowā tāna whakaoranga,
kua whakapuakina e ia tōna tika ki te aroaro o ngā tauiwi.
3 Kua mahara ia ki tāna mahi tohu,
ki tōna pono ki te whare o Īharaira;
ā, kua kite ngā pito katoa o te whenua
i te whakaoranga a tō tātou Atua.

4 Kia hari te hāmama, e te whenua katoa, ki a Ihowā;
hāmama, kia hari, āe rā, hīmene atu.
5 Hīmene ki a Ihowā i runga i te hāpa;
i runga i te hāpa, me te hīmene anō te reo.
6 I runga i te tētere, i te tangi anō o te koronete;
kia hari te hāmama ki te aroaro o Ihowā, o te Kīngi.

7 Kia haruru te moana me ngā mea e hua ana i roto;
te ao me ōna tāngata e noho ana i runga.
8 Kia papaki ngā ringa o ngā roma,
kia hari tahi ngā pukepuke.
9 Ki te aroaro o Ihowā, e haere mai ana hoki ia
ki te whakawā mō te whenua.
Ka whakawā ia mō te ao i runga i te tika,
mō ngā iwi hoki i runga i te pono.

99

Te Kīngi Tapu
1 Ko Ihowā te Kīngi;
kia wiri ngā iwi;
E noho ana ia i waenganui i ngā kerupima;
kia ngāueue te whenua.
2 He nui a Ihowā i Hiona;
kei runga ake ia i ngā iwi katoa.
3 Kia whakamoemiti rātou ki tōu ingoa nui, whakamataku.
He tapu ia!

4 E matenui ana hoki te kaha o te kīngi ki te whakawā tika;
ko koe hei whakapūmau i te pono;

he whakawā tika,
he hēkore tāu mahi i roto i a Hākopa.
5 Whakanuia a Ihowā, tō tātou Atua;
koropiko ki tōna tūranga waewae.
He tapu ia!

6 Ko Mohi rāua ko Ārona i roto i āna tohunga,
me Hamuera i roto i te hunga e karanga ana ki tōna ingoa.
I karanga rātou ki a Ihowā, ā, whakahoki kupu ana mai ia ki a rātou.
7 I kōrero ia ki a rātou i roto i te pou kapua;
i pupuri rātou i āna whakaaturanga,
i te tikanga i whakatakotoria e ia ki a rātou.

8 E Ihowā, e tō mātou Atua,
i whakahoki kupu koe ki a rātou;
he Atua tohu koe i a rātou,
otiia, i rapu utu anō koe mō ā rātou mahi.
9 Whakanuia ā Ihowā, tō tātou Atua,
koropiko atu i tōna maunga tapu;
he tapu hoki ā Ihowā, tō tātou Atua.

100

He Hīmene Whakamoemiti
He hīmene whakamoemiti.
1 Kia hari te hāmama ki a Ihowā, e ngā whenua katoa.
2 Mahi atu ki a Ihowā i runga i te koa;
waiata haere ki tōna aroaro.
3 Kia mātau ki a Ihowā, ko ia te Atua.
Nāna tātou i hanga, ehara hoki i a tātou;
ko tāna iwi tātou, ko āna hipi e hēpara ai.

4 Tomokia ōna tatau i runga i te whakawhetai,
ōna marae i runga i te whakamoemiti.
Whakawhetai atu ki a ia, whakapaingia tōna ingoa.
5 He pai hoki a Ihowā;
pūmau tonu tāna mahi tohu;
ā, kei tēnā whakatupuranga, kei tēnā whakatupuranga, tōna pono.

101

He Kī Taurangi a te Kīngi ki a Ihowā
He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 Ka waiatatia e ahau te mahi tohu me te whakawā tika;
ka hīmene atu ahau ki a koe, e Ihowā.
2 Ka āta whakahaere ahau i ahau i runga i te ara tika.
Āhea koe haere mai ai ki ahau?

Ka hāereere ahau i roto i tōku whare
i runga i te ngākau tapatahi.
3 E kore te mea tūtūā e waiho e ahau
i mua i ōku kanohi.

E kino ana ahau ki te mahi a te hunga peka kē;
e kore e piri ki ahau.
4 Ka mawehe atu i ahau te ngākau parori kē;
e kore ahau e mōhio ki te mea kino.

5 Ko te tangata e ngautuarā puku ana ki tōna hoa
ka whakangaromia e ahau.
E kore ahau e aro ki te tangata kanohi whakakake,
ki te tangata ngākau whakapakari.

6 Kei runga i ngā mea pono o te whenua ōku kanohi,
kia noho ai rātou ki ahau;
ko te tangata e haere ana i te ara tika,
ka mahi tēnā ki ahau.

7 E kore e noho ki tōku whare
te kaimahi i te hīanga;
e kore e tū ki tōku aroaro
te tangata kōrero teka.

8 I tēnei ata, i tēnei ata, ka whakangaromia e ahau
ngā tāngata kikino katoa o te whenua;
kia hātepea atu ai i te pā o te Atua
te hunga katoa e mahi ana i te kino.

102

He Īnoi o tētahi Taitama Āwangawanga
He īnoi nā te ngākau mamae, i a ia e pēhia ana, ā, maringi a wai ana tāna tangi ki te aroaro o Ihowā.
1 Whakarongo ki tāku īnoi, e Ihowā,
kia puta atu tāku tangi ki a koe.
2 Kaua e hunā tōu mata ki ahau
i te rā e pōuri ai ahau.
Whakatītahatia mai tōu taringa ki ahau;
hohoro te whakahoki kupu mai ki ahau i te rā e karanga ai ahau.

3 Ka memeha hoki ōku rā ānō he paoa;
ka kāia ōku wheua ānō he motumotu.
4 Kua pākia tōku ngākau, kua memenge, ānō he tarutaru;
i wareware ai ahau ki te kai i tāku taro.
5 Piri tonu ōku iwi ki tōku kiri
i tōku reo auē.
6 He rite ahau ki te matuku i te koraha,
ki te koukou i te wāhi mokemoke.
7 Mataara tonu ahau;
tōku rite kei te pīhoihoi mokemoke i runga i te tuanui.
8 E tāwai ana ōku hoariri ki ahau i te rā roa;
ko te hunga e pōrangirangi ana mai ki ahau, ko ahau tā rātou oati.
9 Kainga ana e ahau te pungarehu ānō he taro;
whakakananua iho tōku wai inu ki te roimata.
10 I tōu riri hoki, i tōu weriweri;
nāu hoki ahau i hāpai ake, ā, tāia atu anō ahau e koe.
11 He rite ōku rā ki te ātārangi e whakawairua kau ana;

ā, kua memenge ahau ānō he tarutaru.

12 Ko koe ia, e Ihowā, ka mau tonu ake ake,
ka maharatia anō koe e ngā whakatupuranga katoa.
13 Tērā koe e whakatika, e aroha ki a Hiona;
kua taka mai hoki te wā,
āe rā, te tino wā, hei atawhainga i a ia.
14 E manakohia ana hoki e āu pononga ōna kōhatu,
e āwangawanga ana ki tōna puehu.
15 Pēnei ka wehingia te ingoa o Ihowā e ngā tauiwi,
tōu korōria hoki e ngā kīngi katoa o te whenua.
16 Nā Ihowā hoki i hanga a Hiona,
kua kitea ia i tōna korōria.
17 Kua tahuri ia ki te īnoi a te rawakore;
kīhai i whakahāwea ki tā rātou īnoi.

18 Ka tuhituhia tēnei mō tō muri whakatupuranga;
ā, ka whakamoemiti ki a Ihowā te iwi meāke hangā:
19 mōna i titiro iho i te tiketike o tōna wāhi tapu;
i titiro iho a Ihowā i te rangi ki te whenua;
20 ki te whakarongo ki te auē a te herehere,
ki te wewete i te hunga kua motuhia mō te mate;
21 kia whakapuakina ai te ingoa o Ihowā i Hiona,
me te whakamoemiti ki a ia i Hiruhārama;
22 i te huihuinga o ngā iwi,
o ngā kīngitanga, ki te mahi ki a Ihowā.

23 Whakangoikoretia iho e ia tōku kaha i te ara;
kua torutoru i a ia ōku rā.
24 I mea ahau,
“E tōku Atua, kaua ahau e tangohia i waenganui o ōku rā;
kei ngā whakatupuranga katoa ōu tau.”

25 Nōnamata te whenua i whakatūria ai e koe,
ā, he mahi ngā rangi nā ōu ringa.
26 Ko ērā e hemo atu, ko koe ia e mau tonu;
āe rā, ka tawhitotia katoatia me he weweru.
Ka whakaputaia kētia rātou e koe ānō he kākahu,
ā, ka whakaputaia kētia.
27 Ko koe ia, ko koe tonu,
kāhore hoki he mutunga o ōu tau.
28 Ka whai nohoanga ngā tama a āu pononga,
ka pūmau ō rātou uri ki tōu aroaro.

103

Te Aroha o te Atua
Nā Rāwiri.
1 Whakapaingia a Ihowā, e tōku wairua;
e ngā mea katoa i roto i ahau,
whakapaingia tōna ingoa tapu.
2 Whakapaingia a Ihowā, e tōku wairua,
kei wareware hoki ki āna painga katoa –

3 ko ia te muru nei i ōu kino katoa,
te rongoā nei i ōu mate katoa;
4 ko ia te hoko nei i tōu ora kei ngaro,
te karauna nei i a koe ki te atawhai, ki te aroha;
5 nāna nei i mākona ai tōu māngai i ngā mea papai;
i hou ai tōu taitamarikitanga, i rite ai ki tō te ēkara.

6 Ka puta i a Ihowā ngā mahi tika,
me te whakawā tika ki te hunga katoa e tūkinotia ana.
7 I whakaakona e ia āna ara ki a Mohi,
āna mahi ki ngā tama a Īharaira.
8 Kī tonu a Ihowā i te aroha me te atawhai,
he pūhoi ki te riri, he nui hoki tāna mahi tohu.
9 E kore ia e whakatūpehupehu tonu,
e kore anō e mauāhara ake ake.
10 Kīhai i rite ki ō tātou hara āna meatanga ki a tātou;
kīhai anō i rite ki ō tātou kino āna utu mai ki a tātou.
11 He rite hoki ki te rangi e tiketike ake ana i te whenua,
pērā tonu te nui o tāna mahi tohu ki te hunga e wehi ana ki a ia.
12 Pērā i te matara o te rāwhiti i te uru,
pērā tonu tāna whakamataratanga atu i ā tātou mahi tutū i a tātou.
13 E aroha ana te matua ki āna tamariki,
pērā tonu tō Ihowā aroha ki te hunga e wehi ana ki a ia.
14 E mātau ana hoki ia ki tō tātou āhua,
e mahara ana he puehu tātou.

15 Ko te tangata ia, rite tonu ōna rā ki ō te tarutaru;
kei te puāwai o te māra, ko tōna ngawhātanga.
16 E rārungatia ana hoki e te hau, ā, kua kāhore;
kāhore hoki e mōhiotia ā muri e tōna wāhi.
17 Tēnā ko te mahi tohu a Ihowā nō tua whakarere, ā ake tonu ake,
ki te hunga e wehi ana ki a ia,
tōna tika hoki ki ngā uri o ngā tamariki;
18 ki te hunga e pupuri ana i tāna kawenata,
ki te hunga hoki e mahara ana ki āna ako kia mahia.

19 Kua oti i a Ihowā tōna torōna te whakatū ki ngā rangi,
ā, e kāwanatia ana ngā mea katoa e tōna kīngitanga.

20 Whakapaingia a Ihowā, e āna anahera,
e hira nei te kaha, e whakarite nei i tāna kupu,
e whakarongo nei ki tōna reo ina kōrero.
21 Whakapaingia a Ihowā, e āna mano katoa,
e āna minita e mahi nei i tāna e pai ai.
22 Whakapaingia a Ihowā, e āna mahi katoa
i ngā wāhi katoa o tōna kīngitanga.

Whakapaingia a Ihowā, e tōku wairua.

104

Ko Ihowā te Kaihanga me te Kaiwhāngai

1 Whakapaingia a Ihowā, e tōku wairua.
E Ihowā, e tōku Atua, he nui rawa koe.
He hōnore, he korōria ōu kākahu,
2 e roropi nei i te mārama ki a koe ānō he kākahu.
E hora nei i ngā rangi ānō he kākahu tauārai,
3 e whakanoho nei i ngā kurupae o ōna rūma ki ngā wai,
e mea nei i ngā kapua hei hāriata mōna,
e haere nei i runga i ngā pākau o te hau.
4 E mea nei i ngā hau hei karere māna,
i te mura ahi hei kaimahi māna.

5 Nāna nei i whakatū te whenua ki runga ki ōna tūranga,
kei nekenekehia ake ake.
6 Nāu anō i hīpoki ki te rire hei kākahu;
tū ana ngā wai i runga i ngā maunga.
7 Rere ana rātou i tāu riri;
tahuti tonu atu i te reo o tāu whatitiri.
8 Puke ake ana rā ngā maunga,
heke iho ana mā ngā whāwhārua
ki te wāhi i whakaritea e koe mō rātou.
9 Kua whakatakotoria e koe he rohe kei koni mai rātou,
kei hoki mai hei taupoki mō te whenua.

10 Nāna i tono ngā puna ki roto ki ngā awaawa,
e rere nei i waenga o ngā puke.
11 Hei wai mō ngā kīrehe katoa o te pārae;
nā noa te matewai o ngā kāihe mohoao.
12 Kei reira ngā nohoanga o ngā manu o te rangi,
e korihi nei i roto i ngā manga.
13 He mea whakamākūkū nāna ngā puke i ōna rūma;
ka mākona te whenua i ngā hua o āu mahi.

14 Ko ia hei whakatupu i te tarutaru mā te kararehe,
i te otaota hei mea mā te tangata,
kia whakaputaina ake ai he taro i te whenua,
15 he wāina hei whakahari i te ngākau o te tangata,
he hinu e pīata ai tōna mata,
me te taro hei whakakaha i te ngākau o te tangata.
16 Kī tonu i te wai ngā rākau a Ihowā,
ngā hīta o Repanōna i whakatōkia e ia.
17 Hangā ake e ngā manu he ōhanga ki reira;
te tāka, ko ngā kauri tōna whare.
18 Hei piringa ngā puke tiketike mō ngā koati mohoao;
ngā kōhatu mō ngā rāpeti.

19 I hangā e ia te marama hei tohu tāima;
e mātau ana te rā ki tōna torengitanga.
20 Ko koe hei whakapōuri, ā, kua pō;
nā ngōki mai ana ngā kīrehe katoa o te ngahere.
21 Ko ngā kūao raiona ngengere ana rātou, he mea kai,
he rapu kai mā rātou i te Atua.

22 Ko te putanga mai o te rā ka poto atu rātou,
takoto ana i ō rātou kuhunga.
23 Ko te tangata ka haere ki āna hanga,
ki tāna mahi, ā ahiahi noa.

24 Anō te tini o āu mahi, e Ihowā!
He mōhio rawa tāu mahi i aua mea katoa;
kī tonu te whenua i āu taonga.
25 Kei kō rā ko te moana, tōna nui tuauriuri;
kei reira ngā mea ngōkingōki e kore e taea te tatau,
ngā kīrehe hoki, āna nonohi, āna nunui.
26 Kei reira ngā kaipuke e teretere ana;
kei reira taua rewiatana i hangā e koe hei tākaro ki reira.

27 E tatari katoa ana ēnei ki a koe,
kia hoatu e koe te kai mā rātou i te wā e tika ai;
28 ko tāu e hoatu ai mā rātou, kohikohia ana e rātou;
te wherahanga o tōu ringa, mākona tonu rātou i te pai.
29 Ko te hunanga o tōu mata, pororaru ana rātou;
ka kapohia e koe tō rātou manawa, ka marere rātou,
ā, ka hoki anō ki tō rātou puehu.
30 Ko tāu tononga mai i tōu wairua, kua hangā rātou;
ā, whakahoutia ana e koe te mata o te whenua.

31 Kia whai korōria a Ihowā ake ake,
kia hari a Ihowā ki āna mahi –
32 tāna tirohanga iho ki te whenua, rū ana;
kua pā ki ngā puke, nā, pongere ana.

33 Ka waiata ahau ki a Ihowā i ahau e ora ana;
ka hīmene ki tōku Atua i ahau anō i te ao nei.
34 Kia reka tōku whakaaronga ki a ia,
ka hari ahau ki a Ihowā.
35 Kia mōtī ngā tāngata hara i runga i te whenua,
ko te hunga kino kia poto katoa atu.

Whakapaingia a Ihowā, e tōku wairua!

Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

105

Ko te Atua me Tāna Iwi
(1 Whakapapa 16.8-22)
1 Whakawhetai ki a Ihowā, karanga atu ki tōna ingoa;
whakapuakina āna mahi ki waenganui o ngā iwi.
2 Waiata ki a ia, hīmene ki a ia;
kōrerotia āna mahi whakamīharo katoa.
3 Whakamanamana ki tōna ingoa tapu;
kia hari te ngākau o te hunga e rapu ana i a Ihowā.
4 Rapua a Ihowā me tōna kaha;
rapua tonutia tōna mata, ake ake.
5 Maharatia āna mahi whakamīharo i mahia e ia,

āna merekara me ngā whakaritenga a tōna māngai,
6 e ngā uri o Āperahama, o tāna pononga,
e ngā tama a Hākopa, e āna i whiriwhiri ai.

7 Ko Ihowā ia, ko tō tātou Atua;
kei te whenua katoa āna whakaritenga.
8 Mahara tonu ia ki tāna kawenata ake ake,
ki te kupu i kīia iho e ia ki te mano o ngā whakatupuranga.
9 Ki tāna i whakarite ai ki a Āperahama,
ki tāna oati hoki ki a Īhaka,
10 ā, whakapūmautia iho e ia hei tikanga ki a Hākopa,
hei kawenata mau tonu ki a Īharaira.
11 I a ia rā i mea, “Ka hoatu e ahau ki a koe te whenua o Kanaana
hei wāhi pūmau mō koutou.”

12 I te mea he hunga torutoru rātou;
āe rā, he iti rawa, he manene anō ki reira.
13 I a rātou e hāereere ana i tēnei iwi ki tērā atu iwi,
i tētahi rangatiratanga ki tētahi iwi kē,
14 kīhai rātou i tukua e ia kia tūkinotia e te tangata;
he whakaaro anō ki a rātou i rīria ai e ia ngā kīngi,
15 i mea ia, “Kei pā ki āku i whakawahi ai;
kei kino ki āku poropiti.”

16 I karangatia e ia te matekai ki te whenua;
whati katoa i a ia te tokotoko, arā te taro.
17 I tonoa e ia he tangata i mua i a rātou;
i hokona a Hōhepa hei pononga.
18 I whakamamaetia ōna waewae ki te mekameka;
takoto ana ia i te rino;
19 ā puta noa tāna kupu,
whakamātautauria ana ia e te kupu a Ihowā.
20 I tono te kīngi, ā, wetekina ana ia;
arā te kīngi o ngā iwi, ā, tukua ana ia.
21 Ā, meinga ana ia e ia hei ariki mō tōna whare,
hei rangatira mō ōna taonga katoa;
22 hei herehere i āna rangatira ua pai ia,
hei ako i āna kaumātua ki te whakaaro.

23 I haere mai anō a Īharaira ki Īhipa;
ā, noho ana a Hākopa ki te whenua o Hama.
24 Nā, ka tino whakanuia e ia tāna iwi;
ā, ka meinga rātou kia kaha ake i ō rātou hoariri.
25 I whakakoarotia e ia tō rātou ngākau kia kino ki tāna iwi,
kia mahi hīanga ki āna pononga.

26 I tonoa e ia a Mohi, tāna pononga,
rāua ko Ārona, ko tāna i whiriwhiri ai.
27 Whakaputaina ana e rāua āna tohu i waenganui i a rātou,
he merekara i te whenua o Hama.
28 I tukua e ia te pōuri, ā, kua pōuri;

kīhai anō rātou i whakakeke ki āna kupu.
29 I whakaputaia kētia e ia ō rātou wai hei toto;
ā, mate ake i a ia ā rātou ngohi.
30 I whakangahue ake tō rātou whenua i te poroka,
i roto i ngā whare moenga o ō rātou kīngi.
31 I whai kupu ia, ā, puta ana mai ngā pōkai namu;
me te kutu i ō rātou kāinga.
32 I tukua iho e ia ki a rātou te whatu hei ua,
me te ahi mura ki tō rātou whenua.
33 I pākia anō e ia ā rātou wāina me ā rātou piki;
ā, whatiwhatiia ana e ia ngā rākau o ō rātou kāinga.
34 I kōrero ia, ā, puta ana mai te māwhitiwhiti
me te moka, tē taea te tatau,
35 ā, kainga katoatia āna ngā otaota o tō rātou whenua;
pau ake ngā hua o tō rātou oneone.
36 I whakamatea katoatia anō hoki e ia ngā mātāmua o tō rātou whenua,
te muanga o tō rātou kaha.

37 Ā, whakaputaina mai ana rātou e ia, me te hiriwa, me te kōura,
kāhore hoki he mea tūoi i roto i āna iwi.
38 Nā, hari ana a Īhipa i tō rātou haerenga;
i mau hoki tō rātou wehi ki a rātou.
39 I horahia e ia te kapua hei hīpoki,
me te ahi hei whakamārama i te pō.
40 I īnoi rātou, ā, hōmai ana e ia te koitareke;
ā, ka mākona rātou i te taro o te rangi.
41 I wāhia e ia te kōhatu, ā, ka pakaru mai ngā wai;
rere ana i ngā wāhi maroke, koia anō kei te awa.

42 I mahara hoki ia ki tāna kupu tapu,
ki a Āperahama anō, ki tāna pononga.
43 Ā, whakaputaina mai ana e ia tāna iwi i runga i te hari,
āna i whiriwhiri ai i runga i te koa.
44 Ā, hōmai ana e ia ki a rātou ngā whenua o ngā tauiwi;
ā, riro ana i a rātou ngā māuiuitanga o te iwi,
45 kia puritia ai e rātou āna tikanga,
kia mau ai ki āna ture.

Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

106

He Whākinga i ngā Hara o Īharaira
1 Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

Whakawhetai ki a Ihowā; he pai hoki ia;
he pūmau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu.
2 Mā wai e kōrero ngā mahi nunui a Ihowā;
e whakakite katoa ngā whakamoemiti ki a ia?
3 Ka hari te hunga e mau ana ki te whakarite tika;
me te kaimahi i te tika i ngā wā katoa.

4 Maharatia mai ahau, e Ihowā, kia rite ki tāu manako ki tāu iwi;
tirotirohia mai ahau i runga i tāu whakaoranga;
5 kia kite ai ahau i te pai o āu i whiriwhiri ai,
kia koa ai, koa tahi me tāu iwi,
kia whakamanamana tahi ai me tōu kāinga tupu.

6 Kua hara tahi mātou me ō mātou mātua,
kua mahi mātou i te kino, i te mea hē.
7 Kīhai ō mātou mātua i mōhio
ki āu mea whakamīharo i Īhipa,
kīhai hoki i mahara ki te tini o āu arohatanga;
engari ia i whakatoi rātou ki a koe i te moana, āe, i te Moana Whero.
8 Otirā, whakaorangia ana rātou e ia,
he whakaaro ki tōna ingoa, kia mātauria ai tōna kaha.
9 I rīria anō e ia te Moana Whero, ā, kua maroke;
nā, ārahina ana rātou e ia i ngā rire, ānō ko waenga koraha.
10 Nā, whakaorangia ake rātou e ia i te ringa o te tangata i kino ki a rātou;
ā, hokona ana rātou i roto i te ringa o te hoariri.
11 Ā, taupokina ana e ngā wai ō rātou hoariri,
hore rawa tētahi mōrehu.
12 Nā, whakapono ana rātou ki āna kupu;
ā, waiata ana i te whakamoemiti ki a ia.

13 Hohoro tonu tō rātou wareware ki āna mahi;
kīhai i tāria e rātou tōna whakaaro.
14 Engari, i whakaputa nui i ō rātou hiahia i te tahora,
whakamātautau ana rātou i te Atua i te koraha.
15 Nā, ka hoatu e ia tā rātou i īnoi ai,
otirā, i tukua atu e ia te hīroki ki tō rātou wairua.

16 I hae hoki rātou ki a Mohi i te puni,
ki a Ārona anō, ki te tangata tapu a Ihowā.
17 Ko te hāmamatanga o te whenua, nā, horomia ana a Ratana;
ā, taupokina iho te rōpū o Āpirama.
18 Ā, mura ana te ahi i tō rātou rōpū;
wera ana i te mura te hunga kino.

19 I hangā e rātou he kūao kau ki Horepa,
ā, koropiko ana ki te whakapakoko i whakarewaina.
20 Koia i whitia ai e rātou tō rātou korōria
mō te mea i rite ki te pūru kai tarutaru.
21 Wareware ake i a rātou te Atua, tō rātou kaiwhakaora,
i mahi nei i ngā mea nunui ki Īhipa,
22 i ngā mahi whakamīharo ki te whenua o Hama,
i ngā mea whakamataku ki te Moana Whero.
23 Nā, ka mea ia, kia whakangaromia rātou –
me i kaua a Mohi, tāna i whiriwhiri ai,
te tū ki tōna aroaro i te takiwā,
hei papare ake i tōna riri, kei hunā rātou e ia.

24 Āe rā, i whakahāwea rātou ki te whenua āhuareka;

kīhai rātou i whakapono ki tāna kupu.
25 Heoi, amuamu ana i roto i ō rātou tēneti,
kīhai i whakarongo ki te reo o Ihowā.
26 Nā reira ka ara tōna ringa ki a rātou,
ki te turaki i a rātou i te koraha;
27 ki te turaki i ō rātou uri i roto i ngā iwi,
ki te whakamarara i a rātou ki ngā whenua.

28 I whakauru atu hoki rātou ki a Paara-Peoro,
ā, kai ana i ngā patunga tapu mā ngā mea mate.
29 Koia i whakapātaritari ai rātou i a ia ki ā rātou hanga kia riri,
ā, pakaru ana mai te mate urutā ki a rātou.
30 Nā, ko te whakatikanga ake o Pinehaha, ki te whakaputa whakawā;
ā, mutu iho te mate.
31 I kīia ai ia he tika
i ngā whakatupuranga katoa ake ake.

32 I whakapātaritari anō rātou i a ia ki ngā wai o Meripa;
nā, hēmanawa ana a Mohi mō rātou;
33 nā rātou hoki i whakatoi tōna wairua,
i hē ai te kupu a ōna ngutu.

34 Kīhai rātou i whakangaro i ngā iwi
i kīia nei e Ihowā ki a rātou,
35 heoi uru ana ki roto ki ngā tauiwi,
ā, ako ana i ā rātou mahi.
36 I mahi hoki rātou ki ā rātou whakapakoko,
i māhangatia ai rātou.
37 Āe, i patua e rātou ā rātou tama
me ā rātou tamāhine mā ngā atua māori;
38 i whakahekea hoki te toto harakore,
ngā toto o ā rātou tama, o ā rātou tamāhine,
i patua nei e rātou mā ngā whakapakoko o Kanaana;
ā, poke iho te whenua i te toto.
39 Nā, poke iho rātou i ā rātou mahi,
ā, pūremu ana ki ā rātou mahi.

40 Koia i mura ai te riri o Ihowā ki tāna iwi,
ā, whakarihariha ana ia ki tōna kāinga tupu;
41 ā, tukua ana rātou e ia ki te ringa o ngā tauiwi;
waiho ana te hunga i kino ki a rātou hei rangatira mō rātou.
42 Nā, ka tūkinotia rātou e ō rātou hoariri;
ka pēhia ki raro i ō rātou ringa.
43 He maha āna whakaoranga i a rātou,
ko rātou ia i whakatoi ki a ia i ō rātou whakaaro,
ā, whakaititia ana i tā rātou kino.

44 Ahakoa rā, i titiro ia ki tō rātou matenga,
i tōna rongonga i tā rātou tangi.
45 I mahara hoki ia ki tāna kawenata ki a rātou,
ā, rite tonu ki te tini o āna mahi aroha te putanga kētanga o ōna whakaaro.

46 I meinga hoki rātou e ia kia arohaina
e te hunga katoa i whakaraua atu ai rātou.

47 Whakaorangia mātou, e Ihowā, e tō mātou Atua,
kohikohia mātou i roto i ngā tauiwi,
kia whakawhetai ai ki tōu ingoa tapu,
kia whakamanamana ai ki tōu whakamoemiti.

48 Kia whakapaingia a Ihowā, te Atua o Īharaira,
i tua whakarere anō, ā ake ake.
Ā, kia mea katoa te iwi, "Āmine."

Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

PUKAPUKA 5

107

(Waiata 107–150)

He Whakawhetai ki a Ihowā mō Tāna Painga
1 Whakawhetai ki a Ihowā, he pai hoki ia;
he pūmau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu.
2 Kia pēnā anō te kōrero a te hunga i hokona e Ihowā,
i hokona nei e ia i roto i te ringa o te hoariri;
3 i kohikohia nei i ngā whenua,
i te rāwhiti, i te uru,
i te raki, i te tonga.

4 I hāereere rātou i te koraha i te wāhi mokemoke,
tē kitea tētahi pā hei nohoanga.
5 I matekai rātou, i matewai;
hemo noa tō rātou wairua i roto i a rātou.
6 Nā, ka tangi rātou ki a Ihowā i tō rātou pōuri;
ā, whakaorangia ana rātou e ia i ō rātou mate;
7 ā, ārahina ana e ia rā te ara tika;
kia haere ai ki te pā hei nohoanga.
8 Auē! Me i whakapaingia e te tangata a Ihowā mō tōna atawhai,
mō āna mahi whakamīharo ki ngā tama a te tangata!
9 E whakamākonatia ana hoki e ia te wairua hiahia;
ko te wairua hiakai, whakakīia ana e ia ki te pai.

10 Ko te hunga i noho i te pōuri, i te ātārangi o te mate,
he mea here ki te mamae, ki te rino;
11 mō rātou i tutū ki ngā kupu a te Atua,
i whakahāwea ki te whakaaro o te Runga Rawa.
12 Koia i pēhia iho ai e ia ō rātou ngākau ki te mahi;
hinga iho rātou, kāhore hoki he kaiāwhina.
13 Nā, ka tangi rātou ki a Ihowā i tō rātou pōuri;
ā, ka whakaorangia rātou e ia i ō rātou mate.
14 Whakaputaina mai ana rātou e ia i te pōuri,
i te ātārangi o te mate; motumotuhia ana ō rātou here.
15 Auē! Me i whakapaingia e te tangata a Ihowā mō tōna atawhai,

mō āna mahi whakamīharo ki ngā tama a te tangata!
16 Kua tukitukia hoki e ia ngā tatau parāhi;
kua tapahia e ia ngā tūtaki rino, motu rawa.

17 Ko ngā kūware, nā ā rātou mahi tutū,
nā ō rātou kino, i pākia ai rātou.
18 Ka wetiweti tō rātou wairua ki ngā kai katoa,
ā, ka whakatata rātou ki ngā kūwaha o te mate.
19 Nā, ka tangi ki a Ihowā i tō rātou pōuri,
ā, ka whakaorangia rātou e ia i ō rātou mate.
20 Tukua mai ana e ia tāna kupu, ā, rongoātia ana rātou;
ā, whakaputaina ana rātou i ō rātou ngaromanga.
21 Auē! Me i whakapaingia e te tangata a Ihowā mō tōna atawhai,
mō āna mahi whakamīharo ki ngā tama a te tangata.
22 Kia tukua anō e rātou te whakahere, arā te whakamoemiti;
kia whakapuaki i āna mahi i runga i te hari.

23 Ko te hunga e haere ana ki raro, ki te moana, i runga kaipuke,
ā, e whai mahi ana i ngā wai nunui,
24 ko rātou e kite i ngā mahi a Ihowā,
i āna mahi whakamīharo i te rire.
25 Puta kau tāna kupu, kua maranga te tūpuhi,
māna e whakatūtū ōna ngaru.
26 Ka kake rātou ki runga ki te rangi, ka heke anō ki raro ki te rire;
ngohe noa ō rātou wairua i te pāwera;
27 ka tiu rātou, ka hūrorirori ānō he tangata e haurangi ana;
ā, kāhore he mahara i toe.
28 Heoi, ka tangi ki a Ihowā i tō rātou hēmanawa;
ā, whakaorangia ana rātou i ō rātou mate.
29 Meinga ana e ia te tūpuhi kia marino,
ōna ngaru kia māriri.
30 Nā, ka koa rātou, nō te mea ka mārie,
ā, ka kawea rātou e ia ki te tauranga i hiahia ai rātou.
31 Auē! Me i whakapaingia e te tangata a Ihowā mō tōna atawhai,
mō āna mahi whakamīharo ki ngā tama a te tangata!
32 Kia whakanui hoki rātou i a ia i roto i te whakaminenga o te iwi,
kia whakamoemiti ki a ia i roto i te nohoanga kaumātua.

33 Ko ia hei mea i ngā awa hei koraha,
i ngā pupūtanga wai hei oneone maroke,
34 i te whenua whai hua, kia tītōhea,
mō te hara o te hunga e noho ana i reira.
35 Ko ia hei mea i te koraha hei hārotoroto wai,
i te whenua maroke hei pupūtanga wai.
36 Ā, whakanohoia iho e ia te hunga matekai ki reira,
hanga ai i tētahi pā hei nohoanga;
37 hei rui māra, hei whakatō māra wāina,
e tupu ai, e maha ai ngā hua.
38 Ko ia anō hei manaaki i a rātou, nō ka nui rawa;
kāhore hoki e tukua kia torutoru haere ā rātou kararehe.

39 Nā, kua iti haere anō rātou, kua piko
i te tūkino, i te hē, i te pōuri,
40 e ringihia ana e ia te whakahāwea ki runga ki ngā rangatira;
e meinga ana kia hēhē i te ururua, i te wāhi kāhore nei he ara;
41 otirā, kei te whakateitei ia i te rawakore ki runga i te mamae,
kei te mea i ōna hapū kia rite ki te kāhui hipi.
42 Ka kite ngā tāngata tika, ā, ka hari;
ko ngā hē katoa hoki, kopia ake te māngai.

43 Ko te tangata whakaaro nui ka mahara ki ēnei mea,
ā, ka mōhio rātou ki te aroha o Ihowā.

108

He Īnoi Āwhina mai i ngā Hoariri
(Waiata 57.7-11; 60.5-12)
He waiata, he hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 Pūmau tonu tōku ngākau, e te Atua;
ka waiata ahau, āe rā, ka hīmene ahau,
me tōku korōria anō.
2 E ara, e te hātere, e te hāpa!
Ka ara wawe anō ahau.
3 Ka whakamoemiti ahau ki a koe, e Ihowā, i waenganui i ngā iwi,
ka hīmene ki a koe i waenganui i ngā tauiwi.
4 He nui atu hoki tāu mahi tohu i ngā rangi,
ā, ko tōu pono tutuki noa atu ki ngā kapua.

5 Kia whakanuia koe, e te Atua, ki runga atu i ngā rangi,
hei runga atu i te whenua katoa tōu korōria.
6 Kia puta tāu i aroha ai, mā tōu ringa matau mātou e whakaora,
ā, whakahokia mai he kupu ki a mātou.

7 Kua kōrero te Atua i runga i tōna tapu:
“Ka hari ahau, ka kotikoti i Hekeme,
ka roherohe i te raorao o Hukota.
8 Nōku Kireara; nōku a Mānahi;
ko Ēparaima anō hoki te kaha o tōku mātenga;
ko Hūrā tāku hēpeta.
9 Ko Moapa tāku oko horoi;
ka makā e ahau tōku hū ki runga ki Ēroma;
ka whakamanamana ahau ki Pirihitia.”

10 Mā wai ahau e kawe ki te pā tūwatawata?
Ko wai nāna ahau i ārahi ki Ēroma?
11 He teka ianei kua pangā mātou e koe, e te Atua?
Kāhore hoki koe, e te Atua, e haere tahi me ō mātou taua.
12 Hōmai ki a mātou he āwhina ki te hoariri;
he teka kau noa hoki te āwhina a te tangata.
13 Mā te Atua tātou ka toa ai;
māna hoki e takahi ki raro ō tātou hoa whawhai.

109

Te Amuamu o tētahi Tangata i te Rarureru
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 E te Atua, e whakamoemiti nei ahau,
kei wahangū koe.
2 Kua puaki hoki te māngai o te tangata kino
me te māngai o te tangata tinihanga, ki te hē mōku;
he teka ō rātou arero, e kōrero nei mōku.
3 I karapotia hoki ahau e rātou ki ngā kupu mauāhara,
ā, i whawhai takekore ki ahau.
4 Mō tōku aroha he riri tā rātou whakautu;
ko ahau ia, he īnoi tāku.
5 E hōmai ana e rātou ki ahau he kino mō te pai,
he mauāhara mō tōku aroha.

6 "Meinga he tangata kino hei rangatira mōna;
kia tū he hoariri ki tōna ringa matau.
7 Kia tau te hē ki a ia, ina whakawākia;
kia waiho anō tāna īnoi hei hara.
8 Kia toru toru ōna rā;
kia riro tāna mahi tirotiro i tētahi atu.
9 Kia pania āna tamariki,
kia pouarutia hoki tāna wahine.
10 Kia kōpikopiko noa āna tamariki, pīnono ai;
kia rapu kai hoki mā rātou i ō rātou wāhi mokemoke.
11 Kia haoa e te kaituku moni āna mea katoa;
kia pāhuatia hoki e ngā tāngata iwi kē āna māuiuitanga.
12 Kaua tētahi hei hoatu noa i te aroha ki a ia;
kaua hoki tētahi hei atawhai i āna pani.
13 Kia hātepea pūtia ōna uri;
ā, i tō muri whakatupuranga kia horoia rawatia atu ō rātou ingoa.
14 Kia maharatia e Ihowā te kino o ōna mātua;
kei murua hoki te hara o tōna whaea.
15 Kia mau tonu ki te aroaro o Ihowā;
kia hātepea atu ai e ia te maharatanga ki a rātou i runga i te whenua.
16 Mōna kīhai i mahara ki te mahi tohu;
heoi, tūkino ana ia i te ware, i te rawakore,
i te hunga ngākau marū, kia patua ai rātou.
17 Āe rā, i pai ia ki te kanga, ā, kua tae mai ki a ia;
kīhai ia i aro ki te manaaki, heoi kua mamao tērā i a ia.
18 I kākahu ia i te kanga ki a ia, ānō ko tōna kākahu;
nā, kua tae tērā ki roto ki a ia ānō he wai,
me he hinu hoki ki roto ki ōna wheua.
19 Waiho ki a ia hei kākahu hīpoki mōna,
hei whītiki hoki e whītikiria tonutia ai ia."

20 Nā, hei utu tēnā mā Ihowā ki ōku hoariri,
ki te hunga hoki e kōrero kino nei ki tōku wairua.
21 Kia puta tāu mahi mōku, e te Atua, e te Ariki,
he whakaaro ki tōu ingoa;
nā te mea he pai tāu mahi tohu, whakaorangia ahau.
22 He ware hoki ahau, he rawakore,

kua mamae hoki tōku ngākau i roto i ahau.
23 Ka riro ahau me te ātārangi e whakawairua kau ana;
e peipeia ana ahau me he māwhitiwhiti.
24 Hūrorirori kau ōku turi i te nohopuku;
ā, e kohia ana te ngako o ōku kikokiko.
25 Kua waiho ahau hei tāwainga mā rātou;
ka kite rātou i ahau, ka rūrū ō rātou mātenga.

26 Āwhinatia ahau, e Ihowā, e tōku Atua;
kia rite ki tōu aroha tāu whakaora i ahau.
27 Kia mātau ai rātou ko tōu ringa tēnei;
ā, nāu tēnei, e Ihowā, i mea.
28 Mā rātou e kanga, māu ia e manaaki;
kia whakamā rātou ina whakatika;
ko tāu pononga ia kia hari.
29 Kia whakakākahuria ōku hoariri ki te whakamā,
ā, ko tō rātou numinumi hei koroka hīpoki mō rātou.

30 Ka tino whakawhetai tōku māngai ki a Ihowā;
āe rā, ka whakamoemiti ahau ki a ia i waenganui o te mano.
31 E tū hoki ia ki te ringa matau o te rawakore,
hei whakaora i a ia i te hunga e whakahē ana i tōna wairua.

110

Ko Ihowā me Tāna Kīngi i Whiriwhiri
He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 I mea a Ihowā ki tōku Ariki,
“Hei tōku matau koe noho ai,
kia meinga rā anō e ahau ōu hoariri
hei tūranga waewae mōu.”

2 Mā Ihowā e tono mai te tokotoko o tōu kaha i Hiona;
hei rangatira koe i waenganui i ōu hoariri.
3 Ka kakama tōu iwi ki te tāpae atu i a rātou
i te rā o tōu kaha,
i te ātaahua o ngā mea tapu.
Nō te kōpū mai o te ata,
kei a koe te tōmairangi o tōu whanaketanga.
4 Kua oati a Ihowā, e kore anō tāna e puta kē;
“Hei tohunga koe ake ake, nō te tikanga o Merekihereke.”

5 Kei tōu matau te Ariki;
ka marū i a ia ngā kīngi i te rā e riri ai ia.
6 E whakawā ia i waenganui i ngā tauiwi;
e whakakīia e ia ngā whenua ki te tūpāpaku;
ka marū i a ia ngā upoko
i ngā whenua maha.
7 Ka inu wai ia i te awa i te ara,
ā, ka ara tōna mātenga.

111

Ngā Mahi Miharo a te Atua
1 Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

Ka whakapaua tōku ngākau ki te whakawhetai ki a Ihowā,
i te rūnanga o te hunga tika, i te whakaminenga.

2 He nui ngā mahi a Ihowā,
e whakatakina ana e te hunga katoa e manako ana ki aua mea.
3 He mea hōnore, he mea korōria tāna mahi;
tū tonu tōna tika ake ake.
4 Kua meinga e ia kia maharatia āna mahi whakamīharo;
he atawhai a Ihowā, he aroha.
5 E hōmai ana e ia he kai mā te hunga e wehi ana ki a ia;
ka mahara tonu ia ki tāna kawenata.
6 Kua whakakitea e ia ki tāna iwi te kaha o āna mahi,
i tāna hoatutanga i tō ngā tauiwi hei kāinga tupu mō rātou.
7 Ko ngā mahi a ōna ringa he pono, he whakawā tika;
pono tonu āna akoranga katoa.
8 Ū tonu ake ake,
e mahia ana i runga i te pono, i te tika.
9 I tonoa mai e ia he whakaoranga mō tāna iwi;
kua kīia iho e ia tāna kawenata mō ake tonu atu;
he tapu tōna ingoa, e wehingia ana.

10 Ko te tīmatanga o te whakaaro nui he wehi ki a Ihowā;
he ngārahu pai tō te hunga katoa nāna ērā mahi.
Ka mau te whakamoemiti ki a ia, ake ake.

112

He Manaakitanga o te Hunga Tika
1 Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

Ka hari te tangata e wehi ana i a Ihowā,
e aro nui ana ki āna whakahau.

2 Ka nui ōna uri ki runga ki te whenua;
ka manaakitia te whakatupuranga o te hunga tika.
3 Kei tōna whare te rawa, te taonga;
ka pūmau tonu tōna tika, ake ake.
4 Ka maea ake te mārama i roto i te pōuri ki te hunga tika;
he atawhai ia, he aroha, he tika.

5 He pono ka whiwhi painga te tangata he atawhai, he ohaoha tāna mahi;
ka ū āna kupu i te whakawākanga.
6 E kore hoki ia e whakangāueuetia ake ake;
ka maharatia tonutia te tangata tika ake ake.
7 E kore ia e mataku i te rongo kino;
e ū ana tōna ngākau, e whakawhirinaki ana ki a Ihowā.
8 Ka ū tōna ngākau, e kore ia e wehi;

kia kite rā anō ia i tāna i hiahia ai ki ōna hoariri.
9 Kua tuwhaina e ia, kua hoatu ki te hunga rawakore;
pūmau tonu tōna tika ake ake;
ka ara tōna haona i runga i te korōria.

10 Ka kite te tangata kino, ā, ka pōuri;
ka pakiri ōna niho, memeha iho;
pirau iho te hiahia o te hunga kino.

113

Ngā Mahi Ohaoha a Ihowā
1 Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

Whakamoemititia, e ngā pononga a Ihowā;
whakamoemititia te ingoa o Ihowā.
2 Kia whakapaingia te ingoa o Ihowā
āianei ā ake ake.
3 Kia whakamoemititia te ingoa o Ihowā
i te putanga mai o te rā, ā tae noa ki tōna torengitanga.

4 Kei runga rawa a Ihowā i ngā iwi katoa;
kei runga ake i ngā rangi tōna korōria.
5 Ko wai te rite ana ki a Ihowā, ki tō tātou Atua,
kei runga nei tōna nohoanga,
6 e whakaiti nei i a ia ki te titiro iho
ki ngā mea kei te rangi, kei te whenua?

7 E whakaara ake ana ia i te iti i roto i te puehu,
e whakateitei ake ana i te rawakore i roto i te pūranga paru,
8 kia whakanohoia ai e ia ki roto ki ngā rangatira,
ki ngā rangatira o tāna iwi.
9 Nāna hoki te pākoko i whai whare ai,
hei whāereere e koa ana ki āna tamariki.

Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

114

He Waiata mō te Kapenga
1 I te putanga mai o Īharaira i Īhipa,
o te whare o Hākopa i te iwi reo kē,
2 ko Hūrā tōna wāhi tapu,
ko Īharaira tōna rangatiratanga.

3 I kite te moana, ā, whati ana;
i whakahokia ki muri a Horano.
4 Pekepeke ana ngā maunga ānō he hipi toa,
ngā pukepuke ānō he reme.

5 I ahatia koe, e te moana, i whati ai koe e Horano,
i whakahokia ai koe ki muri?
6 E ngā maunga, i pekepeke ai koutou ānō he hipi toa,

e ngā pukepuke, ānō he reme?

7 E wiri, e te whenua, i te aroaro o te Ariki,
i te aroaro o te Atua o Hākopa,
8 i meinga ai te toka, hei hōpua wai,
te kiripaka hei puna wai.

115

Kotahi te Atua Pono
1 Aua ki a mātou, e Ihowā, aua ki a mātou,
engari me hoatu te korōria ki tōu ingoa;
whakaaroa tōu aroha, tōu pono.

2 Kia mea koia ngā tauiwi;
"Kei hea ianei tō rātou Atua?"
3 Kei te rangi ia tō mātou Atua;
kua meatia e ia ngā mea katoa i pai ai ia.
4 He hiriwa ā rātou whakapakoko,
he kōura, he mahi nā te ringa tāngata.
5 He māngai ō rātou, ā, kāhore e kōrero;
he kanohi ō rātou, ā, kāhore e kite.
6 He taringa ō rātou, ā, kāhore e rongo:
he ihu ō rātou, ā, kāhore e hongi.
7 He ringa ō rātou, ā, kāhore e whāwhā;
he waewae ō rātou, ā, kāhore e haere;
kāhore hoki ō rātou korokoro e kōrero.
8 Ka rite ki a rātou ō rātou kaihanga;
āe rā, te hunga katoa anō e whakawhirinaki ana ki a rātou.

9 E Īharaira, whakawhirinaki ki a Ihowā!
Ko ia tō rātou āwhina, tō rātou whakangungu rākau.
10 E te whare o Ārona, whakawhirinaki ki a Ihowā!
Ko ia tō rātou āwhina, tō rātou whakangungu rākau.
11 E te hunga e wehi ana i a Ihowā, whakawhirinaki ki a Ihowā!
Ko ia tō rātou āwhina, tō rātou whakangungu rākau.

12 Kua mahara a Ihowā ki a tātou; māna tātou e manaaki;
māna e manaaki te whare o Īharaira;
māna e manaaki te whare o Ārona;
13 ka manaakitia e ia te hunga e wehi ana ki a Ihowā,
te iti, te rahi.

14 Ka tāpiritia anō e Ihowā ki a koutou,
ki a koutou tahi ko ā koutou tamariki.
15 He manaakitanga koutou nā Ihowā,
nā te kaihanga o te rangi, o te whenua.

16 Ko ngā rangi, he rangi nō Ihowā;
ko te whenua ia, he mea hōmai nāna ki ngā tama a te tangata.
17 E kore ngā tūpāpaku e whakamoemiti ki a Ihowā;
me te hunga katoa anō e heke ana ki te wahangūtanga.
18 Ko mātou ia ka whakapai ki a Ihowā

āianei, ā ake ake.

Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

116

He Whakawhetai mō te Whakaoranga i te Māuiui

1 E aroha ana ahau ki a Ihowā;
mōna i whakarongo ki tōku reo, ki āku īnoi.
2 I tahuri mai tōna taringa ki ahau;
mō reira ka karanga ahau ki a ia i ahau e ora ana.

3 I karapotia ahau e ngā whakawiringa a te mate;
mau pū ahau i ngā mamae o te rēinga,
i kite ahau i te pāwera, i te pōuri.
4 Nā, ko tāku karangatanga ki te ingoa o Ihowā:
"Tēnā rā, e Ihowā, whakaorangia tōku wairua!"

5 He atawhai a Ihowā, he tika;
āe, he aroha tō tātou Atua.
6 E tiakina ana e Ihowā te hunga kūware;
i whakaititia ahau, ā, nāna ahau i whakaora.

7 E hoki, e tōku wairua, ki tōu okiokinga;
kua atawhaitia hoki koe e Ihowā.

8 Nāu hoki tōku wairua i whakaora kei mate,
ōku kanohi kei whai roimata,
ōku waewae kei paheke.
9 Tērā ahau e hāereere i te aroaro o Ihowā
i te whenua o te ora.
10 I whakapono ahau, koia ahau i kōrero ai;
"He nui tōku whakawhiunga."
11 I mea ahau i tōku ohoreretanga,
"He teka kau ngā tāngata katoa."

12 He aha tāku e whakahoki ai ki a Ihowā
mō āna atawhainga katoa i ahau?
13 Ka mau ahau ki te kapu o te whakaoranga,
ka karanga ki te ingoa o Ihowā.
14 Ka whakamanā e ahau āku kupu taurangi ki a Ihowā
i te aroaro o tāna iwi katoa.

15 He mea utu nui ki tā Ihowā titiro
te matenga o tāna hunga tapu.
16 E Ihowā, he pono ko ahau tāu pononga;
ko ahau tāu pononga, ko te tama a tāu pononga wahine;
nāu i wewete ōku here.

17 Ka tukua e ahau te patunga tapu, arā te whakawhetai;
ka karanga ki te ingoa o Ihowā.
18 Ka whakamanā e ahau āku kupu taurangi ki a Ihowā,

āe, ki te aroaro o tāna iwi katoa,
19 ki ngā marae o te whare o Ihowā,
ki waenganui ōu, e Hiruhārama.

Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

117

He Karanga kia Whakamoemiti

1 Whakamoemititia a Ihowā, e ngā tauiwi katoa!
Whakamoemititia ia, e ngā iwi katoa!
2 He nui hoki tāna mahi tohu ki a tātou;
e mau ana hoki te pono o Ihowā ake ake.

Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

118

He Waiata Whakawhetai ki te Kaiwhakaora o Īharaira

1 Whakawhetai ki a Ihowā, he pai hoki ia;
he pūmau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu!

2 Kia mea a Īharaira,
“He pūmau tonu tāna mahi tohu.”
3 Kia mea te whare o Ārona,
“He pūmau tonu tāna mahi tohu.”
4 Kia mea te hunga e wehi ana i a Ihowā,
“He pūmau tonu tāna mahi tohu.”

5 I karanga ahau ki a Ihowā i roto i te pōuri;
i whakahoki kupu mai a Ihowā ki ahau,
i whakatū hoki i ahau ki te wāhi whānui.
6 Kei ahau a Ihowā; e kore ahau e wehi.
He aha tā te tangata e mea ai ki ahau?
7 Kei ahau a Ihowā kei roto i ōku kaiāwhina;
nō reira tērā ahau e kite i tāku i hiahia ai
ki te hunga e kino ana ki ahau.

8 Ko te whakawhirinaki ki a Ihowā,
pai atu i te whakaaro ki te tangata.
9 Ko te whakawhirinaki ki a Ihowā,
pai atu i te okioki ki ngā rangatira.

10 I karapotia ahau e ngā iwi katoa;
ka ngaro rātou i ahau i runga i te ingoa o Ihowā!
11 I karapotia ahau e rātou, āe, i karapotia ahau e rātou;
ka ngaro rātou i ahau i runga i te ingoa o Ihowā!
12 Me te mea he pī rātou e mui ana ki ahau;
kua pirau rātou ānō he ahi tātarāmoa;
i ngaro hoki rātou i ahau i runga i te ingoa o Ihowā!

13 Kaha pū tāu turaki i ahau, kia hinga ai ahau,
nā Ihowā ia ahau i āwhina mai.

14 Ko Ihowā tōku kaha, tāku hīmene;
ko ia anō tōku whakaoranga.

15 He reo hari, he reo whakaoranga,
kei ngā tapenākara o te hunga tika;
“He māia ngā mahi a te ringa matau o Ihowā.
16 Kua whakanuia te matau o Ihowā;
he māia ngā mahi a te ringa matau o Ihowā.”

17 E kore ahau e mate, engari tērā ahau e ora,
hei whakapuaki i ngā mahi a Ihowā.
18 I pākia rawatia ahau e Ihowā,
otiia, kīhai ahau i tukua e ia kia mate.

19 Whakatuwheratia ki ahau ngā kūwaha o te tika,
ka tomo ahau ki roto,
ka whakamoemiti ki a Ihowā.
20 Ko te kūwaha tēnei o Ihowā;
ka tomo te hunga tika ki reira.
21 Ka whakamoemiti ahau ki a koe,
mōu i whakahoki kupu mai ki ahau,
kua meinga hoki ko koe hei whakaora mōku.

22 Ko te kōhatu i kapea e ngā kaihanga,
kua meinga hei upoko mō te kokonga.
23 Nā Ihowā tēnei;
he mea mīharo ki ō tātou kanohi.
24 Ko te rā tēnei i hangā e Ihowā
kia whakamanamana, kia koa tātou i reira.

25 Whakaorangia rā āianei, e Ihowā!
Tēnā rā, e Ihowā, hōmai he ngahuru ki a mātou.

26 Kia whakapaingia te tangata e haere mai ana i runga i te ingoa o
Ihowā.
Kua whakapaingia koutou e mātou i roto i te whare o Ihowā.
27 Ko Ihowā te Atua,
ā, nāna i hōmai te mārama ki a tātou.
Herea te patunga tapu ki ngā aho,
ki ngā haona rā anō o te āta.

28 Ko koe tōku Atua, māku koe e whakamoemiti;
tōku Atua, māku koe e whakanui.

29 Whakawhetai ki a Ihowā; he pai hoki ia,
he pūmau tonu tāna mahi tohu.

119

Te Ture a Ihowā
1 Ka hari te hunga he tapatahi nei i te ara,
e haere nei i te Ture a Ihowā.

2 Ka hari te hunga e mau ana ki āna whakaaturanga;
e whakapaua ana ō rātou ngākau ki te rapu i a ia,
3 āe, e kore rātou e mahi i te kino;
e haere ana rātou i āna ara.
4 Kua oti mātou te whakahau ki āu akoranga,
kia āta puritia e mātou.
5 Auē, me i whakatikaia tōku ara
ki te pupuri i āu akoranga!
6 Ko reira ahau ka kore ai e whakamā;
i ahau ka whai whakaaro nei ki āu whakahau katoa.
7 Ka whakamoemiti ahau ki a koe i runga i te ngākau tika,
ina ako ahau i āu whakaritenga tika.
8 Ka puritia e ahau āu tikanga;
kaua ahau e whakarērea rawatia.

Te Whakarongo ki te Ture a Ihowā

9 He aha te mea e mā ai i te taitamariki tōna ara?
Kia rite ki tāu kupu tāna whakamaharatanga iho.
10 Kua whakapaua e ahau tōku ngākau ki te rapu i a koe;
kaua ahau e tukua kia kotiti kē i āu whakahau.
11 Kua whakatakotoria e ahau tāu kupu ki roto ki tōku ngākau,
kei hara ahau ki a koe.
12 E Ihowā, ka whakapaingia koe;
whakaakona ahau ki āu tikanga.
13 Kua whakapuakina e ōku ngutu
ngā whakaritenga katoa a tōu māngai.
14 Ko tōku koa i te ara o āu whakaaturanga,
me te mea mō ngā taonga katoa.
15 Ka whakaaroaro ahau ki āu ako,
ā, ka whai mahara ki āu huarahi.
16 He oranga ngākau ki ahau āu tikanga;
e kore ahau e wareware ki tāu kupu.

Te Hari i te Ture a Ihowā

17 Kia atawhai ki tāu pononga,
kia ora ai ahau; kia puritia ai hoki tāu kupu.
18 Whakatirohia ōku kanohi kia kite ai ahau
i ngā mea whakamīharo i roto i tāu ture.
19 He manene ahau i runga i te whenua;
kaua āu whakahau e hunā ki ahau.
20 Ka ngawhā tōku wairua i te matenui atu
ki āu whakaritenga i ngā wā katoa.
21 Kua rīria e koe te hunga whakakake kua oti nei te kanga,
e kotiti kē nei i āu whakahau,
22 parea atu i ahau te tāwai me te whakahāwea,
kua mau hoki ahau ki āu whakaaturanga.
23 I noho anō hoki ngā rangatira ki te kōrero kino mōku;
otirā e whakaaro ana tāu pononga ki āu tikanga.
24 Ko āu whakaaturanga anō tōku oranga ngākau,
ōku hoa whakatakoto whakaaro.

Te Hiringa kia Whakarongo ki te Ture a Ihowā

25 Piri tonu tōku wairua ki te puehu;
whakahauoratia ahau kia rite ki tāu kupu.

26 I whakaaturia e ahau ōku ara, ā, whakahoki kupu ana koe ki ahau;
whakaakona ahau ki āu tikanga.
27 Meinga ahau kia mātau ki te ara o āu ako,
kia whakaaroaro ai ahau ki āu mahi whakamīharo.
28 E māturuturu iho ana tōku wairua i te pōuri;
kia rite ki tāu kupu tāu whakaū ake i ahau.
29 Whakamataratia atu i ahau te ara o te teka;
kia atawhai mai hoki, ā, hōmai tāu ture.
30 Kua whiriwhiria e ahau te ara o te pono;
ka waiho e ahau āu whakaritenga ki tōku aroaro.
31 Piri tonu ahau ki āu whakaaturanga, e Ihowā;
kei whakamā ahau.
32 Ka oma ahau i te ara o āu whakahau,
ina whakanuia e koe tōku ngākau.

He Īnoi mō te Māramatanga
33 E Ihowā, whakaakona ahau ki te ara o āu tikanga;
ā, ka mau i ahau taea noatia te mutunga.
34 Hōmai he mātauranga ki ahau, ā, ka mau i ahau tāu ture;
ka whakapaua tōku ngākau ki te pupuri.
35 Meinga ahau kia haere i te ara o āu whakahau;
ko tāku hoki tēnā e whakaahuareka nei.
36 Whakaangahia tōku ngākau ki āu whakaaturanga;
kaua hoki ki te apo.
37 Whakatahuritia kētia ōku kanohi kei kite i te horihori;
whakahauorangia ahau i tāu ara.
38 Whakapūmautia tāu kupu ki tāu mononga,
e wehi nei ki a koe.
39 Parea atu tōku tāwainga, e wehi nei ahau,
he pai hoki āu whakaritenga.
40 Nanā, kua matenui ahau ki āu ako;
whakahauorangia ahau i runga i tōu tika.

E Whakawhirinaki ana ki te Ture a Ihowā
41 Kia puta anō āu mahi tohu ki ahau, e Ihowā,
arā tāu whakaoranga, kia rite ki tāu kupu.
42 Pēnei ka whai kupu māku ki tōku kaitāwai;
nōku ka whakawhirinaki ki tāu kupu.
43 Kaua e tangohia rawatia i tōku māngai te kupu o te pono,
e tūmanako nei hoki ahau ki āu whakaritenga.
44 Pēnei ka puritia e ahau tāu ture
ake ake.
45 Ā, ka hāereere noa ahau,
kua rapua hoki e ahau āu akoranga.
46 Ka kōrerotia anō e ahau āu whakaaturanga ki te aroaro o ngā kīngi,
e kore anō e whakamā.
47 Ā, ka waiho e ahau hei oranga ngākau mōku
āu whakahau e aroha nei ahau.
48 Ka toro atu hoki ōku ringa ki āu whakahau e aroha nei ahau,
ka whakaaroaro anō ki āu tikanga.

He Whakamanawatanga ki te Ture a Ihowā
49 Maharatia te kupu ki tāu mononga,
nō te mea kua meinga ahau e koe kia tūmanako atu.

50 Ko tōku oranga ngākau tēnei i ahau e tangi nei;
nā tāu kupu nei hoki ahau i whakahauora.
51 Nui rawa te whakahī ki ahau o te hunga whakakake,
heoi, kīhai ahau i peka kē i tāu ture.
52 I mahara ahau ki āu whakaritenga, e Ihowā, o tua iho;
ā, mārie ana tōku ngākau.
53 Mau pū ahau i te pāwera,
mō te hunga kino kua whakarere nei i tāu ture.
54 Ko āu tikanga āku e hīmene ai
i te whare i noho manene ai ahau.
55 I mahara ahau ki tōu ingoa i te pō, e Ihowā,
ā, puritia ana e ahau tāu ture.
56 I ahau tēnei,
he mau nōku ki āu ako.

Te Whakangākau ki te Ture a Ihowā
57 Ko Ihowā tōku wāhi;
kua mea nei ahau, ka pupuri ahau i āu kupu.
58 I whakapaua tōku ngākau ki te īnoi ki a koe kia pai mai;
kia rite ki tāu kupu tāu mahi tohu ki ahau.
59 I whakaaro ahau ki ōku ara,
ā, anga ana ōku waewae ki āu whakaaturanga;
60 i hohoro ahau,
ā, kīhai i whakaroa ki te pupuri i āu whakahau.
61 Karapotia pūtia ana ahau e ngā here a te hunga kino,
kīhai ia ahau i wareware ki tāu ture.
62 I waenganui pō ka ara ahau ki te whakawhetai ki a koe
mō āu whakaritenga tika.
63 He hoa ahau nō te hunga katoa e wehi ana i a koe,
nō te hunga anō e pupuri ana i āu ako.
64 Kī tonu, e Ihowā, te whenua i tāu mahi tohu;
whakaakona ahau ki āu tikanga.

Te Painga o te Ture a Ihowā
65 Pai rawa tāu hanga ki tāu pononga,
e Ihowā, rite tonu ki tāu kupu.
66 Whakaakona ahau ki te ngārahu pai, ki te mātauranga;
kua whakapono hoki ahau ki āu whakahau.
67 I ahau kīanō i whakawhiua, i hē ahau;
tēnā ko tēnei, ka puritia e ahau tāu kupu.
68 He pai koe, he pai hoki āu mahi;
whakaakona ahau ki āu tikanga.
69 Kua titoa e te hunga whakakake he teka mōku;
ka whakapaua tōku ngākau ki te pupuri i āu ako.
70 He ngako rawa tō rātou ngākau, koia anō kei te taupā;
ko ahau ia, he oranga ngākau ki ahau tāu ture.
71 Mārie anō ahau kia pēhia e te pōuri;
i ako ai ahau i āu tikanga.
72 Ko te ture a tōu māngai pai kē atu ki ahau
i ngā mano o te kōura, o te hiriwa.

Te Tika o te Ture a Ihowā
73 Nā ōu ringa ahau i hanga, i whakawhaiahua;

hōmai he mātauranga ki ahau, kia ako ai ahau ki āu whakahau.
74 Ka hari te hunga e wehi ana i a koe ina kite i ahau;
nōku i tūmanako ki tāu kupu.
75 E mātau ana ahau, e Ihowā, he tika āu whakaritenga,
ā, he pono nōu i pēhia ai tōku ngākau e koe.
76 Tēnā rā, waiho tāu mahi tohu hei whakamārie mōku,
kia rite ki tāu kupu ki tāu pononga.
77 Kia puta ki ahau āu mahi aroha, kia ora ai ahau;
ko tāu ture hoki tōku oranga ngākau.
78 Kia whakamā te hunga whakakake,
nō te mea kāhore he take i hē ai tā rātou hanga ki ahau;
ko ahau ia ka whakaaroaro ki āu akoranga.
79 Ko te hunga e wehi ana ki a koe me anga ki ahau,
ā, ka mōhio rātou ki āu whakaaturanga.
80 Kia tapatahi tōku ngākau ki āu tikanga;
kei whakamā ahau.

He Īnoi mō te Whakawāteatanga
81 E matenui ana tōku wairua ki tāu whakaoranga;
otiia ka tūmanako ahau ki tāu kupu.
82 Matawaia ana ōku kanohi he meatanga ki tāu kupu;
i ahau e mea ana, “Āhea koe whakamārie ai i ahau?”
83 Kua rite nei hoki ahau ki te kōkī i roto i te paoa;
he ahakoa e kore ahau e wareware ki āu tikanga.
84 E hia ngā rā o tāu pononga?
Āhea koe whakarite whakawā ai mō te hunga e tūkino nei i ahau?
85 Kua keri poka te hunga whakakake mōku;
he mea kāhore e rite ki tāu ture.
86 Pono tonu āu whakahau katoa;
e tūkino takekore ana rātou i ahau; āwhinatia mai ahau.
87 Wāhi iti kua mōtī ahau i a rātou i runga i te whenua;
otirā kīhai i mahue i ahau āu akoranga.
88 Kia rite ki tōu aroha tāu whakahauora i ahau;
ā, ka puritia e ahau ngā whakaaturanga a tōu māngai.

Te Whakapono ki te Ture a Ihowā
89 Pūmau tonu tāu kupu, e Ihowā,
ake ake i runga i te rangi.
90 Kei ngā whakatupuranga katoa tōu pono;
whakaūngia ana e koe te whenua, ā, e tū nei anō.
91 E tū nei anō ināianei, pērā tonu me tāu i whakarite ai,
he pononga hoki ngā mea katoa nāu.
92 Me kaua tāu ture hei oranga mō tōku ngākau,
kua ngaro ahau i reira i tōku auētanga.
93 E kore rawa ahau e wareware ki āu ako,
he mea whakahauora hoki nāu ēnā i ahau.
94 Nāu ahau; māu ahau e whakaora,
kua rapua hoki e ahau āu ako.
95 Kua tatari te hunga kino ki ahau kia whakamatea,
ka whakaaro ia ahau ki āu whakaaturanga.
96 Kua kitea e ahau te mutunga o ngā mea tino tika katoa,
he whānui rawa ia tāu whakahau.

Te Aroha ki te Ture a Ihowā

97 Anō tōku aroha ki tāu ture!
Ko tāku tēnā e whakaaroaro ai i te roa o te rā.
98 Nāu i hira ake ai ōku whakaaro i o ōku hoariri,
nā āu whakahau, e piri tonu nei ki ahau.
99 Nui atu ōku mahara i o ōku kaiwhakaako katoa,
nōku i whakaaroaro tonu ki āu whakaaturanga.
100 Tērā atu tōku mōhio i tō ngā kaumātua,
nō te mea i pupuri ahau i āu ako.
101 Kua kaiponuhia mai e ahau ōku waewae i ngā ara kino katoa,
kia pupuri ai ahau i tāu kupu.
102 Kīhai ahau i tītaha i āu whakaritenga;
nāu hoki ahau i ako.
103 Anō te reka o āu kupu ki tōku ngao,
āe rā, reka atu i te honi ki tōku māngai.
104 Nā āu ako ahau i whai mōhio ai;
nā reira ahau i kino ai ki ngā ara teka katoa.

Te Mārama mai i te Ture a Ihowā

105 He rama tāu kupu ki ōku waewae,
he mārama ki tōku ara.
106 Kua oati ahau, ā, ka whakamanā anō e ahau,
kia puritia e ahau āu whakaritenga tika.
107 He nui te mamae o tōku ngākau;
whakahauorangia ahau, e Ihowā, kia rite ki tāu kupu.
108 Manakohia, e Ihowā, ngā ohaohatanga a tōku māngai,
whakaakona hoki ahau ki āu whakaritenga.
109 Kei tōku ringa tonu tōku wairua,
heoi kāhore ahau e wareware ki tāu ture.
110 Kua whakatakotoria e te hunga kino he māhanga mōku,
heoi, kāhore ahau i peka kē i āu ako.
111 Ka waiho e ahau āu whakaaturanga hei kāinga tupu mōku ake ake;
ko tōku koanga ngākau hoki ēnā.
112 Kua whakaanga e ahau tōku ngākau ki te mahi tonu i āu tikanga;
ā te mutunga rā anō.

Te Whakarurutanga i te Ture a Ihowā

113 E kino ana ahau ki te hunga whakaaro ruarua,
ko tāu ture ia tāku e aroha ai.
114 Ko tōku piringa koe, ko tōku whakangungu rākau;
e tūmanako ana ahau ki tāu kupu.
115 Mawehe atu i ahau, e te hunga kino,
ka whakaritea hoki e ahau ngā whakahau a tōku Atua.
116 Kia rite ki tāu kupu tāu tautoko ake i ahau, kia ora ai ahau,
kaua hoki ahau e tukua kia whakamā ki tāku e tūmanako atu nei.
117 Tautokona ake ahau, kia ora ai ahau,
ā, ka whai whakaaro tonu ahau ki āu tikanga.
118 Kua whakahāweatia e koe te hunga katoa e kotiti kē ana i āu tikanga;
he horihori hoki tō rātou tinihanga.
119 Ka whakakāhoretia e koe te hunga kino katoa o te whenua, ānō he para mata;
koia ahau i aroha ai ki āu whakaaturanga.

120 Wiri ana ōku kikokiko i te wehi ki a koe,
e mataku ana hoki ahau ki āu whakaritenga.

Te Whakarongo ki te Ture a Ihowā

121 He whakawā tika, he tika tāku mahi;
kaua ahau e tukua ki ōku kaitūkino.
122 Ko koe hei tuarā mō tāu pononga mō te pai;
kei tūkinotia ahau e te hunga whakakake.
123 Matawaia ana ōku kanohi i te meatanga ki tāu whakaora,
ki te kupu hoki o tāu tika.
124 Kia rite ki tōu aroha tāu mahi ki tāu pononga;
whakaakona hoki ahau ki āu tikanga.
125 He pononga ahau nāu; hōmai he mahara ki ahau,
kia mātau ai ki āu whakaaturanga.
126 Kua rite te wā hei mahinga mā Ihowā;
kua whakakāhoretia hoki e rātou tāu ture.
127 Nā reira i arohaina rawatia ai e ahau āu whakahau
i te kōura, āe, i te tino kōura.
128 Nā reira tika tonu ki ahau āu ako katoa mō ngā mea katoa;
kino iho anō ahau ki ngā ara teka katoa.

Te Hiahia kia Whakarongo ki te Ture a Ihowā

129 He mea whakamīharo āu whakaaturanga;
i mau ai tōku wairua ki reira.
130 Ko te whakapuakanga o āu kupu he hōmai mārama;
nā reira i hōmai he mahara ki ngā kūware.
131 I hāmama tōku māngai, i kihakiha;
he matenui nōku ki āu whakahau.
132 Tahuri mai ki ahau, tohungia hoki ahau;
kia rite ki tāu hanga ki te hunga e aroha ana ki tōu ingoa.
133 Whakatikaia ōku hīkoinga ki runga i tāu kupu;
kaua hoki tētahi hē e tukua hei rangatira mōku.
134 Whakaorangia ahau i te tūkino a te tangata;
ā, ka puritia e ahau āu ako.
135 Kia mārama mai tōu mata ki tāu pononga;
whakaakona hoki ahau ki āu tikanga.
136 Heke noa ngā awa wai o ōku kanohi;
mō rātou kāhore i pupuri i tāu ture.

Te Tika o te Ture a Ihowā

137 He tika koe, e Ihowā,
he tika anō āu whakaritenga.
138 He tika, he pono rawa āu whakaaturanga
i whakahaua mai e koe.
139 Ka ngaro ahau i tōku ngākau whakapuke,
mō āu kupu ka wareware nei i ōku hoariri.
140 Hore rawa he para o tāu kupu;
koia i arohaina ai e tāu pononga.
141 He iti ahau, e whakahāweatia ana;
heoi, kāhore ahau e wareware ki āu ako.
142 He tika pūmau tonu tōu tika;
he pono hoki tāu ture.
143 Kua pā mai ki ahau te pōuri me te mamae;

ko āu whakahau ia tōku oranga ngākau.
144 Pūmau tonu te tika o āu whakaaturanga;
hōmai he mahara ki ahau, ā, ka ora ahau.

He Īnoi mō te Whakawāteatanga
145 I whakapaua tōku ngākau ki te karanga;
whakahokia mai he kupu ki ahau, e Ihowā.
Ka mau i ahau āu tikanga.
146 I karanga ahau ki a koe; whakaorangia ahau,
ā, ka puritia e ahau āu whakaaturanga.
147 Kīanō te ata i pūao noa, kua karanga ahau;
i tūmanako ahau ki āu kupu.
148 I hohoro ōku kanohi i ngā mataaratanga
ki te whakaaroaro ki tāu kupu.
149 Whakarongo ki tōku reo, kia rite ki tōu aroha;
kia rite, e Ihowā, ki tāu i whakarite ai tāu whakahauora i ahau.
150 E whakatata mai ana te hunga e whai ana i te whanokē;
kei tawhiti atu rātou i tāu ture.
151 E tata ana mai koe, e Ihowā;
he pono katoa āu whakahau.
152 Nōnamata ahau i mātau ai ki āu whakaaturanga,
he mea whakapūmau nāu nō tua whakarere.

He Īnoi mō te Āwhina
153 Whakaaro mai ki tōku mate, ā, whakaorangia ahau;
kāhore hoki ahau e wareware ki tāu ture.
154 Tohea tāku tohe, whakaorangia hoki ahau;
kia rite ki tāu kupu tāu whakahauoranga i ahau.
155 Kei tawhiti atu i te hunga kino te whakaoranga;
kāhore hoki rātou e rapu ki āu tikanga.
156 E Ihowā, he nui āu mahi tohu;
kia rite ki āu whakaritenga tāu whakahauora i ahau.
157 He tokomaha ōku kaitūkino, ōku hoariri,
heoi, kāhore ahau i peka kē i āu whakaaturanga.
158 I kite ahau i ngā kaimahi i te kino, ā pōuri iho,
nō rātou kāhore e pupuri i tāu kupu.
159 Tirohia mai tōku aroha ki āu ako;
kia rite ki tōu aroha, e Ihowā, tāu whakahauora i ahau.
160 Ko te huinga katoatanga o tāu kupu he pono;
pūmau katoa anō āu whakaritenga tika ake ake.

Te Ngākau Nui ki te Ture a Ihowā
161 Hore he rawa i tūkinotia ai ahau e ngā rangatira,
otiia, e wehi ana tōku ngākau i tāu kupu.
162 E hari ana ahau ki tāu kupu,
ānō he tangata kua whiwhi ki te taonga nui.
163 E kino ana ahau, e whakarihariha ana ki te kōrero teka;
ko tāu ture ia tāku i aroha ai.
164 Takiwhitu āku whakamoemiti ki a koe
i te rā tahi mō āu whakaritenga tika.
165 He rangimārie nui tō te hunga e aroha ana ki tāu ture;
e kore hoki ō rātou waewae e tūtuki.
166 Ā, kua tūmanako ahau ki tāu whakaora, e Ihowā,

kua mahi ahau i āu whakahau.
167 Kua puritia e tōku wairua āu whakaaturanga,
āe, e arohaina nuitia ana e ahau.
168 Kua puritia e ahau āu ako me āu whakaaturanga;
kei tōu aroaro hoki ōku ara katoa.

He Īnoi mō te Āwhina
169 Tukua atu tāku tangi kia tata atu ki tōu aroaro, e Ihowā;
hōmai he mahara ki ahau, kia rite ki tāu kupu.
170 Kia tae atu tāku īnoi ki tōu aroaro;
kia rite ki tāu kupu whakaora i ahau.
171 Kia whakapuaki ōku ngutu i te whakamoemiti;
e whakaako ana hoki koe i ahau ki āu tikanga.
172 Mā tōku arero e kōrero tāu kupu;
he tika hoki āu whakahau katoa.
173 Kia rite tōu ringa ki te āwhina i ahau;
kua whiriwhiria hoki e ahau ko āu ako.
174 Kua matenui ahau ki tāu whakaora, e Ihowā;
ko tāu ture hoki tōku oranga ngākau.
175 Kia ora tōku wairua, ā, ka whakamoemiti ia ki a koe;
kia āwhinatia hoki ahau e āu whakaritenga.
176 Kua kotiti kē ahau me he hipi ngaro;
rapua tāu pononga,
kāhore hoki ahau e wareware ki āu whakahau.

120

He Whakatūpato ki ngā Rūpahu
He waiata; he pikitanga.
1 I tangi ahau ki a Ihowā i tōku matenga,
ā, i whakahoki kupu mai ia ki ahau:
2 “E Ihowā, whakaorangia tōku wairua
i te ngutu teka, i te arero hīanga.”

3 Ko te aha e hoatu ki a koe?
Ko te aha hoki e tāpiritia atu māu,
e te arero hīanga?
4 Ko ngā pere koi a te hunga nunui,
me ngā waro hunipa.

5 Auē, tōku mate, tō te manene i Meheke,
tōku hoki e noho nei i ngā tēneti o Kerara.
6 Kua roa te nohoanga tahitanga o tōku wairua
ki te tangata e kino ana ki te āta noho.
7 Mō te āta noho ahau;
engari ka kōrero ahau,
ka anga rātou ka whawhai.

121

Ko Ihowā tō tātou Kaitiaki
He waiata; he pikitanga.
1 Ka anga atu ōku kanohi ki ngā maunga –
nō reira nei te āwhina mōku.

2 Nō Ihowā te āwhina mōku,
nō te kaihanga o te rangi, o te whenua.

3 E kore ia e tuku i tōu waewae kia nekehia;
e kore tōu kaitiaki e moe.
4 Inā, e kore te kaitiaki o Īharaira
e parangia, e moe.

5 Ko Ihowā tōu kaitiaki;
ko Ihowā tōu whakamarumaru i tōu matau.
6 E kore koe e pākia e te rā i te awatea,
e te marama rānei i te pō.

7 Mā Ihowā koe e tiaki i roto i ngā kino katoa;
māna e tiaki tōu wairua.
8 Mā Ihowā e tiaki tōu haerenga atu,
me tōu haerenga mai āianei ā ake tonu atu.

122

He Īnoi mō Hiruhārama
He waiata; he pikitanga. Nā Rāwiri.
1 I koa ahau i tā rātou meatanga mai ki ahau,
"Tātou ka haere ki te whare o Ihowā!"
2 E tū ana ō mātou waewae
ki ōu tatau, e Hiruhārama.

3 Ko te hanganga o Hiruhārama,
rite tonu ki tō te pā kua tūhonohonoa ki a ia anō.
4 Hāereere ana ki reira ngā iwi,
ngā iwi o Ihowā,
ki tō Īharaira whakaaturanga,
ki te whakawhetai ki te ingoa o Ihowā.
5 Kua whakatūria hoki ki reira ngā torōna whakawā,
ngā torōna o te whare o Rāwiri.

6 Īnoia he āta noho mō Hiruhārama:
"Ka whiwhi ki te pai te hunga e aroha ana ki a koe.
7 Kia mau te rongo ki ōu taiepa,
me te pai ki ōu whare kīngi."
8 He mea mō ōku tēina, mō ōku hoa,
tāku e mea nei, "Kia mau te rongo ki roto ki a koe."
9 He whakaaro ki te whare o Ihowā, o tō tātou Atua,
ka rapu ahau i te pai mōu.

123

He Īnoi mō te Mahi Tohu
He waiata; he pikitanga.
1 Ka anga atu ōku kanohi ki a koe,
e koe e noho mai nei i ngā rangi.
2 Inā, pērā tonu ngā kanohi o ngā pononga
e titiro nei ki te ringa o tō rātou rangatira,
ngā kanohi hoki o te kōtiro

ki te ringa o tōna rangatira wahine;
me ō mātou kanohi e titiro nei ki a Ihowā, ki tō mātou Atua,
kia tohu rā anō ia i a mātou.

3 Tohungia mātou, e Ihowā, tohungia mātou;
kua tino kapi hoki mātou i te whakahāwea.
4 Kapi tonu tō mātou wairua i te whakahī
a te hunga e noho noa ana,
i te whakahāwea a te hunga whakakake.

124

Ko Ihowā te Kaitiaki o Tāna Iwi
He waiata; he pikitanga. Nā Rāwiri.
1 Me kaua a Ihowā i a tātou
– he kī tēnei mā Īharaira –
2 me kaua a Ihowā i a tātou,
i te whakatikanga mai o te tangata ki a tātou;
3 pēnei kua horomia oratia tātou e rātou,
i te muranga o tō rātou riri ki a tātou.
4 Kua ngaro tātou i ngā wai,
kua taupokina ō tātou wairua e te ia;
5 pēnei kua taupokina ō tātou wairua
e ngā wai whakakake.

6 Kia whakapaingia a Ihowā,
kīhai nei i tuku i a tātou
hei ngaunga mā ō rātou niho.
7 Kua mawhiti ō tātou wairua,
me he manu i roto i te māhanga a ngā kaihopu;
kua motu te māhanga,
ā, mawhiti ana tātou.
8 Kei te ingoa o Ihowā he āwhina mō tātou,
kei te kaihanga i te rangi, i te whenua.

125

Te Maru o te Iwi a Ihowā
He waiata; he pikitanga.
1 Ko te hunga e whakawhirinaki ana ki a Ihowā ka rite ki Maunga
Hiona,
e kore nei e taea te whakangāueue, pūmau tonu ake ake.
2 Me ngā maunga e taiāwhio nei i Hiruhārama,
te karapoti a Ihowā i tōna iwi,
āianei ā ake tonu atu.

3 E kore hoki te tokotoko a te whakaarokore
e waiho tonu i runga i te wāhi o te hunga tika,
kei totoro te ringa o te hunga tika ki te kino.

4 Kia pai tāu mahi, e Ihowā, ki te, hunga pai,
ki te hunga he tika nei ō rātou ngākau.
5 Ko te hunga ia e peka kē ana ki ō rātou ara kōpikopiko,
mā Ihowā rātou e ārahi tahi atu me ngā kaimahi i te kino.

Kia mau te rongo ki a Īharaira!

126

He Kotinga o te Hari
He waiata; he pikitanga.
1 I tā Ihowā whakahokinga mai i ngā pononga o Hiona
i rite mātou ki te hunga e moehewa ana.
2 Kātahi tō mātou māngai ka kī i te kata,
tō mātou arero hoki i te waiata;
kātahi ka kōrerotia i roto i ngā tauiwi,
"He nui ngā mahi a Ihowā ki a rātou."
3 He mea nunui a Ihowā i mea ai mō tātou,
ā, e koa ana tātou.

4 E Ihowā, whakahokia mātou i te whakarau;
kia pērā me ngā awa o te tonga.
5 Ko te hunga e rui ana i runga i te roimata,
ka kokoti i runga i te hari.
6 Ahakoa haere tangi atu ia
me te kawe i āna purapura hei whakatōkanga,
tērā ia e haere hari mai anō
me te mau mai i āna paihere.

127

Te Whakamoemiti ki te Painga o Ihowā
He waiata; he pikitanga. Nā Horomona.
1 Ki te kore e hangā e Ihowā te whare,
he maumau mahi tā ngā kaihanga.
Ki te kore e tiakina e Ihowā te pā,
maumau mataara noa te kaitiaki.
2 He maumau tō koutou ara wawe,
tō koutou noho roa i te pō,
tā koutou kai i te taro o te māuiui;
ko tāna moe tēnā ka hōmai nei ki tāna e aroha ai.

3 Nā, he taonga pūmau nā Ihowā ngā tamariki,
ko ngā hua anō o te kōpū tāna utu.
4 E rite ana ki ngā pere i te ringaringa o te tangata kaha
te whānau o te taitamarikitanga.
5 Ka hari te tangata
kua kī nei tāna papa pere i a rātou.
E kore rātou e whakamā,
ina kōrero ki ō rātou hoariri i te kūwaha.

128

Te Kāinga Koa o te Hunga Whakapono
He waiata; he pikitanga.
1 Ka hari ngā tāngata katoa e wehi ana i a Ihowā,
e haere ana i āna ara.
2 E kai hoki koe i te mahinga a ōu ringa;
e hari koe, ā, ka tau te pai ki a koe.

3 E rite tāu wahine ki te wāina hua
i roto rawa i tōu whare;
āu tamariki ki ngā māhuri ōriwa,
i ngā taha o tāu tēpu.
4 Nā, he pērā te manaaki mō te tangata
e wehi ana i a Ihowā.

5 Ka manaakitia koe e Ihowā i Hiona;
ā, e kite koe i te pai o Hiruhārama
i ngā rā katoa e ora ai koe.
6 Āe, e kite koe i ngā tamariki a āu tamariki.

Kia mau te rongo ki a Īharaira!

129

He Īnoi mō te Whakamarumaru
He waiata; he pikitanga.
1 He kī tēnei mā Īharaira –
"Ka maha ā rātou tūkinotanga i ahau o tōku tamarikitanga ake;
2 ka maha ā rātou tūkinotanga i ahau o tōku tamarikitanga ake,
heoi, kīhai ahau i taea e rātou.
3 I parautia tōku tuarā e ngā kaiparau;
he roa ā rātou parautanga."
4 He tika tā Ihowā;
motu pū i a ia ngā aho a te hunga kino.

5 Kia whakamā, kia whakahokia ki muri,
te hunga katoa e kino nei ki Hiona.
6 Kia rite rātou ki te tarutaru i ngā tuanui,
e memenge nei i te mea kīanō i tupu ake,
7 e kore nei e kī te ringa o te kaikoti,
te uma hoki o te kaipaihere,
8 e kore anō te hunga e haere ana i te taha e mea,
"Kia tau ki a koutou te manaaki a Ihowā!
Ko tā mātou manaaki tēnei ki a koutou i runga i te ingoa o Ihowā!"

130

Mai i te Hohonu
He waiata; he pikitanga.
1 I karanga ahau ki a koe, e Ihowā, i roto i ngā hōhonu.
2 E te Ariki, whakarongo mai ki tōku reo!
Kia anga mai ōu taringa
ki tōku reo īnoi!

3 Me i maharatia e koe ngā kino, e Ihowā,
ko wai, e te Ariki, e tū?
4 Otirā, he muru hara tāu,
e wehingia ai koe.

5 E tatari ana ahau ki a Ihowā, e tatari ana tōku wairua;
e tūmanako ana hoki ahau ki tāna kupu.
6 Ko te tāringa o tōku wairua i te Ariki nui atu

i tō te hunga e whanga ana ki te ata,
āe, i tō te hunga e whanga ana ki te ata.

7 E Īharaira, kia tūmanako ki a Ihowā!
Kei a Ihowā hoki te mahi tohu,
ā, kei a ia te hokonga nui.
8 Ā, māna a Īharaira e hoko
i roto i ōna hē katoa.

131

He Īnoi o te Whakawhirinaki Māhaki
He waiata; he pikitanga. Nā Rāwiri.
1 E Ihowā, ehara tōku i te ngākau whakapehapeha,
ehara anō ōku i te kanohi whakakake;
kāhore hoki ahau e rahurahu ki ngā mea nunui,
e kore nei e taea e ahau.
2 He pono kua meinga e ahau tōku wairua kia tau, ā, kia māhaki,
pērā i tō te tamaiti kua wehea i te ū o tōna whaea;
he rite tōku wairua ki te tamaiti kātahi nei ka wehe i te ū.

3 E Īharaira, kia tūmanako ki a Ihowā,
āianei, ā ake tonu atu.

132

He Kawanga o te Temepara
He waiata; he pikitanga.
1 E Ihowā, maharatia a Rāwiri,
me ōna mamaetanga ngākau katoa;
2 tāna oati ki a Ihowā,
tāna kupu taurangi ki te Mea Nui o Hākopa,
3 “E kore rawa ahau e tae ki tōku whare e noho ai ahau,
e eke rānei ki runga ki tōku moenga;
4 e kore ahau e tuku i ōku kanohi kia moe,
i ōku kamo kia nenewha,
5 kia kitea rā anō e ahau he wāhi mō Ihowā,
he nohoanga mō te Mea Nui o Hākopa.”

6 Nā, i rangona e mātou ki Ēparata,
i kitea ki ngā māra o te ngahere.
7 “Ka haere mātou ki roto ki ōna tapenākara;
ka koropiko ki tōna tūranga waewae.”
8 E ara, e Ihowā, ki tōu okiokinga,
a koe, me te āka o tōu kaha.
9 Kia whakakākahuria āu tohunga ki te tika,
kia hāmama tāu hunga tapu i te hari.

10 Whakaaro ki a Rāwiri, ki tāu pononga,
kaua e whakapeaua atu te mata o tāu i whakawahi ai.

11 Kua oati pono a Ihowā ki a Rāwiri,
e kore ia e tahuri kē i tēnā:
“Ka whakanohoia e ahau tētahi hua

o tōu kōpū ki tōu torōna.
12 Ki te puritia e āu tama tāku kawenata,
me tāku whakaaturanga e ako ai ahau ki a rātou,
ka noho anō ā rātou tama
ki tōu torōna ake ake.”

13 Kua whiriwhiria hoki e Ihowā a Hiona;
kua hiahiatia e ia hei nohoanga mōna:
14 “Ko tōku okiokinga tēnei ake ake;
ko konei ahau noho ai, kua hiahiatia hoki e ahau.
15 Ka manaakitia rawatia e ahau tāna kai;
ka whakamākonatia e ahau ōna rawakore ki te taro.
16 Ka whakakākahuria hoki e ahau ōna tohunga ki te whakaoranga,
ā, ka hāmama tōna hunga tapu i te hari.

17 “Ka meinga e ahau kia pihi ki reira te haona o Rāwiri;
kua whakapaia e ahau he rama mō tāku i whakawahi ai.
18 Ka whakakākahuria e ahau ōna hoariri ki te whakamā,
ā, ka matomato tōna karauna i runga i a ia.”

133

He Manaakitanga o te Whakaaro Kotahi
He waiata; he pikitanga. Nā Rāwiri.
1 Nā, anō te pai, anō te āhuareka
o te nohoanga o ngā tēina, o ngā tuākana
i runga i te whakaaro kotahi!
2 Tōna rite kei te hinu utu nui i runga i te upoko,
i heke iho nei ki te pāhau,
āe, ki te pāhau o Ārona,
i heke iho nei ki te remu o ōna kākahu.
3 Kei te tōmairangi anō o Heremona,
kei tērā i heke iho ki ngā maunga o Hiona.
I whakahaua iho hoki e Ihowā te manaaki mō reira,
te ora mō ake tonu atu.

134

Te Koropiko i te Ahiahipō
He waiata; he pikitanga.
1 Nā, whakapaingia a Ihowā, e ngā pononga katoa a Ihowā,
e tū nei i te whare o Ihowā i te pō!
2 Totoro ake ō koutou ringa ki te wāhi tapu,
whakapaingia hoki a Ihowā.

3 Mā Ihowā koe e manaaki i roto i Hiona,
māna, mā te kaihanga o te rangi, o te whenua.

135

He Whakamoemiti mō te Pai me te Kaha o Ihowā
1 Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

Whakamoemititia te ingoa o Ihowā;

whakamoemititia ia, e ngā pononga a Ihowā,
2 e koutou e tū nei i roto i te whare o Ihowā,
i ngā marae o te whare o tō tātou Atua.
3 Whakamoemititia a Ihowā; he pai hoki a Ihowā;
hīmene atu ki tōna ingoa; he mea āhuareka hoki tēnā.
4 Kua whiriwhiria hoki e Ihowā a Hākopa māna,
a Īharaira hei tino taonga mōna.

5 E mātau ana hoki ahau he nui a Ihowā;
kei runga atu hoki tō tātou Ariki i ngā atua katoa.
6 Ko ngā mea katoa i pai ai a Ihowā, kua oti i a ia,
i te rangi, i te whenua,
i ngā moana, i ngā wāhi hōhonu katoa.
7 Nāna i pupū ake ai ngā kohu i ngā pito o te whenua;
i hangā e ia ngā uira mō te ua;
e whakaputaina mai ana e ia te hau i roto i ōna whare taonga.

8 Nāna nei i patu ngā mātāmua o Īhipa,
a te tangata, a te kararehe;
9 i tonoa e ia he tohu, he merekara
ki waenganui ōu, e Īhipa;
ki runga ki a Parao rātou ko āna pononga katoa.
10 Nāna i patu ngā iwi maha,
i whakamate ngā kīngi rarahi –
11 a Hihona kīngi o ngā Amori,
a Oka kīngi o Pahana,
me ngā rangatiratanga katoa o Kanaana –
12 ā, hōmai ana e ia tō rātou whenua hei kāinga pūmau,
hei kāinga pūmau mō Īharaira, mō tāna iwi.

13 E Ihowā, pūmau tonu tōu ingoa,
me tōu maharatanga, e Ihowā, ki ngā whakatupuranga katoa.
14 Ka whakawā hoki a Ihowā mō tāna iwi;
ā, ka puta kē tōna whakaaro ki āna pononga.

15 He hiriwa, he kōura ngā whakapakoko a ngā tauiwi,
he mahi nā te ringa tāngata.
16 He māngai ō rātou, ā, kāhore e kōrero;
he kanohi ō rātou, ā, kāhore e kite;
17 he taringa ō rātou, ā, kāhore e rongo,
kāhore anō he manawa i ō rātou māngai.
18 Ka rite ki a rātou te hunga nāna rātou i hanga;
āe, me ngā tāngata katoa e whakawhirinaki ana ki a rātou.

19 Whakapaingia a Ihowā, e te whare o Īharaira!
Whakapaingia a Ihowā, e te whare o Ārona!
20 Whakapaingia a Ihowā, e te whare o Rīwai!
Whakapaingia a Ihowā, e te hunga katoa e wehi ana i a Ihowā!
21 Kia whakapaingia a Ihowā i roto i Hiona,
e noho nei i Hiruhārama.

Whakapaingia a Ihowā!

136

He Hīmene Whakawhetai

1 Whakawhetai ki a Ihowā, he pai hoki ia;
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu.
2 Whakawhetai ki te Atua o ngā atua;
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu.
3 Whakawhetai ki te Ariki o ngā ariki;
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu.

4 E mahi nei tōna kotahi i ngā merekara nunui,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
5 i tohunga rawa nei ki te hanga i ngā rangi,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
6 i whakatakoto nei i te whenua ki runga ki ngā wai,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
7 ki te kaihanga i ngā whakamārama nunui,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
8 i te rā hei tohutohu i te awatea,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
9 i te marama me ngā whetū hei tohutohu i te pō,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu.

10 Ki te kaipatu i Īhipa, arā i ā rātou mātāmua,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
11 ā, ārahina mai ana a Īharaira i waenganui i a rātou,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
12 nā te ringa kaha me te tākakau mārō,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
13 i tapahi nei i te Moana Whero ā motu rawa,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
14 ā, meinga ana a Īharaira kia haere rā waenganui,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
15 ā, hurihia ana a Parao me āna mano ki te Moana Whero,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
16 i ārahi nei i tāna iwi rā te koraha,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
17 i patu nei i ngā kīngi nunui,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
18 i whakamate nei i ngā kīngi rongo nui,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
19 i a Hihona kīngi o ngā Amori,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
20 i a Oka kīngi o Pahana,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
21 ā, hōmai ana tō rātou whenua hei kāinga pūmau,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
22 hei kāinga pūmau mō Īharaira, mō tāna pononga,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu.

23 I mahara nei ki a tātou i tō tātou itinga,

he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
24 ā, whakaorangia ana tātou i ō tātou hoariri,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu;
25 ko ia te kaihōmai i te kai mā ngā kikokiko katoa,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu.

26 Whakawhetai ki te Atua o te rangi,
he mau tonu hoki tāna mahi tohu.

137

He Tangi o te Iwi Īharaira kei te Manene
1 I te taha o ngā wai o Papurōna –
noho ana tātou i reira, āe, tangi ana tātou,
i a tātou i mahara ai ki Hiona.
2 Whakairia ake e tātou ā tātou hāpa
ki runga ki ngā wirou i waenganui o reira.
3 Nō te mea i tono i reira te hunga nāna tātou i herehere ki ētahi waiata i a tātou,
me te hunga nāna tātou i tūkino i tono mai he hari i a tātou, i mea mai,
"Waiatatia mai ki a mātou tētahi o ngā waiata o Hiona!"

4 Me pēhea mātou ka waiata ai i te waiata a Ihowā
i te whenua tauhou?
5 Ki te wareware ahau ki a koe, e Hiruhārama,
kia wareware tōku ringa matau ki tāna mahi.
6 Ki te kore ahau e mahara ki a koe,
kia piri tōku arero ki tōku ngao,
ki te kore ahau e whakanui i Hiruhārama
ki runga ake i tāku mea i tino hari ai.

7 E Ihowā, maharatia ngā tama a Ēroma
i te rā o Hiruhārama,
tā rātou meatanga, "Whakahoroa! Whakahoroa,
ā taea rawatia anō tōna tūranga!"
8 E te tamāhine o Papurōna, meāke nei whakangaromia,
ka hari te tangata e utua ai koe
mō tāu i mea ai ki a mātou!
9 Ka hari te tangata e hopu ana,
e tā ana i āu mea nohinohi ki runga ki te kōhatu!

138

He Īnoi Whakawhetai
Nā Rāwiri.
1 Ka whakapaua tōku ngākau ki te whakawhetai ki a koe;
ka hīmene atu ahau ki a koe i te aroaro o ngā atua.
2 Ka koropiko atu ahau ki te ritenga o tōu temepara tapu,
ā, ka whakamoemiti ki tōu ingoa,
mō tōu aroha me tōu pono;
kua whakanuia hoki e koe
tāu kupu ki runga ake i tōu ingoa katoa.
3 I whakahoki kupu mai koe ki ahau i te rā i karanga ai ahau,

ā, whakahirihiritia ana e koe tōku wairua ki te kaha.

4 Ka whakamoemiti ngā kīngi katoa o te whenua ki a koe, e Ihowā,
kua rongo hoki rātou ki ngā kupu a tōu māngai.
5 Āe, e waiata rātou mō ngā ara o Ihowā;
he nui hoki te korōria o Ihowā.

6 Ahakoa hoki kei runga rawa a Ihowā, e titiro iho ana anō ia ki te hunga pāpaku;
tēnā ko te tangata whakakake, i tawhiti anō kua mātauria e ia.
7 Ahakoa haere ahau i waenganui o te hē,
māu ahau e whakahauora;
ka totoro tōu ringa ki te riri o ōku hoa whawhai,
mā tōu ringa matau anō ahau e whakaora.
8 Mā Ihowā e whakaoti āku mea;
e Ihowā, e mau ana tāu mahi tohu ake ake.
Kaua e whakarērea ngā mahi a ōu ringa.

139

Ka Tata a Ihowā i ngā Wā Katoa
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 E Ihowā, kua tirotirohia ahau e koe,
kua mōhiotia anō e koe.
2 E mātau ana koe ki tōku nohoanga iho, ki tōku whakatikanga ake;
e mōhio ana koe ki ōku whakaaro i tawhiti.
3 E kitea pūtia ana e koe tōku ara me tōku takotoranga iho;
e matatau ana hoki koe ki ōku ara katoa.
4 Kāhore rawa hoki he kupu i tōku arero,
i toe i a koe te mōhio, e Ihowā.

5 Kua hangā a muri, a mua, ōku e koe;
kua pā anō tōu ringa ki ahau.
6 He mea whakamīharo rawa,
kei tawhiti atu hoki i ahau, tēnei mātauranga;
kei runga noa atu, e kore e taea e ahau.

7 Me haere ahau ki hea i tōu wairua?
Me oma rānei ahau ki hea i tōu aroaro?
8 Ki te kake ahau ki te rangi, kei reira koe;
ki te whārikitia e ahau tōku moenga i roto i te rēinga, kei reira anō koe.
9 Ki te tango ahau ki ngā pākau o te ata,
ā, ka noho ki ngā tōpito o te moana;
10 kei reira anō tōu ringa hei ārahi i ahau,
tōu matau hei pupuru i ahau.

11 Ki te mea ahau, “He pono, tērā ahau e hīpokina e te pōuri,
ā, ko te mārama i tētahi taha ōku, i tētahi taha, ka meinga he pō,”
12 ahakoa te pōuri kāhore e huna mai i a koe,
engari ka mārama te pō ānō ko te ao,
ki a koe rite tahi te pōuri me te mārama.

13 I a koe hoki ōku whatumanawa;
nāu hoki ahau i hīpoki i roto i te kōpū o tōku whaea.
14 Ka whakawhetai ahau ki a koe;
he mea whakawehi, he mea whakamīharo tōku hanganga;
he mahi whakamīharo āu mahi,
mōhio rawa anō tōku wairua ki tēnā.
15 Kīhai i hunā ōku wāhi i a koe,
i ahau e hangā ngarotia ana,
e āta whakairohia ana i ngā wāhi hōhonu rawa o te whenua.
16 I kite ōu kanohi i ahau, kāhore anō kia āhua noa.
I tuhituhia katoatia anō hoki ōku wāhi ki tāu pukapuka,
i ngā rangi i whakaahua ai,
i te mea kāhore anō tētahi i oti noa.

17 Kia pēhea mai hoki te matenui o ōu whakaaro ki ahau, e te Atua;
koia anō te ranea, ina huihuia!
18 Ki te taua e ahau – maha atu i te onepū;
ka oho ake ahau – kei a koe tonu ahau.

19 He pono ka patua e koe, e te Atua, te tangata kino;
mawehe koia atu i ahau, e ngā tāngata toto.
20 He kino hoki ā rātou kupu mōu;
e whakahua noa ana ōu hoariri i tōu ingoa.
21 Kāhore ianei ahau, e Ihowā, e kino ki te hunga e kino ana ki a koe?
E whakarihariha hoki ki te hunga e whakatika ana ki a koe?
22 He tino kino tāku kino ki a rātou;
waiho iho rātou e ahau hei hoariri mōku.

23 Tirohia iho ahau, e te Atua, kia mātau hoki koe ki tōku ngākau;
whakamātautauria ahau, kia mātau hoki koe ki ōku whakaaro.
24 Kia kite mehemea kei ahau tētahi ara o te kino,
ka ārahi ai i ahau i te ara pūmau.

140

He Īnoi mō te Whakamarumaru
Ki te tino kaiwhakatangi. He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 Whakaorangia ahau, e Ihowā, i te tangata kino;
āraia atu i ahau te tangata tutū,
2 e whakaaro kino nei i ō rātou ngākau,
e whakamine nei i a rātou i ngā wā katoa ki te whawhai.
3 Kua whakakoia tō rātou arero, ānō he nākahi;
kei raro i ō rātou ngutu te wai whakamate o te neke.
Hera

4 Tiakina ahau, e Ihowā, i ngā ringa o te hunga kino;
āraia atu i ahau te tangata tutū,
kua mea nei kia tutea ōku hīkoinga.
5 Kua hunā e te hunga whakakake te māhanga mōku, me ngā aho;
kua horahia e rātou he kupenga ki te taha o te ara;
kua whakapikoa e rātou he rore mōku.
Hera

6 I mea ahau ki a Ihowā, “Ko koe tōku Atua.”
Whakarongo, e Ihowā, ki tōku reo īnoi.
7 E Ihowā, e te Ariki, e te kaha o tōku whakaoranga,
nāu i hīpoki tōku upoko i te rā o te tatauranga.
8 Aua e whakaaetia, e Ihowā, ngā hiahia o te tangata kino;
kei taea tōna whakaaro korokē;
kei whakakake rātou.

Hera

9 Tēnā ko te upoko o te hunga e whakapae nei i ahau,
kia hīpokina rātou e te kino o ō rātou ngutu!
10 Kia taka he waro mura ki runga ki a rātou;
kia pangā rātou ki te ahi, ki roto ki ngā poka hōhonu,
kei whakatika ake anō rātou.
11 E kore te tangata kōrero kino e whakapūmautia ki runga ki te whenua;
mā te kino e aruaru te tangata tutū, kia turakina atu ia ki raro.

12 E mātau ana anō ahau mā Ihowā e tohe te whakawā a te tangata e tūkinotia ana,
te mea hoki e rite ana mā ngā rawakore.
13 He pono ka whakawhetai te hunga pai ki tōu ingoa;
ka noho te hunga tika ki tōu aroaro.

141

He Īnoi mō te Whakaoranga mai i te Kino
He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 E Ihowā, kua tangi nei ahau ki a koe; hohoro mai ki ahau;
whakarongo ki tōku reo ua karanga ahau ki a koe.
2 Kia whakatikaia tāku īnoi ki tōu aroaro, hei whakakakara;
te toronga atu hoki o ōku ringa ānō ko te whakahere o te ahiahi.

3 Hōmai he kaitiaki mō tōku māngai, e Ihowā;
tiakina te kūwaha o ōku ngutu.
4 Kaua e whakaangahia tōku ngākau ki te mea kino,
ki te mahi i ngā mahi hīanga
i roto i ngā kaimahi i te kino;
kaua anō ahau e kai i ā rātou mea papai.

5 Mā te tangata tika ahau e patu;
he mahi aroha tēnā; māna ahau e riri.
He hinu tēnā ki runga ki te upoko,
kaua ia e paopaongia e tōku upoko.
Ahakoa hoki i roto i tō rātou kino ka īnoi tonu ahau.
6 E turakina ana ō rātou kaiwhakawā ki te taha o te kōhatu,
ā, ka rongo rātou i āku kupu, he reka hoki.
7 “Pera i tētahi e haehae ana, e wāwāhi ana i te whenua,
e tītaritaria ana ō mātou wheua ki te waha o te rēinga.”

8 Otiia, e tau ana ōku kanohi, e Ihowā, e te Ariki, ki a koe;
ko koe tōku whakawhirinakitanga;
kaua tōku wairua e waiho pani.

9 Tiakina ahau kei mau i ngā māhanga i whakatakotoria e rātou mōku,
i ngā rore hoki a ngā kaimahi i te kino.
10 Kia taka te hunga kino ki roto ki ā rātou kupenga anō;
ko ahau ia kia mawhiti.

142

He Īnoi mō te Whakaoranga mai i ngā Kaiwhakawhiu
He Makiri nā Rāwiri; he īnoi i a ia i roto i te ana.
1 He karanga tā tōku reo ki a Ihowā;
he īnoi tā tōku reo ki a Ihowā.
2 Horahia ana tāku īnoi ki tōna aroaro;
whakaaturia ana e ahau tōku mate ki tōna aroaro.

3 I te ngaromanga o tōku wairua i roto i ahau
i mātau koe ki tōku ara.
Kua whakatakotoria pukutia e rātou
te māhanga mōku i te ara i haere ai ahau.
4 Titiro ki tōku taha matau, kia kite –
kāhore hoki tētahi tangata e mōhio ana ki ahau;
kāhore he piringa mōku;
kāhore tētahi e mahara ana ki tōku wairua.

5 I karanga ahau ki a koe, e Ihowā;
i mea, “Ko koe tōku piringa,
tōku wāhi i te whenua o te hunga ora.”
6 Tahuri mai ki tāku karanga,
kua whakaititia rawatia hoki ahau.
Whakaorangia ahau i ōku kaitūkino,
he kaha rawa hoki rātou i ahau.
7 Whakaputaina tōku wairua i te herehere,
kia whakamoemiti ai ahau ki tōu ingoa.

Ka karapotia ahau e te hunga tika;
nōu ka atawhai nei i ahau.

143

He Īnoi mō te Āwhina
He hīmene nā Rāwiri.
1 E Ihowā, whakarongo ki tāku īnoi,
kia tītaha mai tōu taringa ki āku īnoi;
whakahokia mai he kupu ki ahau
i runga i tōu pono, i runga i tōu tika.
2 Ā, kaua e anga e whakawā ki tāu pononga;
ki tāu titiro hoki kāhore tētahi mea ora e tika.

3 Kua tūkinotia hoki tōku wairua e te hoariri,
patua iho e ia tōku ora ki raro ki te whenua;
meinga ana ahau e ia kia noho i ngā wāhi pōuri,
kia rite ki ngā tūpāpaku onamata.
4 Nā reira i ngaro ai tōku wairua i roto i ahau;
mōtī rawa tōku ngākau i roto i ahau.

5 E mahara ana ahau ki ngā rā onamata;
e whakaaro ana ki āu mahi katoa,
e whakaaroaro ana ahau ki ngā meatanga a ōu ringa.
6 Totoro tonu atu ōku ringa ki a koe;
e hiainu ana tōku wairua ki a koe, ānō he whenua māuiui.
Hera

7 Hohoro te whakahoki kupu mai ki ahau, e Ihowā;
ka hemo tōku wairua.
Kei hunā tōu mata ki ahau;
kei rite ahau ki te hunga e heke ana ki te poka.
8 Meinga kia rongo ahau ki tōu aroha i te ata;
e whakawhirinaki ana hoki ahau ki a koe.
Meinga kia mātau ahau ki te ara e haere ai ahau;
kua ara nei hoki tōku wairua ki a koe.
9 Whakaorangia ahau, e Ihowā, i ōku hoariri;
ka kuhu nei ahau ki roto ki a koe.
10 Whakaakona ahau ki te mea i tāu e pai ai;
ko koe hoki tōku Atua.
He pai tōu wairua;
ārahina ahau ki te whenua o te tika.

11 Whakahauorangia ahau, e Ihowā, he whakaaro ki tōu ingoa.
Whakaarohia tōu tika, ka whakaputa ake i tōku wairua i roto i te pōuri.
12 Aroha mai hoki, ā, hunā ōku hoariri;
whakangaromia katoatia anō ngā kaitūkino o tōku wairua;
he pononga hoki ahau nāu.

144

Te Īnoi o tētahi Kīngi
Nā Rāwiri.
1 Kia whakapaingia a Ihowā, tōku kāmaka,
e whakaako nei i ōku ringa ki te whawhai,
i ōku maihao ki te tatau;
2 ko te atawhai mōku, ko tōku pā,
ko tōku pourewa me tōku kaiwhakaora,
ko tōku whakangungu rākau, ko tāku e whakawhirinaki ai,
ko te kaipēhi hoki o tōku iwi ki raro i ahau.

3 E Ihowā, he aha te tangata i maharatia ai ia e koe,
te tama rānei a te tangata i whakaaroa ai ia e koe?
4 Ko te rite o te tangata kei te mea memeha noa;
ōna rā me te mea he ātārangi e rere atu ana.

5 Whakapikoa iho ōu rangi e Ihowā, ā, heke iho;
pā ki ngā maunga, ā, ka pongere.
6 Kōkiritia mai he uira hei whakamarara i a rātou;
kōperea mai āu pere, kia whati ai rātou.
7 Totoro iho tōu ringa i runga;
tangohia ahau, whakaorangia ahau i ngā wai nunui,
i te ringa o ngā tāngata kē;

8 e kōrero teka nei tō rātou māngai,
ā, he ringa matau teka tō rātou ringa matau.

9 Ka waiatatia e ahau he waiata hou ki a koe, e te Atua;
ka hīmene atu ahau ki a koe i runga i te hātere aho tekau.
10 Ko ia te kaihōmai i te whakaoranga ki ngā kīngi,
te kaiwhakaora i a Rāwiri, i tāna pononga, i te hoari whakamate.

11 Tangohia ahau, whakaorangia hoki
i ngā ringa o ngā tāngata kē,
e kōrero teka nei ō rātou māngai,
ā, he ringa matau teka tō rātou ringa matau.

12 Ā, kia rite ā mātou tama i tō rātou taitamarikitanga
ki ngā māhuri e tupu ake ana;
ā mātou tamāhine hoki ki ngā kōhatu kokonga,
whakapaipai rawa, nō te whare rangatira te tauira.
13 Kia kī ā mātou pākoro,
mō te tiki noa atu i tēnā mea, i tēnā mea;
kia mano, kia tini ngā hua o ā mātou hipi i ō mātou pārae;
14 kia taimaha ā mātou kau i ngā pīkaunga.
Kia kāhore he pākarutanga mai ki roto,
he whatinga atu hoki ki waho,
ā, kia kāhore he auē i ō mātou huarahi.

15 Ka hari te iwi e pēnā ana;
āe, ka hari te iwi ko Ihowā nei tō rātou Atua.

145

He Waiata Whakamoemiti
Nā Rāwiri, he whakamoemiti.
1 Ka whakanui ahau i a koe, e tōku Atua, e te Kīngi;
ka whakapai ki tōu ingoa ake ake.
2 Ka whakapai ahau ki a koe i ngā rā katoa;
ka whakamoemiti ki tōu ingoa ake ake.

3 He nui a Ihowā, kia nui anō te whakamoemiti ki a ia;
e kore e taea tōna nui te rapu.
4 Mā tētahi whakatupuranga e whakamoemiti āu mahi,
tae noa atu ki tētahi whakatupuranga;
e kōrero hoki āu mahi nunui.
5 Ka kōrerotia e ahau te korōria,
te hōnore o tōu nui, me āu mahi whakamīharo.
6 Ka kōrerotia anō e te tangata te kaha o āu mahi whakamataku;
māku anō e kōrero tōu nui.
7 Ka whakapuakina e rātou te mahara ki te nui o tōu pai;
ka waiatatia anō tōu tika.

8 He atawhai a Ihowā, he aroha;
he pūhoi ki te riri, he nui tāna mahi tohu.
9 He pai a Ihowā ki ngā mea katoa;
kei runga anō tōna aroha i āna mahi katoa.

10 E whakamoemititia koe, e Ihowā, e āu mahi katoa;
e whakapaingia e tōu hunga tapu.
11 Mā rātou e kōrero te korōria o tōu kīngitanga,
e kauwhau hoki tōu kaha;
12 kia mōhiotia ai e ngā tama a te tangata āna mahi nunui,
me te korōria o te maruwehi o tōna kīngitanga.
13 He kīngitanga mutungakore tōu kīngitanga;
kei ngā whakatupuranga katoa tōu rangatiratanga.

14 E tautokona ana e Ihowā te hunga katoa e hinga ana;
e whakaarahia ake ana hoki e ia te hunga katoa kua whakapikoa iho.
15 E tatari ana ki a koe ngā kanohi o te katoa;
ā, e hoatu ana e koe ki a rātou tā rātou kai i te wā e tika ai.
16 E whakatuwhera ana koe i tōu ringa,
ā, mākona iho i a koe te hiahia o ngā mea ora katoa.

17 He tika ngā ara katoa o Ihowā;
he tapu hoki āna mahi katoa.
18 E tata ana a Ihowā ki te hunga katoa e karanga ana ki a ia;
ki te hunga katoa e karanga pono ana ki a ia.
19 Ka whakamanā e ia te hiahia o te hunga e wehi ana i a ia;
e whakarongo hoki ia ki tā rātou tangi, ā, ka whakaora i a rātou.
20 Ko Ihowā hei tiaki i te hunga katoa e aroha ana ki a ia;
ko te hunga kino katoa ia e ngaro i a ia.

21 Mā tōku māngai e kōrero te whakamoemiti ki a Ihowā;
kia whakapai anō hoki ngā kikokiko katoa ki tōna ingoa tapu ake ake.

146

He Whakamoemiti ki a Ihowā te Kaiwhakaora
1 Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

E tōku wairua, whakamoemititia a Ihowā!
2 I ahau e ora nei ka whakamoemiti ahau ki a Ihowā;
ka hīmene ahau ki tōku Atua i ahau i te ao nei.

3 Kei whakawhirinaki ki ngā rangatira,
ki te tama rānei a te tangata, kāhore nei he āwhina.
4 Ko te putanga atu o tōna wairua, hoki ana ia ki tōna oneone;
kore iho ōna whakaaro i taua rā pū anō.

5 Ka hari te tangata ko te Atua nei o Hākopa tōna kaiāwhina;
ko tāna e tūmanako ai ko Ihowā, ko tōna Atua;
6 ko te kaihanga o te rangi, o te whenua, o te moana,
o ngā mea katoa o reira;
e pupuri nei i te pono ake ake;
7 e tohe nei i te whakawā a te hunga e tūkinotia ana;
e whāngai nei i te hunga mate hiakai.

Ko Ihowā hei wewete i ngā herehere;

8 ko Ihowā hei whakatitiro i ngā matapō.
Ko Ihowā hei whakaara i te hunga kua whakapikoa iho;
e aroha ana a Ihowā ki te hunga tika.
9 Ko Ihowā hei tiaki i ngā manene;
ko ia hei tautoko i te pani, i te pouaru;
ko te ara ia o te hunga kino, ka huripokitia e ia.

10 Ko Ihowā hei kīngi ake ake,
āe, ko tōu Atua, e Hiona, tae noa ki ngā whakatupuranga katoa.

Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

147

He Whakamoemiti ki te Atua Runga Rawa
1 Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

He pai hoki te hīmene ki tō tātou Atua;
āhuareka rawa, ātaahua tonu te whakamoemiti.

2 Ko Ihowā hei hanga i Hiruhārama;
māna hoki ngā whati o Īharaira e kohikohi.
3 Ko ia hei rongoā i te hunga ngākau marū;
māna e takai ō rātou wāhi mamae.

4 E taua ana e ia ngā whetū, te maha;
e huaina ana hoki e ia ō rātou ingoa katoa.
5 He nui tō tātou Ariki, he nui hoki tōna kaha;
e kore e taea tōna mātauranga te whakaaro.
6 Ko Ihowā te kaitautoko mō te hunga māhaki;
ka turakina e ia te hunga kino ki te whenua.

7 Waiata, whakawhetai ki a Ihowā;
hīmene i runga i te hāpa ki tō tātou Atua.
8 Ko ia nei te kaiuwhi i te rangi ki ngā kapua,
te kaihanga i te ua mō te whenua;
e whakatupu ana ia i te tarutaru ki runga ki ngā maunga.
9 E hōmai ana e ia he kai mā te kīrehe;
mā ngā pī raweni hoki ina tangi.

10 E kore ia e āhuareka ki te kaha o te hōiho;
e kore ia e manako ki ngā waewae o te tangata.
11 E manako ana a Ihowā ki te hunga e wehi ana i a ia,
ki te hunga e tūmanako ana ki tōna aroha.

12 Whakamoemititia a Ihowā, e Hiruhārama!
Whakamoemititia tōu Atua, e Hiona!
13 Nāna nei hoki i whakakaha ngā tūtaki o ōu tatau;
manaakitia ana e ia āu tamariki i roto i a koe.
14 Nāna anō i mau ai te rongo i roto i ōu rohe;
nāna koe i mākona ai i te wīti pai rawa.

15 E tukua ana e ia tāna kupu ki te whenua;

tere rawa te rere o tāna kupu.
16 E hōmai ana e ia te hukarere ānō he huruhuru hipi;
e whakatītaritaria ana te haupapa ānō he pungarehu.
17 Makā mai ana e ia tāna hauhunga ānō he maramara –
ko wai e tū i mua i tāna mātao?
18 E tukua ana e ia tāna kupu, ā, whakarewaina ana aua mea;
ka meinga tāna hau kia pupuhi, rere ana ngā wai.

19 E whakakitea ana e ia tāna kupu ki a Hākopa;
āna tikanga, me āna whakaritenga ki a Īharaira.
20 Kāhore i pērā tāna hanga ki tētahi iwi;
kīhai anō āna whakaritenga i mōhiotia e rātou.

Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

148

He Karanga ki ngā Mea Katoa kia Whakamoemititia a Ihowā
1 Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

Whakamoemititia a Ihowā i runga i ngā rangi;
whakamoemititia ia i ngā wāhi tiketike!
2 Whakamoemititia ia, e āna anahera katoa;
whakamoemititia ia, e āna mano whāioio!
3 Whakamoemititia ia, e te rā, e te marama;
whakamoemititia ia, e ngā whetū whakamārama katoa!
4 Whakamoemititia ia, e ngā rangi o ngā rangi,
e ngā wai hoki o runga atu i ngā rangi!
5 Kia whakamoemititia e rātou te ingoa o Ihowā;
nāna hoki i whakahau, ā, kua hangā rātou.
6 Nāna hoki aua mea i whakapūmau ake ake;
i whakatakotoria e ia he tikanga e kore e taka.

7 Whakamoemititia a Ihowā, i runga i te whenua,
e ngā tarakona, e ngā rire katoa;
8 e te kāpura, e te whatu; e te hukarere, e te kohu;
e te tūpuhi, e mahi nei i tāna kupu!
9 E ngā maunga, e ngā puke katoa;
e ngā rākau hua, e ngā hīta katoa;
10 e ngā kīrehe, e ngā kararehe katoa;
e ngā mea ngōkingōki, e ngā manu whai pākau!
11 E ngā kīngi o te whenua, e ngā iwi katoa,
e ngā rangatira, e ngā kaiwhakawā katoa o te whenua,
12 e ngā taitama, e ngā taitamāhine,
e ngā koroheke rātou ko ngā tamariki!

13 Kia whakamoemititia e rātou te ingoa o Ihowā;
nōna anake hoki te ingoa e nui ana;
kei runga ake i te whenua, i te rangi, tōna korōria.
14 Ko ia hoki te kaiwhakaara o te haona o tāna iwi;
e whakamoemititia ana e āna tāngata tapu katoa;
e ngā tama a Īharaira, e te iwi e tata ana ki a ia.

Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

149

He Waiata Whakamoemiti Hou
1 Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

Waiatatia ki a Ihowā he waiata hou,
me te whakamoemiti ki a ia
i te whakaminenga o te hunga tapu.

2 Kia hari a Īharaira ki tōna kaihanga;
kia koa ngā tama a Hiona ki tō rātou Kīngi.
3 Kia whakamoemiti rātou ki tōna ingoa me te kanikani anō;
kia hīmene rātou ki a ia i runga i te timipera, i te hāpa.
4 E manako ana hoki a Ihowā ki tāna iwi;
māna e whakaataahua te hunga māhaki ki te whakaoranga.
5 Kia koa te hunga tapu i runga i te korōria;
kia hāmama rātou i te hari i runga i ō rātou moenga.

6 Kia whai whakamoemiti ō rātou māngai ki te Atua,
kia whai hoari matarua tō rātou ringa;
7 hei rapu utu i ngā tauiwi,
hei whiu i ngā iwi;
8 hei herehere i ō rātou kīngi ki te mekameka,
i ō rātou tāngata nunui ki ngā here rino;
9 hei whakaputa ki a rātou i te whakaritenga kua oti te tuhituhi.
Nō tōna hunga tapu katoa tēnei hōnore.

Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

150

Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!
1 Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

Whakamoemititia te Atua i tōna wāhi tapu;
whakamoemititia ia i te kikorangi o tōna kaha.
2 Whakamoemititia ia mō āna mahi nunui;
kia rite ki te hira o tōna nui te whakamoemiti ki a ia.
3 Whakamoemititia ia i runga i te tangi o te tētere;
whakamoemititia ia i runga i te hātere, i te hāpa!
4 Whakamoemititia ia i runga i te timipera, i te kanikani;
whakamoemititia ia i runga i ngā mea aho, i ngā ōkana!
5 Whakamoemititia ia i runga i te himipora tangi nui;
whakamoemititia ia i runga i te himipora tangi tiori!

6 E ngā mea katoa e whai manawa ana,
whakamoemititia a Ihowā!

Whakamoemititia a Ihowā!